

# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

---

VOLUME 13 · 2021

---

# INCONVENIENT HISTORY

VOLUME THIRTEEN · 2021



# Inconvenient History

A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry

VOLUME 13 · 2021

---



**ARMREG**

**Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd**

**June 2024**

***Inconvenient History: A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry***

Volume 13, 2021, Numbers 1 through 4

Volumes 1 through 6, 2009 to 2014, were originally published by *History Behind Bars Press*. Since Volume 7 (2015), the Committee for Open Debate on the Holocaust (CODOH) has been responsible for the journal's online publication at [www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com), [www.inconvenienthistory.com](http://www.inconvenienthistory.com) (until 2023), and [www.inconvenienthistory.org](http://www.inconvenienthistory.org) (since 2024).

Lead editor for Volumes 1 through 9: Richard A. Widmann.

Lead editor since Volume 10: Germar Rudolf

Editorial Contact:

CODOH, PO Box 2355, Healdsburg, CA 95448, USA

[www.codoh.com](http://www.codoh.com)

Current print editions are distributed by:

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd

86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK

<https://armreg.co.uk>

This present print edition was issued in June 2024

ISBN: 978-1-83640-013-4

ISSN: 2324-7231

© of each contribution is with the respective author(s)

Set in Times New Roman

## Table of Contents

### VOLUME 13 • Number 1 • 2021

#### EDITORIAL

- Promoting Revisionism ..... 11  
*Germar Rudolf*

#### PAPERS

- Belzec: Reder versus Gerstein..... 14  
*Carlo Mattogno*
- The War that Never Ends ..... 39  
*Georg Wiesholler*
- The “Holocaust by Bullets” ..... 79  
*John Wear*
- Richard J. Evans: The New Wave of “Court” Historian ..... 88  
*John Wear*
- Rapine: German Women at the Mercy of their Conquerors during  
and after World War II ..... 100  
*John Wear*
- Dr. Josef Mengele: Angel of Death – or Reprieve? ..... 110  
*John Wear*
- Were 6 Million Jews Murdered during World War II? ..... 119  
*John Wear*
- The Holocaust: Facts versus Fiction..... 128  
*Germar Rudolf*

#### BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

- Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein ..... 151  
*Authored by Carlo Mattogno*
- The Holocaust: Facts versus Fiction..... 153  
*Authored by Germar Rudolf*

**VOLUME 13 · Number 2 · 2021****EDITORIAL**

Key Witness.....	157
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

**PAPERS**

Filip Müller’s False Testimony, Part 1 .....	159
<i>Carlo Mattogno</i>	
Germany’s Anti-Partisan Warfare during World War II .....	219
<i>John Wear</i>	
The Stupendous Failure of the Nazi Extermination Program.....	232
<i>Carl O. Nordling</i>	
Louis T. McFadden vs. the Federal Reserve System.....	237
<i>John Wear</i>	
Was Robert Oppenheimer a Soviet Agent? .....	245
<i>John Wear</i>	
Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn .....	253
<i>John Wear</i>	

**REVIEW**

IBM and the “Holocaust”: Where’s the Beef? .....	264
<i>John Wear</i>	

**BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS**

Sonderkommando Auschwitz I .....	273
<i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i>	
Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz .....	275
<i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i>	
Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews” .....	276
<i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i>	

**VOLUME 13 · Number 3 · 2021****EDITORIAL**

A Personal Note.....	281
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

**PAPERS**

Filip Müller’s False Testimony, Part 2.....	282
<i>Carlo Mattogno</i>	
Erich von Manstein: Defender of Europe from Soviet Communist Enslavement .....	349
<i>John Wear</i>	
Jews Discredit Allied War-Crimes Trials.....	357
<i>John Wear</i>	
The Case of Brushwood That Was Not Available .....	367
<i>Wojciech Chworostowski</i>	
Peter Longerich on the “Holocaust” .....	376
<i>John Wear</i>	
Rudolf Hess: Wronged Prisoner of Peace .....	389
<i>John Wear</i>	
David Icke’s Misconceptions about National-Socialist Germany.....	399
<i>John Wear</i>	

**BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS**

The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec.....	408
<i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno</i>	

**VOLUME 13 · Number 4 · 2021****EDITORIAL**

Brexit Nightmares.....	413
<i>Germar Rudolf</i>	

**PAPERS**

Filip Müller’s False Testimony, Part 3 .....	415
<i>Carlo Mattogno</i>	
Dr. Sigmund Rascher’s Medical Experiments.....	462
<i>John Wear</i>	
100 Million Victims of Communism: Why? .....	470
<i>Ernst Manon</i>	
Jewish Involvement in Instigating World War II .....	490
<i>John Wear</i>	
Jasenovac Unmasked.....	501
<i>Thomas Dalton</i>	
Sir Arthur Harris: Dutiful Soldier – or War Criminal?.....	508
<i>John Wear</i>	
The Beneš Decrees .....	519
<i>Otward Mueller</i>	

**REVIEW**

Whitewashing the Dachau Show Trials.....	524
<i>John Wear</i>	

**PROFILES IN HISTORY**

Two Faces of Heroism.....	541
<i>Peter Rushton</i>	

**BOOK ANNOUNCEMENT**

The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz .....	547
<i>Authored by Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana</i>	

# Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 13 · NUMBER 1 · 2021

---



---

## EDITORIAL

---

### Promoting Revisionism

*Germar Rudolf*

**A**round the turn of the millennium, an anonymous author wrote a brochure titled *Auschwitz: Facts versus Fiction*, had it printed in great numbers, and wanted Castle Hill Publishers to distribute it from the UK. Castle Hill agreed initially, stocked it, and added it to its sales website.

On closer inspection, it turned out that the brochure's claims about the infamous Auschwitz Camp were not always accurate, somewhat incomplete and outdated. While that was still borderline acceptable for a product that had been donated as a gift, one passage in it was not: it basically justified the mass incarceration of civilians without due process, meaning the admission of Jews to concentration camp by the Third Reich.

Already back then, Castle Hill had a similar policy as CODOH has these days: free speech is given, as long as it does not advocate, promote, justify or condone the violation of anyone's civil rights. Therefore, we took this brochure offline and stopped selling it. I cannot remember now what happened to the many copies we still had in stock. Eventually, they were probably pulped.

20 years later, some activist discovered this old brochure in some crevice of the never-forgiving, never-forgetting internet, deemed it convincing and important, scanned and reset it, and offered Castle Hill the file with the suggestion to revise it were needed and republish it. However, 20 years after its initial creation, the text was even more out of sync with the state of the art of Auschwitz research. In addition, there really wasn't the need for yet another (cheap) print product for the elucidation of the masses, because by 2020, fliers and brochures were the advertisement formats of the past century. What we need are instructional documentaries and brief video clips.

Therefore, instead of wasting my time and Castle Hill's resources in an attempt to fix a bad text, I sat down and wrote a completely *new* one meant to serve as a comprehensive yet concise introduction to Holocaust revisionism in general rather than just Auschwitz. Moreover, the only way to justify such a brochure that we had neither the money to print in large quanti-

ties nor the means to distribute in any meaningful way, I designed this brochure to serve as Castle Hill's book program. Rather than peddle books to inclined customers the usual way – with brief descriptions and a cover image – this one tells a consistent story of all the major claims of Holocaust revisionism,



while pointing the interested reader to the sources that back it all up – not by way of footnotes and a bibliography, but by adding floating advertisement boxes introducing the books the classic way. This puts the majority of Castle Hill's books into a systematic revisionist narrative, showing where they all fit in to prop up 50 years of iconoclastic research.

This brochure, aptly titled *The Holocaust: Facts versus Fiction*, is less advertisement for Castle Hill's book than promotion of Holocaust revisionism in general, all the more so as most books cited can be accessed online and downloaded as eBooks free of charge, and the brochure clearly points that out, too. Hence, it promotes a lot of freebees.

The brochure was first launched in the German language (as the original brochure was in that lingo as well), and now, roughly a year later, we also launched it in an English edition. However, since we currently do not have any means of adding any printed material to our print-book orders, we won't have a printed version any time soon. The brochure is therefore available only as an online "eBook" version. [<https://armreg.co.uk>, menu option "Catalog"]

The effort put into this brochure to succinctly summarize Holocaust revisionism on only 32 pages (including book ads) warrants spreading the text farther and wider than just keeping it within the confines of Castle Hill. Hence, the entire main text of this brochure is part of this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY, although without the floating book-ad boxes. References to books have been banned to footnotes with the usual bibliographic data, links to free online versions included.

May it serve to further the cause.

PS: In [Issue No. 2 of Volume 10 of INCONVENIENT HISTORY](#) (2018), we reprinted the complete contents of the 20-page full-color, letter-size pro-

motion brochure [Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism](#). That promotion brochure is *apologetic* in nature, in terms of primarily answering skeptical and hostile questions people commonly have about revisionism. In contrast to that, this new



6”×9”, 32-pages, black-and-white brochure [The Holocaust: Facts versus Fiction](#) takes a radically different approach: It unapologetically and uncompromisingly tells the revisionist Holocaust narrative in a systematic fashion. This brochure is about wartime history, not about navel-gazing revisionism. Hence, both brochures are complementary.

---

## PAPERS

---

### Belzec: Reder versus Gerstein

*Carlo Mattogno*

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from Carlo Mattogno's recently published study *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021; see the book announcement in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it features as Part 4. References to monographs in the text and in footnotes point to entries in the bibliography, while unsourced quotes from Reder's and Gerstein's testimonies are taken from the book's Parts 1 and 2. To consult these, see the print, eBook or online edition of the book. The latter is accessible at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). Print and eBook versions of this book are available from Armreg at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk).

---

#### 1. Diesel or Gasoline Engine?

The extermination system alleged for the Belzec Camp evolved in Polish literature and in that of Western countries in two different directions. In the latter, the Diesel-engine version advocated by the "Gerstein Report" immediately prevailed.

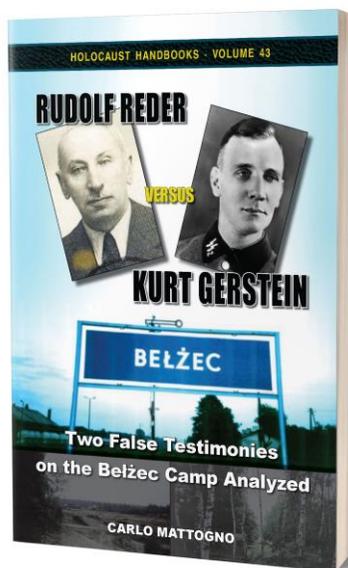
On January 30, 1946, the deputy attorney general of the French Republic, Charles Dubost, presented document PS-1553 as RF-350 to the International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg. It had been found by a collaborator of Dubost among the documents seized by the Americans (Joffroy, p. 266). PS-1553 was a group of documents among which, as explained earlier, Gerstein's report dated "Rottweil 26 April 1945" and the twelve aforementioned Zyklon-B invoices were most-important. The "Gerstein Report" was accompanied by an "Assessment Report" dated "May 5, 1943 [recte: 1945]" by Major D.C. Evans and Mr. J.W. Haught, to the secretariat of the Combined Intelligence Objectives Subcommittee (CIOS), a London-based body that coordinated the U.S. and British intelligence services. The two authors of the Assessment Report described their chance encounter, in a

requisitioned hotel at Rottweil, Germany, with Kurt Gerstein, who had given them his report of April 26, 1945.

During the trial, PS-1553 was at the center of a purely formal dispute on January 30, 1946 between the president of the Court and Dubost, which lasted into the afternoon session. Eventually, the document was accepted by the Court, but only the twelve Zyklon-B invoices were given great prominence. The “Gerstein Report” was relegated to the background; it was simply “added” to the invoices (IMT, Vol. VI, pp. 332-364). But already on July 4, 1945, the Parisian newspaper *France Soir* had published Gerstein’s imaginative “confession” under the headline “*J’ai exterminé jusqu’à 11.000 personnes par jour*” (“I exterminated up to 11,000 people a day”), as mentioned in Chapter 3.1., and its content was even broadcast on the radio (Joffroy, p. 248).

The report of April 26, 1945 was translated into German on January 14, 1947,<sup>1</sup> and this translation was partially read during the session of January 16, 1947, of “The Medical Case” (also called the Doctors’ Trial); Document PS-1553, presented as Exhibit 428, was admitted by the Court.<sup>2</sup> A partial English translation of the report was published in the *Trials of War Criminals*, specifically as Exhibit 428 (Vol. 1, pp. 865-870).

Document PS-1553 was subsequently submitted during the IG-Farben Trial. In the afternoon session of the session on November 26, 1947, Dr. Hans Seidl, who defended Walter Dürrfeld, raised two objections against the admission of the report, first because it was an unsworn statement, and also because the witness had disappeared without a trace. The president of the Tribunal rejected the first objection, but accepted the second.<sup>3</sup> Howev-



<sup>1</sup> Translation of Document 1553-PS. Office of Chief of Counsel for War Crimes. The translation certificate is signed by Leo Ratzendorfer and is dated “14. Januar 1947.”

<sup>2</sup> Militärgerichtshof, Fall 1, Nürnberg, session of January 16, 1947, pp. 1806-1815. An excerpt from the document is shown on pp. 1808-1814; the court’s decision to accept the document as evidence is on p. 1815.

<sup>3</sup> Official Record. United States Military Tribunals Nürnberg. Case No. 6 Tribunal VI. U.S. v. Carl Krauch et al. Volume 13a. Transcripts (German). 25 November – 17 December 1947, p. 4440. (National Archives Microfilm Publications. Microfilm Publication M892. Records of the United States. Nuernberg War Crimes Trials. United States of America v. Carl Krauch et al. (Case VI). August 14, 1947-July 30, 1948. Roll 50).

er, he considered the twelve invoices on the supplies of Zyklon B contained in the document to be convincing,<sup>4</sup> but in the procedural documents, PS-1553 was published in full in photocopy, including the report of April 26, 1945.<sup>5</sup>

In 1949, Gerstein's tale was discussed during the trial against G. Peters, and in 1955 during his appeal trial, as mentioned earlier.

During the Eichmann Trial in Jerusalem (April 1961-May 1962), Document PS-1553 was accepted by the Court as T-1309, and an excerpt of the report was read out in the courtroom during the 67th session (June 6, 1961; State of Israel, Vol. III, pp. 1227-1229).

The verdict of the trial against Josef Oberhauser (January 18-21, 1965), accepted Gerstein's story with regard to the alleged gassing procedure, and it sanctioned that the gassings were carried out by means of a Diesel engine.

For the purposes of the present study, we may leave it at that.

In the wake of the Gerstein Report, orthodox Holocaust historiography also accepted what Globocnik presumably told Gerstein in Lublin, namely that the gas chambers of the Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka Camps all operated "with Diesel exhaust gases."

This was explicitly confirmed for Treblinka by the Düsseldorf Jury Court in the verdict of the trial against Kurt Franz (September 3, 1965; Rückerl, p. 203), while for Sobibór, the verdict of the Hagen Jury Court of December 20, 1966 (trial against the camp personnel) mentioned an engine without specifying the type (*ibid.*, p. 163). The uncertainty of the Court probably depended on the fact that various defendants spoke of a gasoline engine (*Benzinmotor*), although in relation to the first alleged gassing building (Franz Hödl, in an interrogation of March 29, 1966, even spoke of the simultaneous presence of two engines, one gasoline and one Diesel, although the latter was allegedly not used<sup>6</sup>). The most-qualified witness, Erich Bauer, the alleged "Gasmeister" of Sobibór, declared, however:<sup>7</sup>

*"Later the machine house was enlarged and a new engine – Diesel engine – installed."*

Therefore, Sobibór's second gassing building was also equipped with a Diesel engine.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 4440f.

<sup>5</sup> National Archives Microfilm Publications; *ibid.*, Roll 532: Document No. 1553-PS. Prosecution Exhibit No. 1791.

<sup>6</sup> StA [Staatsanwaltschaft] Dortmund, Aprilmap [sic] 1966 Js 27/61, p. 32.

<sup>7</sup> Interrogation of October 6, 1965. Hagen StA.DO SOB 66 PM okt 65, p. 179.

This, moreover, was always implied by orthodox Holocaust historiography, as Barbara Distel wrote again in 2008 in an authoritative collection of orthodox Holocaust papers (Distel, p. 378).

The 1984 article by U.S. engineer Friedrich Paul Berg “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Myth within a Myth,” which appeared in 1994 in an improved and expanded German translation in an anthology of revisionist articles (Berg 1994; 2019), demonstrated scientifically the utter ineffectiveness of Diesel engines for killing purposes, especially if compared with gasoline engines, and even more-so with producer-gas generators, which were used by hundreds of thousands of internal-combustion-engine vehicles in wartime Europe. These gas generators “smoldered” wet coal or wood and produced a gas mixture rich in highly toxic carbon monoxide that was then used to fuel the engine. Berg’s paper upset the certainties of orthodox Holocaust historians, who could not continue to attribute such a degree of foolishness to the top ranks of the SS. They then tried to fend off the blow by erasing the Diesel engine from the historical record and putting the gasoline engine in its place. For this purpose, Reder’s testimony became crucial, since the Belżec Camp, so to speak, is emblematic.

However, from a historiographical point of view, this solution created an even-more-serious problem, indeed an inextricable one with no way out, because the two main witnesses of this camp, Reder and Gerstein, openly contradict each other on the extermination system, one being an eyewitness supporter for the gasoline engine, the other for the Diesel engine: which of the two should be given preference, and why?

Denying this contradiction was impossible, even though that is exactly what Nella Rost Hollander tried to do, with lots of chutzpah:<sup>8</sup>

*“These two testimonies are almost identical; therefore, they confirm each other.”*

In order to overcome this evident dichotomy while keeping the petrol engine as the “truth”, it was necessary to discredit Gerstein. The operation to achieve this was started by Peter Witte as early as 2004:<sup>9</sup>

*“According to his own oft-repeated statement (since 1944, first published in Kraków in 1946), Rudolf Reder, the only known survivor of the Belżec Extermination Camp at the time, said he carried 4 to 5 kanistry benzyny (gasoline canisters) daily into the engine room of the gas chambers. There was located the ‘maszyna’, motor pedzony benzyna (a*

---

<sup>8</sup> Rost Hollander, p. 4. Rost was the author of the preface to Rudolf Reder’s 1946 memoir book.

<sup>9</sup> [https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benutzer\\_Diskussion:Pidou\\_Bleu](https://de.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benutzer_Diskussion:Pidou_Bleu), June 16, 2004 (accessed on Nov. 18, 2020).

*petrol-powered motor). His statement was supported by the Polish electrician Kasimierz Czerniak, who helped to install the engine room in 1942: he describes a gasoline engine with an estimated 200 or more HP, whose exhaust gases were discharged through pipes laid underground (October 18, 1945). A confusion with a Diesel engine can be ruled out, as Diesel fuel is called olej napedowy in Polish. The theory of a diesel engine for the gas chambers in Belzec goes back to the statement of Kurt Gerstein (1945), who, according to his own statement, did not see the engine, however, but merely heard it. Thus, it found its way into historiography without further evidence.*"

Witte uttered two blatant lies, which I have underlined in the quote. First of all, from Gerstein's account it is evident that he was for at least 2 hours and 49 minutes in front of the Diesel engine, which did not start, and he carefully timed the difficult starting procedure:

*"Heckenholt is the operator of the Diesel engine, a small technician who is also the builder of the system. With the Diesel-exhaust gases, the people are supposed to be put to death. But the Diesel doesn't work! Captain Wirth comes. You can see that he is embarrassed that this has to happen today when I am here. Yes, I see everything! and I wait. My stopwatch registered everything well. 50 minutes 70 minutes – the Diesel won't start! The people wait in their gas chambers. In vain. You can hear them crying, sobbing. 'Like in the synagogue,' says Professor Pfannenstiel, his ear to the wooden door. Captain Wirth hits the Ukrainian who is supposed to help Unterscharführer Heckenholt with the diesel 12, 13 times in the face with his riding whip. After 2 hours 49 minutes – the stopwatch registered everything well! – the Diesel starts."* (T-1310, p. 14: *"Heckenholt ist der Chauffeur des Dieselmotors, ein kleiner Techniker, gleichzeitig der Erbauer der Anlage. Mit den Dieselauspuffgasen sollen die Menschen zu Tode gebracht werden. Aber der Diesel funktioniert nicht! Der Hauptmann Wirth kommt. Man sieht, es ist ihm peinlich, dass das gerade heute passieren muss, wo ich hier bin. Jawohl, ich sehe alles! und ich warte. Meine Stoppuhr hat alles brav registriert. 50 Minuten 70 Minuten– der Diesel springt nicht an! Die Menschen warten in ihren Gaskammern. Vergeblich. Man hört sie weinen, schluchzen. 'Wie in der Synagoge' bemerkt der Professor Pfannenstiel, das Ohr an der Holztür. Der Hauptmann Wirth schlägt mit seiner Reitpeitsche dem Ukrainer, der dem Unterscharführer Heckenholt beim Diesel helfen soll, 12, 13 mal in's Gesicht. Nach 2 Stun-*

*den 49 Minuten– die Stoppuhr hat alles wohl registriert!– springt der Diesel an.”)*

Gerstein was therefore present and saw everything, and since he was a “graduate engineer” (*Diplomingenieur*) and a “mining commissioner” (*Bergassessor*; T-1310, p. 1), it must be assumed that he could distinguish a Diesel engine from a gasoline engine. The second lie concerns the statement made by Kazimierz Czerniak during his interrogation of October 18, 1945, which we do well to quote from the Polish original (Libionka, pp. 188f.):

*“During the operation of the death camp, the Germans took me to Bełżec and in the camp area took me to the power plant [do elektrowni], which was on the right side of the camp entering the camp from the road leading to Lwów. The power plant was installed in a hut. So, I had to connect the dynamo to the engine that powered the dynamo. I cannot give the voltage of the current. In the hut where the aforementioned machines were located, there was a control panel from which many cables departed.*

*In addition to this power plant, there was a second power plant in the camp area, built earlier, which was located in the vicinity of the aforementioned power plant. The voltage of the current from the earlier power plant was 220 volts, 20 amps. This current was used only for lighting the camp and the huts. This power plant was considerably smaller than the one built later. The motor of the small power plant had 15 hp, while the motor of the large power plant had a power of 200 hp. From this engine, pipes went underground [pod ziemią] to discharge the exhaust gases. I don't know [nie wiem] where these pipes led. Then I noticed that, in addition to the two power plants, which were located in huts, there were still other huts. At the camp I saw Jews walking around who were working in the camp. The engine with a power of 200 HP was secured to beams placed on the floor of the hut.*

*After two weeks, I was again taken by SS to the Bełżec camp. Then I took the measures of the exchange of the narrow-gauge railway that led from the hut [od baraku] in which Jews were killed to the pits. At that point I had the opportunity to be near this hut [przy tym baraku]. I saw that from this hut three doors [troje drzwi] led to a wooden ramp [na rampę drawianą], and from this ramp started a narrow-gauge railway that forked in the upper part of the camp. These doors were locked with hooks and moved by rollers on rails. The blacks [SS men] told me*

*laughing that this hut was a warehouse. I understood that in this hut there was the gas chamber [komora gazowa].”*

The witness specified that this hut “was located at a distance of about 50 meters from the railway siding.” Three months later, he was again taken to the camp “to repair a car” [*celem reperacji samochodu*], which he did in the garage. Then he continued:

*“I add that for the aforementioned engine with a power of 200 HP, I made a filter whose function was to remove the smoke from the gas and to discharge this gas elsewhere. I did the filter about two weeks after the day I mounted the dynamo to this machine.”*

Czerniak further stated that “the 200-hp engine was gasoline-operated [*był poruszony benzyną*]” and that his third visit took place in the fall [*jesienią*] of 1942 (*ibid.*, p. 189).

Keep in mind that Czerniak’s testimony supposedly confirms Reder’s testimony regarding the use of a gasoline engine for the purpose of killing, so here I examine it above all from this perspective. The first observation is also the decisive one: the witness refers to the *first alleged gassing building* (a hut with three gas chambers, near the spur, served by a narrow-gauge railway to transport the bodies to the mass graves), while Reder speaks of the later, *second building*. I mention only in passing the various absurdities and contradictions of this testimony with respect to the orthodox Holocaust narrative:

1. There were two electric-power generators.
2. No engine dedicated to killing the victims existed.
3. The larger power generator was driven by a gasoline engine of 200 HP, from which exhaust pipes left underground, discharging the exhaust gases to an unknown location.
4. The two power generators were located close together.
5. There was a killing hut at a distance of about 50 meters from the railway siding, and this was about 260 meters from the opposite border of the camp.
6. Czerniak claims that this hut was “the gas chamber,” but he does not explain from where he got that idea.
7. The claim that a “filter” was installed in order to purify the engine’s exhaust gasses is preposterous nonsense: were the SS men at Bełżec afraid that the victims’ bodies would be a little sooty?

Witte’s explanation is therefore only a deceptive subterfuge in an attempt to solve an insoluble problem. In a “prestigious” mainstream work, a wor-

thy colleague of Witte, Achim Trunk, accepted this nonsense as a fact without comment:<sup>10</sup>

*“Gasoline-powered engines are attested to as the murder generators; but there is also some talk of Diesel-powered machines.”*

In a note, he mentions Gerstein, but a few pages later, he forgets him again, writing instead (Trunk, pp. 34f.):

*“Reliable sources show that gasoline engines were actually used in the ‘Aktion Reinhardt’ extermination camps. Rudolf Reder, one of the very few survivors of the Belzec Extermination Camp, spoke of a gasoline-powered engine that stood in a small room near the gas chambers. It consumed 80 to 100 liters of gasoline every day.”*

To call a mendacious storyteller like Reder, who has blatantly contradicted himself and the foundations of orthodox Holocaust historiography in so many ways, a “reliable source” is truly outrageous. This also means in turn that Trunk did not consider Gerstein’s statements to be reliable, and in fact, in this context Trunk does not mention Gerstein at all. Poor Gerstein, who until 2000 had dominated the orthodox historiographical scene with regard to the “Aktion Reinhardt” camps: now he is thrown into the orthodox Holocaust dumpster as useless, if not downright harmful.

Out of ignorance or bad faith, no orthodox Holocaust historian has ever realized, let alone pointed out, that Reder’s gasoline engine could not have been an extermination tool, as seen earlier, and as will be repeated in this chapter. Having clarified this, we can now move on to expose this insuperable problem in detail.

## 2. “Discordant Concordance”

The relationship between Gerstein’s and Reder’s testimonies is at the same time paradoxical in terms of form – a real “discordant concordance” – but also enigmatic with regard to the common source.

Both accounts have many common elements, but they almost always appear deformed with substantial modifications, additions or omissions.

First of all, I quote Gerstein’s camp description:

*“The other day, we drove to Belzec. A small special railway station had been created for this purpose on a hill north of the Lublin-Lemberg highway in the left corner of the demarcation line. South of the road were some houses with the inscription ‘Sonderkommando Belzec der*

---

<sup>10</sup> Trunk, p. 31; cf. my observations in Mattogno 2016a, pp. 26-30.

*Waffen-SS'. Since the actual head of the entire killing facility, Police Captain Wirth, was not there yet, Globocnec introduced me to SS Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (from Pirmasens). That afternoon, he only let me see what he had to show me. I saw no dead that day, only the smell of the whole area in hot August was putrid, and millions of flies were everywhere. – Close to the small two-track station was a large hut, the so-called cloakroom, with a large counter for valuables. Then a small tree-lined road in the open under birch trees, lined to the right and left by double barbed wire, with inscriptions: To the inhalation and bathing rooms! —*

*In front of us a kind of bathhouse, right and left in front of it, large concrete pots with geraniums, then a small staircase, and then right and left three rooms 5 × 5 meters, 1.90 m high, with wooden doors like garages. On the back wall, not quite visible in the dark, large wooden ramp doors. On the roof as a 'clever little joke' the Star of David!– An inscription in front of the building: Heckenholt Foundation!– I couldn't see more that afternoon.– The other morning just before seven it is announced: The first transport arrives in ten minutes!– In fact, after a few minutes, the first train from Lemberg arrived. 45 cars with 6,700 people, 1,450 of whom were already dead upon their arrival. Behind the barred hatches, terribly pale and frightened children peered through, eyes full of fear of death, and furthermore men and women. The train arrives: 200 Ukrainians tear open the doors and whip the people out of the cars with their leather whips. A large loudspeaker gives further instructions: undress completely, including prostheses, glasses, etc. Hand in valuables at the counter, without vouchers or receipts. Tie the shoes together carefully (because of the collection of textiles.), because otherwise no one would have been able to find matching shoes in the heap 25 meters high. Then the women and young girls to the hairdresser, who cuts off all the hair with two or three strokes of the scissors and makes it disappear in potato sacks.” (T-1310, pp. 10-12: “Am anderen Tage fuhren wir nach Belcec. Ein kleiner Spezialbahnhof war zu diesem Zweck an einem Hügel hart nördlich der Chaussee Lublin-Lemberg im linken Winkel der Demarkationslinie geschaffen worden. Südlich der Chaussee einige Häuser mit der Inschrift 'Sonderkommando Belcec der Waffen-SS'. Da der eigentliche Chef der gesamten Tötungsanlagen, der Polizeihauptmann Wirth, noch nicht da war, stellte Globocnec mich dem SS-Hauptsturmführer Obermeyer (aus Pirmasens) vor. Dieser liess mich an jenem Nachmittag nur das sehen, was er mir eben zeigen musste. Ich sah an diesem Tag keine Toten, nur der Geruch der ganzen Ge-*

*gen im heissen August war pestilenzartig, und Millionen von Fliegen waren überall zugegen. – Dicht bei dem kleinen 2-gleisigen Bahnhof war eine grosse Baracke, die sogenannte Garderobe, mit einem grossen Wertsachenschalter. Dann eine kleine Allee im Freien unter Birken, rechts und links von doppeltem Stacheldraht umsäumt, mit Inschriften: Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen!—*

*Vor uns eine Art Badehaus, rechts und links davor grosse Betontöpfe mit Geranien, dann ein Treppchen, und dann rechts und links je drei Räume 5 × 5 Meter, 1,90 m hoch, mit Holztüren wie Garagen. An der Rückwand, in der Dunkelheit nicht recht sichtbar, grosse hölzerne Rampentüren. Auf dem Dach als ‘sinniger kleiner Scherz’ der Davidstern!!– Vor dem Bauwerk eine Inschrift: Heckenholt-Stiftung!– Mehr habe ich an jenem Nachmittag nicht sehen können.– Am anderen Morgen um kurz vor sieben Uhr kündigte man an: In zehn Minuten kommt der erste Transport!– Tatsächlich kam nach einigen Minuten der erste Zug von Lemberg aus an. 45 Waggons mit 6.700 Menschen, von denen 1450 schon tot waren bei ihrer Ankunft. Hinter den vergitterten Luken schauten, entsetzlich bleich und ängstlich, Kinder durch, die Augen voller Todesangst, ferner Männer und Frauen. Der Zug fährt ein: 200 Ukrainer reissen die Türen auf und peitschen die Leute mit ihren Lederpeitschen aus den Waggons heraus. Ein grosser Lautsprecher gibt die weiteren Anweisungen: Sich ganz ausziehen, auch Prothesen, Brillen usw. Die Wertsachen am Schalter abgeben, ohne Bons oder Quittung. Die Schuhe sorgfältig zusammenbinden (wegen der Spinnstoffsammlung.), denn in dem Haufen von reichlich 25 Meter Höhe hätte sonst niemand die zugehörigen Schuhe wieder zusammenfinden können. Dann die Frauen und jungen Mädels zum Friseur, der mit zwei, drei Scherenschlägen die ganzen Haare abschneidet und sie in Kartoffelsäcken verschwinden lässt.”)*

According to Gerstein, the tree-lined road in the open under birch trees [*Birkenallee*] was “some 150 meters” long (PS-2170, p. 4: “*etwa 150 Meter*”).

Before examining the convergences and differences between the Reder’s and Gerstein’s stories, we must keep in mind that Reder was deported to Belżec on August 17, 1942, while Gerstein arrived at the camp the very next day, so that Gerstein’s narrative should be perfectly comparable to Reder’s.

In this regard it should be noted first of all that Reder is completely unaware of Gerstein’s visit, which should have left quite an impression in his memory, both because he had arrived at the camp the day before, and be-

cause of the extraordinary presence of Wirth, the former commandant of the camp who on August 1, 1942 was appointed camp inspector of “Aktion Reinhardt” and also became commandant of the Lublin Labor Camp (Kuwalek, p. 58), and also for the even-more-extraordinary presence of Globocnik.

Since for Reder, the transports usually consisted of 50 railway cars with 100 people per car, Gerstein’s train (coming from Lwów, like Reder’s) had 45 cars with a total of 6,700 people, hence 149 people per wagon, which should have been an extraordinary event that Reder should have remembered; even more-astonishing was the number of deportees dead on arrival: 1,450! A really conspicuous mortality for “a 7-hour trip,” as Reder claimed (although his story points at 4 hours). Before 1946, however, Reder never mentioned inmates arriving dead at the camp. Only after coming into contact with the German judiciary, did he begin to “align” his tale with the official “truth” by making some concessions (such as the “hose” and the engine exhaust entering directly into the gas chambers):

*“Every day, 3 transports of about 100 cars arrived, and in each car were about 100 people; when they arrived on the scene, some were already dead.”* (26.1.56)

But not even this statement can be a confirmation of Gerstein’s story, according to which the average deaths were  $(1,450 \div 45 =) 32$  per railway car, therefore, for Reder, 32 dead out of 100 deportees, a figure that cannot possibly be called just “some.” I will return to the question later.

As for the topography and structure of the camp, Gerstein immediately saw the hill (*Hügel*) of Bełżec, while Reder, in his three and a half months at the camp, never noticed it. Gerstein, for his part, did not notice the barrier screens placed inside (or maybe outside) the camp fence and “placed on top of each other, of two meters in height” (1946), therefore clearly visible.

I already observed earlier that Reder’s description of the killing building are in conflict with that of the current orthodox Holocaust narrative, which in turn strictly depends on Gerstein’s account. He mentions a hut “with the inscription ‘cloakroom’” (*“mit der Aufschrift: Garderobe”*), in which there is a large counter with the inscription “Deposit of money and valuables” (*“Geld- und Wertsachen Abgabe”*). Inside there was a room (*“ein Zimmer”*) with about 100 stools (*Hocker*), which was the barbers’ room (*Friseurraum*). This hut was separated from the killing building by “a road lined with birch trees of about 150 meters” (*“eine Birkenallee von etwa 150 Meter”*), “fenced in left and right by double barbed wire” (*“rechts und links von doppeltem Stracheldraht umzäunt”*) and bearing the

inscription “To the inhalation and bathing rooms” (“*Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen*”); all in PS-2170, p. 4).

Reder never mentions the loudspeaker which gave instructions to the deportees, and he knew nothing about the “cloakroom” hut and its counter. For him, there was only a shack of  $30 \times 15$  meters used exclusively for hair cutting.

Here we must underline the admirable German logistical organization of the pre-extermination procedure: a hut of 450 square meters contained about 100 stools (one on every 4.5 square meters), with only eight barbers in it. Evidently, among the 15,000 deportees who arrived every day in three transports, people who could shear off hair were very rare.

According to Reder, this hair-clipping hut was connected to the killing building by a small courtyard just wider than the hut and in the shape of a rectangular trapezoid. Where Reder “saw” only wooden-board fences, Gerstein saw a 150-meter-long corridor fenced in with barbed wire connecting the hair-clipping hut to the extermination building (the infamous “hose”), which in turn was completely unknown to Reder. This corridor was lined by birch trees (*Birken* in German, *brzozy* in Polish), which in itself is a peculiar claim, because there were only pines within the camp (*Kiefern* in German, *sosny* in Polish; see Chapter 2.5.).

For both witnesses, the killing building had an identical structure. Ignoring Reder’s insane  $100 \text{ m} \times 100 \text{ m}$  for the entire building, the measurements were:

- height 3 to 3.5 m, with a flat roof
- access staircase of three steps, 1 meter wide
- central corridor 1.5 meters wide
- access doors to the chambers 1 meter wide
- rear sliding doors on wheels, 2 meters wide
- chamber measuring either  $5 \text{ m} \times 4 \text{ m}$  or  $5 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m}$  (Gerstein’s data).

The dimensions mentioned by Reder therefore reconcile well with those mentioned by Gerstein, and this is decisive for the packing density of the victims in the chambers, as I will explain later.

However, even in this regard the descriptions of the two witnesses present striking “discordant concordances.”

Gerstein “saw” a sign with the words “*Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen*” at the entrance to the 150-meter corridor, while Reder “saw” a sign with the words “*Bade und Inhalationsräume*” directly “on the front attic wall saying” (1.11.44) of the killing building, or above its entrance door:

*“The gas chamber was disguised as a bath house by way of a sign placed above the door with the words ‘Bade und Inhalationsräume.’”*  
(26.1.56)

Gerstein observed “right and left in front of [the gassing building] large concrete pots with geraniums,” while Reder noticed only one (small) pot, and in a different spot:

*“A large vase of colorful flowers was placed on the building’s facade.”*  
(1946)

In an earlier statement, Reder had stated that “A vase of flowers hung under the sign” (1.11.44), meaning the sign saying “*Bade und Inhalationsräume*,” which was placed above the entrance door; therefore this “large vase” was also hanging above this door.

Strikingly, Gerstein did not see at all the two raised “ramps” that Reder saw on either side of the killing building.

Other “observations” by Gerstein that do not find the slightest confirmation in Reder’s stories are the Star of David on the roof of the killing building, and the inscription “*Heckenholt-Stiftung*” in front of it.

For Reder, there was a protective net covered with foliage above the building as anti-aircraft camouflage: the building

*“had a flat roof covered with roofing felt, and above it again a wire-mesh roof covered with green foliage.”* (1946)

Strikingly, Gerstein didn’t see this bulky display at all.

Reder states explicitly (but he also contradicted himself on this) that children (and the elderly) were not gassed, but rather “were carried on a stretcher, and unloaded at the edge of huge pits” (1946), where they were shot and killed. Gerstein instead “saw” “mothers with infants at their breast, small, naked children” entering the gas chambers (T-1310, p. 13: “*Mütter mit Kindern an der Brust, kleine, nackte Kinder*”).

I mentioned earlier that Reder knew nothing of such unusual events as the Gerstein’s visit to the camp in the presence of Globocnik and Wirth. One might think that this was due to his job as an excavator operator. However, he states that the team assigned to excavating the mass graves, after the killing of the victims, suspended its activity and was used for dragging the corpses instead, which also applied to Reder:

*“After twenty minutes, the doors of the rooms were opened, and the workers – Jews – among whom I was as well, fastened the loop of a belt to the hand of a dead man [and] two of us dragged the corpses [to the place] where the dentists were and [who] extracted gold teeth from their mouths.”* (22.9.1944)

*“Since, as I mentioned, about 14,000 people were gassed every day and had to be buried, I and others were engaged not only in excavating the pits, but also in removing the corpses from the gas chambers and transporting them to the pits.” (26.1.1956)*

For Reder, the gassing usually lasted 20 minutes on the clock, a time span that occurs in all his statements:

*“The engine was running without interruption for exactly 20 minutes, after which Moniek gave the signal to one of the operators, and this engine was turned off.” (29.12.45)*

*“The machine ran for 20 minutes by the clock. It was turned off after 20 minutes.” (1946)*

Gerstein, on the other hand, “clocked” 32 minutes, after the victims had been locked up in the gas chambers for 2 hours and 49 minutes – in which case they would have suffocated after just a few minutes of having been locked up, as indicated earlier, if one were to follow his literary fiction.

This would therefore have been an absolutely exceptional event. One of the many oddities of this story is that Reder mentioned a similar case, but in a completely different context:

*“Once the killing machine broke down. Informed of this, he [the camp commandant] arrived on horseback, ordered the machine to be repaired, and did not let people out of the asphyxiation chambers; – they had to [wait to] die of asphyxiation for another couple of hours.” (1946)*

In his delirious testimony of omnipresence, Reder provided a parallel account of the alleged event as follows:

*“But when the machine broke down once, I was called too, because I was called ‘der Ofenkünstler’ [the furnace artificer]; I looked at it and saw glass tubes that were connected to the tubes that went into each chamber.” (1946)*

And finally, with reference to the camp commandant:

*“I saw him for the first time when the gassing device stopped working, and the people were half-gassed. He was called by phone at his home, and I saw that he gave orders.” (26.1.1956)*

I have already dwelled on these “glass tubes.” I may add here that the story is rather insane: Reder was called to repair an engine because he was a stove specialist! Obviously, one cannot believe that there was no real qualified mechanic in Bełżec, since, according to Reder,

*“From each transport, skilled workers, such as mechanics, carpenters, shoemakers, tailors, were chosen immediately after arrival.” (1945)*

In summary, from Reder’s point of view, Gerstein’s visit should have been quite exceptional in three respects: the number of deportees and those dead on arrival, the presence of Gerstein, Wirth and Globocnik, and the extended duration of the gassing due to an engine malfunction. Despite all this, Reder never mentioned this visit. As for the second point, Reder remembered well having seen for the first time the camp commandant when the “machine” broke down, and even more-so he should have remembered the alleged event described by Gerstein.

Another contradiction concerns the engine tenders: according to Gerstein, they were SS *Unterscharführer* “Heckenholt” (actually Lorenz Hackenholt) assisted by a Ukrainian, for Reder, however, they were two “askari,” as he repeatedly stated. The following quote condenses them all:

*“The actual machine was operated by two askari, fiends, always the same. I found them [employed] at this work and left them there [still doing it].” (1946)*

The removal of corpses from the death chambers presents further insurmountable contradictions. Gerstein is completely unfamiliar with Reder’s 2-meter-high piles of corpses right outside the extermination building, and the corpse-transport system is also contradictory: while Gerstein talks about wooden stretchers or carts used to move corpses to the mass grave, Reder wrote about dragging them on foot through the sand using leather straps wrapped around the corpses’ wrists. On the way to the mass graves, Gerstein “saw” “two dozen dentists” (T-1310, p. 15; PS-2170, p. 6: “*Zwei Dutzend Zahnärzte*”) check the corpses’ mouths, while “other dentists” (*ibid.*: “*andere Zahnärzte*”) extracted gold teeth; for Reder, there were only altogether eight “dentists” (1946), or maybe ten (1945).

For Reder, the entire trip from the killing building to the mass graves (between 150 and 500 meters) was overhung by a camouflage net:

*“Behind them [was] a sandy road along which the corpses were dragged. Over it, the Germans had built a roof made of taut iron wires, on which they had scattered green foliage. It was meant to protect the ground from aerial observation. This part of the camp under the leaf roof was obscured.” (1946)*

Gerstein, on the other hand, reported nothing about this camouflage.

I will address the issue of mass graves later in detail. Here I note only that Reder had not even noticed that “millions of flies were everywhere”;

indeed, since he “saw” 30 mass graves with three million corpses altogether, there should have been billions of flies.

The shoe mountain 25 or 35-40 meters high did not exist at all for Reder, who claims instead that the personal effects of the deportees were piled up in the camp warehouse.

Gerstein, on the other hand, did not notice that an orchestra was playing music all day long, nor did he notice the sand-extracting machine, which undoubtedly would have made a lot of noise. Reder, who claims to have operated this machine for two months straight and therefore knew it well, declared that it ran on gasoline. The ARC website (Aktion Reinhard Camps: [www.deathcamps.org](http://www.deathcamps.org)) states that the excavation machines used in Treblinka that were photographed by Kurt Franz, whose photos are reproduced on that website, were manufactured by the Menck & Hambrock Company of Hamburg. The website also contains the decrypt of a German radio message sent on June 2, 1943 by SS *Sturmabführer* Wirth in the name of SS and Police Leader Lublin Globocnik regarding the rental of a clamshell excavator (*Greifbagger*) from the Lamczak Company of Berlin-Neukoelln (the machine was unusable and was sent back).<sup>11</sup>

Three types of grab excavators exist:

1. A shovel excavator (*Löffelbagger*; literally: spoon excavator), with the shovel mounted on a hydraulic arm allowing maximum digging force but limited range;
2. a dragline excavator (*Eimerseilbagger*, literally: bucket-rope excavator), which is a bucket suspended on wire ropes from a boom, which increases downward range but limits maneuverability of the bucket and the force it can exert on the ground; and finally
3. a rotary-bucket excavator (*Schaufelradbagger*; literally: bucket-wheel excavator) with a number of buckets attached to a large rotating wheel, huge machines used to extract massive amounts of soil/coal/ore from large quarries.

The type photographed at Treblinka was the drag-line excavator. The technical characteristics of these machines, with specific reference to the one produced by the Menck & Hambrock Company of Hamburg Altona, are reported in detail in a 1929 book. The available power sources were either steam engines (*Dampfhammer*), Diesel engines (*Dieselbagger*) or electric motors (*Elektrobagger*; Ritter, pp. 58f.).

Back then, as is the case today, most heavy construction machinery was powered by Diesel engines, which have a much higher torque at low rpms

---

<sup>11</sup> On the ARC website, the source is generically referred to as “Public Records Office, Kew (England).” The precise reference is: TNA, HW 16-25. German Police Decodes Nr 3 Traffic: 2.6.43. ZIP/GPDD 498a/15.6.43, No. 10/12.

than gasoline engines, and they tend less to overheat, two very important characteristics for slow-moving or stationary machines imposing frequent drastic load changes on their engines. The same is true for large-size electricity generators, which are virtually never powered by gasoline engines.

This means that Reder was telling a lie, or that he was not even able to distinguish a gasoline engine from one of the three types listed above, which certainly does not increase his credibility regarding the gasoline engine of the killing building.

Finally, neither Reder nor Gerstein noticed the camp's two electricity generators as seen by Czerniak.

The most-striking contradiction between Reder's and Gerstein's testimony concerns the murder weapon. While Gerstein "saw" a Diesel engine whose exhaust gases asphyxiated the victims, Reder describes a phantom "machine" that included a gasoline engine with a compressor, gas cylinders, wheels with spokes and glass tubes, whose exhaust gases did *not* asphyxiate the victims:

*"These gases were discharged from the engine directly into the courtyard, not into the chambers. [Gazy te były odprowadzane z motoru wprost na dwór a nie do komór.]" (29.12.45)*

Those who, like Witte, invoke Reder's testimony to support their claim that gasoline engines were used as murder weapons are therefore either ignorant of the facts or disingenuous. And since the two key "eyewitnesses" contradict each other in such a radical way on this essential point, it follows that orthodox Holocaust historiography cannot affirm anything in this regard, since any position is a purely arbitrary choice, because they either have to make do with a Diesel engine whose inapt exhaust gases allegedly killed the victims, or with a gasoline engine whose exhaust gases were *not* used to kill them.

Another important topic concerns the color of the gassing victims. Trunk states that the Diesel engine prevailed "in the older literature," but the more recent one leans towards the gasoline engine (Trunk, p. 32), and he describes the toxicological effects of the respective exhaust gases (*ibid.*, p. 28):

*"The victims of carbon-monoxide poisoning can usually be recognized by the red color of the mucous membranes, as hemoglobin saturated with carbon monoxide (and thus the blood as a whole) has a cherry-red color."*

This applies to gasoline engines. But how does he explain that some witnesses claim that the bodies of victims poisoned with carbon monoxide produced by engine-exhaust gases were blue? Here is Trunk 's answer:

*“If Diesel engines were used, it certainly would have taken much longer to die, because Diesel engines produce significantly less carbon monoxide. They also emit a significant amount of irritants. In this case, death may have been caused by a combination of carbon-monoxide poisoning (internal asphyxiation) and a lack of oxygen (external asphyxiation).”*

In a footnote, he clarifies that “individual reports exist, according to which the corpses exhibited a bluish skin color,” which he explains by the “lack of oxygen as a cause of death” (*ibid.*, p. 32).

Let’s examine what the corpses “seen” by Gerstein and Reder looked like.

Gerstein: *“The bodies are thrown out, blue, wet with sweat and urine, the legs full of feces and menstrual blood.”* (PS-1553, p. 7: *“On jête les corps, bleus, humides de soudre [sueur] et d’urin, les jambes pleins de crotte et de sang périodique.”*)

Reder: *“The corpses found in the chamber did not show an unnatural color at all. They all looked like living people, mostly their eyes were open. Only in a few cases did it happen that the corpses were stained with blood.”* (29.12.1945)

*“[...] the corpses were standing upright, the faces as if dreaming, unaltered, not blue.”* (1946)

Hence, while the corpses *were* blue according to Gerstein, they were *not* blue according to Reder, but for neither of them they were cherry-red.

Two conclusions can be drawn from this. The first is that neither witness ever saw any corpses gassed with carbon monoxide. The second is that Gerstein’s blue corpses are only reconcilable with a gassing using a Diesel engine, while the non-blue corpses without any unnatural discoloration as claimed by Reder are irreconcilable with any type of gassing, neither with a Diesel engine, nor with a gasoline engine, nor with suffocation due to a lack of oxygen. These findings make the orthodoxy’s gasoline-engine Holocaust schizophrenia based on Reder’s testimony even more acute.

As mentioned earlier, Robert Kuwałek relies heavily on Reder’s statements in his book, so he should be a firm supporter of the gasoline engine, but he is quite confused about it, because he writes (Kuwałek, p. 128):

*“Therefore, even the simplest solution was the installation of a Diesel engine [silnika dieslowiego], for which only gasoline was needed [do którego potrzebowano jedynie benzyny].”*

He devotes several anodyne pages to Gerstein (*ibid.*, pp. 203-210), but does not point out any of the numerous absurdities contained in Gerstein’s various texts, indeed, he even tries to eliminate one, asserting that in Kolin he had picked up Zyklon B! (*ibid.*, p. 206)

Kuwałek does not juxtapose Gerstein’s tale with Reder’s, thus hiding from his readers their striking mutual contradictions with this deliberate omission.

With regard to the brief, sketchy reference to exterminations in a report by Karl Yngve Vendel as quoted earlier, he dares to say that in it “there was a precise description of the killing of Jews in the gas chambers”! (*ibid.*, p. 208) He is a worthy emulator of Witte, indeed.

As mentioned earlier, a comparison between the two testimonies also exhibits surprising concordances, some presented in very different ways, but others matching almost to the letter, and this is the most-enigmatic aspect of the whole story. One could surmise that both Reder and Gerstein witnessed some underlying, real events, but they “dramatized” them in their tales following different psychological patterns. But this can explain only to a small degree the huge divergences pointed out here. And in any case, there is another fact that radically precludes this explanation, namely the fact that they were “eyewitnesses” to physically impossible or blatantly false events.

Earlier I established that the measurements relating to the killing building provided by Reder are fully compatible with Gerstein’s, so that, in practice, both “saw” 750 people in a room of 20 or 25 square meters; regarding the number, Reder is even-more-specific: “the askaris counted 750 people for each room” (1946). In this regard, the agreement is almost literal:

Reder: *“There were about 750 people in there; 6 times 750 people yields 4,500.”* (1945)

Gerstein: *“Up to this moment, the people in these 4 chambers are alive, 4 times 750 people in 4 times 45 cubic meters!”* (T-1310, pp. 14f.).

Reder’s story, in a few lines, presents three other surprising concordances on false claims:

The first is the affirmation that the corpses in the chambers remained standing after their execution (a tale repeated by many “eyewitnesses”):

Reder: *“the corpses were standing upright”* (1946)

Gerstein: “*the dead are still standing*” (PS-1553, p. 7)

The second claim concerns observations pertaining to winter:

Reder: “*the remaining women waited their turn near the hut, naked, barefoot, even in winter and in the snow.*” (1946)

Gerstein: “*of course naked also in winter, or in cold weather!*” (PS-2170, p. 5; similar PS-1553, p. 6: “also in winter naked!”/“*aussi en hiver nus!*”)

Since the camp began its activity in early spring of 1942, both Gerstein and Reder arrived in Belzec in August 1942, and Reder claims to have escaped in late November of that same year, how do you explain this reference to winter?

The third claim concerns the mass graves. Both witnesses described enormous mass graves of very similar dimensions: they measured 100 m × 25 m × 15 m for Reder, and 100 m × 20 m × 12 m for Gerstein.

As already mentioned in Chapter 2.15., the archaeological investigations conducted by Dr. Andrzej Kola resulted in the identification of 33 areas with disturbed soil which Dr. Kola called mass graves, with a total area of just 5,490 square meters and a volume of 21,310 cubic meters. The graves were of highly irregular sizes and shapes, and the deepest of them measured 5.2 meters, while the largest pit had a surface area of 432 square meters (24 m × 18 m).<sup>12</sup>

The mass graves described by Reder and Gerstein each had a surface area of 2,500 and 2,000 square meters, respectively, which is evidently a blatantly false figure, of which neither could have been an “eyewitness.” It is also very unlikely that both committed a simple error of estimation – and pretty much the same one to boot – by confusing a length of 24 m with 100 m, and a depth of just over 5 m with one of 12 or 15 m.

Reder adds another nonsense of his own: the blood that burst from the mass graves!

“*the next day a sinister sea of blood flowed to the edge of the pit.*” (1945)

“*and ominous, thick blood burst out of the pits and flooded the whole surface.*” (1946)

Gerstein described the mass graves instead as follows:

---

<sup>12</sup> See Mattogno 2016, p. 73 (list of Kola’s survey results; in that list, the surface area of Grave #27 was erroneously given as 540 m<sup>2</sup>, when it is in fact only 111 m<sup>2</sup>, hence the total given there for all graves is too large by 429 m<sup>2</sup>). In fact, Kola adopted an arbitrary and fallacious test procedure for the number, shape, and dimensions of the mass graves; its data is demonstrably inflated; see Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 1147-1155.

*“After several days, the corpses fermented and then, a short time later, they collapsed so that a new layer could be thrown on them. Then 10 cm of sand was scattered over it so that only a few heads and arms protruded.”* (T-1310, p. 16: *“Nach einigen Tagen gärten die Leichen hoch und fielen alsdann kurze Zeit später stark zusammen, so dass man eine neue Schicht auf dieselben draufwerfen konnte. Dann wurde 10 cm Sand darüber gestreut, so dass nur noch vereinzelt Köpfe und Arme herausragten.”*)

Reder says that the corpses were piled up to “one meter above ground level” (1945, 1956) and adds:

*“During the first days, a high mound of soil towered over such a pit. As time went by, this soil subsided, and the ground slowly leveled off.”* (29.12.1945)

Gerstein presents his account as an eyewitness, because immediately afterwards he states that he “saw Jews climbing around on the corpses in the graves” (T-1310, pp. 16f.), but since this claimed event happened “after several days” (*“nach einigen Tagen”*), he cannot have observed it in person, as he left the camp the next day.

Another concordance on a falsehood concerns the influx of transport. Reder declared:

*“The transports had 50 cars, 3-4 times a day”* (1945)

In the Gerstein-based essay “Killing Facilities in Poland,” we read:

*“Three to four killings are carried out per day [...]”*

As explained earlier, in actuality the influx was 0.69 transports per day, hence two transports every three days. How do we explain these concordances in Reder’ and Gerstein’s statements – particularly those on the absurd and the false? Was there an unknown common source or sources?

Regarding the genesis of the legend about the “extermination camps” as fabricated in Jewish and Polish clandestine reports during the war, we certainly know a lot, but not everything. There are probably interferences and interconnections that have escaped out attention. One concerns the claimed mass graves of Bełżec and Treblinka.

Reder first mentioned mass graves measuring 100 m × 25 m × 15 m in his interrogation of September 22, 1944. But more than a year before that, Jankiel Wiernik had made the exact same statement regarding Treblinka:<sup>13</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Jankiel Wiernik, “Relacje Żyda, uciekiniera z Treblinki, Janika Wiernika, zamieszkałego w Warszawy przy ul. Wołyńskiej 23, lat 53.” Ghetto Fighters House Archives, Catalog No. 3166, Collection 11261.

*“The mass grave was 100 m long, 25 m wide and 15 m deep,”*  
*(“Masowy grób miał 100 m długości 25 m szerokości 15 m*  
*głębokości.”)*

and this cannot be accidental. Dr. Caroline Sturdy Colls ‘s archaeological survey of the area of the former Treblinka II Camp (the presumed extermination camp) revealed the presence of 11 areas with disturbed soil which she called “potential mass graves.” The two largest of them measured just 34 m × 12 m and 26 m × 17 m (Sturdy Colls/Brantwaite, p. 70).

In practice, both Wiernik and Reder committed the same perjurious lie in relation to two different camps: is it believable that this is a coincidence?

But there is another no-less-surprising “coincidence”: the capacity of the gas chambers – 700-800 people – is identical for Treblinka in a story by Samuel Rajzman as published in 1945 (Rajzman, p. 122):

*“Each woman was shaved to the skin with clippers, then was sent to the bathhouse, which consisted of 10 chambers with a capacity of 700-800 people each.”*

But the “coincidences” don’t end there. The size of the alleged gas chambers given by Gerstein – 5 m × 5 m × 1.90 m – are identical to those given by Jankiel Wiernik in his first text on Treblinka from early 1944 in relation to the first alleged gassing building:<sup>14</sup>

*“When I arrived at the camp, there were already 3 gassing chambers [komory do zagazowywania]. During my stay, 10 more were added. The size of a room was 5 x 5 meters, a total of 25 square meters, the height of 1.90 meters. [...] A hermetically sealable iron door [żelazne] led to each room.”*

These figures then underwent a literary transformation. The number of gas chambers of the first building was doubled (3 + 3 = 6), and they were arranged like those claimed for the second presumed gassing building at Treblinka, which – as I documented in another study (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, pp. 784-798) – was a literary transformation of the system of steam chambers mentioned in a report of November 15, 1942: a structure with a central corridor and five chambers on each side.

It is worth noting that, in his 1943 report “Killing Facilities in Poland,” Gerstein did not report anything about such a structure:

*“The corridor ends at an iron door of a stone building. The door is opened, and the 700-800 [people] sentenced to death are whipped into it until, crammed like herring in a barrel, they can no longer move.”*

---

<sup>14</sup> Jankiel Wiernik, “Rok w Treblince,” *ibid.*, p. 5

On the other hand, the iron door appears in Wiernik 's aforementioned description.

What can be affirmed with certainty, therefore, is that since 1943 a tall tale was being bandied about which was based on the various myths there were interpreted and even dramatized by the various "eyewitnesses."

A final enigma remains, though, which relates to the claimed inscription on the alleged killing building, which was "*Bade und Inhalationsräume*" for Reder, and "*Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen*" for Gerstein.

Kola published a photograph of a sign in Polish, allegedly found in the area of the Bełżec Camp, which contains instructions for deportees to hand over valuables, shoes, etc., including the final one to enter completely undressed "for bathing and inhalation" ("*do kąpieli i inhalacji*"; Kola, p. 12). Inhalation was a specific therapy for respiratory diseases.<sup>15</sup> In normal practice, bath houses and shower rooms are associated with disinfection and disinfestation, while here we have an incomprehensible combination of a hygienic measure (the bath house) with a therapy (inhalation). If assuming that the deportees were to be deceive about what was going to happen to them, one would expect words such as "bathing and disinfection rooms" ("*Bade- und Desinfektionsräumen*") or "bathing and disinfestation/fumigation rooms" ("*Bade- und Entwesungsräumen*"), yet most certainly not "inhalation," which makes no sense. Former Sobibór inmate Kurt Thomas reported that the alleged gassing building was referred to as "state disinfestation center" ("*Staatliche Seuchenbekämpfungsstelle*"),<sup>16</sup> a name perfectly congruent with both points of view, the orthodox as well as the revisionist one.

We need to keep in mind that the Bełżec Camp was intended for two large areas populated by Polish Jewry, the larger of which was the Galicia District, from which 251,700 Jews were deported to that camp, if we follow Kruglow (1989, p. 107), including about 60,000 from Lwów. Kruglow writes that the largest deportation from this city, involving some 40,000 people, began on August 13, 1942 (*ibid.*, pp. 102f.). But already more than a month earlier, a German newspaper in Lwów had reported the establishment of a delousing facility (*Entlausungsanstalt*) for Jews "on Hospital Street at the corner of Emila-Byka-Street, in the middle of the current Jewish quarter, in which 1,500 people can be treated daily." The procedure was described as follows: in the changing rooms (*Entkleidungsräumen*), people

<sup>15</sup> See, e.g., Vogt 1940, which contains a chapter dedicated to inhalation techniques, in particular the chapter "*Inhalation*" by J. Kühnau, pp. 380-385.

<sup>16</sup> German translation of a letter by K. Thomas to the World Jewish Congress in New York dated December 3, 1961. ZStL, AR-Z 251/59, Vol. 5, p. 1027.

took off their clothes, which were disinfested in hot-air chambers (*Heißluftkammern*), while they themselves were treated with “*Kuprex*,”<sup>17</sup> a liquid disinfectant. Then they received their disinfested clothes in a separate, isolated part of the structure (“*Fleckfiebergefahr in Lemberg...*”).

A month later, several thousand Jews deported to Bełżec had surely passed through the plant or in any case knew it, so they knew what to expect when entering such a facility. Trying to deceive them with writings such as “*Bade und Inhalationsräume*” or “*Zu den Inhalier- und Baderäumen*” requires attributing a considerable degree of stupidity to the SS, the same degree they must have had in giving Gerstein the kind of mission he claims to have had.

In his first declaration of September 22, 1944, Reder knew nothing yet about these inhalation rooms; in fact, he declared that the killing building was called “*Bath and Disinfection*” (*Баня и дезинфекция/banja i dezinfektsja*). In his statement of November 1, 1944, he merged the two themes, asserting:

*“A Sudeten German, Stabschef Franz Irmann, announced that we should first take a bath and undergo disinfection.”*

But two sentences later, he introduced the expression “*Bade und Inhalationsräume*,” which is an obvious contradiction.

The origin of this expression, as regards the “inhalations,” remains an unsolved and perhaps unsolvable mystery, but considering it can assist in evaluating the testimony containing it.

Finally, Reder’s and Gerstein’s statements about the killing building remain to be examined in the light of Dr. Kola’s archaeological investigations, which I have examined thoroughly elsewhere, to which I refer.<sup>18</sup> From an orthodox point of view, the result was a total failure, as Robert O’Neil shortly afterwards (O’Neil, p. 55) implied:

*“We found no trace of the gassing barracks dating from either the first or second phase of the camp’s construction.”*

In his 2000 book where Dr. Kola disclosed the results of his investigations, he tried to pass off the imprint in the soil of a building that was “undoubtedly built entirely of wood [*całkowicie z drewna*],” which he labeled “G” and which measured 3.5 m × 15 m, as the imprint of the second killing building. From the point of view of what witnesses have claimed, this is absurd for two reasons: First of all, because the building in question was

<sup>17</sup> Kuprex or Cuprex was a copper-based liquid lice-killing preparation (Kupferpräparat) with which the hair was vigorously rubbed; after an hour, the hair was washed with hot water and soap (see Kirstein, p. 75).

<sup>18</sup> Mattogno 2016, Section IV.5., pp. 92-96; Mattogno/Kues/Graf, Chapter 11.

said to have been made of concrete, and second of all, because the building had to measure either  $11.5 \text{ m} \times 15 \text{ m}$  (two sets of three rooms of  $5 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m}$ , separated by a 1.5-m corridor),  $9.5 \text{ m} \times 15 \text{ m}$  ( $4 \text{ m} \times 5 \text{ m}$  rooms) or  $11.5 \text{ m} \times 12 \text{ m}$  ( $5 \text{ m} \times 4 \text{ m}$  rooms). All these sizes are irreconcilable with those found:  $3.5 \text{ m} \times 15 \text{ m}$ .

Kola noted that Reder had mentioned a concrete structure and commented (Kola, p. 60):

*“Research surveys carried out in this area showed no traces of any masonry or concrete structure, which undermines the reliability of this [Reder’s] report on this issue.”*

But “this issue” is the fundamental and essential one: were there homicidal gas chambers at Bełżec, or were there not?

# The War that Never Ends

## A German Perspective

*Georg Wiesholler*

World War Two ended in 1945, hence more than a three-quarter century ago. When that many years had passed, other, earlier wars were almost forgotten after an entire generation had passed. But WWII is different. It is being relived, resuffered, reenacted and kept in the limelight as if it had happened yesterday. For the victorious nations, that's just fine, as celebrating victory always feels good somehow. That encompasses almost the entire planet. But there is one nation that is at the receiving end of all this: the Germans (and not quite to the same degree also the Japanese). None of those who have any influence today in Germany were responsible for anything that happened back then. In fact, the vast majority of Germans alive today wasn't even born back then. So how are they coping? The following text was written in 2005, on occasion of the 60th anniversary of that conflict's end, by a German who, at war's end, was a young soldier swept into that conflict as a conscript without a choice. It gives an insight into how it feels like being German, meaning being eternally guilty.

---

### Introduction

Many young Germans refuse to deal with contemporary history. "What do we have to do with Hitler," they say. "We want to look to the future." But history will always catch up with them. You can't put it away like an old shirt. There is no end to history. Those in power don't let young Germans look ahead. They have imposed a collective responsibility on them, that is, a collective guilt, even if the rulers always deny a collective guilt. This is why the cult of guilt is kept alive in Germany. That is why Germany's history of the last hundred and thirty years is falsified (selected), and that is why we have to come to terms with it as objectively as possible.

The President of the Central Council of Jews in Germany [in 2005], Ignatz Bubis, criticized statements made by German Chancellor Schröder and Minister for Special Affairs Bodo Hombach, because they said that "reparations" must be wrapped up by the year 2000. While they wanted to give government authority to the reparations fund of the German economy by participating in negotiations, under no circumstances did they want to

provide subsidies from the German federal budget. (In reality, the German federal government paid around three quarters of the total amount into this fund, which was funded with the proceeds of sales of property confiscated by former communist Central Germany).<sup>1</sup>

In an interview with Germany's biggest news magazine *Der Spiegel*, Ignatz Bubis put a quick stop to the attempt of Germany's socialist government to end reparation payments to Jewish organizations:<sup>2</sup>

*"Compensation payments will by no means end on January 1, 2000, certainly not by order of the chancellor. The end will come in 2030 at best, when the youngest survivors will also have died. Schröder misjudged the situation. He could not abolish reparations with mere words from the chancellor."*

It is not the Chancellor's words that determine policy in the Federal Republic of Germany, but the words of the Chairman of the Central Council of Jews in Germany.

Rabbi Israel Singer demanded at the Jewish Claim Conference in 2002:<sup>3</sup>

*"There can and must never be a line drawn. Germany will forever have to bear the responsibility for the crimes of the Nazis."*

*"Under the direction of a senior official of the [Israeli] Ministry of Finance, a commission of the Israeli government has been working for the past seven years on a report on the total material damage suffered by the Jewish people as a whole as a result of persecution during the Nazi era. Not only the damage caused by the removal of property was taken into account, but also 'lost income' and 'unpaid wages of forced laborers.'*

*In this way, the report arrives at a total 'damage sum' of between 240 and 330 billion US dollars, and ends with the final sentence: 'There is still a lot to be done in this area...' Surprisingly, the Commission's report does not mention the reparations paid by the FRG since 1952, which total around 55 billion euros (more than 70 billion dollars at today's exchange rate). Berlin observers expect that Federal Foreign Minister Fischer (Green Party) will receive a copy of the report and pass it on to Federal Finance Minister Hans Eichel (SPD). Further developments would then remain to be seen ..."*

Georg Simnacher, Chairman of the Bavarian District Presidents, wrote to the Bavarian Minister President Edmund Stoiber:<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> German daily newspaper *Die Welt*, "Politik," 4 Dec. 1998.

<sup>2</sup> *Politische Hintergrundinformation*, 15 Dec. 1989.

<sup>3</sup> *Vertrauliche Mitteilungen*, Nr. 3613, 3 May 2005.

<sup>4</sup> Bavarian weekly *Münchener Merkur*, 27 March 1996.

*“More and more quota refugees are putting a strain on the social welfare system of the Bavarian districts. The unlimited number of Jewish emigrants with unlimited residence permits from the former Soviet Union put the districts under financial pressure. Social welfare in the amount of 20 million had to be raised for them.”*

In total, Germany had to pay billions for these Jews from the successor states of the former Soviet Union. In addition, there are the billions that have gone to Israel and, as just mentioned, are still going. These payments must be made by the younger generations, who have nothing whatsoever to do with the Second World War.



*Horst Köhler, President of Germany from 1 July 2004 to 31 May 2010*

So, we are forever obliged (Joschka Fischer reaffirmed this obligation during his state visit to Israel on March 14, 2005) to support the state of Israel, this racist state, with billions and billions of euros to secure its existence, because our predecessors have discriminated against and persecuted the Jews in Germany so many decades ago.

Horst Köhler, the Federal President of the Germans [in 2005], bowed in “shame and humility” before the members of the Israeli parliament during his state visit to Israel in March, and solemnly proclaimed “Germany’s responsibility for the Holocaust as part of German identity. [...] We Germans are eternally guilty. This guilt should be passed on from generation to generation.” So, there is a collective guilt after all?

The TV show “Humans at Maischbergers” (“Menschen bei Maischberger”) aired by the German government TV channel ARD on February 22, 2005, a woman named Isis Puttkammer reported on her terrible experiences during the occupation of her parents’ estate by Russian soldiers at war’s end. A Jewish woman sitting next to her grabbed her by the forearm and said: “Don’t forget that the Germans started the war.” In this way, the terrible crimes committed against the Germans are legitimized and amnestied.

Anyone who has followed the debates on television and in the press about the Allied terror bombings of the German cities of Dresden and

Würzburg at war's end – these were the real holocaust committed against Germans – will have to realize that it is claimed that Dresden and Würzburg would have been spared, if the Germans had not started the bombing war (which they didn't). And Würzburg's second mayor said that we must not forget that Germany started the war. We Germans are to blame ourselves, so to speak, for these barbaric criminal bombings.

Jewish-German author Ralph Giordano is convinced that there is a "causal nexus" to historical events, just not to Auschwitz:<sup>5</sup>

*"Those who planned and triggered the Second World War are primarily responsible for every civilian and military death: Hitler and his supporters! This includes the half a million German air deaths. This responsibility, its causality and its chronology, must remain the basis of any discussion."*

The authorities forbid us to grasp the correct causality. These censorship laws came about primarily under the "leadership" of the "Christian" chancellor Helmut Kohl, who is also a B'nai Brith brother, the chancellor of the German unification, and a historian. On the occasion of the fiftieth anniversary of the outbreak of war between Poland and Germany, he insisted:<sup>6</sup>

*"Hitler wanted, planned and unleashed the war. There was and is nothing to dispute about that. We must resolutely oppose all attempts to weaken this judgment."*

Even before that, the former SS officer and later Federal German minister Professor Dr. Theodor Eschenburg said (and he must know it):<sup>7</sup>

*"The guilt question for the Second World War, which is quickly answered scientifically, is not merely a matter of technical history. Rather, the realization of Hitler's undisputed sole guilt is one of the essential foundations and starting positions of the policies of the Federal Republic [of Germany]."*

The lie was thus elevated to the *raison d'état* of postwar Germany!

Father Emmanuel Reichenberger, papal secret chamberlain and "father of the expelled" wrote in in a 1955 memorandum titled "Against Arbitrariness and Intoxication of Power. Insights and Confessions from two Continents":<sup>8</sup>

<sup>5</sup> "Ein Volk von Opfern? In der Debatte um den sogenannten Bombenkrieg werden Ursache und Wirkung verwechselt," *Jüdische Allgemeine*, January 16, 2003; quoted acc. to *Europäische Ideen*, No. 129/2003.

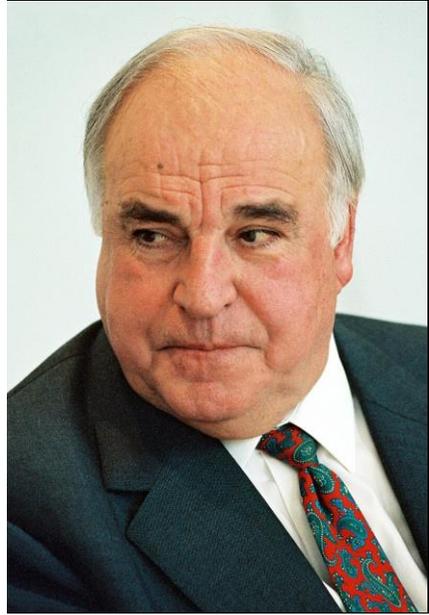
<sup>6</sup> *Die Welt*, No. 2/1989.

<sup>7</sup> *Zur politischen Praxis in der Bundesrepublik*, Piper, Munich, 1966, Vol. 1, pp. 164f.

<sup>8</sup> Emmanuel J. Reichenberger, *Wider Willkür und Machtrausch. Erkenntnisse und Bekenntnisse aus zwei Kontinenten*, Stocker, Graz/Göttingen, 1955, p. 182.

*“It is gradually becoming clear even to the blind that the war had absolutely nothing to do with Nazism, but was simply aimed at eliminating the German competitor. The Germans must simply all be guilty so that there is a ‘moral’ justification for the policy of enslavement and extermination of the Germans – which we are experiencing everywhere.”*

The renowned US professor Stefan T. Possony, director of the Hoover Institution on War, Revolution and Peace, Stanford, did not share the view of the German politicians and court historians quoted here. In his book *On Coping with the Question of War Guilt*.<sup>9</sup>



*Helmut Kohl, Chancellor of (West) Germany from 1 October 1982 to 27 October 1998*

*“Whether the political guilt of London or Petersburg or the guilt of Paris was greater in this [WWI] than that of Berlin may remain undecided. It seems indisputable that Paris and London were considerably to blame for the First World War.” (p. 143)*

*“So if we want to establish the honest and definitive truth about the origins of both world wars, an international commission of historians would have to be set up, and the documents, whatever they may be, would have to be released in all the countries involved.” (p. 336; emph. added)*

But the Allies are refusing to publish the most important documents on the outbreak of the Second World War. The file on Rudolf Hess will not be accessible until 2019 [and they were not released then either; ed.], and the embargo on the Tyler Kent file has been extended until 2038. Germany’s Foreign Office files have been falsified. And our court historians even refuse to cite the existing ones if it does not suit them, such as the reports of Carl Burckhardt, the League of Nations Commissioner for Danzig.

What was it again that Professor Westrich of the Hebrew University in Jerusalem wrote? If the Pope does not open his archives, the impression

<sup>9</sup> *Zur Bewältigung der Kriegsschuldfrage*, Westdeutscher Verlag, Cologne, 1968.

could arise that he has something to hide.<sup>10</sup> The Western Allies are still hiding a lot!

The Russian embassy in Warsaw informed the Polish public prosecutor's office "that only 67 of the 183 files on Katyn can be handed over for security reasons. The Polish Foreign Minister Adam Rotfeld explained that it seemed as if Moscow had something to hide."<sup>11</sup>

Of course, a lot is being hidden. All victors do this. It is well known that the renowned German historian Winfried Martini called his latest book *The Victor Writes History*.<sup>12</sup>

John Gaffrey, US Consul General in Vienna, did not share the view of our court historians Kohl and Eschenburg either:<sup>13</sup>

*"If I had a drop of German blood in my veins, I would not rest a single night until the reproach had been taken from my fatherland that declares it guilty of the most terrible crimes in world history, although it was by no means alone responsible for the outbreak of the Second World War."*

Since I have more than a drop of German blood in my veins and still feel German, and "despite everything, everything that has happened" (Matthäi) I am still proud of Germany and the achievements of the German people, I am also writing these lines.

## Prelude to War

Wars do not start by themselves. They do not arise like a thunderstorm. Nor do you slip into wars accidentally, as Sir Edward Grey, the British Foreign Secretary in 1914, later claimed. The later British Prime Minister Anthony Eden also wrote in his memoirs *Full Circle* (Houghton Mifflin, Boston, 1960) that we slid into the First World War. And Lloyd George, British Prime Minister during the First World War, said after the First World War that the leading politicians before 1914 "slid into the war, or rather: they staggered, they stumbled into it, out of folly."<sup>14</sup>

But Germany was never rehabilitated because of this post-war knowledge, because of this folly. On the contrary: the Young Plan (1929) was

<sup>10</sup> *Der Spiegel*, Nr.49/2000.

<sup>11</sup> "Katyn bleibt ungesühnt," *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 14 March 2005.

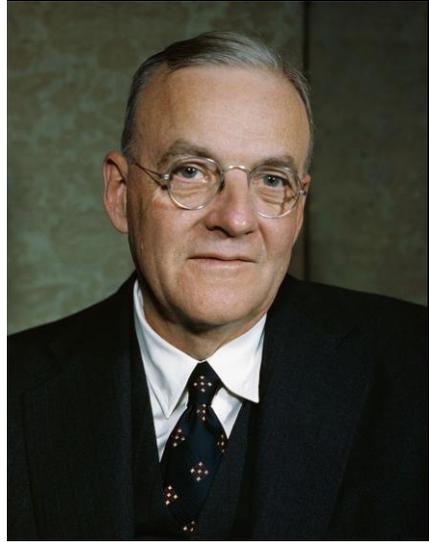
<sup>12</sup> *Der Sieger schreibt die Geschichte: Anmerkungen zur Zeitgeschichte*, Universitas, München, 1991.

<sup>13</sup> *Jahrbuch 1990*, Gemeinschaft der Fallschirmjäger im Bund der deutschen Fallschirmjäger.

<sup>14</sup> Hellmut Diwald, *Geschichte der Deutschen*, Propyläen, Frankfurt on Main, 1978, p. 280.

again preceded by the declaration of Germany's sole responsibility for the war, in order to "justify" forcing the Germans to pay the imposed debt. Foster Dulles, who later became US Secretary of State, recognized this gross psychological mistake. Unfortunately, it was too late. He wrote in 1938:<sup>15</sup>

*"In the light of later developments, it may be that this (war guilt) article was the most important single article in the treaty. Through it, Germany was branded in German eyes with the moral guilt of the world war, and the German people were forced, under threat of mass starvation and military devastation, to recognize this verdict as true. It was the German people's rebellion against this article of the treaty that, above all others, laid the foundation for the Germany we have before us today."*



*John Foster Dulles. U.S. Secretary of State from January 26, 1953 to April 22, 1959*

Wars are willfully designed and have always been thoroughly prepared for a long time. The British diplomat Harold Nicolson wrote in his book *The Diplomats' Conspiracy*<sup>16</sup> that the search for the causes of wars should not be limited to external causes, but that all historical backgrounds of the decades before the war should be taken into consideration.

Which backgrounds should be taken into consideration? What preceded the Second World War? The formation of the *Second Reich* in 1871. As U.S. historian Palmer pointed out, the founding of the Second Reich brought about a major shift in the balance of power in Europe. Just a few weeks after the proclamation of the new German Empire in the Palace of Versailles, Benjamin Disraeli, then leader of the British Tories, who considered himself the chosen man of a chosen race (Hannah Arndt), declared

<sup>15</sup> Retranslated from Lutz Hermann, *Verbrechervolk im Herzen Europas? Die Wahrheit in der Geschichte ist unteilbar wie Deutschland*, Fritz Schlichtenmayer, Tübingen, 1958, S. 28.

<sup>16</sup> Editor's note: No such book seems to exist. He wrote several tomes on diplomacy, among them most prominently *Diplomacy* (Thornton Butterworth, London, 1939, with several later editions) and *The Evolution of Diplomacy* (Collier Books, New York, 1954, with several later editions).

that the creation of the German Empire had severely unsettled the balance of power in Europe to the detriment of England, because England was the country suffering most from the effects of the great upheaval on the continent. This empire must therefore disappear again.

Pope Pius IX, who is now to be canonized, said at an international pilgrims' meeting on 18 January 1874 about this new Germany, dominated by Protestant Prussia that, starting with Martin Luther, had denied papal dominance over its lands for centuries:

*“Bismarck is the serpent in the paradise of humanity. Through this serpent, the German people are seduced into wanting to be more than God himself. This self-exaltation will be followed by a humiliation that no nation has ever had to taste. [...] This empire, which, like the Tower of Babel, was built in defiance of God, will perish for the glory of God.”*

In a pastoral letter, Bishop Ketteler of Mainz forbade the priests of his diocese to take part in the Sedan Festival, a celebration of German victory over the French in the war of 1870/71. Together with the British and French imperialists, the Catholic Church also worked towards the downfall of the Second Reich.

It is in this spirit that one has to see Sir Chalmers Mitchell's 1896 declaration of war on Germany in one of the leading opinion-forming and most widely read weekly newspapers in Britain:

*“[...] the Germans, by their resemblances to the English, are marked out as our natural rivals. [...] Were every German to be wiped out tomorrow, there is no English trade, no English pursuit that would not immediately expand. [...] Here is the first great racial struggle of the future: here are two growing nations pressing against each other, man to man all over the world. One or the other has to go; one or the other will go. [...] Second, be ready to fight Germany [...].”*

He concluded his article with a battle cry by alluding to the Roman senator Cato the Elder's exclamation, merely swapping *Carthaginem* for *Germaniam*:<sup>17</sup>

*“Germania est delenda!” – “Germany is to be destroyed!”*

And on November 11, 1897 (18 months later), the same author wrote in the same magazine:

*“[Competing with each other,] the German and the Englishman are struggling to be first. A million petty disputes build up the greatest cause of war the world has ever seen. If Germany were extinguished to-*

<sup>17</sup> Retranslated; *Saturday Review*, 1 Feb. 1896.

*morrow, the day after to-morrow there is not an Englishman in the world who would not be the richer.” (emph. added)*

He then concluded again with the historical phrase mentioned above: “*Germania est delenda!*”

For me, these sentences are the first indication of an intended holocaust of the German people.

For the British imperialist Cecil Rhodes, “expansion was everything.” He was the first to think in terms of continents and globally and, “I would annex the planets if I could.”<sup>18</sup>

*“And as expansion is everything, and as the surface of the world is limited, it must be our duty to take as much of it as we can possibly have.”*<sup>19</sup>

British Colonial Secretary Joseph Chamberlain agreed with this in a speech in Glasgow on October 6, 1903:<sup>20</sup>

*“Our aims are twofold: first, we all wish to maintain and increase the national strength and prosperity of the United Kingdom. Britain has played a great part in world history, and for that reason I wish Britain to continue to do so.*

*Our second aim is, or should be, the realization of the greatest ideal ever envisaged by statesmen in any country or of any time: the creation of an empire such as the world has never seen [a world domination such as was imputed to the German Kaiser and Hitler]. We must build on the unity of states around the oceans; we must consolidate the British race, we must counter the whole rat-race of competitions which are now trade competitions, which used to be something else and could be again in the future. But whatever may be, whatever dangers may threaten us, we must no longer face them as an isolated country; we must confront them, strengthened, fortified, and braced by the buttressing power of all those cousins of ours, all the powerful and steadily growing states that speak the same language with us, that are proud of the same flag with us. [...] To this my second sentence: It [Great Britain] will inevitably fall if we do not prevent it when the time comes.”*

And so the First World War was triggered. U.S. historian Robert Palmer confirmed in his book *A History of Modern World* that this war was an economic war:<sup>21</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Gertrude Millin, Rhodes, London 1935, S. 138.

<sup>19</sup> Quoted and retranslated from *Propyläen der Weltgeschichte*, Vol. X, “Das Zeitalter des Imperialismus,” 1933, p. 250.

<sup>20</sup> Retranslated from G. Guggenbühl, *Quellen zur Allgemeinen Geschichte*, Vol. 4, Zürich 1954.

*“It is not true that the Germans started the war, as its enemies simply believed in 1914. By far the most important cause was in fact the inability of Europeans to adapt to the strengthened German industry, which began to play a greater role after 1870. [...] After Germany was united, the industrial revolution began for it. Industry, capital, the merchant fleet and the population grew extraordinarily. In 1865, for example, Germany produced less steel than France, but by 1900, it was already producing more than France and England combined.”*

And the USA was then also dragged into the war. We owe this above all to the powerful British and Jewish lobbies in America. Among the most powerful warmongers was Bernard Baruch, the coordinator of the war economy, and Pierepoint Morgan, the big financier and media lord.

Benjamin Freedman, a wealthy Jewish businessman, an “insider,” told us in his 1961 speech in Washington, D.C., about the influence of Zionists on the U.S. involvement in the war:<sup>22</sup>

*“The newspapers in the USA were controlled by Zionists. The bankers were Jews, all the mass media in this country were controlled by Jews. Do you know that in 1916 the Zionists made a deal with the British government that dragged us into the war? Nobody in the United States knew this! They weren’t supposed to know this either. Who knew this? President Wilson knew this. Colonel House knew this. And other ‘insiders’ knew this. I knew this too. I was friends with Henry Morgenthau Sr. We supported Wilson for his election in 1912. Wilson was elected. I was a confidant of Henry Morgenthau; he was chairman of the Finance Committee. I was friends with Rollo Wells; he was Secretary of the Treasury. I sat at a table with President Wilson and the others. I heard them indoctrinate Wilson [...] with Zionism.*

*The chief justice of the United States, the Zionist Justice Brandeis, was as close to Wilson as those two fingers on my hand. They determined that we should go to war. They sent our boys to Europe to be slaughtered. And for what? To give the Jews their home in Palestine.”*

The renowned US historian Dr. David Hoggan added to Freedman’s statement and agreed with him:<sup>23</sup>

*“The only cause to which President Wilson once sincerely devoted himself was the Zionist program of world Jewry in 1897. It was not British*

<sup>21</sup> Robert R. Palmer, *A History of Modern World*, Knopf, New York 1957, p. 670; retranslated.

<sup>22</sup> Benjamin H. Freedman, “Warning to America,” Speech given at the Willard Hotel in Washington, D.C., 1961, acc. to *The Barnes Review*, 7-8/1999. Here retranslated.

<sup>23</sup> David Hoggan, *Der unnötige Krieg*, Grabert, Tübingen 1974, pp. 25f.

*propaganda that drove America into World War I, but a whistle blown by Zionist leaders Brandeis and Weizmann as part of the price Jewry had to pay for the 'Balfour Jewish Homeland Declaration on Palestine' in 1917."*

The fact that this war was not about "making Europe ready for democracy" (which US President Wilson stated as a war aim after the USA had declared war on Germany) was obvious already because both Germany and the UK were constitutional parliamentary monarchies of the same type. But it could also be seen in the terms of the Treaty of Versailles.

Germany's Jewish Foreign Minister Walther Rathenau (I mention the word Jew to show that some Jews were loyal to their homeland and were appalled by this treaty) railed against these conditions:<sup>24</sup>



*Walther Rathenau, Germany's Foreign Minister from 1 February to 24 June 1922*

*"It is annihilation! We are being destroyed. Germany's living body and spirit are being killed. Millions of German people are being driven into misery and death, into homelessness, slavery and despair. One of the spiritual peoples in the circle of the earth is extinguished. Its mothers, its children, its unborn are being struck to death.*

*We are being destroyed, knowing and seeing, by those who know and those who see. Not like the dull peoples of antiquity, who were led clueless and dull into exile and slavery, not by fanatical idolaters who believe they are glorifying a Moloch.*

*We are being destroyed by brother nations of European blood who profess God and Christ, whose life and constitution are based on morality, who invoke humanity, chivalry and civilization, who mourn for the shed blood of men.*

*Woe to him and his soul who dares to call this judgment of blood justice. Have the courage, speak it out, call it by its name: it is called revenge.*

*But I ask you, spiritual men of all peoples, clergymen of all denominations and scholars, statesmen and artists; I ask you, workers, proletari-*

<sup>24</sup> *Schriften aus Kriegs- und Nachkriegszeit: Was wir werden*, Vol. V, S. Fischer, Berlin 1929, p. 512.

*ans, citizens of all nations, I ask you, venerable father and supreme lord of the Catholic Church, I ask you in the name of God: May a people of the earth be destroyed by its brother peoples for the sake of revenge (this was indeed Clemenceau's intention) and would it be the last and most miserable of all peoples?"*

What did the Holy Father, the head of the Catholic Church, Benedict XV, the role model of the current [2005] Pope Benedict XVI, say? He wrote to the French Cardinal Amette on October 7, 1919:

*"From France may God's grace pour out upon the whole world; what human prudence began at the Versailles Conference, may God's love ennoble and complete."*

The Pope, the Holy Father, was not bothered by the fact that thousands of Christian children in Germany were literally starving to death. To this day, no pope has apologized to the German people, as they have now done to the Jews.

The fact that the Germans were blackmailed and starved until they signed the Treaty of Versailles was confirmed by Senator Ernest Lundeen in the U.S. Senate on July 11, 1940:

*"One overlooks the fact that by far the greatest atrocity was the British blockade of Germany for months after November 1918, as a result of which over 800,000 German women, children and old people died of starvation, and millions emaciated and wasted away."*

The U.S. delegate and later "Ambassador at large", William Bullitt, commented on the wisdom of the French government in a letter to President Woodrow Wilson as follows:<sup>25</sup>

*"Today I tendered my resignation as attaché to the Versailles Peace Commission. I was one of the millions who relied confidently and unre-servedly on your leadership, believing that you would work for nothing less than a permanent peace based on selfless and impartial justice. But our government has now agreed to subject the suffering peoples of the world to new oppressions, subjugations and dismemberments. Nothing but a new century of war is beginning. So I have lost my conviction that as a servant of this government I could also do effective work for a new world order. Russia, this bitter test of good will, for you as well as for me, has not been understood at all. Unjust decisions of the Versailles Conference on Shantung, South Tyrol, Thrace, Hungary, East Prussia, Danzig, the Saar region and the abandonment of the principle of free-*

<sup>25</sup> Sigmund Freud, William C. Bullitt, *Thomas Woodrow Wilson: Twenty-Eighth President of the United States. A Psychological Study*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston, 1966, pp. 234f.

*dom of the seas, make new international conflicts certain. It is my conviction that the new League of Nations will be powerless to prevent these wars, and that the United States may become involved in them through the obligations assumed by the League of Nations together with France. I therefore consider it my duty to the United States Government, to its own people, to advise mankind not to sign or ratify this unjust treaty. Nor should we join the League of Nations and thereby endorse the provisions of the Treaty of Versailles.”*



*William Bullitt, U.S. Ambassador to the Soviet Union (December 13, 1933 to May 16, 1936) and France (October 13, 1936 to July 11, 1940)*

He later reported to the Senate on the letter he sent to President Woodrow Wilson, saying:<sup>26</sup>

*“It was most unpopular. I wrote that the creation of the Polish Corridor would not bring peace, but war.”*

And Lenin, who certainly cannot be described as a supporter of the German nationalists, wrote:<sup>27</sup>

*“When Germany was defeated, the League of Nations, the confederation of nations that had fought against Germany, cried out that this had been a war of liberation, a democratic war. A peace was forced upon Germany, but it was a peace of usurers and stranglers, a peace of butchers, because Germany and Austria were plundered and dismembered. They were deprived of all means of subsistence and their children were left to starve and die of hunger. This is a monstrous peace of robbery that turns tens of millions of people into slaves. This is not peace, these are much more conditions dictated to a defenseless victim by robbers with a knife in their hand.”*

U.S. historian Steffen Possony, mentioned earlier, wrote in relation to the Treaty of Versailles:<sup>28</sup>

<sup>26</sup> W.C. Bullitt, *For the President*, Houghton Mifflin, Boston, 1972, p. 1.

<sup>27</sup> *Über Krieg, Armee und Militärwissenschaft, Lenin Ausgewählte Werke*, Vol. I, Berlin 1961.

*“The postwar period witnessed, in effect, the continuation of war by other means, and the Treaty of Versailles initially signified a kind of attack in perpetuity. This assertion can be substantiated without difficulty by referring to the denial of equal rights in security matters, the reparations problem and the ban on the customs union with Austria.”*

The first federal president of postwar West Germany, Theodor Heuss, wrote in his book *Hitler’s Way (Hitlers Weg)*, published in 1932:

*“The birthplace of the National-Socialist movement was not Munich, but Versailles.”*

The treaty was signed with the hope that it could be “torn up” over time. One person who tried very hard to do this was Germany’s long-serving Foreign Minister Gustav Stresemann. He argued that Germany ought to join the League of Nations in order to obtain a revision of the Treaty of Versailles.

But all of Foreign Minister Stresemann’s requests to the League of Nations for border revisions in the East, as well as all requests for the lifting of import restrictions and payment facilitation to the Western countries, were repeatedly shot down by the Western powers in the League of Nations. He had to realize that nothing could be achieved with good words. On April 13, 1929, six months before his death, he granted the British journalist and diplomat Bruce Lockhart an interview in which he expressed his bitter feelings as follows:<sup>29</sup>

*“It is now five years since we signed [the treaty of] Locarno. If you had made a single concession, I would have convinced my people. I gave, gave, always gave, until my compatriots turned their backs on me. The future lies in the hands of the young generation, the youth of Germany, whom we were able to win over for peace and the new Europe, but we have lost both – that is my tragedy and your fault.”*

In spite of this, Stresemann was branded a lackey of the victorious powers in Germany (the German derogatory term “*Erfüllungspolitiker*” was used for that, meaning a politician doing the victor’s bidding). This intransigence of the Allies must always be remembered if one wants to understand Hitler’s forceful measures.

Ferdinand Miksche, a Czech-French military historian, regretted that “the governments of the West had neither the strength nor the will to remedy through a policy of revision the grievances they had caused by peace

<sup>28</sup> Stefan T. Possony, *op. cit.*, p. 143.

<sup>29</sup> Prof. Hans Siegfried Weber in the German newspaper *Rheinische Post*, 25 May 1949.

treaties.”<sup>30</sup> These Western governments were interested in Germany bleeding to death, and were prepared to accept war again to achieve this.

At the conference in Luxembourg on May 2, 1932, Hans Luther, who had been President of the Reichsbank Board of Directors since 1930, asked for permission to increase the amount of money in circulation in order to promote consumption, as deflation prevailed in Germany. This was rejected. He then painted a gloomy picture:<sup>31</sup>

*“The conditions in Europe are not a path to a new life. This way, Europe can only collapse wearily.”*

And collapse Europe did, as Luther said, wearily. That is why Adolf Hitler came to power.

Prof. K. D. Bracher, in the 1970s “Germany’s best-known contemporary historian” (so Janßen in the left-wing weekly *Die Zeit*), confirmed that Hitler, like all the leading politicians of the Weimar Republic, tried to break the chains of Versailles by peaceful means:<sup>32</sup>

*“Hitler’s tactic of simultaneous shielding and preparation by means of continuity and legality relied on a linkage to the arguments and objectives of the Weimar revisionist policy.”*

The Munich-based contemporary historian Nipperday agreed:

*“Seen from its beginnings, the Third Reich by no means took itself as a ‘foreign body’ within the history of the German nation state. Only in retrospect [meaning after the re-education of the Germans] does it take on the expression of something alien.”*

German historian Hans Adolf Jacobsen, who was certainly not well-disposed towards Adolf Hitler, also stated:<sup>33</sup>

*“In view of the precarious situation of the Reich, Hitler initially pursued the method of so-called ‘peaceful change’ until 1937, i.e. the peaceful change of the status quo and thus of the Treaty of Versailles. With unparalleled skill and admirable perseverance, he proclaimed his desire for peace; he continued to speak of the German people’s longing for peace, tranquility and work, as well as of the experiences he had gained as a front-line soldier during the First World War. He could therefore best measure the sacrifices of the past.”*

<sup>30</sup> F. Miksche, *Das Ende der Gegenwart: Europa ohne Blöcke*, Herbig, Munich 1990, p. 56.

<sup>31</sup> “Schlagzeilen von gestern: Vor 50 Jahren,” *Ostfriesen-Zeitung*, 2 May 1981.

<sup>32</sup> K.D. Bracher, in the German weekly newspaper *Die Zeit*, No. 44/1979.

<sup>33</sup> Hans Adolf Jacobsen, *Der Fall “Gelb”. Der Kampf um den deutschen Operationsplan zur Westoffensive*, F. Steiner, Wiesbaden 1957, p. 332.

Even the former French foreign minister Georges Bonnet agreed with the German historians just quoted:<sup>34</sup>

*“Hitler did indeed continue with ever-increasing energy and speed the work of Hindenburg and Stresemann to free Germany from the chains of the Treaty of Versailles.”*

Shortly after coming to power, Hitler sent Goebbels to Geneva, where he once again reminded the Western Allies of their promises of 1919 and made the following disarmament proposals:<sup>35</sup>

- The Reich is embedded in a system of collective security. It did not escape the Reich government’s notice that the Poles were preparing to occupy Silesia in a *coup d’état*.
- The victorious states of the World War reduce their armed forces, which guarantee the security of the Reich. If this cannot be done, the Reich increases its troop strength to 300,000 men.

In response to this speech by Goebbels in Geneva, the French Prime Minister Daladier said that he opposed a disarmament conference, and at the same time demanded that Germany should not be allowed to rearm for five years. Since the major powers in the League of Nations did not comply with the requests of the German Reich governments for disarmament, Germany left the League of Nations on October 25, 1933, which was interpreted in the Western press as Hitler’s hostility to peace and lust for war.

French President Édouard Herriot immediately traveled to the Soviet Union and prepared the Franco-Soviet military pact, which was signed on May 2, 1935, and was clearly directed against the then still-unarmed Germany. This fact did not go unnoticed by the German government. Herriot had no human rights concerns about Stalin, although he learned during his trip to the Ukraine that Stalin had starved up to 10 million people there and murdered millions of opponents. At the same time, the German imperial government under Kaiser Wilhelm II was accused of having tolerated the expulsion and murder of Armenians (by their allies of WWI, the Turks).

This Franco-Soviet treaty explicitly stated that France and the Soviet Union reserved the right to do as they saw fit in the event of an inconvenient decision by the League of Nations, just as US President George W. Bush acted against UN decisions in the early 2000s.

This 1935 treaty clearly went against Germany’s Locarno Agreement with France and England, which then prompted Hitler to introduce universal conscription.

---

<sup>34</sup> Georges Bonnet, *Vor der Katastrophe*, Greven, Cologne, 1951, p. 18.

<sup>35</sup> Siehe dazu Szembeck, *Journal*, 12 Oct. 1933.

Hitler concluded a non-aggression pact with Poland as early as 1934 and a naval agreement with England in 1935. He certainly believed, as did Prince Lichnowsky, Germany's ambassador in London before the outbreak of the First World War (*My London Mission 1912 - 1914*), that German naval construction before World War One, meaning Tirpitz's armament at sea, was the most important cause that led to the estrangement between Germany and England, and ultimately caused the First World War.

Hitler already wrote in *Mein Kampf* on page 127 and following:

*"No sacrifice should have been considered too great if it was a necessary means of winning England's friendship. Colonial and maritime ambitions should have been abandoned and no attempts to compete with British industry should have been made."*

Hitler was reprehensibly anglophile:<sup>36</sup>

*"He admired the British Empire and repeatedly described it as the greatest marvel ever created. On other occasions, he saw in the British Commonwealth the highest expression of Germanic state wisdom and Germanic will to lead. He was convinced that the English were filled through and through with Germanic concepts of honor, and that they would one day become his allies."*

On March 31, 1935, Hitler once again made a major peace offer. He called for general disarmament and the signing of a 25-year European peace pact, which would be based on the current air forces, new demilitarized zones and other significant, practical measures. This offer was firmly rejected.

Francis Neilson, the British-American publicist, described this sweeping peace and disarmament program with its 19 points as "the most comprehensive non-aggression pact ever drafted."<sup>37</sup>

British pastor and historian Peter Nicoll, who lost two sons in the war, agreed with Francis Neilson:<sup>38</sup>

*"England could at least have listened to this offer and then examined and discussed it in a free conference. One may wonder whether behind England's refusal there was perhaps secretly a decision not to concede to Germany an inch of her former territories, an ounce of her former wealth and a door to her former trade."*

Sven Hedin, the famous Swedish explorer, wrote about this during the war:<sup>39</sup>

<sup>36</sup> Fritz Hesse, *Das Vorspiel zum Krieg*, Druffel, Leoni am Starnberger See, 1979, p. 231.

<sup>37</sup> Peter Nicoll, *Englands Krieg gegen Deutschland*, Verlag der Deutschen Hochschullehrer-Zeitung, Tübingen, 1963, p. 39.

<sup>38</sup> Nicoll, *op. cit.*, p. 40

*“If the victors of the [First] World War had accepted Hitler’s proposal at that time (1935) and taken his suggestions seriously, or if they had at least deigned to debate it with him, the present total war could have been prevented. [...] But no, they were happy to sacrifice everything for the single goal: Germania delenda est (Germany must be destroyed).”*

So Hitler, like Napoleon, Stresemann and later Mao Zedong, had to realize that nothing could be achieved with negotiations, good will and good words, and that right rested on gun barrels. Here it is appropriate to quote Lenin:<sup>40</sup>

*“One must not shrink from sacrifice. To the realization ‘that the great historical questions will ultimately be decided only by force’ belongs the insight ‘that freedom cannot be won without the greatest sacrifice’.”*

Many problems were then “solved” through the use of force. For example, the introduction of the Wehrmacht and the rearmament of Germany, the occupation of the Rhineland, the reunification with Austria, the Sudetenland and the Memel region. The problems of Gdansk, West Prussia and Upper Silesia still had to be solved. Hitler had already renounced earlier any claims to Alsace-Lorraine (France), Eupen-Malmedy (Belgium), North Schleswig (Denmark), Ödenburg (Hungary) and Southern Tyrol (Italy).

After the Sudeten crisis in the fall of 1938, Polish troops illegally occupied Olsa and Teschen in Moravia on October 2, 1938 and demanded a common border with Hungary. The Poles justified the invasion with the “brutal treatment of the Polish minority by the Czechs.” The newspaper *Express Porannie*, which was close to the Polish government, deplored the Czechoslovak authorities’ actions against the Polish minority in Cieszyn. They “live under the thumb of the Czech gendarmes, who want to rob them of their mother tongue by force. Czechoslovak Silesia has turned into one big prison.”<sup>41</sup>

The British and French were furious about this invasion of Czechoslovakia, but they came to terms with it. The French government quietly called on the Poles to abide by the Munich agreement, but to no avail.<sup>42</sup>

Foreign Minister Jozef Beck now asked the German government for a benevolent attitude, which he received. Hitler had no objections to this occupation and hoped to come to some other arrangement with the Poles re-

<sup>39</sup> Sven Hedin, *Amerika i kontinenternas kamp*, AB Seelig & Co., Stockholm, 1944, p. 46.

<sup>40</sup> Bastiaan Wielenga, *Lenins Weg zur Revolution*, Kaiser, Munich, 1971, p. 211.

<sup>41</sup> “Wir werden nichts vergessen,” German newspaper *Münchener Neueste Nachrichten*, 5 Sep. 1935.

<sup>42</sup> *Akten* Nr. D – 4, 1.10.1938.



*Hitler (left) with Józef Lipski, Polish Ambassador to Germany  
from 1934 to 1939*

garding border disputes. He even promised the Poles Carpatho-Ukraine, the former eastern tip of Slovakia. But the Poles wanted more. They were even of the opinion that Czechoslovakia had to disappear. Poland itself was preparing to seize part of its heritage (Slovakia and Ruthenia).<sup>43</sup>

On October 22, 1938, Polish Ambassador Lipski, on behalf of his government, suggested to Mr. Woermann, a high official in the German Foreign Office, that he should support Hungary's annexation of Carpatho-Ukraine (Bonnet informs us that in reality Poland wanted this territory and asked for France's support; later, Lipski admitted to von Ribbentrop that it was the Poles' wish to have a common border with Hungary). However, Woermann passed this request on to Germany's Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop, who asked whether this opportunity should not be taken to start a more detailed discussion with the Poles about border problems.

In the then still-favorable atmosphere – this was before Germany's occupation of Czechia, Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop invited the Polish Ambassador Lipski to Berchtesgaden on October 24, 1938.

There is repeated talk of brutal blackmail of the Czechs by Hitler, which Czech Prime Minister Hácha even denied to Molotov.<sup>44</sup> Hácha's daughter, Milada Radlová, also testified to the correct treatment of Hácha in Germany.

I would also like to add that the British ambassador in Berlin, Sir Neville Henderson, was also concerned about the events in Czechoslovakia, and advised the Czech envoy Mastny to send Czech Foreign Minister

<sup>43</sup> Bonnet, *op. cit.*, p. 41.

<sup>44</sup> Lord William Strang, *Home and Abroad*, A. Deutsch, London, p. 280.

Chvalkowski to Berlin.<sup>45</sup> The British envoy in Prague, Sir Basil Newton, did the same.<sup>46</sup>

Chvalkowski asserted that “there was no evidence that the Slovak propaganda for separation from Czechia had been instigated by the Reich or the German minority in Czechoslovakia.”<sup>47</sup>

Yet the history book for German university-prep students states:<sup>48</sup>

*“In the fall of 1938, he (Hitler) encouraged the Slovaks to break away from Prague.”*

Peter Rassow expressed it similarly in his book *German History at a Glance: A Handbook (Deutsche Geschichte im Überblick. Ein Handbuch)* on page 706.

The Polish government was the first to openly demand the dissolution of Czechoslovakia.<sup>49</sup> Ambassador Lipski reported on the visit to Berchtesgaden to Foreign Minister Joseph Beck:

*“The Reich’s Foreign Minister then stated that he believed the time had come for a general settlement of all existing frictions between Germany and Poland. This would be the culmination of the work initiated by Marshal Pilsudski and the Führer. [...] The first thing to be discussed with Poland would be Gdansk as a partial solution to a major settlement between the two nations. Danzig was German, had always been German and would always remain German. He, the Reich Foreign Minister, envisioned a large-scale solution as follows:*

- 1. The Free City of Danzig returns to the German Reich.*
- 2. An extraterritorial Reich highway belonging to Germany and an equally extraterritorial multi-track railroad would be laid through the corridor.*
- 3. Poland also receives an extraterritorial road or highway, a railroad and a free port in the Danzig area.*
- 4. Poland receives a sales guarantee for its goods in the Danzig area.*
- 5. The two nations recognize their common borders and guarantee their mutual territories.*
- 6. The German-Polish treaty is extended by 10 to 25 years.*

<sup>45</sup> A.J.P. Taylor, *The Origins of the Second World War*, Penguin, Harmondsworth, 1961, p. 203.

<sup>46</sup> Joseph M. Kirschbaum, *Slowakei*, New York 1960, p. 108 (ed. remark: WorldCat only knows of *Die Slowakei in der Nachkriegsentwicklung der Tschecho-Slowakei*, Matus Cernak Institut, Cologne, 1971).

<sup>47</sup> Doc. on Brit. Foreign Policy 1919 -1939, Vol. IV, Doc. 230.

<sup>48</sup> *Staatensystem und Weltpolitik*, Klett, Stuttgart 1970, p. 118.

<sup>49</sup> M. Freund, *Weltgeschichte in Dokumenten*, Essener Verlagsanstalt, Essen, 1936, Vol. I, p. 285.

7. *The two countries add a consultation clause to their treaty.*”

Lipski’s transcript then contains the following text verbatim in the Polish documents:<sup>50</sup>

*“The Polish Ambassador takes note of the suggestion. Although he would of course have to speak to Mr. Beck first, he would like to say now that it is wrong to regard Danzig as a product of Versailles, like the Saar region. One had to follow the historical and geographical history of Danzig in order to get the right attitude to the problem. [...] The Reich’s Foreign Minister declared that he did not want to hear an answer now. The ambassador should think all this through and talk to Mr. Beck about it as soon as possible. After all, a certain reciprocity should not be excluded from these considerations. For the Führer, an internal recognition of the corridor would certainly not be easy in terms of domestic politics. You have to think secularly – and Danzig after all, is German and must remain so.”*



*Józef Beck, Polish Minister of Foreign Affairs from 2 November 1932 to 30 September 1939*

German history books do not mention this offer at all, and if they do, they only talk about alleged blackmail.

At a guest lecture in Stockholm, Walter Hofer, author of the book *The Unleashing of the Second World War (Die Entfesselung des Zweiten Weltkrieges)*, which has been sold in millions of copies, answered my question as to why he did not mention the Marienwerder proposals in his book as follows:

*“The Allies were well advised not to respond to these proposals. It was just a sham offer. To accept it would only have led to a delay [delay of what? GW]. Hitler wanted war, there is nothing to be said about that.”*

British historian M. Follick wrote about the Polish corridor through West Prussia, severing East Prussia from the Rest of Germany.<sup>51</sup>

<sup>50</sup> C.H. Burekhardt, *Meine Danziger Mission*, Deutscher Taschenbuch Verlag, Munich, 1960, p. 242; Jan Szembek, *Journal 1933-1939*, Plon, Paris, 1952.

*“The crime of the Polish corridor was a thousand times worse than if Germany, had she won the war, had drawn a corridor across the Caledonian Canal (in Scotland) and given Holland a strip about ten miles wide just to weaken Britain. It was more or less at France’s instigation that Poland was given this corridor, which tore apart one of the most fertile areas of Germany. By consenting to this criminal course of action, France’s allies gave their hand to one of the most disgraceful insults to civilization known to history. [...] In order to give Poland a seaport, a second crime was committed against Germany. Danzig was taken away from it and declared a free city. Of all that is German in Germany, nothing is more German than Danzig. [...] Sooner or later the Polish Corridor must be the cause of a future war.”*

Doris Neujahr, a pen name of Thorsten Hinz, complained in the conservative German weekly newspaper *Junge Freiheit* of January 2, 2005:

*“A serious historiography would have to take Beck’s objective into account. In the standard works by Thamer, Winkler, Benz etc. [she could have added Hofer and Fest; GW], Burckhardt’s report does not appear at all. [...] The majority of German historiography on this period is a blueprint of the Nuremberg judgment of 1946, although this court decision does not meet any objective scientific criteria.”*

Carl Jacob Burckhardt, Swiss commissioner of the League of Nations in Danzig, reported:<sup>52</sup>

*“On December 2, 1938, the American ambassador in Warsaw, Tony Biddle [colonel and later general; GW], visited me. He told me with strange satisfaction that the Poles were ready to go to war over Danzig. They would meet the motorized strength of the German army with agility. ‘In April,’ he declared, ‘the new crisis will break out [did he already know that the British will issue a declaration of guarantee for Poland in April and partially mobilize Poland?], never since the torpedoing of the Lusitania has there been such religious hatred against Germany in America as today! Chamberlain and Daladier will be blown away by public opinion. This is a holy war. I wrote at the time about the communication of these sayings: ‘Beautiful perspectives, Calvin against the descendants of Luther, Lenin as Calvin’s ally’.”*

And on August 20, 1939, Carl Burckhardt reported to Geneva:<sup>53</sup>

<sup>51</sup> Mont Follick, *Facing Facts: A Political Survey for the Average Man*, Hutchinson, London, 1935, pp. 83ff.

<sup>52</sup> C.J. Burckhardt, *op. cit.*, p. 225.

<sup>53</sup> Report dated 20 Aug. 1939 to Walters, Secretary General of the League of Nations, quoted in (and retranslated from) C.J. Burckhardt, *op. cit.*

*“The Poles are waiting in apparent silence. Beck, during our night-time trip [on a Polish warship in the Bay of Danzig; GW] let me in on his plans. He keeps playing a double game. It is not a German game, as some Frenchmen and the Polish opposition believe. It is a game in which Poland is hoping for the highest profit, a profit that is to result from an eventual and inevitable German catastrophe. For this reason, the Germans are being driven into their misdeeds, and in Danzig, the extremists are being allowed to triumph with pleasure, while at the same time the adherence to the external forms of the treaties is repeatedly emphasized. One day, the bill will be presented, and interest and compound interest will be demanded. By collaborating with the National Socialists in this way, it has already succeeded in creating a solidarity of aversion throughout the West – in France, England and America – to any revision of the treaties. [...]*

*That was very different in 1932. Back then, the majority of Western opinion in the major democracies was in favor of the German minorities. People were upset about poorly drawn borders and isolated provinces. Thanks to the excessive methods of Nazism, all that has come to an end, and now people in Warsaw are quietly hoping not only for the unconditional integration of Danzig into the Polish state, but for much more, for the whole of East Prussia, Silesia and even Pomerania. In 1933, people in Warsaw were still talking about Polish Pomerelia, but now they say ‘our Pomerania’. Beck is pursuing a purely Polish policy, an ultimately anti-German policy, a policy of détente that only appears to be Polish-German since the occupation of the Rhineland, and the French passivity on the occasion of this event. But efforts are being made to methodically reinforce the Germans in their mistakes. I am completely alone here, without influence and very depressed about everything I see, feeling that I can do nothing to prevent it.” (emph. added)*

However, it was not just Poles (apart from the British and Americans) who worked towards the war, but also Jews in England and the USA. Carl Burckhardt also reported on this. These documents also usually remain unmentioned. Burckhardt quoted the report of the Polish ambassador in Washington, Jerzy Potocki, from January 12, 1939:<sup>54</sup>

*“The mood prevailing at the moment in the United States is characterized by an ever-increasing hatred of Fascism, especially of the person of Chancellor Hitler. [...] The propaganda is mainly in Jewish hands, they own almost 100% of the radio, the movies, the press and the maga-*

<sup>54</sup> Quoted acc. to (and retranslated from) C.J. Burckhardt, *op. cit.*, p. 253.

*zines. Although this propaganda is handled very crudely and portrays Germany as badly as possible, [...] it works so thoroughly because the local public is completely ignorant and has no idea of the situation in Europe. [...]*

*The situation in this country provides an excellent forum for all kinds of speakers and for the emigrants from Germany and Czechoslovakia, who do not spare words in order to incite the local public with the most diverse slanders. [...] It is very interesting that in this very well-thought-out campaign, which is mainly waged against National Socialism, Soviet Russia is almost completely excluded. If it is mentioned at all, it is done in a friendly way, and things are presented as if Soviet Russia were part of the bloc of democratic states. [...]*

*In addition to this propaganda, a war psychosis is also being artificially created: The American people are being persuaded that peace in Europe is hanging by only one thread, that war is inevitable. [...]*

*On the first point, it must be said that the internal situation on the [U.S.] labor market is constantly deteriorating; the number of unemployed today is already 12 million. [...]*

*On the second point, I can only say that President Roosevelt, as a skillful political player and a connoisseur of American psychology, soon diverted the attention of the American public from the domestic political situation in order to interest it in foreign policy. [...]*

*Furthermore, the brutal action against the Jews in Germany [during the November 1938 pogrom; GW] and the emigrant problem, which constantly stirred up the prevailing hatred against everything that had anything to do with German National Socialism. Individual Jewish intellectuals, such as Bernard Baruch; New York State Governor Lehmann; newly appointed Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter; Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau and others who are personal friends of President Roosevelt, have participated in this campaign. They want the President to become the champion of human rights, of religious freedom and freedom of speech, and they want him to punish the troublemakers in the future. This group of people, who occupy the highest positions in the American government and who want to present themselves as representatives of 'true Americanism' and as 'defenders of democracy', are basically bound by unbreakable ties to international Jewry. For this Jewish International, which above all has the interests of its race in mind, placing the President of the United States in this 'most ideal' post of defender of human rights was a brilliant move. In this way, they have created a very dangerous hotbed of hatred and hostility in this hemi-*

*sphere, and have divided the world into two hostile camps. The whole problem is being dealt with in a mysterious way: Roosevelt has been given the foundations to revitalize America's foreign policy, and in this way at the same time to create the colossal military supplies for the future war, towards which the Jews are striving with full consciousness."*

Carl Jakob Burckhardt certainly believed Count Potocki, otherwise he would not have included this text in his book.

Most history books completely fail to mention that, shortly after Hitler came to power, Jews in England and the USA declared war on Germany. In the *Daily Express* (ed. Ralph David Blumenfeld) on March 24, 1933, there was a bold front-page headline:

*"JUDEA DECLARES WAR ON GERMANY. [...] Fourteen million Jews dispersed throughout the world have handed together as one man to declare war on the German persecutors of their Co-religionists. [...] The Jewish merchant prince is leaving his counting-house, the banker his board-room, the shopkeeper his store, and the pedlar his humble barrow a holy war to combat the Hitlerist enemies of the Jew."*

Samuel Untermyer, President of the "International Jewish Boycott Conference", a close associate and friend of Roosevelt, even declared holy war on the Germans in August 1933<sup>55</sup>

*"My Friends: What a joy and relief and sense of security to be once more on American soil! The nightmares of horrors through which I have passed in those two weeks in Europe [he participated in the International Jewish Boycott Conference in The Hague; GW], listening to the heartbreaking tales of refugee victims, beggar description.*



*Carl Jakob Burckhardt, The League of Nations' last High Commissioner for the Free City of Danzig from 1937 to 1939*

<sup>55</sup> *New York Times*, 7 Aug. 1933.

*I deeply appreciate your enthusiastic greeting on my arrival today, which I quite understand is addressed not to me personally but to the holy war in the cause of humanity in which we are embarked.*

*It is a war that must be waged unremittingly until the black clouds of bigotry, race hatred and fanaticism that have descended upon what was once Germany, but is now medieval Hitlerland, have been dispersed. [...]*

*As our ship sailed up the bay today past our proud Statue of Liberty, I breathed a prayer of gratitude and thanksgiving that this fair land of freedom has escaped the curse that has descended upon benighted Germany, which has thereby been converted from a nation of culture into a veritable hell of cruel and savage beasts. [...]*

*I have seen and talked with many of these terror-stricken refugees [...] and I want to say to you that nothing that has seeped through to you over the rigid censorship and lying propaganda that are at work to conceal and misrepresent the situation of the Jews in Germany begins to tell a fraction of the frightful story of fiendish torture, cruelty and persecution that are being inflicted day by day upon these men, women and children, of the terrors of worse than death in which they are living. [...]*

*But why dwell longer upon this revolting picture of the ravages wrought by these ingrates and beasts of prey, animated by the loathsome motives of race hatred, bigotry and envy. For the Jews are the aristocrats of the world. [...]*

*They have flaunted and persisted in flaunting and defying world opinion. We propose to and are organizing world opinion to express itself in the only way Germany can be made to understand. Hitler and his mob will not permit their people to know how they are regarded by the outside world. We shall force them to learn in the only way open to us. [...]*

*There is nothing new in the use of the economic boycott as an instrument of justice. The covenant of the League of Nations expressly provides in these identical words for its use to bring recalcitrant nations to terms. President Roosevelt, whose wise statesmanship and vision are the wonder of the civilized world, is invoking it [the boycott] in furtherance of his noble conception for the readjustment of the relations between capital and labor [...]. What more exalted precedent do our timid friends want? [...]*

*Each of you, Jew and Gentile alike, who has not already enlisted in this sacred war should do so now and here. It is not sufficient that you buy no goods made in Germany. You must refuse to deal with any merchant*

*or shopkeeper who sells any German-made goods or who patronizes German ships or shipping.”*

None other than Chaim Weizmann, President of the Jewish Agency, wrote to British Prime Minister Chamberlain a few days before the start of the war (August 29, 1939):<sup>56</sup>

*“I wish to confirm in the most explicit manner the declarations which I and my colleagues have made during the last month and especially in the last week: that the Jews stand by Great Britain and will fight on the side of the democracies.*

*Our urgent desire is to give effect to these declarations. We wish to do so in a way entirely consonant with the general scheme of British action and, therefore, would place ourselves, in matters big and small, under the coordinating direction of His Majesty’s Government. The Jewish Agency is ready to enter into immediate arrangements for utilizing Jewish manpower, technical ability and resources, etc.”*

In his speech in New York on May 9, 1942 to the “Extraordinary Zionist Conference” in the Biltmore Hotel, he fueled the persecution of Jews in Germany even more. He called on the Jews to engage in sabotage in Europe:<sup>57</sup>

*“We do not deny and are not afraid to confess the truth that this war is our war and leads to the liberation of Jewry. [...] Stronger than all the fronts put together is our front, the front of Jewry. We not only give this war all our financial support, on which the entire war production is based, we not only place our propagandistic power at the disposal of this war, which is the moral driving force for maintaining this war. Securing victory is mainly achieved by weakening the enemy forces through our resistance, by crushing them in their own country, inside their fortress. **Thousands of Jews living in Europe are the main factor in the destruction of our enemy. There our front is a fact, and it is the most valuable help for victory.**” (emph. added.)*

In 1943, Hitler therefore demanded that Admiral Horthy imprison the Jews in Hungary because they were defeatists and saboteurs.

This war policy of certain Jews in England and the USA led to a catastrophe not only for Germany and the Germans, but also for the Jews in Europe. This was later confirmed by Jews loyal to the Torah in the United

<sup>56</sup> *The Times*, 5 Sep. 1939.

<sup>57</sup> Quoted acc. to *New York Times*, 10/11/12 May 1942; see also J. G. Burg, *Sündenböcke*, 3rd ed., Munich 1980, p. 243. Ed. remark: CAUTION: this text was retranslated.

States. They denounced the criminal, brutal war policy of the World Jewish Congress.<sup>58</sup>

*“Where did the Zionist leaders of the ‘World Jewish Congress’ get the right to demand advantages for themselves? The worldwide trade blockade against Germany in 1933 and all subsequent declarations of war against Germany, initiated by the Zionist leaders and the World Jewish Congress, enraged Hitler so much that he threatened to exterminate the Jews. At the Wannsee conference in January 1942, the fate of the Jews was decided, and their suffering began.”* (emph. added)

Back to the Poles. Despite several reminders from the German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop, the Poles did not respond to the offer. The former German counterintelligence officer, Lieutenant Colonel Oscar Reile, in active opposition to Hitler, pointed out in his book *Geheime Ostfront (Secret Eastern Front)*<sup>59</sup> that, immediately after the death of Pilsudski, in the summer of 1935, a clique around General Rydz-Smigly and Polish Foreign Minister Beck sought a war with Germany in order to establish a Greater Poland. It is therefore one of the most infamous lies to claim that Hitler was planning a war against Poland and the annihilation of the Polish people.

According to the French military historian Ferdinand O. Miksche, the Polish Foreign Minister Jozef Beck told a meeting of leading Polish politicians and generals on March 23, 1939,<sup>60</sup>

*“that a Danzig that was politically dependent on Poland was an indispensable symbol of political power, and said that ‘it was more sensible to approach [read: attack] the enemy than to wait until he marched towards us.’ This was certainly a rather bold statement, which could in no way be based on the fact that Hitler really intended to attack Poland. The commanders present agreed without hesitation to issue the partial mobilization order on the same day. [...] The veteran reservists born between 1911 and 1914 were to be called up, as well as additional reserves born in 1906. The Polish army thus reached a strength of 334,000 men. On the same day, the top commanders of the respective branches of the armed forces received the [evidently already existing] deployment plans for a war against Germany.”*

---

<sup>58</sup> American Neturei Karta, Rabbi Schwartz, *New York Times*, 30 Sep. 1997. Ed. remark: CAUTION: this text was retranslated.

<sup>59</sup> Welsermühl, Munich, 1963, p. 213.

<sup>60</sup> Miksche, *op. cit.*, p. 62.

At the meeting on March 26, 1939 with German Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop, Polish Ambassador to Germany Lipski stated:<sup>61</sup>

*“He had the unpleasant duty to point out that any further pursuit of these German plans [the Marienwerder proposals], especially as far as they concerned a return of Danzig to the Reich, would mean war with Poland.”*

The Polish newspaper *Prostoz Musztet* agreed. It wrote shortly before the outbreak of war, on August 9, 1939:<sup>62</sup>

*“Either the Germans recognize our claims in their entirety and take full cognizance of the fact that Danzig lies within Polish territory, or they do not. The non-recognition of our rights dictates only one way out: war.”*



*Joachim von Ribbentrop, German Foreign Minister from 4 February 1938 to 30 April 1945*

On March 30, Halifax wired Kennard, the British ambassador in Warsaw, that the House of Commons would announce a guarantee to Poland the following day. This guarantee would be binding even without a firm commitment from Poland. Halifax therefore knew in advance how Parliament would vote.

This commitment on March 31, 1939 was made at Churchill’s insistence. It was a unilateral declaration of guarantee that did not commit the Poles to anything. Chamberlain declared before the House of Commons:<sup>63</sup>

*“I have now to inform the House that in the event of an action which clearly threatens Polish independence and against which the Polish Government would accordingly regard resistance by its national armed forces as indispensable, His Majesty’s Government would feel obliged during this period to give the Polish Government all the assistance in*

<sup>61</sup> Auswärtiges Amt, *Hundert Dokumente zur Vorgeschichte des Krieges*, Deutscher Verlag, Berlin, 1939, No. 38.

<sup>62</sup> Quoted acc. to. *Münchener Neuesten Nachrichten*, 10 Aug. 1939.

<sup>63</sup> Quoted acc. to British Blue Book [ed. remark: probably *The British War Bluebook*, HMSO, London 1939], Doc. No. 17. Ed. remark: CAUTION: this text was retranslated.

*its power at once. It has given the Polish Government an assurance to this effect."*

This statement reinforced the aggressive attitude of the Poles. The British ambassador to Poland, Sir Howard Kennard, reported on April 25, 1939, that many foreign diplomats believed that Poland was now about to go to war as a result of the partial mobilization:<sup>64</sup>

*"The drafting of reservists has, I believe, gone considerably beyond the order of magnitude indicated in my telegram No. 79. A competent person named 750,000 as the number [of Poles] under arms."*

The German State Secretary in the Foreign Ministry Ernst Freiherr von Weizsäcker, the father of West-Germany's later Federal President, wrote in his *Memoirs* with regard to the British guarantee declaration:<sup>65</sup>

*"The only thing that was certain was that the German-Polish talks had been pretty much deadlocked since January [1939...]. On May 24, 1939, stones were even thrown at the German embassy in Warsaw. [...] Neville Chamberlain, however, tied England firmly to Poland's decisions. [...] Warsaw had it in its hands to drag the British Empire into the war. [...] The British minister and later ambassador Duff Cooper put it this way: never in history had Britain allowed a second-rate power to decide whether Britain should enter a war or not."*

Cooper's statement shows that the British wanted to let the Poles drag them into the war. They only had to encourage the chauvinist Poles to do so. It then looks good to fight for the freedom of small nations, which they then "burned up" and abandoned.

After the First World War, the German imperial government was always reproached for having given the Austrians blanket authority and thus contributing to the outbreak of the First World War. Now the British were making the same mistake.

Sir Alexander Cadogan, head of the British Foreign Office, wrote in his diary on March 31, 1939:

*"This guarantee to Poland is a dreadful gamble."*

It was not a gamble. The war was desired by influential circles in Great Britain.

In the meantime, Hitler had come to the conclusion, as he told his Foreign Minister von Ribbentrop, that the British and French wanted to declare war on him:<sup>66</sup>

<sup>64</sup> Doc. on British Foreign Policy 1919 – 1939, Vol. IV, Doc. 52. Ed. remark: CAUTION: this text was retranslated.

<sup>65</sup> Ernst von Weizsäcker, *Erinnerungen*, P. List, Munich, 1950, pp. 213ff.

*“Hitler was convinced that the great war against him was now being prepared after all and that he therefore had to take further security measures. [...]*

*Once they (the British and French) have finished arming themselves, they will come at me and smash Germany to bits without mercy. There is no international morality, everyone takes what spoils they can get, and I will take that as a lesson.”*

This was confirmed after the war!

After the memoirs of the former Polish ambassador in Berlin, Jozef Lipski, were published, the well-known British historian A. J. P. Taylor wrote in the *New York Review of Books* that Lipski’s memoirs confirmed to him that Hitler did not want war:

*“Hitler wanted to get Danzig out of the way so that he could strengthen the friendship between Poland and Germany.”*

I would like to remind you the reader once more that the politicians of the Weimar Republic who tried to solve the problems at hand for the good were always rebuffed by the Allies.

## The Second World War

The war was to begin on August 26 at 4 o’clock. On the afternoon of August 25, Hitler learned that the British and Poland had concluded a mutual military pact. He also learned that Italy would not join the war. Hitler was now convinced that Britain and France would intervene militarily, which he wanted to prevent. He asked Colonel General Keitel (it was already late in the afternoon) whether it would still be possible to halt the deployment of troops, to which Keitel replied in the affirmative. He immediately picked up the telephone and passed on the corresponding counter-order to the higher Wehrmacht authorities (so Halder’s war diary). The advance was halted, and the war postponed. This showed that Hitler wanted to avoid a war with England and France at all costs. He had already said this to Italy’s foreign minister, Count Ciano, when Ciano was in Berlin in August 1939:<sup>67</sup>

*“Only if he was ‘absolutely convinced’ that France and England would not intervene, would he solve this problem [with Poland] by force [if they did not want to negotiate].”*

---

<sup>66</sup> Fritz Hesse, *op. cit.*, pp. 103, 134.

<sup>67</sup> *Akten*, No. 43, 12 Aug. 1939.

The British certainly knew through German traitors that the attack was planned for the dawn on August 26, 1939. See the communications from the Resistance to the British about the start of the offensive on the Western Front!<sup>68</sup> But the British did not expect that it would still be possible for Hitler to halt the advance. They set a trap for Hitler, which he was still able to escape.

On the same day, as already mentioned, Mussolini let Hitler know that he could not take part in the war because he lacked the economic resources to do so. Ambassador Attolico later presented him with an extensive list as a precondition for participation in the war. These wishes were deliberately kept so extensive so that Hitler would not get the idea of fulfilling them after all, Attolico said:

*“6 million tons of coal, 2 million tons of steel, 7 million tons of oil, 1 million tons of wood, many tons of copper, potassium nitrate, potash, rosin, rubber, turpentine, lead, tin, nickel, molybdenum, tungsten, zirconium and titanium, 400 tons of the latter. They also demanded 150 anti-aircraft batteries with ammunition and German machinery.”*

Nevertheless, Hitler showed understanding for Mussolini and asked him to pretend to take part in the war in order to possibly intimidate the British and French. Mussolini promised to do so. He thus had 17 divisions and 9 mountain infantry regiments deployed on the French border to emphasize his pretence.<sup>69</sup> This is also proof that Hitler did not want the war, but was only trying to “play poker” – but he had the worse cards. Count Ciano had already informed the British at a meeting in San Remo (August 18, 1939) that Italy would not be taking part. So this trump card was worthless.

However, after his “visit to the Führer” in August 1939, Ciano publicly declared:<sup>70</sup>

*“Italy stands in solidarity with Germany at all times and under all circumstances.”*

The falsehood of the Italian government was confirmed by the French Foreign Minister Bonnet in his memoirs:<sup>71</sup>

*“The fact that Italy was a non-belligerent power was a remarkable success for us. It was accompanied by a complete turnaround towards us, because Italy even supplied us with powder, explosives, anti-tank mines and even airplanes.”*

<sup>68</sup> Harold C. Deutsch, *Verschwörung gegen den Krieg*, Verlag C. H. Beck, Munich, 1969.

<sup>69</sup> *Akten*, No. 307, 26 Aug. 1939.

<sup>70</sup> In bold in *Münchener Neueste Nachrichten*, 14 Aug. 1939.

<sup>71</sup> Georges Bonnet, *op. cit.*, p. 314.

In a note dated August 28, the British government declared its willingness (in my opinion only as a pretense) to make itself available as a mediator for direct negotiations between Germany and Poland. The German government accepted this offer, and again submitted the Marienwerder proposals as a basis for negotiations, this time in 16 points, and asked for a reply within 48 hours, meaning by August 30. As the British ambassador Henderson objected to the short deadline, it was then extended until midnight on August 31. This was actually also a pretext, as both the Poles and the British had been aware of these proposals for almost a year.

During the Suez crisis, the British gave Egypt an ultimatum of just 12 hours. On September 30, 1938, Polish Foreign Minister Beck issued an ultimatum to Czechoslovakia to vacate the Cieszyn region and the Tristadt district within 24 hours and cede them to the Poles.

Hitler demanded the return of Danzig to the Reich on the basis of the peoples' right to self-determination and the holding of a referendum in the corridor north of a line running west from Marienwerder to Schönlanke in Pomerania. The referendum in this area was to take place 12 months after the agreement with Poland. All Germans, Poles and Kashubians residing in the area on January 1, 1918 or born there before that date were to be eligible to vote.

During the interim period of 12 months, the referendum area was to be occupied by Russian, British, French and Italian troops. Should the Germans lose the plebiscite, which was to be decided by a simple majority, they were to be granted an extraterritorial connecting road to East Prussia in accordance with the proposal of October 1938. Should the Poles lose the referendum, they were to be granted a similar connection to Gdingen at German expense. The extent of the Gdingen hinterland would be determined by an international commission and then excluded from the referendum area as inviolable territory. In addition, the Poles were to be granted a free port in Danzig, but the Reich government demanded the demilitarization of Danzig, Gdingen and the Hela peninsula, and a mutual agreement on the protection of minorities.

Governor Rodhe of the Swedish Malmöhus Län region, who at the time was appointed Commissioner-General by the League of Nations to supervise the vote in the Saarland, said in an interview with Stockholm newspaper *Tidningen* (September 1, 1939) that Hitler's proposal for a plebiscite in the corridor was a viable and just proposal.

Even Lady Diana, the wife of the former First Lord of the Admiralty, Duff Cooper, "considered Hitler's proposals 'so reasonable' that her hus-

band was horrified at the thought that the British public might come to the same conclusion as his wife."<sup>72</sup>

The British ambassador in Berlin, Sir Neville Henderson, reported to London.<sup>73</sup>

*"If an impartial Martian had to act as arbitrator, I cannot believe that he would pass any other judgment than one that is more or less in accordance with Hitler's offer. [...]"*

*According to my Belgian colleague, almost all the diplomatic representatives here regard the German offer as a surprisingly favorable one. The Dutch envoy, the American chargé d'affaires and my South African colleague have all spoken to me to that effect. I therefore ask myself whether we are well advised to go into battle against Germany over an issue on which the world does not agree on the immorality of Germany's demands? Will even our Empire be united on this issue? Of course, the underlying motive for the war will be something much deeper and more important than Danzig itself, and even if an understanding were reached on Danzig, it is still possible and even probable that the radical elements will demand further concessions which Poland will then no longer be in a position to refuse. But even under these circumstances I dread to think that Danzig could be just a pretext, and I dread even more to think that our fate is in the hands of the Poles. They are undoubtedly heroic, but they are also fools, and ask anyone who knows them whether they can be trusted. Beck did not even play a fair game in London with regard to the German offer. Ribbentrop asked me yesterday whether Beck had informed His Majesty's Government in London of the German offer. I was forced to reply that, frankly, I did not know, to which Ribbentrop explained that his information from London was that Beck had not done so. We must realize that, despite our extreme aversion to a general war, the nation will stand behind Hitler much more than it did last September, before we made our offers to Russia and before the cry of encirclement was raised. On the Polish question, the German people will be much more enthusiastic than they were about the Sudeten Germans or even about the Czechs. [...]"*

*We have jumped into the Polish breach and given our guarantee unconditionally, and I am racking my brain to see how we can find a satisfactory way out of our present eastern commitments. I suspect that it is too optimistic to hope that any decision of the League of Nations or*

<sup>72</sup> Walter Post, *Die Ursachen des Zweiten Weltkrieges*, Grabert, Tübingen 2004, p. 412.

<sup>73</sup> Alfred Schickel, *Die deutsche Kriegsschuldfrage*, Tübingen 1968, p. 93. [Ed. remark: I was unable to locate that title; CAUTION: this text was retranslated.]

*any form of arbitration could be found to solve the Danzig and Corridor question.*

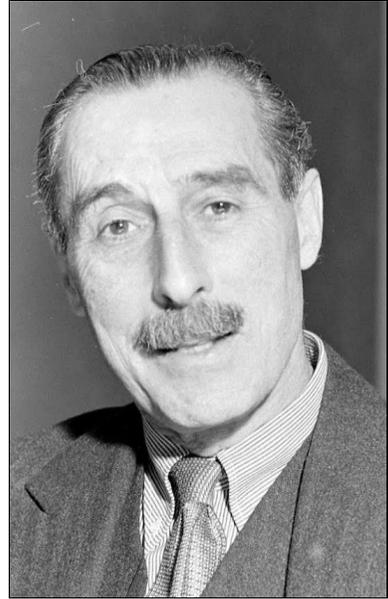
*The German people are tired of adventures, but Poland and the Corridor with the spectre of 'encirclement' and 'Soviet Russia' in the background is a rallying cry that has more chance than anything else of uniting the whole nation. It may well be that Hitler would prefer his offer to be rejected. I have indeed heard this from several sources. If this is true, it only reinforces my personal belief that the Poles, like Schuschnigg and Benesch, are determined to play Hitler's game.*

*Personally, I am inclined to believe that Hitler, as the Italian Ambassador [Attolico] tells me, thinks that time is on his side and that he would*

*rather pass. If that is the case and we let things drift as we did in 1938, then I fear that we will soon be facing a new autumn crisis. If, on the one hand, the Poles believe that this is Hitler's intention, then it will be they who will try to precipitate things by an incident. Both are unpleasant prospects."*

Hitler was also aware of the telegraphic instruction from the Polish Foreign Minister Beck to his ambassador Lipski dated August 31 at 12:40 p.m. Warsaw time, the decisive passages of which – to reject Germany's offer – are quoted neither in the Polish White Paper nor by German historian Hoffer. Beck added the following passage to the instruction to Lipski:

*"Do not under any circumstances engage in factual discussions; if the Reich Government makes verbal or written proposals, you must declare that you have no authority to receive or discuss such proposals, and that you are to transmit only the above communication to your government and seek further instructions first."*



*Neville Henderson, British Ambassador to Germany from 28 May 1937 to 3 September 1939*

The British government did not want any negotiations. On the contrary, it incited the Poles. This was even confirmed, but very modestly, by the British ambassador Henderson in his report to London:<sup>74</sup>

*“I honestly don’t think it’s politically wise or even fair to unduly incite the Poles either.”*

The Poles refused to negotiate, and so began the greatest catastrophe in world history. German troops invaded Poland on September 1. Hitler justified this by saying that Polish units had already crossed the border and that Germans were being imprisoned, tortured and murdered in Poland. It must also be mentioned, which is always kept quiet, that the Poles carried out a general mobilization on 31 August. There can be no question of an unprovoked German ambush (*Überfall*) of Poland, as is always claimed.

May I remind the reader once more of Asher ben Nathan, the former Israeli ambassador to West Germany, who was accused of having fired first in the Six-Day War. He replied to this accusation:<sup>75</sup>

*“It is irrelevant who fired the first shot. What is decisive is what preceded the first shot.”*

On September 3, England and France declared war on Germany. Hitler learned of this beforehand and asked von Ribbentrop to call the press secretary of the German embassy, Fritz Hesse, who was still in England, which he did at around 7 a.m. on September 2, 1939. Von Ribbentrop told Hesse:

*“You know who is speaking, please don’t call me by name. Please go to your confidant immediately. You know who I’m talking about and explain the following to him: The Führer is prepared to leave Poland again and to offer compensation for the damage already done on condition that we get Danzig and the road through the corridor if England takes over the mediation in the German-Polish conflict. You are authorized by the Führer to submit this proposal to the English Cabinet and to begin negotiations immediately. Emphasize once again that you are acting on Hitler’s express instructions and that this is not a private action on my part, so that there is no misunderstanding in the matter.”*

Sir Horace Wilson, Secretary of State at the British Foreign Office and Chamberlain’s adviser, was the confidant. Hesse arrived at Wilson’s house at around 10 pm. He later informed Hesse that Hitler could not make any

<sup>74</sup> Doc. on British Foreign Policy 1919-1939, Vol. VI, Doc. 347. [Ed. remark: CAUTION: this text was retranslated.]

<sup>75</sup> Schultze-Rhonhof, *Der Krieg, der viele Väter hat*, from a book advertisement of Olzog Verlag.

conditions, that the Germans would first have to leave Poland and restore the status quo before negotiations could take place.<sup>76</sup>

Sir Horace Wilson made the following record of his conversation with the press spokesman Fritz Hesse.<sup>77</sup>

*“10 Downing Street, Whitehall, Hesse was instructed by Ribbentrop to contact me shortly after 8 p.m. to enquire whether the British Government would be prepared to authorize me to travel secretly to Berlin and meet him and Hitler. I saw him – Hesse – at about 10 p.m. and asked him the purpose of the meeting. The answer I got was – to discuss the whole situation, man to man, including the Polish question.*

*I told Hesse that the British view had been expressed in the Prime Minister’s statement in the House of Commons, and that I would ask him to tell Ribbentrop that under no circumstances would the HM Government be prepared to enter into any talks with the German Government until the German troops had been withdrawn and the status quo restored. After that, the position would be as expressed in the German-English exchange of notes just published. Signed H.J.W. 2 Sep. 39.”*

Hitler was now in the trap they had set for him, and he couldn’t get out of it. What did millions of dead people matter to these capitalists?

British historian Richard Lamb, who studied the last minutes before the outbreak of war in great detail, wrote that Chamberlain and Halifax sought a “modus vivendi” with Hitler. Angry Conservative MPs pressed the other members of the government, and the “Palace Revolution” led by Hore-Belisha ensued. Chamberlain was probably not informed of Hesse’s telephone call at all, because:<sup>78</sup>



*Edward F.L. Wood, 1st earl of Halifax, U.K. Secretary of State of Foreign Affairs from 21 February 1938 to 22 December 1940; British Ambassador to the U.S. from 23 December 1940 to 1 May 1946*

<sup>76</sup> Fritz Hesse, *op. cit.*, pp. 181ff.

<sup>77</sup> FO 371/22982/C13080/15/18B. [Ed. remark: CAUTION: this text was retranslated.]

<sup>78</sup> Ulrich Grudinski, “Denkwürdiges zum fünfzigsten Jahrestag,” *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 1 Sep. 1989.

*“Chamberlain had still wanted a final conference with Hitler on September 2 and would have agreed if Hitler had only promised a withdrawal from Poland. But at 11 o’clock at night, the Cabinet forced him to make the historic decision through a kind of sit-down strike. Chamberlain made it with the words: ‘Right, gentlemen, this means war’.”*

Hitler’s many attempts to achieve peace were shot down by the Western Allies. More about this can be read in my book *The Truth Will Set You Free (Die Wahrheit wird euch frei machen)*.

According to Colonel General Halder’s war diary, Hitler was, “shortly before the outbreak of war, sleepless, broken, despondent and powerless. He was stuttering.”<sup>79</sup>

The pious Halifax took the start of the war much easier:<sup>80</sup>

*“He seemed relieved that we had made our decision [to declare war]. He ordered beer, which was brought down by a sleepy clerk in his pyjamas who lived in the house. We laughed and made jokes.”*

– while thousands were already dying in the war thusly triggered. And the less pious Lord Ismay, who later became NATO Secretary General, was delighted by the outbreak of war:<sup>81</sup>

*“Lord Ismay, Secretary of the Imperial Defense Council, the supreme military policy body of England, recalls on the occasion of a dinner for US President Eisenhower at Winfield House in London, September 1, 1959: ‘We were completely in the dark as to what Neville Chamberlain was going to do. I remember getting down on my knees the night before we finally declared war and praying, ‘Oh God, please let us go to war tomorrow’ [...]’”<sup>82</sup>*

## Epilogue

The fact that this war, like the First World War, was about the struggle of big business with the nations was confirmed by the later Pope John XXIII. He knew, just as did the Archbishop of New York, Cardinal Faley, before him about the First World War, that the coming war would be a war between international capital and the dynasties. He wrote to his family from Athens on December 11, 1942:

<sup>79</sup> *Akten*, Appendix.

<sup>80</sup> Ivone Kirkpatrick, *The Inner Circle*, Macmillan, London, 1959, p. 144.

<sup>81</sup> Ulrich Grudinski, *op. cit.*

<sup>82</sup> *New York Herald Tribune*, 2 Sep. 1959.

*“I do not repeat to you what I have already told you on other occasions: speak little of war and of the guilt of one or the other, for all have sinned, and they will all be called, one by one, to repentance. Each of us must atone for himself. But one thing is certain: the present war is the war of the rich against the poor, of the well-fed against those who struggle to live, of the capitalist against the worker.”*

The fact that war is always a war of the rich against the poor was also confirmed by theology professor Dr. Dr. Johannes Ude:<sup>83</sup>

*“We all want peace. Even those who wage wars want peace.*

*We all know that: Human happiness can only flourish in peace. Only in peace can culture develop. Only peace guarantees a humane existence for all people, but never war. [...], if we honestly and sincerely want peace, we must eliminate capitalism. Because capitalism is the main cause of wars. As long as capitalism dominates our economy, there will and must be wars.*

*It is not difficult to prove this. Because capitalism is nothing other than an interest economy. But interest is the great criminal of society and the economy, of domestic and foreign policy, which constantly disrupts national and international relations and does not shy away from abusing even religion for its own selfish ends. But in the pursuit of ever more unemployed profit, the big capitalists on the world market clash with each other, violence stands against violence. They are arming. Armies are mustered. All technology is put at the service of violent defense. The press is bribed and bought. The governments themselves become ever more dependent on the financial kings. People are set against people. The war is here. But the peoples are told the lie that wars are a natural necessity, that they have to be waged for ‘God’, for ‘religion’, for the ‘emperor’, for the ‘fatherland’, for the ‘nation’, for ‘freedom’, and so on. And the peoples believe it and march, and the mass murder of people on command begins. Oh you stupid, you deceived peoples! Do you not see that wars only create new opportunities for the exploitation of capitalism? That is why the bloody international of armament capitalism always ensures that wars are waged. For in the final analysis, all wars are nothing other than planned business ventures of internationally organized finance capital to achieve enormous profits for the beneficiaries of war. Wars are the most beautiful and profitable ventures for the exploitation of interest on the grandest scale.”*

---

<sup>83</sup> Johannes Ude, *Du sollst nicht töten*, Hugo Mayer, Dornbirn, 1948.

## About the Author

Georg Wiesholler, born on July 13, 1919 as the son of the married farmers Georg and Maria Wiesholler from Chieming on Chiemsee (house name "[Denglhamer](#)"), worked on his parents' farm after attending elementary school, then volunteered for labor service and the navy. Soon in opposition to National Socialism, he fled to Sweden, worked for a farmer in Hagbyhamn (Harald Andersson) and attended the agricultural school in Hammenhög (Skåne). After the war, he attended a Swedish university-access school and, after passing the final exam, attempted to return to (West) Germany. Since his Swedish university-access diploma was not recognized in Germany, he subsequently studies in Sweden. He passed the state examination for "higher teaching profession" in German, history and political science. Employed as a teacher at the Ising country school (Bavaria), he was dismissed after three years. He thus then Germany again with his wife and six children, but returned later, and was then employed as a teacher in Leer (East Frisia) until retirement.

Wiesholler wrote several German-language books and pamphlets, most of which he published himself. One of his pamphlets was published by a German mainstream publisher: *Die verhinderte Demokratie: Eine Abrechnung (Democracy Thwarted: A Reckoning)*, Haag + Herchen, Frankfurt on Main, 1994 (<https://search.worldcat.org/title/32386184>).

Editor's remark: I used to be in regular contact with Georg Wiesholler before my long-term incarceration in Germany in late 2005. While I was in prison for my historical writings, Georg donated £300 in August 2008 to me, at age 89. I learned this only after I had served my time and had managed to return to the United States in the summer of 2011, while entering into my new database the written records kept by my wife and by several friends in the UK and Germany, of all the donations generously made by the many friends who had supported me and my family during that ordeal. This donation is the last trace I have of Georg. I suppose that, by the time I learned of his generosity, Georg had passed on.

Although Georg was opposed to National-Socialism and avoided persecution by the Third Reich's authorities only by fleeing into exile, he always distinguished between opposition to an ideology and regime from love and loyalty to his fatherland. Many Germans could not and still cannot keep these two things apart. Georg could. He was a great man and a dear friend.

Geremar Rudolf

## The “Holocaust by Bullets”

*John Wear*

The “Holocaust by bullets” is an increasingly popular theme among promoters of the Holocaust narrative. The allegation is that the *Einsatzgruppen*, with support from the German Army, undertook a mission to murder every Jew they could find in the Soviet Union. This article discusses the absurdity of this allegation.

---

### Arno Mayer’s Analysis

Jewish Princeton University historian Arno Mayer summarizes the mass shootings carried out by the *Einsatzgruppen* in the Soviet Union:<sup>1</sup>

*“Even so, and notwithstanding the unparalleled magnitude of the Jewish suffering, the extermination of eastern Jewry never became the chief objective of Barbarossa. The fight for Lebensraum and against bolshevism was neither a pretext nor an expedient for the killing of Jews. Nor was it a mere smoke screen to disguise the Jewish massacres as reprisals against partisans. The assault on the Jews was unquestionably intertwined with the assault on bolshevism from the very outset. But this is not to say that it was the dominant strand in the hybrid ‘Judeobolshevism’ that Barbarossa targeted for destruction. In fact, the war against the Jews was a graft onto or a parasite upon the eastern campaign, which always remained its host, even or especially once it became mired deep in Russia.*

*When they set forth on their mission, Einsatzgruppen and the RSHA were not given the extermination of Jews as their principal, let alone their only, assignment.”*

In Mayer’s analysis, the massacres of the eastern Jews were not part of any comprehensive plan of extermination. Rather, the killing of Jews in the Soviet Union occurred as the result of the inexorable radicalization of the war in the east, and because many Soviet Jews were classified by the SS as agents of Bolshevism.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Mayer, Arno, *Why Did the Heavens Not Darken? The ‘Final Solution’ in History*, New York: Pantheon Books, 1988, p. 270.

<sup>2</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 208.

In the eyes of the SS and much of the civilian population of the Soviet Union, many Jews were responsible for or accomplices to the Communist acts of violence. For example, the massacres of Jews committed by Ukrainians and SS men in July 1941 in Lemberg and other Galician towns were primarily retaliations for the mass murders of Ukrainians committed by the Soviets between June 22 and July 2, 1941. The reports of the *Einsatzgruppen* provide evidence of this:<sup>3</sup>



Arno Mayer

*“In Tarnopol 5,000 Ukrainians kidnapped, 2,000 murdered. As counter measures arrest operation initiated against Jewish intellectuals, who shared responsibility for the murder and besides were informers for the NKVD. Number estimated at about 1,000. On July 5, approximately 70 Jews rounded up by Ukrainians and shot. Another 20 Jews killed on the road by military and Ukrainians, as response to the murder of three soldiers who were found chained in jail, with tongues cut out and eyes gouged out.”*

Other Jews were shot in retaliatory measures after the discovery of Soviet torture chambers. For example, after the discovery of a torture chamber in the Tarnopol Courthouse, the Germans reacted as follows:<sup>3</sup>

*“The troops marching through who had the opportunity to see these atrocities, above all the bodies of the murdered German soldiers, killed all of the approximately 600 Jews and set their houses on fire.”*

## Modern Historiography

Israeli Holocaust historian Yitzhak Arad and other historians are now promoting the idea that the *Einsatzgruppen* with support from the German Army murdered almost every Jew in the Soviet Union.<sup>4</sup> In his book *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, Arad discusses the difficulty of obtaining exact figures of Jews who died in the Soviet Union during World War II:<sup>5</sup>

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 262.

<sup>4</sup> Arad, Yitzhak, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, Lincoln, Neb.: University of Nebraska Press, 2009, pp. 125-133.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 517.

*“The absence of accurate Soviet statistics on the number of evacuated Jews into the Soviet rear areas and German documentation on the number of Jews remaining in the occupied Soviet territories makes it difficult to sum up the number of Jews who perished in these territories. The Soviet administration did not conduct any kind of census of the inhabitants, including Jews, who survived the German occupation. German statistics are incomplete on the number of Jews murdered during the years of occupation. The Einsatzgruppen reports and other German documents give the numbers of Jews murdered by them in specific locations, but they don’t include all of the murder sites, and there is doubt as to the accuracy of these statistics. Reports on the many massacres conducted by the Orpo and local police forces are only partial.”*

Despite this lack of documentation, Arad produces estimates of Jewish deaths in the German-occupied Soviet Union during World War II of dubitable precision. Arad estimates that there were 2,612,000–2,743,500 Jews in the German-occupied Soviet republics. Of this number, he estimates 103,000–119,000 Jews to have survived, while he estimates 2,509,000–2,624,500 Jews to have died.<sup>6</sup> Using the mid-range of these estimates, this equals a Jewish death rate of 95.85%, with a survival rate of only 4.15%.

Arad estimates that there were 2,105,000–2,225,000 Jews in the German-occupied Soviet republics of Belorussia, Ukraine and Russia. Of this total, he estimates 42,000–55,000 Jews to have survived, while he estimates 2,063,000–2,170,000 Jews to have died. Using the mid-range of these estimates, Arad thus estimates that only 48,500 Jews survived out of 2,165,000 total Jews in Belorussia, Ukraine and Russia.<sup>6</sup> This equals a Jewish death rate of 97.76% in these three Soviet republics, with a survival rate of only 2.24%.

Arad provides no documentation for his estimated Jewish death totals in the Soviet Union. Arad’s assumed death total of Jews in the Soviet Union is absurd. The German Army and the *Einsatzgruppen* were engaged in a monumental struggle against the Soviet Army. The Germans could not possibly have killed such a high percentage of Jews based solely on verbal orders from Heinrich Himmler<sup>7</sup> while engaging in battles of epic proportions with the Soviets.

Yitzhak Arad has given out false historical information in the past to support the official Holocaust story. Regarded by many as the leading Treblinka expert, Arad distorted a report dated November 15, 1942 by saying the report referred to gas chambers instead of steam chambers as the mur-

---

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 525.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 131.

der weapon at Treblinka.<sup>8</sup> Arad was forced to walk this back because the official historiography now states that steam chambers were never used to kill Jews at Treblinka.<sup>9</sup>

## *Aktion 1005*

Since few if any of the bodies of the alleged 2.5 million murdered Soviet Jews have been found, the official Holocaust historiography claims they were cremated in what is called *Aktion 1005*. An article in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* defines this operation:<sup>10</sup>

*“Operation 1005, code name for a large-scale activity that aimed to obliterate the traces of the murder of millions of human beings by the Nazis in occupied Europe.”*

It is unrealistic to believe that *Aktion 1005* succeeded and that Germans exhumed and burned approximately 2.5 million bodies. This would mean that, within a period of 13 months, the Germans emptied thousands of mass graves in a territory of more than 463,000 square miles – all without leaving behind any material or documentary traces. The mass exhumation of such a large number of bodies in such a short period of time is quite impossible.<sup>11</sup>

Furthermore, we know that no Soviet reconnaissance aircraft discovered and photographed the burning of these bodies, because otherwise the Soviets would have exploited the photographs for propaganda purposes. Any of the thousands of pyres that would have had to be burning night and day would have been photographed by the Soviets if such mass exhumations had actually taken place.<sup>11</sup>

Yitzhak Arad attempts to explain away these problems by stating that *Aktion 1005* was both a highly classified operation and a failure:<sup>12</sup>

*“Aktion 1005 was a highly classified operation. Orders and reports were given and received verbally, and no German documents were saved to provide evidence. The SS, which was responsible for the operation, did everything in its power to prevent a leak of information on the site...”*

<sup>8</sup> Arad, Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Indianapolis, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 1987, pp. 354f.

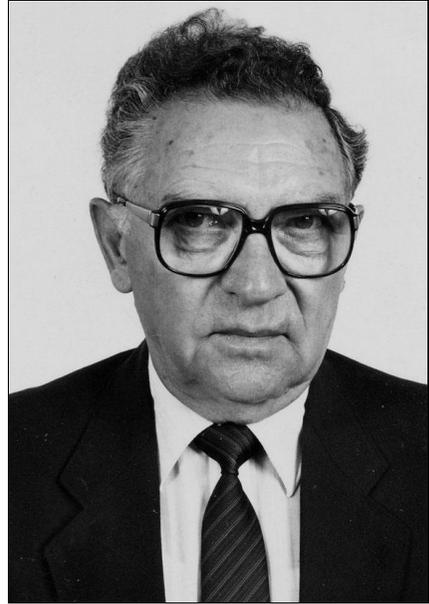
<sup>9</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.*, p. 63.

<sup>10</sup> Gutman, Israel (ed), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., New York: Macmillan, 1990, entry “Aktion 1005,” Vol. 1, p. 11.

<sup>11</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.*, p. 226.

<sup>12</sup> Y. Arad, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, *op. cit.*, pp. 355f.

*There is no way of knowing how many corpses were cremated in the course of the operation – hundreds of thousands, certainly, possibly even millions. But millions of corpses remained in the pits in which they had been buried. This tangible evidence – the corpses of millions of Jews and non-Jews, murdered by Nazi Germany and its collaborators in the occupied Soviet territories – remained for posterity. In its main objective – destroying the evidence of mass murder – Aktion 1005 failed.”*



Yitzhak Arad

The problem with Arad’s explanation is that neither the Soviets nor anyone else has found mass graves in which large numbers of Jews might have been buried in the Soviet Union. Germar Rudolf writes:<sup>13</sup>

*“After the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, numerous mass graves, containing altogether hundreds of thousands of bodies of victims of the Soviets, were discovered, excavated, and investigated. Not only was the number of victims determined, but in many cases the specific cause of death as well. In the same regions where many of these mass graves were found, one million Jews are said to have been shot by the Einsatzgruppen. Yet no such grave has ever been reported found, let alone dug and investigated, in the more than half a century during which these areas have been controlled by the USSR and its successor states.”*

Thus, the undocumented and imaginary *Aktion 1005* provides no evidence of a German program of genocide against Soviet Jews, nor of destroying evidence thereof.

Carlo Mattogno concludes:<sup>14</sup>

*“Orthodox Holocaust historiography has never proven that the authorities of the Reich planned and carried out a general plan on an institu-*

<sup>13</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the “Gas Chambers” of Auschwitz*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 40.

<sup>14</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Mission and Actions*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018, p. 715.

*tional level to eliminate the bodies of the victims of the Einsatzgruppen and other associated units by means of a concerted operation of exhumation and cremation of bodies.”*

## The *Einsatzgruppen* Trial

The *Einsatzgruppen* trial that took place in Nuremberg from September 1947 to April 1948 forms the basis for the allegations that the *Einsatzgruppen* and other German forces murdered millions of Jews and other people in the “Holocaust by bullets.” The defendants in this trial were 24 commanding and senior officers of the *Einsatzgruppen*.<sup>15</sup>

Benjamin Ferencz, the chief prosecutor at the *Einsatzgruppen* trial, has admitted to using death threats to obtain testimony. Ferencz said in an interview:<sup>16</sup>

*“You know how I got witness statements? I’d go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone up against the wall. Then I’d say, “Anyone who lies will be shot on the spot.” It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid.”*

Ferencz, who enjoys an international reputation as a world-peace advocate, further related a story concerning the interrogation of an SS colonel. Ferencz explained that he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:<sup>17</sup>

*“What do you do when he thinks he’s still in charge? I’ve got to show him that I’m in charge. All I’ve got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as auf der Flucht erschossen [shot while trying to escape...]. I said ‘you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!’ I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his balls with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said, ‘now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew – I would love to kill you and mark you down as auf der Flucht erschossen, but I’m gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened – when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don’t have*

<sup>15</sup> Winter, Peter, *The Six Million: Fact or Fiction?*, 4th edition, The Revisionist Press, 2015, p. 22.

<sup>16</sup> Brzezinski, Matthew, “Giving Hitler Hell,” *The Washington Post Magazine*, July 24, 2005, p. 26.

<sup>17</sup> Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, pp. 82-83.

to do that – you are under no obligation – you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it.’ [...Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:] I then went to someone outside and said ‘Major, I got this affidavit, but I’m not gonna use it – it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him re-write it.’ The second one seemed to be okay – I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it.”

These and other admissions by Ferencz cast an immediate cloud over the entirety of the proceedings. Is this the sort of deposer who might be relied upon to present fair and objective evidence at a major trial?<sup>18</sup>



*Benjamin Ferencz (1920–2023)*

Ferencz took only two days to present the 253 captured documents in the *Einsatzgruppen* case. These documents were the primary evidence used to convict the defendants in this trial.<sup>19</sup> It should be noted that all the documents presented in this trial were prosecution documents. The documents were screened solely for the purpose of helping the prosecution’s case, while depriving the defense of any and all documents that might be of help to them.<sup>20</sup>

The accuracy and authenticity of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports have been called into question by many researchers. The originals of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports have never been produced, and many of the copies that have been produced show clear signs of postwar additions. For example, *Einsatzgruppen* Report No. 111 contains garbled wording and an obvious addition to the end of a paragraph (the last three words in the following paragraph):<sup>21</sup>

<sup>18</sup> P. Winter, *op. cit.*, p. 24.

<sup>19</sup> Maguire, Peter, *Law and War: International Law and American History*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2010, p. 138.

<sup>20</sup> C. Mattogno, *op. cit.*, 2018, pp. 78f.

<sup>21</sup> P. Winter, *op. cit.*, pp. 24f.

*“These were the motives for the executions carried out by the Kommandos: Political officials, looters and saboteurs, active Communists and political representatives, Jews who gained their release from prison camps by false statements, agents and informers of the NKVD, persons who, by false depositions and influencing witnesses, were instrumental in the deportation of ethnic Germans, Jewish sadism and revengefulness, undesirable elements, partisans, Politruks, dangers of plague and epidemics, members of Russian bands, armed insurgents – provisioning of Russian bands, rebels and agitators, drifting juveniles, Jews in general.”*

Defenders of the Holocaust story often state that the *Einsatzgruppen* reports were captured by the U.S. Army when they took control of Gestapo headquarters. However, Ferencz himself has admitted that the copies of these reports originated with copies said to have been held by the German Foreign Office in Berlin, which makes them Soviet-origin documents.<sup>22</sup>

The unreliability of the *Einsatzgruppen* reports was acknowledged in the trial of German Field Marshal Erich von Manstein in 1949. Von Manstein’s lawyer demonstrated that whole areas claimed by the reports to be “cleared of Jews” actually contained many flourishing Jewish communities that were untouched throughout the entire war. The trial court accepted the argument that the *Einsatzgruppen* reports were unreliable, and von Manstein was acquitted in regard to the *Einsatzgruppen* activities in his command sector.<sup>22</sup>

Dr. Arthur Butz explains why the forged *Einsatzgruppen* documents were produced:<sup>23</sup>

*“It is not difficult to see why these documents exist; without them the authors of the lie would have no evidence for their claims except testimony. We have seen that with Auschwitz there was an abundance of material facts to work with and whose meanings could be distorted: shipments of Jews to Auschwitz, many of whom did not return to their original homes, large shipments of a source of hydrogen cyanide gas, elaborate cremation facilities, selections, the stench. The situation with the Einsatzgruppen was different; there was only one fact, the executions. Standing alone, this fact does not appear impressive as evidence, and this consideration was no doubt the motivation for manufacturing these documents on such a large scale.”*

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 25.

<sup>23</sup> Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, p. 200.

## Conclusion

The *Einsatzgruppen* were assigned the tasks of killing Soviet commissars and suppressing partisan activity in the Soviet Union. Large numbers of Jews and non-Jews were killed in these operations.

Because German forces were always limited and always needed at the front, German military authorities were all the more fearful of the disruptions partisans could cause. Consequently, the *Einsatzgruppen* and German Army officers took severe measures against partisan activity in the Soviet Union. This resulted in the *Einsatzgruppen* and the German military engaging in mass killings of partisans, including the execution of many civilians. However, the *Einsatzgruppen* did not pursue the additional purpose of committing genocide against Soviet Jewry.<sup>24</sup>

The supplementary death toll in the “Holocaust by bullets” is being used today by Yitzhak Arad and other historians to offset the diminishing estimated deaths in the German camps. This is one way in which the alleged 6 million Jewish deaths in the so-called Holocaust can still be maintained.

---

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 197-204.

# Richard J. Evans: The New Wave of “Court” Historian

*John Wear*

Richard J. Evans was a professor of Modern History at Cambridge University and a specialist in modern German history. The verdict in the case holds that Evans’s expert report in David Irving’s 2000 libel suit against Deborah Lipstadt proves Irving’s intentional deceptions as to the history of which Irving has written. This article reviews faults in Evans’s findings regarding two historical subjects: the “Holocaust” and the 1945 bombing of Dresden, Germany.

---

## Introduction

The mainstream media viciously attacked David Irving after his testimony at the 1988 false-news trial of Ernst Zündel in Canada. Irving’s books subsequently disappeared from many bookshops, his sales plummeted, and he was ultimately labeled a “Holocaust denier.”<sup>1</sup>

The harassment campaign against David Irving included numerous arrests in various countries. These arrests did not seem to bother Richard Evans. Evans writes:<sup>2</sup>

*“One would not have expected a reputable historian to have run into such trouble, and indeed it was impossible to think of any historian of any standing at all who had been subjected to so many adverse legal judgments.”*

It likewise did not interest Evans that David Irving’s arrests were attributable to the fact that numerous countries make it a felony to dispute facts of the so-called Holocaust. This reflects poorly on the regimes Irving was arrested in rather than on Irving’s qualities as a historian. The question is: What kind of historical truth needs criminal sanctions to protect it? The Holocaust story would not need criminal sanctions to protect it if it were solidly based in historiographic evidence.

Deborah Lipstadt writes in her book *Denying the Holocaust* that “on some level Irving seems to conceive himself as carrying on Hitler’s lega-

---

<sup>1</sup> David Irving Global Vendetta <http://www.fpp.co.uk/bookchapters/Global/Vendetta.html>.

<sup>2</sup> Evans, Richard J., *Lying about Hitler: History, Holocaust, and the David Irving Trial*, New York: Basic Books, 2001, p. 14.

cy.” Lipstadt describes Irving as a “Hitler partisan wearing blinkers” who “distort[ed] evidence [...] manipulate[ed] documents, [and] skew[ed...] and misrepresent[ed] data in order to reach historically untenable conclusions.”<sup>3</sup> David Irving brought a suit against Deborah Lipstadt and Penguin Books Ltd. in British courts to end these and other similar libelous statements.



Richard Evans

Lipstadt’s defense team hired Richard Evans toward the end of

1997 as an expert witness. Evans was told that his first duty as an expert witness was to the court, and that he had to be as truthful and objective as possible in his report. Evans accepted the commission, and 18 months later, he presented his 740-page report at the end of July 1999. Nikolaus Wachsmann and Thomas Skelton-Robinson, who were both Ph.D. candidates under Evans, assisted him in research and writing his report.<sup>4</sup>

## The “Holocaust”

Evans writes about the “Holocaust”:<sup>5</sup>

*“Over a number of years, I have had direct experience of Holocaust denial in a variety of forms. At the turn of the century, I was involved as an expert witness in the libel action brought by the writer David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher, Penguin Books, over her allegation that he was a Holocaust denier who manipulated and distorted the evidence for the Nazi extermination of European Jews. Researching the subject for the trial, which ended in Irving’s comprehensive defeat, brought me into contact with many varieties of Holocaust denial, many of them nauseating, all of them upsetting.”*

<sup>3</sup> Lipstadt, Deborah E., *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers Inc., 2005, p. xviii; See also Lipstadt, Deborah E., *Denying the Holocaust: The Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, New York: The Free Press, 1993, p. 161.

<sup>4</sup> R. J. Evans, *Lying about Hitler*, *op. cit.*, pp. xii, 7, 32, 39.

<sup>5</sup> Evans, Richard J., *The Third Reich in History and Memory*, New York: Oxford University Press, 2015, pp. 225f.

Evans thus makes it clear that he detests what he calls “Holocaust denial.” However, Evans displays a remarkable ignorance of this subject. Evans writes of the chemistry aspects of the *Leuchter Report*:<sup>6</sup>

“[Fred] *Leuchter had removed samples from the inner walls of Crematorium II at Auschwitz-Birkenau and had them analyzed, with the result that the concentration of cyanide residues was found to be slight, compared with the concentrations found in the delousing facilities, thus showing, he had triumphantly declared, that the crematorium was not used for gassing people. But he had taken great chunks out of the wall instead of scrapings off the surface, thus greatly diluting whatever residues were to be found there.*”

The allegation that Leuchter took “great chunks” out of the walls does not invalidate the chemical aspects of his report, nor of the comparison with the delousing chambers, from which he took “chunks” of similar size. Dr. James Roth testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that he received samples from Fred Leuchter in his capacity as an analytical chemist at Alpha Analytical Laboratories. The purpose of the tests was to determine the total iron and cyanide content in the samples. Roth said that the Prussian blue produced by a reaction of the iron with the hydrogen cyanide could penetrate deeply in porous materials such as brick and mortar.<sup>7</sup> Thus, according to Roth’s testimony at the Ernst Zündel trial, the fact that Leuchter took “great chunks” out of the walls did not invalidate the chemical aspects of his report.

Dr. Roth later refuted his testimony in a documentary movie titled *Mr. Death* produced by Errol Morris. Roth states in this movie:<sup>8</sup>

*“Cyanide is a surface reaction. It’s probably not going to penetrate more than 10 microns. Human hair is 100 microns in diameter. Crush this sample up, I have just diluted that sample 10,000; 100,000 times. If you’re going to go looking for it, you’re going to look on the surface only. There’s no reason to go deep, because it’s not going to be there.”*

<sup>6</sup> R. J. Evans, *Lying about Hitler*, op. cit., p. 124.

<sup>7</sup> Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, pp. 362f.

<sup>8</sup> Morris, Errol, *Mr. Death: The Rise and Fall of Fred A. Leuchter, Jr.*, Fourth Floor Productions, May 12, 1999; VHS: Universal Studios 2001; DVD: Lions Gate Home Entertainment, 2003; <https://archive.org/details/MrDeathFredA.Leuchter>; Richard J. Green, “Report of Richard J. Green”, introduced in evidence during the libel case before the Queen’s Bench Division, Royal Courts of Justice, Strand, London, David John Caldwell Irving v. (1) Penguin Books Limited, (2) Deborah E. Lipstadt, ref. 1996 I. No. 1113, 2001, p. 16; <http://www.phdn.org/archives/holocaust-history.org/irving-david/rudolf/affweb.pdf>.

Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom writes that Dr. Roth's statements in *Mr. Death*, besides contradicting his original testimony, are wrong.<sup>9</sup>

*"The 1999 film about Leuchter features an interview with the chemist [Dr. James Roth] who had done the analysis of his wall-samples back in 1988. He had done this "blind," i.e. with no knowledge of where they had come from, which was correct scientific procedure. During the second Zündel trial in Toronto in 1988 he testified under oath concerning the method used and what Leuchter had sent him. He said back then that hydrogen cyanide can easily penetrate into brick and mortar. But then, when he was interviewed again by Morris for his documentary, he suddenly stated that the results were quite meaningless, because the cyanide could only have soaked a few microns into the brickwork. Wow, that was quite a whopper. Mortar and brickwork are highly porous to hydrogen cyanide, obviously so because the delousing chambers were more or less equally blue inside and out, it had soaked right through. But you can watch him on video explaining this, as if he were confusing brick and mortar with rock. The latter will only absorb cyanide to a few microns of its surface."*



*Dr. James Roth, screenshot from Errol Morris's documentary Mr. Death on Fred Leuchter.*

Germar Rudolf, a degreed chemist, gives numerous reasons why Dr. Roth's statements in *Mr. Death* are incorrect. Rudolf concludes:<sup>10</sup>

*"It is also revealing that Prof. Roth mentioned during this interview that, had he known where Leuchter's samples originated from, his analytical results would have been different. Does that mean that Prof. Roth manipulates his result according to whether or not he likes the origin of certain samples? Such an attitude is exactly the reason why*

<sup>9</sup> Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015, p. 66;

<https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/breaking-the-spell/>.

<sup>10</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield, Great Britain: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017, pp. 342-345; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>.

*one should never tell an 'independent' laboratory about the origin of the samples to be analyzed, simply because 'independence' is a very flexible term when it comes to controversial topics. What Prof. Dr. Roth has demonstrated here is only his lack of professional honesty."*

So much for Dr. Roth's objectivity. Chemists defending the orthodox Holocaust narrative have not explained why the walls of the delousing facilities at Auschwitz-Birkenau are permeated all the way through with Prussian blue, while nothing of this sort can be observed in any of the alleged homicidal gas chambers. The only conceivable explanation is that Zyklon B was never used in the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Nicholas Kollerstrom writes, "[...] for any alleged human gas chamber found in a German World War II labour camp let us merely measure cyanide in the walls: *if it's not there, it didn't happen.*"<sup>11</sup>

The physical evidence refutes the possibility of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. In addition to the aforementioned *Leuchter Report*, articles, testimony, reports, books and videos from Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsey, Carlo Mattogno, John C. Ball, Wolfgang Fröhlich, Dr. Arthur Butz, Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, Richard Krege and David Cole have conclusively proven that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. The books *The Real Case for Auschwitz* by Carlo Mattogno<sup>12</sup> and *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* by Germar Rudolf<sup>10</sup> are probably the best books for anyone wanting to make a thorough study of this subject, although Amazon and mainstream booksellers refuse to handle them. They are available only through the Web site of Castle Hill Publishers, Powell's Bookstore of Portland, Oregon and a few others.

Evans also disputes David Irving's statements that the Wannsee Conference held on January 20, 1942 did not discuss the extermination of Jews.<sup>13</sup> The documentary evidence of this meeting, however, shows that no extermination program existed. Instead, the German policy was to evacuate the Jews into recently conquered territories to the East.

Many Jewish Holocaust historians agree with Irving that the Wannsee Conference did not discuss the extermination of Europe's Jews. Israeli Holocaust historian Yehuda Bauer has declared, "The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the

<sup>11</sup> N. Kollerstrom, *op. cit.*, p. 70.

<sup>12</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-real-case-for-auschwitz/>.

<sup>13</sup> R. J. Evans, *Lying about Hitler*, *op. cit.*, pp. 127f.

Jews was arrived at.”<sup>14</sup> Likewise, Israeli Holocaust historian Leni Yahil has stated in regard to the Wannsee Conference, “[I]t is often assumed that the decision to launch the Final Solution was taken on this occasion, but this is not so.”<sup>15</sup>

Although the Allies captured most of Germany’s government and camp records intact, Evans fails to explain why no order or documentation has ever been found to exterminate European Jewry nor, indeed, even to acknowledge this fact. When asked in 1983 how the extermination of European Jewry took place without an order, Jewish Holocaust historian Raul Hilberg replied:<sup>16</sup>

*“What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus, came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus – mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy.”*

On January 16, 1985, at the first Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto, Raul Hilberg confirmed that he said these words.<sup>17</sup> Thus, Hilberg states that the genocide of European Jewry was not carried out by any plan or order, but rather by a literally incredible mind-reading among far-flung German bureaucrats.

Other historians have acknowledged that no document of a plan by Germany to exterminate European Jewry has ever been found. In his well-known book on the Holocaust, French-Jewish historian Leon Poliakov stated that “[...] the campaign to exterminate the Jews, as regards its conception as well as many other essential aspects, remains shrouded in darkness.” Poliakov adds that no documents of a plan for exterminating the Jews have ever been found because “perhaps none ever existed.”<sup>18</sup>

British historian Ian Kershaw states that when the Soviet archives were opened in the early 1990s:<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>14</sup> *Canadian Jewish News*, Toronto, Jan. 30, 1992, p. 8.

<sup>15</sup> Yahil, Leni, *The Holocaust: The Fate of European Jewry, 1932-1945*, Oxford University Press, 1990, p. 312.

<sup>16</sup> De Wan, George, “The Holocaust in Perspective,” *Newsday*: Long Island, NY, Feb. 23, 1983, Part II, p. 3.

<sup>17</sup> See trial transcript, pp. 846-848. Also B. Kulaszka, *op. cit.*, p. 24.

<sup>18</sup> Poliakov, Leon, *Harvest of Hate*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, p. 108.

<sup>19</sup> Kershaw, Ian, *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution*, New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2008, p. 96.

*“Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the ‘Final Solution’ was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians.”*

Thus, neither the Wannsee Conference nor any written document indicates a plan by National-Socialist Germany to exterminate Jews.

## The Dresden Bombings

Historians and witnesses have made many conflicting estimates of how many people died from the Allied bombings of Dresden on February 13-14, 1945. David Irving in his 1964 book *The Destruction of Dresden* estimated that approximately 135,000 people died in Dresden from the British and American bombings.<sup>20</sup> Richard Evans, in his inquiry of 1998, estimated that approximately 25,000 people died during these bombings. Predictably, Evans alleges that Irving intentionally inflated the estimated death figure at Dresden. Evans writes about Irving, “An honest historian would have taken due consideration of the convergence of the major authentic sources around estimates in the area of 25,000 dead.”<sup>21</sup>

Historians agree that a large number of German refugees were in Dresden during the night of February 13-14, 1945. However, the estimates of refugees in Dresden the night of the Allied bombings vary widely, and this is a major reason for the differences in the death-toll estimates. Irving writes concerning the number of refugees in Dresden:<sup>22</sup>

*“Silesians represented probably 80% of the displaced people crowding into Dresden on the night of the triple blow; the city which in peacetime had a population of 630,000 citizens was by the eve of the air attack so crowded with Silesians, East Prussians and Pomeranians from the Eastern front, with Berliners and Rhinelanders from the West, with Allied and Russian prisoners of war, with evacuated children’s settlement, with forced laborers of many nationalities, that the increased population was now between 1,200,000 and 1,400,000 citizens, of whom, not surprisingly, several hundred thousand had no proper home and of whom none could seek the protection of an air-raid shelter.”*

Evans attempts to discredit Irving’s estimate of Dresden’s swollen population at the time of the Allied bombings. One source Evans cites is Dresden historian Friedrich Reichert, who estimates that only 567,000 residents and

<sup>20</sup> Irving, David, *The Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1964, pp. 11, 14.

<sup>21</sup> R. J. Evans, *Lying about Hitler*, *op. cit.*, p. 177.

<sup>22</sup> D. Irving, *op. cit.*, p. 98.

100,000 refugees were in Dresden on the night of the bombings. Reichert quotes witnesses who state that no refugees were billeted in the homes of Dresdners, and that no shelter was (futilely) sought in Dresden's parks or squares. Thus, Reichert estimates that the number of people in Dresden on the night of the bombings was not much greater than the official figure of Dresden's population before the war.<sup>23</sup>

Reichert's estimate of Dresden's population during the bombings is almost certainly too low. An RAF memo stated before the attack:<sup>24</sup>

*"Dresden, the seventh largest city in Germany and not much smaller than Manchester is also [by] far the largest unbombed built-up area the enemy has got. In the midst of winter with refugees pouring westwards and troops to be rested, roofs are at a premium, not only to give shelter to workers, refugees and troops alike, but also to house the administrative services displaced from other areas."*

A woman living on the outskirts of Dresden at the time of the bombings said:<sup>25</sup>

*"At the time my mother and I had train station duty here in the city. The refugees! They all came from everywhere! The city was stuffed full!"*

Alexander McKee wrote in regard to Dresden:<sup>26</sup>

*"Every household had its large quota of refugees, and many more had arrived in Dresden that day, so that the pavements were blocked by them, as they struggled onwards or simply sat exhausted on their suitcases and rucksacks. For these reasons, no one has been able to put a positive figure to the numbers of the dead, and no doubt no one ever will."*

A report prepared by the USAF Historical Division Research Studies Institute Air University stated that "there may probably have been about 1,000,000 people in Dresden on the night of the 13/14 February RAF attack."<sup>27</sup> I think the 1-million population figure cited in this report is a conservative minimum estimate of Dresden's population during the Allied

<sup>23</sup> R. J. Evans, *Lying about Hitler*, op. cit., p. 174.

<sup>24</sup> Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, pp. 3, 406. See also River, Charles Editors, *The Firebombing of Dresden: The History and Legacy of the Allies' Most Controversial Attack on Germany*, Introduction, p. 2.

<sup>25</sup> Ten Dyke, Elizabeth A., *Dresden: Paradoxes of Memory in History*, London and New York: Routledge, 2001, p. 82.

<sup>26</sup> McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, p. 177.

<sup>27</sup> <http://glossaryhesperado.blogspot.com/2008/04/facts-about-dresden-bombings.html>.

bombings. If Irving's estimate of Dresden's population is at all overstated, it is not overstated by very much.

Evans writes:<sup>28</sup>

*“Even allowing for the unique circumstances of Dresden, a figure of 250,000 dead would have meant that 20% to 30% of the population was killed, a figure so grossly out of proportion to other comparable attacks as to have raised the eyebrows of anyone familiar with the statistics of bombing raids, as Irving was, even if the population had been inflated by an influx of refugees fleeing the advance of the Red Army.”*

Contrary to Evans's statement, a comparable attack to that of Dresden occurred at Pforzheim, Germany 10 days later on February 23, 1945. Since neither Dresden nor Pforzheim had suffered much damage earlier in the war, the flammability of both cities had been preserved.<sup>29</sup> A perfect firestorm was created over both of these defenseless cities. These cities also lacked sufficient air-raid shelters for their citizens.

The area of destruction at Pforzheim comprised approximately 83% of the city, and 20,277 out of 65,000 people died according to official estimates.<sup>30</sup> Sönke Neitzel also estimates that approximately 20,000 out of a total population of 65,000 died in the raid at Pforzheim.<sup>31</sup> This means that over 30% of the residents of Pforzheim died in one bombing attack.

The question is: If more than 30% of the residents of Pforzheim died in one bombing attack, why would, as Evans suggests, only approximately 2.5% of Dresdners die in similar raids 10 days earlier? The second wave of bombers in the Dresden raid appeared over Dresden at the very time that the maximum number of fire brigades and rescue teams were in the streets of the burning city. This second wave of bombers compounded the earlier destruction many times, and by design killed the firemen and rescue workers so that the destruction could rage on unchecked.<sup>32</sup> The raid on Pforzheim, by contrast, consisted of only one bombing wave. Also, Pforzheim was a much smaller target, so that it would have been easier for the people on the ground to escape from the blaze.

The only reason why the death-rate percentage would be higher at Pforzheim versus Dresden is that a higher percentage of Pforzheim was

<sup>28</sup> R. J. Evans, *Lying about Hitler*, *op. cit.*, p. 158.

<sup>29</sup> Friedrich, Jörg, *The Fire: The Bombing of Germany*, New York, Columbia University, 2006, p. 94.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 91. See also DeBruhl, Marshall, *Firestorm: Allied Airpower and the Destruction of Dresden*, New York: Random House, Inc., 2006, p. 255.

<sup>31</sup> Neitzel, Sönke, “The City under Attack,” in Addison, Paul and Crang, Jeremy A., (eds.), *Firestorm: The Bombing of Dresden, 1945*, Chicago: Ivan R. Dee, 2006, p. 77.

<sup>32</sup> M. DeBruhl, *op. cit.*, p. 210. See also A. McKee, *op. cit.*, p. 112.

destroyed in the bombings. Alan Russell estimates that 83% of Pforzheim's city center was destroyed versus only 59% of Dresden's.<sup>33</sup> This would, however, account for only a portion of the percentage difference in the death tolls. Based on the death-toll percentage in the Pforzheim raid, it is reasonable to assume that 20% of Dresdners died in the British and American attacks on the city.

If a 20% death-rate figure times an estimated population in Dresden of 1 million is used, the death-toll figure in Dresden would be 200,000. If a 25% death-rate figure times an estimated population of 1.2 million is used, the death-toll figure in Dresden would be 300,000. Thus, death-toll estimates in Dresden of 250,000 people are quite plausible when compared to the Pforzheim bombing.

The British were fully aware that mass death and destruction would result from the bombing of Germany's cities. The British Directorate of Bombing Operations predicted the following consequences from its saturation-bombing program called Operation Thunderclap:<sup>34</sup>

*"If we assume that the daytime population of the area attacked is 300,000, we may expect 220,000 casualties. Fifty per cent of these or 110,000 may expect to be killed. It is suggested that such an attack resulting in so many deaths, the great proportion of which will be key personnel, cannot help but have a shattering effect on political and civilian morale all over Germany."*

Evans states that it would be impossible to remove 200,000 dead bodies in a short period of time at Dresden. He writes:<sup>35</sup>

*"And how was it imaginable that 200,000 bodies could have been recovered from out of the ruins in less than a month? It would have required a veritable army of people to undertake such work, and hundreds of sorely needed vehicles to transport the bodies. The effort actually undertaken to recover bodies was considerable, but there was no evidence that it reached the levels required to remove this number."*

Evans apparently does not realize that many of the dead bodies at Dresden were not incinerated at the *Altmarkt* or transported out of Dresden. A British sergeant reported on the disposal of bodies at Dresden:<sup>36</sup>

*"They had to pitchfork shriveled bodies onto trucks and wagons and cart them to shallow graves on the outskirts of the city. But after two*

<sup>33</sup> Russell, Alan, "Why Dresden Matters," in P. Addison, J.A. Crang, *op. cit.*, p. 162.

<sup>34</sup> Hastings, Max, *Bomber Command*, New York: The Dial Press, 1979, pp. 347f.

<sup>35</sup> R. J. Evans, *Lying about Hitler*, *op. cit.*, p. 158.

<sup>36</sup> Regan, Dan, *Stars and Stripes* London edition, Saturday, May 5, 1945, Vol. 5, No. 156.

*weeks of work the job became too much to cope with and they found other means to gather up the dead. They burned bodies in a great heap in the center of the city, but the most effective way, for sanitary reasons, was to take flamethrowers and burn the dead as they lay in the ruins. They would just turn the flamethrowers into the houses, burn the dead and then close off the entire area. The whole city is flattened. They were unable to clean up the dead lying beside roads for several weeks.”*

Other historians cite evidence that bodies were incinerated beyond recognition. These incinerated bodies would not have to be transported to another location. For example, Marshall De Bruhl cites a report found in an urn by a gravedigger in 1975 written on March 12, 1945 by a young soldier identified only as Gottfried. This report stated:<sup>37</sup>

*“I saw the most painful scene ever. [...] Several persons were near the entrance, others at the flight of steps and many others further back in the cellar. The shapes suggested human corpses. The body structure was recognizable and the shape of the skulls, but they had no clothes. Eyes and hair carbonized but not shrunk. When touched, they disintegrated into ashes, totally, no skeleton or separate bones.*

*I recognized a male corpse as that of my father. His arm had been jammed between two stones, where shreds of his grey suit remained. What sat not far from him was no doubt mother. The slim build and shape of the head left no doubt. I found a tin and put their ashes in it. Never had I been so sad, so alone and full of despair. Carrying my treasure and crying I left the gruesome scene. I was trembling all over and my heart threatened to burst. My helpers stood there, mute under the impact.”*

Evans also disputes Irving’s claim that bodies were still being recovered in Dresden.<sup>38</sup> Marshall De Bruhl, however, agrees with Irving’s claim. De Bruhl notes that numerous other skeletons of victims were discovered in the ruins of Dresden as rubble was removed or foundations for new buildings were dug. De Bruhl writes:<sup>39</sup>

*“One particularly poignant discovery was made when the ruins adjacent to the Altmarkt were being excavated in the 1990s. The workmen found the skeletons of a dozen young women who had been recruited from the countryside to come into Dresden and help run the trams during the war. They had taken shelter from the rain of bombs in an an-*

<sup>37</sup> M. DeBruhl, *op. cit.*, pp. 253f.

<sup>38</sup> R. J. Evans, *Lying about Hitler*, *op. cit.*, pp. 176f.

<sup>39</sup> M. DeBruhl, *op. cit.*, p. 254.

*cient vaulted subbasement, where their remains lay undisturbed for almost 50 years.”*

Thus, with regard to Dresden’s death toll, Evans does not have a legitimate basis for saying “all of Irving’s attempts to justify a high figure rested on fantasy, invention, speculation, the suppression of reliable evidence, the use of unreliable sources, or, most shockingly, the repeated deployment of a document that he knew to be a forgery.”<sup>40</sup> Evans unfairly accuses David Irving of intentionally overstating the death-toll figure in the Dresden bombings. If anything, I think Irving underestimates the death toll from these bombings, aside from whatever intentions Sir Richard Evans in his all-seeing wisdom might impute to Irving.

## Conclusion

Evans concludes his expert report by claiming that David Irving is no historian. He writes:<sup>41</sup>

*“I have understood that my overriding duty is to the Court. My paramount obligation, as I have been advised by my Instructing Solicitors, is to assist the Court on all matters within my expertise regardless of whom my instructions are from and who is paying my fees. I confirm that this report is impartial, objective and unbiased and has been produced independently of the exigencies of this litigation. I believe that the facts I have stated in this report are true and that the opinions I have expressed are correct.”*

In reality, David Irving is an inspired and inspiring historian who has done invaluable work uncovering new information in the archives. Irving’s books will be read as long as there are people interested in World War II history (and booksellers willing to handle them). By contrast, Richard Evans is a court historian whose expert report in the David Irving trial was designed to smear Irving as much as possible. Evans’s concluding statement is simply of a piece with the rest of his report: *not* “impartial, objective and unbiased,” and *not* “produced independently of the exigencies of this litigation.”

---

<sup>40</sup> R. J. Evans, *Lying about Hitler*, *op. cit.*, p. 177.

<sup>41</sup> Richard Evans expert report; <https://phdn.org/negation/irving/EvansReport.pdf>.

# Rapine: German Women at the Mercy of their Conquerors during and after World War II

## The Largest Mass Rape in History

*John Wear*

War-related rape is a phenomenon that has existed everywhere throughout human history. Probably the worst example of war-related rape occurred against German women during and after World War II. At least 860,000 German women and young girls were raped at the end of World War II and in the post-war period by Allied soldiers and members of the occupying forces. Red Army soldiers, American GIs, British, French, Belgians, Poles, Czechs and Serbs all took advantage of the conquest of Germany to plunder and then to rape German women.<sup>1</sup>

This article recounts some of the horrific rapes committed against German women by Allied soldiers during and after World War II.

---

### Soviet Rapes of German Women

Stalin waved off the fears of the Western Allies concerning Soviet atrocities against the German people by issuing the following announcement to his troops:<sup>2</sup>

*“Occasionally there is talk that the goal of the Red Army is to annihilate the German people. [...] It would be foolish to equate the German people and the German State with the Hitler clique. The lessons of history tell us that Hitlers come and go, but the German people, the German State, they shall remain.”*

Stalin’s reasonable-sounding words were not respected by his troops. In reality, rape of German women was implicitly condoned by Stalin. Stalin asked Yugoslav communist leader Milovan Djilas:

*“Can’t he understand it if a soldier who has crossed thousands of kilometers through blood and fire and death has fun with a woman or takes some trifle?”*

---

<sup>1</sup> Gebhardt, Miriam, *Crimes Unspoken: The Rape of German Women at the End of the Second World War*, Malden, Mass: Polity Press, 2017, p. 9.

<sup>2</sup> De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *A Terrible Revenge: The Ethnic Cleansing of the East European Germans*, 2nd edition, New York: Palgrave Macmillan, 2006, p. 41.



A German Woman, 1945; battered, beaten, raped, but still alive. Scene from Germar Rudolf's documentary *Probing the Holocaust* (51:41); <https://holocausthandbooks.com/video/probing-the-holocaust/>

The Red Army, most of whose soldiers were sex-starved after four years of fighting, raped wherever it went.<sup>3</sup>

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn, then a young captain in the Red Army, described the entry of his regiment into East Prussia in January 1945:<sup>4</sup>

*“For three weeks the war had been going on inside Germany and all of us knew very well that if the girls were German they could be raped and then shot. This was almost a combat distinction.”*

Solzhenitsyn was a committed opponent of such atrocities and volubly opposed the rape of German women. This is one of the reasons he was arrested and banished to a gulag.

Some of the other Soviet front-line troops shared Solzhenitsyn's attitude toward the proper treatment of German women. Many of these Soviet

<sup>3</sup> MacDonogh, Giles, *After the Reich: The Brutal History of the Allied Occupation*, New York: Basic Books, 2007, pp. 25f.

<sup>4</sup> Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I., *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956: An Experiment in Literary Investigation* (Vol. 1), New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1974, p. 21.

first-echelon troops were more concerned with fighting and survival than with rape and revenge. However, most of the second-echelon Soviet troops were from Asiatic Russia and brought with them attitudes toward conquered people inherited from Genghis Khan. Other second-echelon troops were members of penal battalions or were ex-prisoners from the German concentration camps who had been freed by the Red Army and sent to the front. These soldiers who formed the second wave of troops were regarded even by their comrades as utterly rapacious.<sup>5</sup>

British Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery noted the savagery of Soviet soldiers in his *Memoirs*. Montgomery wrote:<sup>6</sup>

*“From their behavior it soon became clear that the Russians, though a fine fighting race, were in fact barbarous Asiatics who had never enjoyed a civilization comparable to that of the rest of Europe. Their approach to every problem was utterly different from ours and their behavior, especially in their treatment of women, was abhorrent to us.”*

Russian soldiers continually raped German women as the Red Army advanced through Silesia and Pomerania towards Berlin. The German women were frequently gang-raped, often again and again on successive nights. A woman interviewed in Schwerin reported that she had “already been raped by 10 men today.” A German officer in East Prussia claimed to have saved a few dozen women from a villa where “on average they had been raped 60 to 70 times a day.” Another woman in Berlin stated:<sup>7</sup>

*“Twenty-three soldiers one after the other. I had to be stitched up in a hospital. I never want to have anything to do with any man again.”*

Churches were frequently used by Russian soldiers in which to rape German women. A priest from Neisse reported:<sup>8</sup>

*“The girls, women and nuns were raped incessantly for hours on end, the soldiers standing in queues, the officers at the head of the queues, in front of their victims. During the first night many of the nuns and women were raped as many as 50 times. Some of the nuns who resisted with all their strength were shot, others were ill-treated in a dreadful manner until they were too exhausted to offer any resistance. The Russians*

<sup>5</sup> Botting, Douglas, *From the Ruins of the Reich: Germany, 1945-1949*, New York: Crown Publishers, 1985, p. 68.

<sup>6</sup> De Zayas, Alfred-Maurice, *Nemesis at Potsdam: The Anglo-Americans and the Expulsion of the Germans*, London: Routledge & Kegan Paul, 1977, pp. 71f.

<sup>7</sup> Lowe, Keith, *Savage Continent: Europe in the Aftermath of World War II*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2012, p. 54.

<sup>8</sup> Goodrich, Thomas, *Hellstorm: The Death of Nazi Germany, 1944-1947*, Sheridan, Colo.: Aberdeen Books, 2010, p. 84.

*knocked them down, kicked them, beat them on the head and in the face with the butt-end of their revolvers and rifles, until they finally collapsed and in this unconscious condition became the helpless victims of brutish passion, which was so inhuman as to be inconceivable. The same dreadful scenes were enacted in the hospitals, homes for the aged, and other such institutions. Even nuns who were 70 and 80 years old and were ill and bedridden were raped and ill-treated by these barbarians."*

A letter written by a priest smuggled out of Breslau, Germany on September 3, 1945 stated:<sup>9</sup>

*"In unending succession were girls, women and nuns violated. [...] Not merely in secret, in hidden corners, but in the sight of everybody, even in churches, in the streets and in public places were nuns, women and even eight-year-old girls attacked again and again. Mothers were violated before the eyes of their children; girls in the presence of their brothers; nuns, in the sight of pupils, were outraged again and again to their very death and even as corpses."*

When Russian soldiers "liberated" Danzig, they promptly liberated the Danzig women of their peace and cleanliness. A Russian soldier told the Danzig women to seek shelter in the Catholic cathedral to protect them from the rapes. After hundreds of women and girls were securely inside, the Russian soldiers entered and "playing the organ and ringing the bells, kept up a foul orgy through the night, raping all the women, some more than 30 times." A Catholic pastor of Danzig stated:<sup>9</sup>

*"They even violated eight-year-old girls and shot boys who tried to shield their mothers."*

A pastor from Milzig said of the Soviet soldiers:<sup>10</sup>

*"There were no limits to the bestiality and licentiousness of these troops. [...] Girls and women were routed out of their hiding-places, out of the ditches and thickets where they had sought shelter from the Russian soldiers, and were beaten and raped. Older women who refused to tell the Russians where the younger ones had hidden were likewise beaten and raped."*

The following is part of an eyewitness account written by a veteran American newspaperman. He had been taken prisoner by the Germans in Paris

---

<sup>9</sup> Keeling, Ralph Franklin, *Gruesome Harvest: The Allies' Postwar War Against the German People*, Torrance, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 58.

<sup>10</sup> T. Goodrich, *op. cit.*, p. 237.

and later freed by the Russians with whom he traveled as they swept over eastern Germany to Berlin and beyond:<sup>11</sup>

*“In the district around our internment camp – the territory comprising the towns of Schlawe, Lauenburg, and Buckow and hundreds of larger villages – Red soldiers during the first weeks of their occupation raped every woman and girl between the ages of 12 and 60. That sounds exaggerated but it is the simple truth.*

*The only exceptions were girls who managed to remain in hiding in the woods or who had the presence of mind to feign illness – typhoid, diphtheria or some other infectious disease. Flushed with victory – and often with wine found in the cellars of rich Pomeranian land owners – the Reds searched every house for women, cowing them with pistols or tommy guns, and carried them into their tanks or trucks.*

*Husbands and fathers who attempted to protect their women folk were shot down and girls offering extreme resistance were murdered.*

*Some weeks after the invasion, Red ‘political commissions’ began a tour of the countryside ostensibly in search of members of the Nazi party. In every village the women were told to report for examination of papers to these commissions, which looked them over and detained those with sex appeal. The youngest and prettiest were taken by the officers and the rest left to the mercy of the privates.*

*This reign of terror lasted as long as I was with the Reds in Pomerania. Several girls whom I had known during my captivity committed suicide. Others died after having been raped by 10 soldiers in succession. [...]*

*Whenever possible, girls attach themselves to liberated Anglo-American or French prisoners of war for protection against the Russians. Curiously, the Reds seemed to have a special code of honor in this respect – they will take an Allied prisoner’s watch but won’t touch his girl.”*

When a German counterattack temporarily recaptured the town of Neustettin, a German soldier described what he saw in houses where Russian soldiers had raped German women:<sup>12</sup>

*“Naked, dead women lay in many of the rooms. Swastikas had been cut into their abdomens, in some the intestines bulged out, breasts were cut up, faces beaten to a pulp and swollen puffy. Others had been tied to the furniture by their hands and feet, and massacred. A broomstick protruded from the vagina of one, a besom from that of another. [...]*

<sup>11</sup> R.F. Keeling, *op. cit.*, pp. 59f.

<sup>12</sup> T. Goodrich, *op. cit.*, p. 159.

*The mothers had had to witness how their 10 and 12-year-old daughters were raped by some 20 men; the daughters in turn saw their mothers being raped, even their grandmothers. Women who tried to resist were brutally tortured to death. There was no mercy. [...]*

*The women we liberated were in a state almost impossible to describe. [...] Their faces had a confused, vacant look. Some were beyond speaking to, ran up and down and moaned the same sentences over and over again. Having seen the consequences of these bestial atrocities, we were terribly agitated and determined to fight. We knew the war was past winning; but it was our obligation and sacred duty to fight to the last bullet."*

One mother of two small children in the Upper Silesian town of Steinau described her ordeal at the hands of the Red Army:

*"A young Russian with a pistol in his hand came to fetch me. I have to admit that I was so frightened (and not just of the pistol) that I could not hold my bladder. This didn't disturb him in the least. You got used to it soon enough and realized there was no point putting up a fight."*

The woman later went with her heavily pregnant sister to see a Russian doctor, supposing that the doctor would be a civilized man. The two women were raped by the doctor and a lieutenant. The fact that the woman was menstruating was no disincentive to her rape.<sup>13</sup>

German women frequently took steps to make their appearance unattractive to Soviet soldiers. The German women sometimes covered themselves with ashes to make themselves look old, painted on red spots to feign disease, or hobbled around on crutches to appear disabled. One woman in East Pomerania took the precaution of removing her false front tooth to make herself look older. Such precautions rarely worked, and the rape victims ranged in age from tiny children to great-grandmothers. Some German women kept their small children by them at all times, and sometimes these children provided a disincentive against the Russian attacks.<sup>14</sup>

The Russian rapes led many German women to commit suicide. The preferred form of suicide was poison, and most Berliners seem to have been provided with poison before the Red Army arrived. Even when Berlin women were not driven so far as to take their own lives, the rapes inevitably caused disease and unwanted babies. A high percentage of women became infected with venereal disease. Since antibiotics were often unaffordable, eventually the Russians decided to treat the local population them-

---

<sup>13</sup> G. MacDonogh, *op. cit.*, p. 57.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 52.

selves. Abortion was a common occurrence, and many abortions were performed without anesthetic. Despite the high incidence of abortion, it is estimated that between 150,000 and 200,000 “Russian babies” were born to German women.<sup>15</sup>

The arrival of the Red Army in Austria was also accompanied by sexual violence on a large scale. Stalin informed his troops that Austrians had been the first victims of German aggression, and he stipulated that Soviet troops were to behave correctly toward Austrians. However, the Soviet NKVD in Austria admitted that “there have been cases of excesses by individual members of units of the Red Army against the local population.” In Styria, for example, thousands of women sought medical help after being raped by Soviet soldiers. In the city of Graz more than 600 cases of rape were reported to police – a number which is probably only a fraction of the total sexual assaults that occurred in the city.<sup>16</sup> In Vienna, 87,000 women were reported by doctors and clinics to have been raped.<sup>17</sup>

## Rape of German Women by the Western Allies

The Soviet soldiers were not the only ones who raped German women. The French Senegalese and Moroccan troops were notorious for committing rape. Police records of Stuttgart show that 1,198 German women were raped by French troops during the French occupation. Dr. Karl Hartenstein, prelate of the Evangelical church in the city, estimated a higher number of 5,000 rape victims in Stuttgart. In the town of Vaihingen, with a population of 12,000, 500 cases of rape were reported. So it went in other German cities and towns occupied by French troops.<sup>18</sup>

Charles Lindbergh was told by an Army officer that there were over 6,000 cases of rape reported in Stuttgart, and that the Germans were crying for the Americans to come in and replace the French. Lindbergh wrote:<sup>19</sup>

*“I had been told that in French-occupied territory it was required that a list of the occupants of every building, together with their ages, be posted outside, on the door, and that both the Senegalese and the French soldiers, drunk at night, would go from door to door until they found girls’ names listed of any age they wished to rape. As we drove*

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 99, 102.

<sup>16</sup> Bessel, Richard, *Germany 1945: From War to Peace*, London: Harper Perennial, 2010, pp. 154f.

<sup>17</sup> K. Lowe, *op. cit.*, p. 55.

<sup>18</sup> R.F. Keeling, *op. cit.*, pp. 57, 61.

<sup>19</sup> Lindbergh, Charles, *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, Inc., 1970, pp. 945, 967f.

*through Stuttgart we saw that each main door of the habitable buildings contained such a list – white sheets of paper tacked onto the panel – a column of names, a column of birth dates. And most of the women of Stuttgart show in their faces that they have gone through hell.”*

Historian Miriam Gebhardt writes that it is impossible to obtain even a rough estimate of the number of German rape victims from the available source material and research. She states that none of the occupying powers to date has investigated the matter systematically. Despite these limitations, Gebhardt estimates that at least 860,000 German women (and also men and boys) were raped after the war. At least 190,000 of the rape victims, perhaps even more, were assaulted by U.S., British, Belgian and French soldiers.<sup>20</sup> Other sources estimate that, in Germany as a whole, approximately 2 million German women were raped in the aftermath of World War II. These estimates represent more rapes against a defeated enemy than any other war in history.<sup>21</sup>

While a large percentage of American troops deported themselves properly, the record of American troops as a whole in regard to raping women is hardly exemplary. In October 1944, 152 American soldiers were convicted of rape in France.<sup>22</sup> Rape charges in the U.S. Army rose to 402 in March and 501 in April 1945, as a result of slackening German military resistance.<sup>23</sup> Altogether 487 American soldiers in Germany were tried for rapes allegedly committed against German women in March and April 1945.<sup>24</sup>

The actual number of rapes of German women by American troops far exceeds what was reported by the U.S. Army. Miriam Gebhardt writes:<sup>25</sup>

*“The legal situation in post-war Germany made it almost impossible for the German police to investigate rape and prosecute the perpetrators. In the first years of the occupation, a German policeman would not have been able to report anything even if he had burst in on an American gang rape. He could not have intervened, let alone arrested the soldiers, because the military police were responsible for crimes against the German population. Nor, incidentally, would German civilians have been entitled to come to the aid of the victims, as the Germans were forbidden from attacking members of the occupying forces*

---

<sup>20</sup> M. Gebhardt, *op. cit.*, pp. 2, 17.

<sup>21</sup> K. Lowe, *op. cit.*, pp. 51, 55.

<sup>22</sup> M. Gebhardt, *op. cit.*, p. 106.

<sup>23</sup> G. MacDonogh, *op. cit.*, p. 240.

<sup>24</sup> R. Bessel, *op. cit.*, p. 161.

<sup>25</sup> M. Gebhardt, *op. cit.*, p. 15.

*or proceeding against them in any other form. The occupying power had sole responsibility for charges and investigations involving its soldiers, with the result that in most cases no charges were ever brought in the first place. The perpetrators could also not be arraigned before a German court. Here, too, the military courts had jurisdiction."*

The inability of the German police to investigate rape and prosecute the alleged perpetrators enabled Allied soldiers to rape German women after the war was over. Cases of sexual aggression towards German women, for example, are documented in the files of the Bavarian police collected by the Ministry of the Interior. These reports of rape, committed mostly by Americans, are not dissimilar to the reports of rape by the Red Army in the East and in Berlin. The main difference is that the German population was surprised by and unprepared for this sexual aggression on the part of American soldiers.<sup>26</sup>

While fewer reports of German women being raped by American soldiers appeared as compared to Soviet soldiers, one reason for this is that desperately deprived German women would submit to or even offer consensual sex with Americans in exchange for food or cigarettes. Despite Eisenhower's order against fraternization with Germans, no orders from above could restrain the American soldier's desire, or need, to satisfy basic animal urges. American newswoman Freda Utley stated:<sup>27</sup>

*"Neither army regulations nor the propaganda of hatred in the American press could prevent American soldiers from liking and associating with German women, who although they were driven by hunger to become prostitutes, preserved a certain innate decency."*

Allied soldiers would offer a basket of food or other comestibles in order to gain license from the unconditionally surrendered women of Germany. The *Christian Century* reported on December 5, 1945:<sup>28</sup>

*"The American provost marshal, Lt. Col. Gerald F. Beane, said that rape represents no problem to the military police because 'a bit of food, a bar of chocolate, or a bar of soap seems to make rape unnecessary.' Think that over if you want to understand what the situation is in Germany."*

After a visit to the American Zone, Dr. George N. Schuster, president of Hunter College, stated:<sup>28</sup>

---

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 92.

<sup>27</sup> Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Chicago: Regenery, 1949, p. 17.

<sup>28</sup> R.F. Keeling, *op. cit.*, p. 64.

*“You have said it all when you say that Europe is now a place where woman has lost her perennial fight for decency because the indecent alone live. Except for those who can establish contacts with members of the armed forces, Germans can get nothing from soap to shoes.”*

L.F. Filewood wrote in the October 5, 1945 issue of the *Weekly Review* in London:<sup>28</sup>

*“Young girls, unattached, wander about and freely offer themselves, for food or bed. [...] Very simply they have one thing left to sell, and they sell it. [...] As a way of dying it may be worse than starvation, but it will put off dying for months – or even years.”*

German women, many with children to feed, were often forced to become slaves to Allied soldiers in order to survive. A British soldier acknowledged:<sup>29</sup>

*“I felt a bit sick at times about the power I had over the girl. If I gave her a three-penny bar of chocolate she nearly went crazy. She was just like my slave. She darned my socks and mended things for me. There was no question of marriage. She knew that was not possible.”*

By contrast, the German army seems to have behaved very well toward the people of occupied territories whose governments were signatories of The Hague and Geneva Conventions (e.g., France). Rape by German soldiers in these territories was strictly forbidden. This has been confirmed by numerous sources. For example, after an inspection tour in which he visited areas where the Germans had been in occupation for four years, Frederick C. Crawford stated in his “Report from the War Front”:<sup>30</sup>

*“The Germans tried to be careful in their dealings with the people. [...] We were told that if a citizen attended strictly to business and took no political or underground action against the occupying army, he was treated with correctness.”*

---

<sup>29</sup> D. Botting, *op. cit.*, p. 294.

<sup>30</sup> R.F. Keeling, *op. cit.*, pp. 64f.; quoted from Dr. A. J. App, *Ravishing the Women of Conquered Europe: The Big Three Liberators at Work Having a Wonderful Time Raping and Debauching the Women of Germany, Austria and Hungary, Re-Educating them to Become Good Christians!*, Boniface Press, Philadelphia, 1966.

# Dr. Josef Mengele: Angel of Death – or Reprieve?

*John Wear*

Josef Mengele (1911-1979) is famous for his alleged participation in the selection of prisoners to be executed in alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. American historian David Marwell writes:<sup>1</sup>

*“Mengele himself admitted this activity to a number of people, including his son, and there is absolutely no question about his culpability.”*

Mengele is also known as a nightmarish medical doctor whose research at Auschwitz has flooded our common vocabulary with superlatives depicting evil and depravity.<sup>2</sup> With the exceptions of Adolf Hitler and Heinrich Himmler, no man has been so vilified as the personification of Nazi evil as Dr. Mengele.<sup>3</sup> This article disputes this widely held image of Mengele.

---

## Early Career

Josef Mengele was born into a conservative and conventional Catholic family in Günzburg, Germany. As a young man he was intelligent, studious and popular. Mengele joined the Greater German Youth League in 1924, becoming the leader of its Günzburg chapter from 1927 until he left the organization in 1930. After graduating from the *Humanistische Gymnasium* in Günzburg, Mengele left home in April 1930 to attend the Ludwig-Maximilian University in Munich.<sup>4</sup>

Mengele began the study of medicine and its related disciplines of human genetics and anthropology. It was common for German students to study at a number of universities, and Mengele would matriculate at five different universities before he was finished with his studies. On August 12, 1932, after completing his fifth semester of the study of medicine, Mengele passed the preliminary medical examination, which tested him in six subjects (anatomy, physiology, physics, chemistry, zoology and botany).<sup>5</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Marwell, David G., *Mengele: Unmasking the “Angel of Death,”* New York: W. W. Norton & Company, Inc., 2020, p. 64.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 64f.

<sup>3</sup> Weber, Mark, “Lessons of the Mengele Affair,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 6, No. 3, Fall 1985, p. 377 <https://codoh.com/library/document/lessons-of-the-mengele-affair/>.

<sup>4</sup> D.G. Marwell, *op. cit.*, pp. 4-7.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 7, 15.

In the fall of 1933, in addition to medicine, Mengele began to study anthropology under the prominent anthropologist Theodor Mollison. Mengele was eventually awarded a doctor of philosophy degree, *summa cum laude*, on November 13, 1935. He continued his medical studies and successfully passed the state examination in medicine in the summer of 1936. Mengele then completed his one-year *practicum*, equivalent to an internship in the United States, at the University Institute for Hereditary Biology and Racial Hygiene in Frankfurt.<sup>6</sup>

Mengele was hired by this Frankfurt Institute in 1937 to conduct scholarly research and publishing of it. Mengele also applied for membership in the National-Socialist Party. He became a member of the National-Socialist Party in May 1938, and joined the SS around this time. While at the Frankfurt Institute, Mengele rendered numerous professional judgments about individuals' racial origins and "racial acceptability" in fulfillment of official requirements widely imposed by the ruling National-Socialist Party. Historian Sheila Faith Weiss determined that Mengele's judgments were often beneficial to the person being examined, finding that individuals were not "full Jews" more than two-thirds of the time.<sup>7</sup>

Mengele originally was granted a deferment from military service during World War II. However, on June 15, 1940, Mengele was required to attend a military-physician training course, where he passed the junior-physician examination. Mengele became a member of the Fifth Waffen-SS Viking Division, a frontline combat unit, around the end of 1940. Mengele served as a physician on the Eastern Front, where his performance was praised by his superiors. The chief physician of his division wrote about Mengele: "Especially competent troop doctor. Promotion most warmly recommended!" Mengele received his promotion in April 1943.<sup>8</sup>

Mengele was wounded in combat and declared medically unfit for (further) combat.<sup>9</sup> After a four-month leave at the Kaiser Wilhelm Institute for Anthropology in Berlin, Mengele entered service as a medical doctor at Auschwitz on May 30, 1943. It was from his service at Auschwitz that Mengele became known as the infamous "Angel of Death."<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 17, 22f.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 31, 33, 35.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 40, 45, 55f.

<sup>9</sup> Lifton, Robert Jay and Amy Hackett, "Nazi Doctors," in Gutman, Yisrael and Berenbaum, Michael, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 1998, p. 311.

<sup>10</sup> D.G. Marwell, *op. cit.*, pp. xii, 65.

## Selections

Along with numerous other physicians, Mengele routinely made selections of people who were capable of working from the transports of new arrivals at Auschwitz. He said his job had been to classify those “able to work” from those “unable to work.” He also said that he tried to grade as many people as possible as “able to work.” Mengele correctly denied that he had sent anyone at Auschwitz to homicidal gas chambers. Mengele repeatedly said he had never harmed anyone at Auschwitz.<sup>11</sup>

The forensic evidence refutes the possibility of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Reports, articles, testimony and videos from Robert Faurisson, Fred Leuchter, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsey, Carlo Mattogno, John C. Ball, Richard Krege and David Cole have conclusively shown that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau during World War II. The books *The Real Case for Auschwitz* by Carlo Mattogno<sup>12</sup> and *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* by Germar Rudolf<sup>13</sup> are probably the best (least biased) books for anyone wanting to make a thorough study of this subject. They are not available from Amazon; they must be acquired directly from the publisher, Castle Hill Publishers.

The documentary evidence, which indicates that a high percentage of inmates at Birkenau were disabled, also refutes the claim that homicidal gas chambers existed at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Oswald Pohl, in a secret report to Heinrich Himmler dated April 5, 1944, stated that there were 67,000 inmates in the entire Auschwitz-Birkenau camp complex, of whom 18,000 were unable to work. In Birkenau there were a total of 36,000 inmates, of whom “approximately 15,000 are unable to work.”<sup>14</sup> Rather than sending disabled Jews to homicidal gas chambers, Mengele and other doctors at Auschwitz worked to heal and restore many thousands of inmates.<sup>15</sup>

Interestingly, Auschwitz veterans have attributed a superhuman work effort to Mengele in regard to the selection process. For example, at the

---

<sup>11</sup> Posner, Gerald L. and Ware, John, *Mengele: The Complete Story*, New York: McGraw-Hill Book Company, 1986, p. 279.

<sup>12</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-real-case-for-auschwitz/>.

<sup>13</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>.

<sup>14</sup> Nuremberg document NO-021, NMT (The “Green Series”), Vol. 5, pp. 384f.

<sup>15</sup> Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015, p. 356; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-hoax-of-the-twentieth-century/>.

well-publicized 1963-1965 Auschwitz trial in Frankfurt, a Jewish inmate who claimed to have unloaded incoming transports insisted at the trial that Mengele alone was always there for selections. When the judge commented, "Mengele cannot have been there all the time," the witness said: "In my opinion, always. Night and day."<sup>16</sup> If Mengele had worked that hard in the selection process, he wouldn't have had time to perform his other medical duties.

Many putative former Auschwitz inmates have also failed to accurately describe Mengele. Some have described Mengele as "very Aryan looking" or "tall and blond," although Mengele was actually of medium height, with dark hair and a dark complexion.<sup>16</sup>

## Twins Research

Mengele was interested in the study of twins, especially identical twins. Twins selected for Mengele's observation at Auschwitz were given good food, comfortable beds and hygienic living conditions to build up their health. The purpose of building up the twins' health was to prevent infections from interfering with the results of studies. Many of the Auschwitz twins adored Mengele, affectionately calling him "Uncle Pepi."<sup>17</sup>

Despite claims that Mengele performed cruel and lethal experiments on twins at Auschwitz, almost all of the twins Mengele enrolled in his research at Auschwitz survived the war. In fact, so many twins survived Mengele's research that, in 1984, they helped form an association titled Children of Auschwitz Nazi Deadly Experiment Survivors (CANDLE). This association's name is a misnomer, because if the experiments were deadly, how could there be so many survivors? Also, if young children unable to work had been immediately selected for gassing at Auschwitz as claimed by "Holocaust" historians, how could so many children at Auschwitz survive the war?<sup>18</sup>

Carlo Mattogno has prepared a long list of children and twins at Auschwitz who survived the camp.<sup>19</sup> In addition to the fact that almost all

---

<sup>16</sup> Weber, Mark, *op. cit.*, p. 380.

<sup>17</sup> G.L. Posner, J. Ware, *op. cit.*, p. 35.

<sup>18</sup> Rudolf, Germar, "Josef Mengele – the Creation of a Myth," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/josef-mengele-the-creation-of-a-myth/>.

<sup>19</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Nyiszli, Miklos, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 391-407; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/an-auschwitz-doctors-eyewitness-account/>.

of the twins at Auschwitz survived the camp, Mattogno's research provides the following proofs that Mengele did not commit his alleged crimes against twins at Auschwitz:

1. The archives of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum contain numerous documents signed by Dr. Mengele, but no document attests to Dr. Mengele's presumed crimes. No document shows that Mengele killed even one child, or that a child was ever killed on his order.
2. All of the surviving paperwork shows that Mengele's research was limited to anthropological and behavioral studies, and did not include any surgical or other intrusive procedures.
3. The twins enrolled in Mengele's program participated in the program for months on end, with none of them dying while under Mengele's care.<sup>20</sup>

### Other "Cruel Experiments"

Mengele has also been accused of conducting cruel and inhumane experiments for no medical purpose. For example, Vera Alexander, a Jewish prisoner who lived in barracks for twins in the Gypsy Camp, testified:<sup>21</sup>

*"One day Mengele brought chocolate and special clothes. The next day an SS man, on Mengele's instructions, took away two children, who happened to be my favorites: Guido and Nino, aged about four. Two, perhaps three days later the SS man brought them back in a frightening condition. They had been sewn together like Siamese twins. The hunch-backed child was tied to the second one on the back and wrists. Mengele had sewn their veins together. The wounds were filthy and then festered. There was a powerful stench of gangrene. The children screamed all night long. Somehow their mother managed to get hold of morphine and put an end to their suffering."*

Germar Rudolf writes about this and other fanciful accounts of Mengele's alleged cruel experiments.<sup>18</sup>

*"There is 'eyewitness' testimony galore about utterly senseless, cruel experiments allegedly performed by Mengele, like changing eye colors by injecting dye into an eye, transplanting limbs and organs to random*

<sup>20</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2013; <https://codoh.com/library/document/dr-mengeles-medical-experiments-on-twins-in-the/>.

<sup>21</sup> Kubica, Helena, "The Crimes of Josef Mengele," in Gutman, Yisrael and Berenbaum, Michael, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 1998, p. 324.



*Experimental Nazi medicine according to witness accounts.*

*places in the body, and other nonsense. While studying hundreds of 'survivor' testimonies, I've come across a good share of these insults to the intellect, so insulting, indeed, that I will not waste my time listing them here. Google the net, and you'll stumble across these Halloweenish horror stories all over the place. People evidently like to gawk at guts and gore, so the survivors, protected from scrutiny by their aura of sainthood, cater to that need. Interestingly, the alleged victims of these experiments, quite frequently the very witnesses telling these tales, show no signs whatsoever of these cruel procedures. And it goes without saying that there is not the slightest proof for any of it; no documents, no autopsies, no medical examination on survivors proving it. Nothing. It's all a pack of lies, sweet and simple."*

## Miklos Nyiszli

The Jewish Hungarian physician Miklos Nyiszli published a book of memoirs shortly after World War II about his experiences at Auschwitz. These memoirs have been used by mainstream historians as the primary source of Mengele's alleged crimes at Auschwitz. Nyiszli's memoirs, however, con-

tain numerous errors and weaknesses that call into question the veracity of his claims.<sup>22</sup>

Dr. Nyiszli said that he wrote innumerable autopsy reports and signed them with his tattoo number. These reports were signed by his superior, Dr. Mengele, and then shipped to a medical center in Berlin-Dahlem. Nyiszli also wrote that he sent countless autopsy specimens to Berlin-Dahlem, and that he received replies about them with detailed scientific commentary or instructions. Based on descriptions in his book, Nyiszli performed at least 170 autopsies while at Auschwitz. Despite these autopsy reports allegedly written and signed by Nyiszli, and the “countless” packages of autopsy specimens sent to a medical institute in Berlin-Dahlem, there is not a single piece of paper in the documentary record bearing Nyiszli’s signature.<sup>23</sup>

Nyiszli also alleged in his book that, starting in August 1944, he was *the* doctor of the *Sonderkommando* for the Birkenau crematoria. The Romanian Jewish physician Charles Sigismund Bendel made the same claim at the Belsen trial in late 1945. Despite the fact that these two doctors presumably spent at least four months together in the same place, they were totally ignorant of each other. They also produced totally contradictory testimony in regard to their experiences at the Birkenau crematoria.<sup>24</sup>

Nyiszli made numerous false claims in his memoirs about the alleged homicidal gas chambers and crematoria at Birkenau. For example, Nyiszli wrote regarding a crematorium at Birkenau that “what is really impressive is the column of fire 8-10 meters high which gushes from its mouth between the lightning rods at its four corners.”<sup>25</sup> As documented by many researchers, it is physically impossible for flames to gush from the smokestacks of crematoria.

Nyiszli wrote about the aftermath of gassings at Birkenau:<sup>26</sup>

*“The bodies do not lie all over the length and breadth of the room but rather in a single, story-high heap. The explanation for this is that the fallen gas granules first permeate the air layer above the concrete floor with their deadly vapors and only gradually saturate the higher layers of air in the room. This forces the unfortunate victims to trample each other, to climb over one another. In the higher layers the gas thus reaches them later. What a terrible struggle for life must take place there, and yet the time won is only one or two minutes in all!”*

---

<sup>22</sup> C. Mattogno, M. Nyiszli, *op. cit.*

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 9, 12f., 19.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 13, 304-308.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 22.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 41.

Nyiszli totally invented these after-gassing scenes. Since hydrocyanic vapors are lighter than air, the diffusion of gas in the gas chambers would not rise from the floor to the ceiling. The gassing victims would have no occasion to climb over one another to escape the poison gas – the contrary, if anything.<sup>20</sup> Nyiszli also incorrectly wrote that the crematoria were located two kilometers from the Birkenau Camp. In reality, the crematoria were located inside the camp.<sup>20</sup>

The falsity of Nyiszli's testimony is shown by the fact that he was not used as a witness at the I.G. Farben trial at Nuremberg. Charles D. Provan wrote:<sup>27</sup>

*“Although Dr. Nyiszli was summoned to Nuremberg to testify in the I.G. Farben trial, he was not called to the stand, presumably because he was only at Monowitz for about two weeks, and could provide little in the way of useful evidence. At some point in the trial, he was released to return home to Romania.”*

Carlo Mattogno writes in regard to Nyiszli:<sup>20</sup>

*“It is impossible to ascribe good faith to this ‘eyewitness,’ who was and remains a mere impostor. In consequence, the essential eyewitness testimony of Dr. Mengele’s alleged crimes at Auschwitz crumbles inexorably, and the rest of the legend along with it.”*

Mattogno concludes:<sup>20</sup>

*“Dr. Mengele’s alleged crimes are not proven by any document. No document shows that Mengele ever killed even one single child, or that one single child was ever killed on his orders. The essential and sole witness, the one upon whose testimony the whole accusation was based, was an extraordinarily creative imposter. Dr. Mengele’s closest collaborators, including the presumed essential witness, and at least 543 of his ‘victims’ were allowed to live: but how, then, are we to believe seriously in the fairy tale of the ‘Angel of Death’ of Auschwitz?”*

## Last Years

Mengele was not regarded as a principal war criminal immediately after World War II. After escaping from a U.S. prison camp in Bavaria, Mengele spent the next several years working under an assumed name as a farmhand in Germany. In the summer of 1949, Mengele headed for Argen-

---

<sup>27</sup> Provan, Charles D., “New Light on Dr. Miklos Nyiszli and His Auschwitz Book,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 2001, p. 29  
<https://codoh.com/library/document/new-light-on-dr-miklos-nyiszli-and-his-auschwitz/>.

tina, where scores of Germans had found shelter. Since the Cold War in Europe had dampened enthusiasm for prosecuting war criminals, for a period of time in the 1950s Mengele felt safe from prosecution. Mengele even used his real name in 1958 to become co-owner of a successful pharmaceutical firm.<sup>28</sup>

Bowing to the pressure of world opinion, the German judiciary issued a warrant for Mengele's arrest in July 1959, and formally applied to Argentine authorities for his extradition. Mengele escaped arrest by moving in the spring of 1960 to Paraguay and then later to Brazil. Rewards totaling over \$3 million were offered for Mengele's capture. With the Israeli secret police, Brazilian police, and numerous other Nazi hunters after him, Mengele became one of the most wanted men in the world.<sup>29</sup>

Mengele's only son, Rolf, secretly traveled to Brazil in 1977 to talk to his father about what had happened at Auschwitz during the war. Night after night Rolf asked his father about his time in Auschwitz. When Mengele had finally completed his statements, Rolf asked his father why, if he felt so sure of his innocence, he had not turned himself in? Rolf said his father replied, "There are no judges, only avengers."<sup>30</sup>

Rolf said that his father stated that he was not responsible for gassings at Auschwitz, and that twins in the camp owed their lives to him. Mengele said that he personally had never harmed anyone in his life. Sensing Rolf's incredulity, Mengele shouted at him:<sup>31</sup>

*"Don't tell me you, my only son, believe what they write about me? On my mother's life I have never hurt anyone."*

Eventually father and son agreed that no useful purpose would be served in pursuing their discussions further. Rolf said that, unfortunately, he realized that his father "would never express any remorse or feeling of guilt in my presence."<sup>32</sup> What Rolf Mengele failed to realize is that his father felt no remorse because Mengele was not guilty of the crimes he was accused of committing at Auschwitz.

---

<sup>28</sup> H. Kubica, *op. cit.*, pp. 329f.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 330f.

<sup>30</sup> G.L. Posner, J. Ware, *op. cit.*, pp. 274, 278.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 279.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 279f.

## Were 6 Million Jews Murdered during World War II?

*John Wear*

The allegation that 6-million Jews were murdered during World War II is today widely considered an established historical fact. For example, the *Encyclopedia Judaica* states:<sup>1</sup>

*“There can be no doubt as to the estimated figure of some 6 million victims.”*

The U.S. Holocaust Museum in Washington, D.C. has described itself in its information sheet as a “living memorial to the 6-million Jews and millions of other victims of Nazi fanaticism who perished in the Holocaust.” However, an analysis of the number of 6-million Jewish wartime deaths shows that this figure is not the result of any meaningful investigation, research or calculation.

---

### History of the 6-Million-Jewish-Deaths Meme

The figure of 6-million Jewish deaths had been used and predicted long before the end of World War II. An ancient Jewish prophecy had promised the Jews their return to the Promised Land after a loss of 6 million of their people.<sup>2</sup> According to the book *Breaking the Spell* by Nicholas Kollerstrom, publications and speakers had referred to the death or persecution of 6 million Jews on at least 166 occasions from 1900 until the end of 1945.<sup>3</sup>

For example, the 10th edition, volume 25 of the *Encyclopedia Britannica* published in 1902 stated:

*“While there are in Russia and Rumania 6 millions of Jews who are being systematically degraded [...]”*

An article in the March 25, 1906 edition of the *New York Times* worried about the “condition and future of Russia’s 6 million Jews...” This article further stated:

*“[...] the Russian Government’s studied policy for the ‘solution’ of the Jewish question is systematic and murderous extermination.”*

---

<sup>1</sup> *Encyclopedia Judaica*, 1971 edition, entry “Holocaust.”

<sup>2</sup> Blech, Benjamin, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Northvale, N.J.: Jason Aronson, 1991, p. 214.

<sup>3</sup> Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2014, pp. 158-174.

582

THE AMERICAN HEBREW

October 31, 1919

# The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!

By MARTIN H. GLYNN

(Former Governor of the State of N. Y.)

From across the seas six million men and women call to us for help, and eight hundred thousand little children cry for bread.

These children, these men and women are our fellow-members of the human family, with the same claim on life as we, the same susceptibility to the winter's cold, the same propensity to death before the fangs of hunger. Within them reside the illimitable possibilities for the advancement of the human race as naturally would reside in six million human beings. We may not be their keepers but we ought to be their helpers.

In the face of death, in the throes of starvation there is no place for mental distinctions of creed, no place for physical differentiations of race. In this catastrophe, when six million human beings are being whirled toward the grave by a cruel and relentless fate, only the most idealistic promptings of human nature should sway the heart and move the hand.

Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessities of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood.

In this threatened holocaust of human life, forgotten are the niceties of philosophical distinction, forgotten are the dif-



WHITMAN ?

Max Nordau, cofounder of the World Zionist Organization, also warned in 1911 of the “annihilation of 6 million people” at the Zionist Congress in Basel, Switzerland.<sup>4</sup>

The *New York Times* on December 2, 1914 published an appeal for aid to Jews in Europe. The paper stated:<sup>5</sup>

*“The American Jewish Relief Committee, called into being at a conference of more than 100 national Jewish organizations which was held at Temple Emanu-El on October 25 to consider the plight of more than 6,000,000 Jews who live within the war zone.”*

The figure of 6-million Jewish deaths was also used by Martin H. Glynn, the governor of New York, in an article entitled “The Crucifixion of Jews Must Stop!” printed in *The American Hebrew* magazine published by the American Jewish Committee. Glynn stated in this article:

*“Six million men and women are dying from lack of the necessities of life; eight hundred thousand children cry for bread. And this fate is upon them through no fault of their own, through no transgression of the*

<sup>4</sup> Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2012, p. 198.

<sup>5</sup> King, M. S., *The Bad War: The Truth Never Taught about World War 2*, 2015, p. 42.

*laws of God or man; but through the awful tyranny of war and a bigoted lust for Jewish blood."*

Glynn's article was printed on October 31, 1919. The allegation was that "this threatened holocaust of human life" was occurring in the wake of the Great War.<sup>6</sup>

The *Chicago Tribune* on July 20, 1921 published an article headlined: "Begg America Save 6,000,000 in Russia." This article claimed:

*"Russia's 6 million Jews are facing extermination by massacre. As the famine is spreading, the counter-revolutionary movement is gaining and the Soviet's control is waning."*

The United Jewish Campaign of New York in 1926 set a fundraising goal of \$6,000,000 to help the "dying" Jews of Europe. On December 29, 1931, a Montreal newspaper ran a baseless claim by Rabbi Stephen Wise that 6 million Jews faced starvation in southeastern Europe.<sup>7</sup>

The *New York Times* on May 31, 1936, published an article headlined "Americans Appeal for Jewish Refuge." This article appealed to Great Britain to "...throw open the gates of Palestine and let in the victimized and persecuted Jews escaping from the European holocaust."<sup>8</sup> Also in 1936, Chaim Weizmann is reported to have said to the Peel Commission:<sup>9</sup>

*"It is no exaggeration to say that 6 million Jews are sentenced to be imprisoned in this part of the world, where they are unwanted, and for whom the countries are divided into those, where they are unwanted, and those, where they are not admitted."*

On January 9, 1938, the *New York Times* reported another false claim of 6-million Jewish victims of persecution.<sup>10</sup>

In an article appearing in the June 25, 1940 issue of the *Palm Beach Post*, Dr. Nahum Goldmann, who was the administrative committee chairman of the World Jewish Congress, said "if the Nazis should achieve final victory 6,000,000 Jews in Europe are doomed to destruction." Not one single Jew had been interned by Germany, and Hitler was still pleading for peace, at that time. Yet the so-called Holocaust and the 6 million Jews doomed to destruction was already established.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>6</sup> "The Crucifixion of the Jews Must Stop," *The American Hebrew*, Vol. 105, No. 22, New York, Oct. 31, 1919, p. 582.

<sup>7</sup> M.S. King, *op. cit.*, pp. 69, 83, 203.

<sup>8</sup> B.L. Bradberry, *op. cit.*, p. 199.

<sup>9</sup> Rudolf, Germar, "Holocaust Victims: A Statistical Analysis," in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 184.

<sup>10</sup> M.S. King, *op. cit.*, p. 112.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 149.

The number of 6 million appeared again on January 4, 1945, when the Jewish chief of Soviet atrocity propaganda, Ilya Ehrenburg, stated that this is the number of Jews that had died in World War II.<sup>12</sup> On January 8, 1945, the *New York Times* published an article in which Jacob Lestchinsky, a Communist correspondent for the New York Jewish Daily *Forward*, estimated that the Jewish population in Europe had been reduced from 9,500,000 in 1939 to 3,500,000. Lestchinsky stated:<sup>13</sup>

*“Of the 6,000,000 European Jews who have died, 5,000,000 had lived in the countries under Hitler’s occupation.”*

How Ehrenburg and Lestchinsky came up with their 6 million Jewish deaths figure four months before the end of the war is anyone’s guess.

Immediately after the end of the war in Europe, an article appeared in the *Pittsburgh Press* on May 13, 1945 headlined “Nazis Destroy Six Million Jews.”<sup>14</sup> In June 1945, some Zionist leaders were also able to state that 6 million Jews had died during the war. These Zionist leaders made this statement even though the chaos in Europe at the time made any definitive demographic studies impossible.<sup>15</sup>

The figure of 6 million Jews who died during World War II reappeared at the International Military Tribunal (IMT) in Nuremberg. The number of 6 million used at the IMT was based primarily on the hearsay evidence given by the written deposition of German SS-bureaucrat Wilhelm Höttl.<sup>16</sup> The verbal but never cross-examined testimony of Dieter Wisliceny, who said that 5 million Jews had died during the war, was also used to substantiate the figure of 6-million Jewish deaths.<sup>17</sup>

These two men claimed they heard these statements from Adolf Eichmann, but Eichmann later disputed that he ever made these statements.<sup>18</sup> Thus, the prosecution’s claim at the IMT that 6 million Jews died during World War II is based solely on hearsay evidence from two German SS-bureaucrats seeking to escape or mitigate punishment whose only source later said that he never made the statement. Most courts would not have

<sup>12</sup> Hoffmann, Joachim, *Stalins Vernichtungskrieg 1941-1945*, Munich: Herbig, 1999, pp. 390-393, and in Hoffman, Joachim, *Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses and Dissertations Press, 2001, pp. 189-190, 402-405.

<sup>13</sup> M.S. King, *op. cit.*, p. 202.

<sup>14</sup> B.L. Bradberry, *op. cit.*, p. 199.

<sup>15</sup> Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point, 1996, pp. 61f.

<sup>16</sup> Rudolf, Gernar, *op. cit.*, p. 183.

<sup>17</sup> Turley, Mark, “Genocide at Nuremberg,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 3, Winter 2009; see also Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, p. 248.

<sup>18</sup> Aschenauer, Rudolf (ed.), *Ich, Adolf Eichmann*, Leoni, Bavaria: Druffel, 1980, pp. 460f., 473f., 494.

accepted such hearsay testimony as evidence. However, the IMT, in keeping with Article 23 of their charter, deemed this hearsay evidence to have “probative value” and so admitted it into evidence.<sup>19</sup>

The figure of 6 million Jews murdered by Nazi Germany was widely regarded as a proven fact by the end of the IMT. Sir Hartley Shawcross stated in his closing address that “more than 6 million” Jews were killed by the Germans, and that “...murder [was] conducted like some mass production industry in the gas chambers and the ovens of Auschwitz, Dachau, Treblinka, Buchenwald, Mauthausen, Majdanek and Oranienburg.”<sup>20</sup>

## Why 6-Million Jewish Deaths Is a Gross Exaggeration

Stephen F. Pinter served as a U.S. Army prosecuting attorney stationed in Germany after the war. Pinter disputed the claim that millions of Jews were murdered by Germany. In a statement made in 1959, he wrote:<sup>21</sup>

“From what I was able to determine during six postwar years in Germany and Austria, there were a number of Jews killed, but the figure of a million was certainly never reached. I interviewed thousands of Jews, former inmates of concentration camps in Germany and Austria, and consider myself as well qualified as any man on this subject.”

The eyewitness testimony of Jewish veterans of the German concentration camps is often cited to establish the genocide of 6-million European Jews by Germany. However, the New York Jewish publication *Aufbau* documented in 1965 that 3,375,000 inmates, the vast majority of whom were Jewish, had survived the German camps and were receiving reparations from Germany.<sup>22</sup> How could there be 3,375,000 veterans of the German concentration camps receiving reparations from Germany 20 years after the war was over if Germany had murdered 6 million Jews? Norman Finkelstein, the author of *The Holocaust Industry*, quotes his mother as asking:<sup>23</sup>

---

<sup>19</sup> M. Turley, *op. cit.*

<sup>20</sup> International Military Tribunal, *Trial of the Major War Criminals before the International Military Tribunal*, 42 Vols. Nuremberg: 1947-1949. (The “blue series”) / IMT, Vol. 19, p. 434.

<sup>21</sup> Stephen Pinter letter in the national Catholic weekly, *Our Sunday Visitor*, June 14, 1959, p. 15.

<sup>22</sup> Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, p. 31.

<sup>23</sup> Interview with Norman Finkelstein, by Viktor Frölke, in Salon.com, “Shoah business,” Aug. 30, 2000. See also Finkelstein, Norman, *The Holocaust Industry*, New York: Verso, 2000, p. 81.

*“If everyone who claims to be a Holocaust survivor actually is one, who did Hitler kill?”*

As of January 1984, there were 4.39-million successful individual restitution claims under the terms of the German Federal Compensation Law (BEG) of 1953 and 1956. This law provides monetary compensation to individuals who were “persecuted for political, racial, religious or ideological reasons” by the wartime German government. The great majority of these successful restitution claims were from Jews. Raul Hilberg estimated that about two-thirds of the allowed claims had been from Jews.<sup>24</sup> Using Hilberg’s conservative estimate would mean that over 2.9 million Jews had received BEG restitution by January 1984.

The number of 2.9-million Jewish claimants understates the number of Jews who survived World War II because as of 1985 Jews in Poland, the Soviet Union, Hungary, Romania and Czechoslovakia were not permitted by their governments to apply for or receive BEG restitution. Also, some European Jews who survived World War II died before the German BEG restitution law was enacted in 1953. The *Atlanta Journal and Constitution* newspaper estimated that only half of the Jewish “Holocaust survivors” around the world in 1985 had received restitution under the BEG.<sup>25</sup> If this 50% estimate is accurate, it would mean that approximately 5.8 million European Jews survived German persecution during World War II. Such a large number of surviving Jews is not consistent with a German program of genocide against European Jewry, per Mrs. Finkelstein’s query quoted above.

The Holocaust story also originally claimed that about 4 million Jews died at Auschwitz-Birkenau. As late as 1988, on page 19 of the official Auschwitz State Museum Guidebook, the official figure of 4 million Jews killed at Auschwitz-Birkenau is affirmed. The 4 million Jews who perished at Auschwitz-Birkenau had also been used by the Soviet State Extraordinary Commission for the Investigation of Nazi Crimes, the Supreme National Tribunal in Poland, and the IMT in Nuremberg. The estimate of 4 million Jews who died at Auschwitz-Birkenau was based on the evidence of hundreds of surviving prisoners and the opinion of experts.

---

<sup>24</sup> Hilberg testimony in Zündel case, Toronto District Court, Jan. 18, 1985. Transcript p. 1229.

<sup>25</sup> *Atlanta Journal and Constitution*, Sunday, March 31, 1985, p. 15A. See also Weber, Mark, “Wilhelm Höttl and the Elusive ‘Six Million’,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 20, No. 5/6, Sept./Dec. 2001, pp. 29f.

Scholars such as Israeli Holocaust expert Yehuda Bauer and Dr. Franciszek Piper decided around 1989 to lower the Auschwitz-Birkenau death count. Dr. Piper states in his book *Auschwitz: How Many Perished*:<sup>26</sup>

*“Altogether, a total of about 1,100,000 Jews ended up in Auschwitz-Birkenau in the years 1940-1945.”*

The number of approximately 1 million Jews who died at Auschwitz-Birkenau is most-often used as the official figure today, although some pro-Holocaust researchers such as Jean-Claude Pressac use much lower estimates. By dramatically lowering the figures, the camp curators were in effect admitting that the Communists and other officials had fabricated numbers that were too inflated to be believed. The 4-million Jewish deaths at Auschwitz-Birkenau had to be lowered to approximately 1 million in order to maintain the credibility of the overarching Holocaust story.

Since the figure of 6 million Jews who died in German camps presumably is based on the 4 million Jews who died at Auschwitz-Birkenau, one would think that the 6-million Jewish deaths in the German camps should concomitantly be lowered to about 3 million. However, the official number of Jews dying in German concentration camps remains at 6 million even though this is now obviously an overstated number. There has been no rush to correct the encyclopedias or the endless stories quoting the 6-million-Jewish-deaths figure.<sup>27</sup>

Another factor making impossible the official number of 6 million Jews dying in German camps is the fact that thousands of corpses could not possibly have been cremated every day at Auschwitz-Birkenau as is commonly claimed. Ivan Lagacé, manager of a large crematory in Calgary, Canada, testified at the 1988 Ernst Zündel trial that based on his experience it would have only been possible to cremate a maximum of 184 bodies a day at Birkenau. Lagacé stated that the claim that the 46 retorts at Birkenau could cremate over 4,400 bodies in a day is “ludicrous,” “preposterous” and “beyond the realm of reality.”<sup>28</sup>

Jürgen Graf writes:<sup>29</sup>

*“The only possible scientific conclusion is that the supposed many-hundred-thousand-fold murder of Jews in spring and fall 1944 could*

<sup>26</sup> Piper, Franciszek, *Auschwitz: How Many Perished*, Krakow, 1994, p. 37.

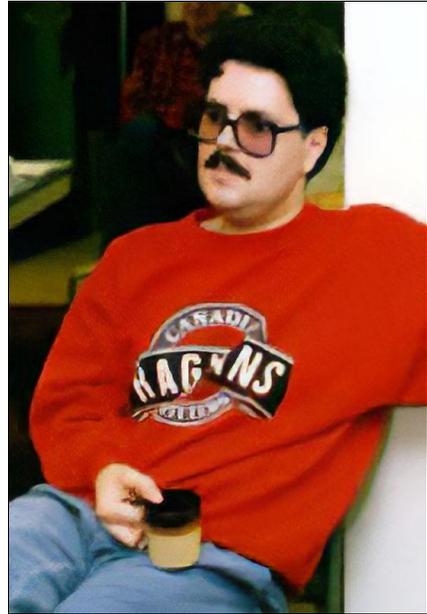
<sup>27</sup> Duke, David, *Jewish Supremacism: My Awakening to the Jewish Question*, 2nd edition, Mandeville, La.: Free Speech Press, 2007, p. 287.

<sup>28</sup> *Canadian Jewish News*, Toronto, Feb. 12, 1985, p. M3. See also Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian “False News” Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 270.

<sup>29</sup> Graf, Jürgen, *The Giant with Feet of Clay: Raul Hilberg and His Standard Work on the “Holocaust”*, Capshaw, Ala.: Theses & Dissertations Press, 2001, p. 106.

*not have happened, because cremations of this quantity were technically impossible. Bodies do not generally disappear all on their own, even in the Third Reich.”*

The book *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* by Walter Sanning is probably the most-assiduous study ever conducted of 20th-Century Jewish demography, especially in its analysis of World-War-II-related Jewish population changes. Sanning bases his study almost exclusively on Allied, Zionist and pro-Zionist West German sources. His analysis includes evidence given by the wartime U.S. assistant secretary of state, the Institute of Jewish Affairs, the



Ivan Legacé

American Jewish Year Book, official census publications, and the pro-Zionist Institute for Contemporary History in Munich. Sanning keeps his book as free of emotion as possible in order to contribute to a reasoned discussion underlying the charge of German genocide.<sup>30</sup>

While it would be impossible for anyone to give an exact number of Jews who died in the German camps during World War II, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* proves that not anywhere close to 6 million Jews died during the war. Sanning calculates that the worldwide losses suffered by Jewry during the Second World War are in the neighborhood of 1¼ million.<sup>31</sup> He estimates that 15,967,000 Jews were alive worldwide in 1941 before the German invasion of the Soviet Union, and that the Jewish population was reduced to approximately 14,730,000 after the war.<sup>32</sup>

Critically, Sanning shows that many of these Jewish losses were caused not by any program of German genocide, but by Soviet depredations. Sanning states that hundreds of thousands of Jews lost their lives in Soviet deportations to the east or in Siberian labor and concentration camps. San-

<sup>30</sup> Nordling, Carl O., “How Many Jews Died in the German Concentration Camps?”, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 3, Fall 1991, pp.335-337.

<sup>31</sup> Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015, p. 195

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 195.

ning concludes that the food supply, shelter, and clothing provided to the Jewish inmates in the Soviet camps was woefully inadequate, and that medical attention was almost completely lacking.<sup>33</sup> Sanning's conclusion is supported by Jewish historian Gerald Reitlinger, who said: "In Southern Siberia the death-rate was very high for...Jews..."<sup>34</sup>

Sanning also writes that Jewish sources document that a minimum of 200,000 Jews died while serving in Allied armies during the war.<sup>35</sup> These Jewish "in-service" deaths cannot be attributed to any German program of genocide against the Jews.

## Conclusion

Revisionist historians concede that Germany persecuted Jews during World War II. National-Socialist Germany saw Jews as being an influential force behind international communism, and therefore considered Jews to be a potential danger to their war effort. Consequently, Jews were sent to concentration camps, forced to live in ghettos, conscripted for labor, stripped of their civil rights, and suffered extreme hardships. Unfortunately, many Jews died in the German concentration camps during World War II.

However, Germany did not conduct a program of genocide against Jews. The widely quoted figure of 6-million Jewish deaths during the war is also a major exaggeration. As documented in this article, the figure of 6-million Jewish deaths originated from Zionist propaganda dating back to at least the year 1900. The figure of 6-million Jewish deaths in the "Holocaust" is an ahistorical invention having no basis in reality.<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>33</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 103-106.

<sup>34</sup> Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, New York: A. S. Barnes & Company, Inc., 1961, p. 499.

<sup>35</sup> W.N. Sanning, *op. cit.* p. 106.

# The Holocaust: Facts versus Fiction

*Germar Rudolf*

*“These [Holocaust] crimes are and remain a part of German history, and this history has to be told, over and over again.”*

German Chancellor Angela Merkel, Dec. 6, 2019;

[https://youtu.be/K\\_PpXikL6Go](https://youtu.be/K_PpXikL6Go)

## Introduction

In the Year 9 after Christ’s birth, Rome rules almost all of Europe. So far, the Romans have only been able to conquer the southwestern part of Germania, and that only with brute force. At this point, Rome sets about to subjugate the rebellious Teutons with brutal force, just as they had done a few decades earlier with the Celts in Gaul and Hispania. However, the Roman losses in this multi-year war are so huge that it is ultimately decided to give up the campaign and instead erect a protective wall, the so-called Limes. Most of Germania remains free, and unlike most other European peoples, the Germanic peoples retain their culture and language, which later develops into what we now call “German.”

1600 years later, Germany was threatened once more when it was systematically raped and looted by various armies from all over Europe during the first Thirty-Year War. In this war from 1618 to 1648, a considerable part of the German population died, mostly of hunger and epidemics. Partly depopulated, dismembered and reduced to insignificance, it took over 200 years for Germany to regain its strength and take control of its own fate. However, the new unification of the German Empire in 1871 led to envy and resentment among those European powers that did not want to accept political and economic competition from central Europe. The result was a second Thirty-Year War, in which this time the whole world pummeled Germany – from August 1914 to May 1945. In contrast to the peace treaty concluding the first Thirty-Year War, there was no peace treaty after the second Thirty-Year War. The victors continued this war with the

---

Editor’s remark 2024: This is the text of the current version of Castle Hill Publishers’ brochure with the same title, explaining Holocaust revisionism and at once promoting their books (see Book Announcement at the end of this issue). The numerous book-promotion text boxes have been replaced in this version with simple footnotes referring to the books promoted.

weapons of law and propaganda. For the European theater of war, only alleged German war crimes were prosecuted in countless trials, and an effective defense was practically impossible. The Allied chief prosecutor put it this way during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal:

*“As a military tribunal, this Tribunal is a continuation of the war effort of the Allied nations.” (IMT, Vol. 19, p. 398)*

As a result, Germany was dismembered, a fifth of its population expelled from their homeland in the east, millions of them murdered or starved to death, the German industry was dismantled, patents were plundered, and the whole country deliberately left in a long-term state of starvation, resulting in several million more victims.<sup>2</sup>

In addition, a sophisticated re-education program was set in motion which, among other things, was designed to destroy the national pride and wish for independence of the German people once and for all. A member of the U.S. propaganda machine expressed it to a German expert in international law as follows:<sup>3</sup>

*“No, atrocity propaganda is how we won the total war. [...] And we are only getting started! We will intensify it, until the last spark of sympathy for the Germans has been eradicated and the German people themselves will be so confused that they will no longer know who they are and what they are doing.”*

But that was right after the war. When the Cold War broke out in 1948 and the Germans were needed as potential cannon fodder against the Soviets, this program of genocide against the German people, originally concocted by U.S. Treasury Secretary Henry Morgenthau and implemented under President Truman, was finally abandoned.

Change of scene. – The year is 1960. The birth-control pill is approved for the first time in the USA. A few years later, it is also available in Germany. As a result, the birth rate in Germany falls, first slowly, then faster and ever faster. If the German indigenous population had a birth surplus between the late 1950s and 1966, this is now changing. In 2014, the birth rate of native Germans was only enough to replace a third of the existing population. If this birth rate persists, ethnic Germans will practically be extinct within four generations, i.e. in around 100 years. The huge birth deficit is now being filled by immigrants. The German indigenous population will be completely replaced by immigrants within 100 years. What the

---

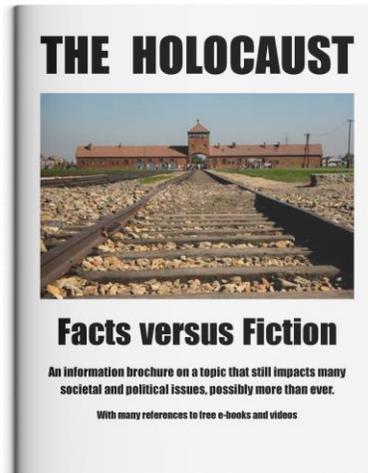
<sup>2</sup> See James Bacque, *Crimes and Mercies*, Little, Brown & Co., Toronto 1996.

<sup>3</sup> Prof. Dr. Friedrich Grimm, *Politische Justiz, die Krankheit unserer Zeit*, Scheur, Bonn 1953, pp. 146-148

Romans did not achieve 2000 years ago and the catastrophes of the two Thirty-Year Wars, is now happening: *Finis Germaniae*, the end of Germany. The situation is pretty much identical in almost all other European countries: England, Sweden, Poland, Greece, Spain, Italy, France, you name them; even in Russia. Birth rates of the indigenous populations have collapsed, mass immigration from Muslim countries and sub-Saharan Africa fills the void.

And why? Other similarly industrialized, non-European countries such as South Korea or Taiwan also have access to the pill, but without experiencing a population collapse. Nowhere is the indigenous population disappearing as quickly as in Europe. – Why?

In the face of Auschwitz, it is impossible particularly in Germany, but basically everywhere in Europe, to pursue a population policy that maintains the indigenous European population or even allows it to grow. In Germany, the situation is extreme and outright absurd. Every politician there who proposes such a policy is accused of wanting to “give the *Führer* a child.” Anyone who suggests that native European women or families should receive incentives to have children is confronted with stupid slogans such as “Girls, spread your legs, the *Führer* needs soldiers!” After Auschwitz, the German indigenous population and culture are unable to survive, and in extension all of Europe’s. This is not a coincidence. In fact, the Allied victors of World War II had a long-term strategy to deliberately reduce the German indigenous population and replace it with immigrants.<sup>4</sup> However, the victor’s propaganda against Germany, their re-education campaign to turn the Germans into selfish materialists with no interest in the well-being of their people, has infected all of Europe. It has not just destroyed the heart of Europe; it is in the process of wiping out all of Europe’s indigenous populations. It’s an example of a propaganda campaign that has backfired badly on the nations whose governments initiated it. And it is also slowly but surely wiping out European Americans. They may not



*The current (eBook) edition of the brochure containing the present article. It can be downloaded at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk), option “Catalog.”*

<sup>4</sup> See the Swiss paper *ExpressZeitung*, No. 28-31, [www.expresszeitung.com](http://www.expresszeitung.com).

know it yet, as they are several decades behind, but they, too, will be replaced within a century or two with immigrants (although lucky for them, in their case mainly from Latin America, hence with Christian people speaking a European language and having strongly Europeanized cultural backgrounds.)

If you don't care about any of this, then maybe you care about free speech; about the right to criticize a government. Putin's Russia demonstrates where curtailing these rights leads: a government brutally suppressing any dissent has gone on a war path that could potentially escalate to a world-wide nuclear Armageddon. In this case we all recognize clearly: It's either freedom of speech, or the end of the world. It is that important!

## Taboos Are Bad

A society that cordons off certain topics from public scrutiny and open debate is in trouble. Such taboos lead to problems remaining undiscussed, unaddressed and unresolved; they are like open wounds that don't heal, but rather fester, metastasize and eventually poison an entire society, endangering its very existence.

The Holocaust has been repeatedly called Western societies' mother of all taboos. You can have a controversial opinion about just about anything without getting in real big trouble. But having a controversial opinion on the Holocaust is like touching the "third rail" (the one that has the high voltage driving electric trains). It's lethal – if not literally, but certainly for your social and professional life. In many countries, it's even against the law – the Western world's *only specific topic regulated by law!* It's the West's festering wound that poisons its entire body, preventing the discussion of many satellite taboos that have metastasized from it. It needs to be addressed, or else there will be no healing.

## Majdanek

It all started in Majdanek. Majdanek is the name of a German concentration camp on the outskirts of the Polish city of Lublin. It was the first of the large German camps to be occupied by Allied troops – in the summer of 1944. It was the first camp that was widely reported in the Allied press.

During a press conference on August 25, 1944, the Soviets claimed around two million victims for this camp. About a year later, during the Nuremberg Military Tribunal, the Soviets were still claiming a death toll of

up to 1.5 million. Many of these victims are said to have been killed in seven different gas chambers.

Three years after the war, a Polish “Commission to Investigate German Crimes in Poland” reduced this number to “only” 360,000. The next drop came after the collapse of the communist Eastern bloc; at that point, it was said to have been “only” 235,000 victims. The most-recent reduction to 78,000 victims took place in 2005 by the director of the Majdanek Museum. In addition, five of the seven originally claimed gas chambers were no longer mentioned, without explaining their silent scrubbing from history.<sup>5</sup>

Of the initially claimed 2,000,000 victims, less than 4% are now left. Critical historians have always pointed out that the number of victims was overestimated. They assume around 42,000 documentable victims. Their research also shows that there were no homicidal gas chambers at all in that camp. What was presented as such in the past were simply misunderstood or mislabeled disinfestation systems.

## Corrections of Original Claims

Majdanek is not an isolated case. Here is a list of former concentration or “extermination camps” of the Third Reich. The second column gives the number of victims claimed immediately after the war, the third an approximation of the numbers claimed by the orthodoxy today, and the last column the post-war-exaggeration multiple:

<b>Camp</b>	<b>Initial Death Toll</b>	<b>Death Toll Today</b>	<b>Exaggeration Multiple</b>
Auschwitz	4 to 8 million	1 million	4 to 8
Treblinka	3 million	800,000	4
Bełżec	3 million	600,000	5
Sobibór	2 million	200,000	10
Majdanek	2 million	78,000	26
Chełmno	1.3 million	150,000	9
Mauthausen	1 million	100,000	10
Sachsenhausen	840,000	30,000	28
Dachau	238,000	41,000	6

Unintentionally generated, “random” differences from a set of real numbers (also called “errors”) are characterized by the fact that overestimates and underestimates are roughly equal in total. In the case of the official casualty figures published first, however, the values were always well

<sup>5</sup> See Carlo Mattogno, Jürgen Graf, *Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 5)*.

above the official figures accepted today. This reveals that the original estimates were deliberately and systematically given far too high.

The situation is similar with the murder methods alleged for these camps. The next table contains, in the second column, murder weapons that were claimed during the war or shortly thereafter but are now abandoned as invented. The last column contains the murder weapon claimed today.<sup>6</sup>

Camp	Invented Murder Weapons	Still-Claimed Murder Weapon
Auschwitz	war gases, high-voltage, gas showers, gas bombs, pneumatic hammer, conveyor belt	Zyklon B
Treblinka	mobile gas chamber, stunning gas, unslaked lime, hot steam, high voltage	Diesel-exhaust gas
Belżec	subterranean murder chamber, unslaked lime, high voltage, vacuum	Diesel-exhaust gas
Sobibór	chlorine gas, a black liquid, collapsible gas-chamber floor	engine-exhaust gas
Majdanek	Zyklon B	bottled carbon monoxide

### 6 Million Died. Petty Haggling Is Therefore Immoral!

Some things may have been exaggerated and invented in the heat of the war, but that would not prove that all claims are false, and above all that does not change the fact that 6 million Jews perished. But is this 6-million figure really a fact or just a mystical number? Since when does the world know that 6 million Jews died? And how do we know?

The fact is that this number was already mentioned by some Zionist leaders in June 1945, i.e. immediately after the end of the war, although in the chaos prevailing in Europe at the time, it was impossible to carry out population censuses. The Soviets had published this number in their propaganda press by the end of 1944, and a number of American newspapers

<sup>6</sup> For details see C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda* (Castle Hill Publishers, 2nd ed., 2023); C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 8); J. Graf, T. Kues, C. Mattogno, *Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 19); C. Mattogno, *Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 9); C. Mattogno, *The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belżec* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 28); C. Mattogno, *Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 25); C. Mattogno, *The Dachau Gas Chamber* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 49).

and magazines had already prophesied during the war that the 6 million Jews living in Hitler's sphere of influence would be systematically exterminated. The earliest such predictions were published right after Germany's victory over France in June 1940. However, the Zionist leader Chaim Weizmann had already mentioned in 1936 that 6 million were in mortal danger.

In the 1920s, advertisements and reports in the US press raised huge sums of money to "save the 6 million Jews" who were supposed to be in mortal danger in Poland and the Soviet Union. The same number of Jews threatened with death can even be found in press reports during the First (!) World War. In fact, reports in US newspapers, especially in the *New York Times*, have been appearing since the late 19th Century claiming that 6 million Jews would be systematically exterminated by the anti-Semitic tsarist empire. Even the word "Holocaust" appeared for the first time in this context.

The propaganda carried out since 1880 with the 6-million number should be reason enough to be skeptical of this obviously highly symbolic number.<sup>7</sup>

The establishment's only monograph on the subject – whose German title translates to *The Scale of the Genocide* – determined the number of Jewish victims of the Holocaust – 6 million of course! – by subtracting the numbers of Jews who lived in the countries previously ruled or occupied by Hitler a few years after the war from the numbers who lived there according to the last pre-war censuses. What is completely ignored in this method is the fact that in the meantime there had been a massive emigration of Jews to Palestine (= Israel) and above all to the USA, but also to many other countries around the globe – and this emigration was definitely encouraged and intensively promoted by the Third Reich.<sup>8</sup> Huge droves of emigrants who never faced any mortal danger were thus magically turned into Hitler's victims. A factual comparison of the *worldwide* Jewish population – not just the European part of it – before and after the Holocaust shows completely different, significantly lower numbers of victims.<sup>9</sup>

One thing has to be made clear right away: Hopefully we all agree that the first victim of every persecuting state – including the Third Reich – is one too many. Whether there were thousands or millions of victims, injus-

---

<sup>7</sup> For details, see D. Heddeshimer, *The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 6).

<sup>8</sup> For the emigration policy of the Third Reich, see Ingrid Weckert, *Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 12).

<sup>9</sup> For details, see Walter N. Sanning, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 29).

tice remains injustice. But unjustified accusations are wrong as well. Therefore, it must be allowed to express doubts and present opposing arguments. Those who prevent this are putting themselves in the wrong. In addition, every single one of us, whether an expert in this field or not, must always be permitted to examine facts and figures. Those who prevent this are violating our constitutionally protected freedom of conscience.

## Auschwitz – Weighed and Found Wanting

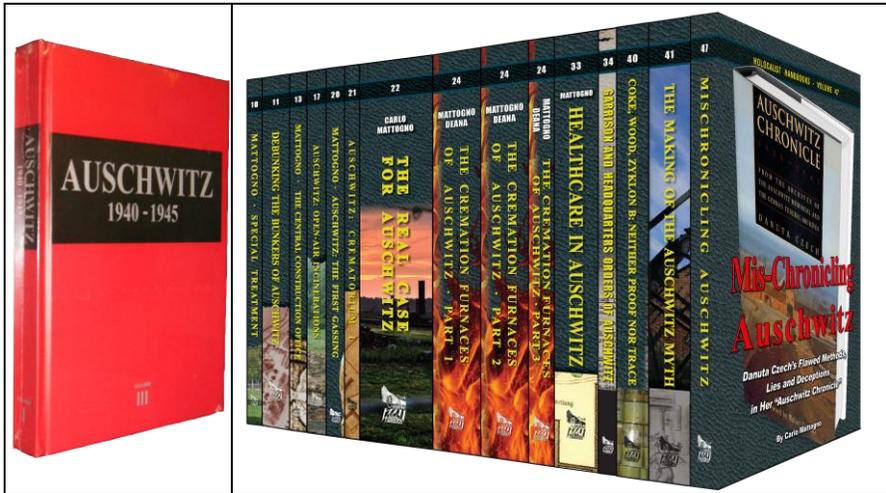
“Auschwitz is the ultimate symbol of evil,” said Austrian President Heinz Fischer on the occasion of the 60th anniversary of the occupation of the Auschwitz Camp by the Red Army. Auschwitz has meanwhile become a menacing portent for everything that is, wants to be or wants to stay German, and by extension anything that is, wants to be or wants to remain European in ethnic and cultural origin.

Auschwitz is the German concentration, labor and alleged extermination camp that is the most widely reported, talked about, researched and published of all the Third-Reich camps. Auschwitz is considered to be the best researched of all the crime scenes of the Third Reich. And yet it is neglected by mainstream research, because when we look at what the historians of the Auschwitz Museum – the world’s leading orthodox Auschwitz researchers – have written on the issue of the mass extermination of Jews at Auschwitz, we are bitterly disappointed: only one 300-page book from a five-volume set that was published around the turn of the millennium deals with this topic, and that only very superficially. To counteract this embarrassing situation, the Auschwitz Museum published a small study ten years later in which 74 documents were reproduced and provided with misleading captions in order to superimpose on these evidentially innocuous or even exculpatory documents some malicious import that they do not have. Critical historians have been able to expose these defamatory falsehoods through detailed archival studies.<sup>10</sup>

Although the Auschwitz Museum published an 855-page *Auschwitz Chronicle* in 1990, claiming to chronicle the events of that camp, this book was based on a series of magazine articles from the late 1950s and early 1960s. These had been published by the Auschwitz Museum in German in communist Poland with the transparent but unfortunately successful aim of manipulating the back-then fledgling Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial with atrocity propaganda. An in-depth analysis of this work based on today’s

---

<sup>10</sup> For details, see C. Mattogno, *Curated Lies (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 38)*.



*The orthodoxy's Auschwitz study (left) compared to the output by revisionists (right): 20-fold overpowered.*

knowledge shows that it is full of misrepresentations, lies and deceptions.<sup>11</sup> Our two-volume work *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle* rectifies these deficiencies by showing the world what Czech tried to hide from her readers: real history based on real documents, not witness fairy tales.<sup>12</sup>

The scholarly failure of the Auschwitz orthodoxy contrasts with critical historical research, which has presented extensive and detailed individual studies on each chapter of the topic “Mass Extermination in Auschwitz”, which together exceed 5,000 pages.<sup>13</sup>

1. The alleged first gassing of Auschwitz – the claimed starting point of the mass extermination – has been refuted by Mattogno as a myth of war propaganda on the basis of many documents stored in the Auschwitz Museum’s archives. The Auschwitz Museum, on the other hand, did not get beyond a few meager pages of threadbare, uncritical repetition of unfounded propaganda claims.

<sup>11</sup> See C. Mattogno, *Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 47).

<sup>12</sup> C. Mattogno, *The Real Auschwitz Chronicle* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 48).

<sup>13</sup> C. Mattogno, *Auschwitz: The First Gassing* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 20); *Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 21); *Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 11); *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 17); *The Real Case of Auschwitz* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 22); with Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 24); *Special Treatment in Auschwitz* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 10); *Healthcare at Auschwitz* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 33); *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 41); *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 40); *Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office* (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 13).

2. Phase two of the mass murder is said to have taken place in the crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp. Its morgue is said to have temporarily served as an execution gas chamber. The Auschwitz Museum dedicated only a few pages to this topic, based on uncritically cited “witness” testimony mostly from Stalinist show trials. Mattogno, on the other hand, wrote an entire book about it, based on archive documents, critical analysis of witness statements and forensic investigations. It proves that this crime scene, visited by millions to this day, could never have been a homicidal gas chamber for numerous reasons. It also shows that the “witnesses” saying otherwise contradicted one another and made technically impossible and at times even absurd claims.

3. The same applies to the next steps in the Auschwitz extermination chronology: During the first half of 1942, the gassings are said to have been moved to two small peasant cottages near the Auschwitz-Birkenau sub-camp then under construction. Again, orthodox scholars only wrote a few pages on this matter, whereas Mattogno presented *two* studies on this: one on the peasant cottages themselves and the mass-extermination process claimed to have occurred in them, and one on the huge outdoor pyres on which the victims of these gassing cottages are said to have been incinerated. There are no documental traces for these cottages. The allegations by witnesses are extremely conflicting, and many claims are technically absurd or impossible. The alleged outdoor mass cremations are ultimately exposed as war-time legends by Allied aerial photographs taken in 1944.

4. Finally, there are the four crematoria of the Auschwitz-Birkenau sub-camp, one after the other of which went into operation during the first half of 1943, and all of which are said to have had homicidal gas chambers and ultra-modern cremation furnaces. Once again, the Auschwitz Museum could do no better than to provide a few meager pages about this topic, whereas Mattogno contributed two massive tomes on this complex issue, which are supported by literally thousands of sources, totaling over 2,000 pages, including a three-volume technical study on the history, construction and operation as well as the efficiency of the crematoria. These studies clearly show that these facilities did not operate and could not have functioned as mass-murder devices, but rather served as instruments to bring the epidemics under control that repeatedly ravaged the camp’s inmate population. The Holocaust orthodoxy has absolutely nothing of the kind to offer.

The orthodox version of history also proves to be less than convincing when it comes to the forensic examination of the actual murder weapon involved, meaning the poison gas called Zyklon B (hydrogen cyanide ab-

sorbed on gypsum pellets) that was allegedly used in the alleged gas chambers at Auschwitz. The Auschwitz Museum merely published a superficial article on this in a Polish journal, while critical historians contributed a 460-page detailed study dealing in depth with this topic.<sup>14</sup> The conclusion of this is that the mass-murder scenarios alleged by witnesses were technically impossible. They should also have left chemical traces in the masonry of the alleged gassing rooms (long-term-stable compounds of hydrogen cyanide known as Iron Blue). However, no such traces can be detected.

## The Witnesses

What remains are the witnesses. Here, too, Auschwitz is a prime example, because in addition to the many SS men employed there who testified after the war, there were around 200,000 Auschwitz survivors among the former inmates. Only a tiny fraction of these survivors has testified about mass extermination, but we are still talking about many witnesses. However, if we reduce these statements to those who had first-hand experiences or who testified in sufficient detail to be taken seriously, then we are dealing with not much more than about 30 witnesses – out of 200,000 survivors!

No serious historian should take any testimony at face value which was made about events claimed to have occurred during a war in which both sides used atrocity propaganda to whip up their people and to morally wear down their enemies. Anyone who wants to be taken seriously has to critically examine statements. Is the witness trustworthy? Is his statement credible? Is it coherent or full of internal contradictions? Is it technically possible? Is it supported or refuted by more-reliable types of evidence such as documents and material evidence?<sup>15</sup>

Orthodox historians rarely ask such questions, and they are certainly not examined in detail by them. Critical historians again are different. Each of their books on the topic subjects testimonies to detailed source criticism. A summary of the source criticism of the 30 most-important statements about Auschwitz has found that there are insurmountable discrepancies between these statements, and that all of them, to some degree or another, either make claims that are technically impossible, and/or they contradict what is considered reliable historical knowledge based on more-reliable evidence.

---

<sup>14</sup> G. Rudolf, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 2)*.

<sup>15</sup> See G. Rudolf's contribution on "The Value of Testimony and Confessions on the Holocaust" in *Dissecting the Holocaust (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 1)*.

Hence, if lacking better evidence to support these claims, such statements must be discarded as unreliable.<sup>16</sup>

In the eyes of many people, the most-impressive witness statements about Auschwitz are contained in the autobiographical notes of the former commandant of Auschwitz, Rudolf Höss, which he wrote down while in Polish custody after the war. The Holocaust orthodoxy has so far essentially limited themselves to publishing these records without any criticism. Only a small journal article deals with some chronological peculiarities of Höss's statements. In contrast to this, critical historians have devoted an entire 466-page book to this key witness.<sup>17</sup> It documents how Höss was continuously tortured by the British for three days after the war in order to extract a "confession" from him. It then analyzes the innumerable internal contradictions, the technical impossibilities and absurdities as well as the anachronisms in Höss's various statements. In addition, the statements made by Höss about mass extermination are refuted by a large number of documents and other independent studies. The Allies made it clear to Höss that he would only be allowed to live as long as he would make statements considered "useful" for their purposes of legally and historically indicting the German war-time authorities responsible for "the Holocaust" and in extension the entire German nation. And so the lies gushed out of Höss for more than a year in his desperate attempt to postpone his execution as long as possible. He was hanged on April 2, 1947 in the former Auschwitz Camp, which he once commanded.

One of the most-influential witnesses among former Auschwitz inmates was the Jewish doctor Dr. Miklós Nyiszli from Hungary. His statement has also been analyzed in detail by critical historians.<sup>18</sup> Nyiszli claimed in his book, first published in 1946, to have worked in one of the crematoria at Auschwitz-Birkenau as an assistant to Dr. Josef Mengele, and in this position, he claimed to have witnessed the mass murder of Auschwitz in detail. His grotesquely exaggerated statements contradict the statements of other inmates. The most-aggravating circumstance damaging his trustworthiness, however, is that he reported in detail about his appearance as a witness during the Nuremberg trial – although he never appeared there as a witness. Nyiszli's statements are therefore not usable, as it is an incontrovertible fact that he completely invented major parts of his testimony. Many ortho-

---

<sup>16</sup> See J. Graf, *Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 36)*.

<sup>17</sup> See C. Mattogno, *Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 35)*.

<sup>18</sup> C. Mattogno, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 37)*.



burning pits ever existed there. Wiesel claimed, as did many other witnesses, that huge flames came out of the crematorium chimneys, although this was technically impossible. (The smoke flues and chimneys of these facilities were together about 30 meters long (33 yards), and the coke fires in the cremation furnaces produce practically no flames...).

Here, too, it was critical historians who presented a critical biography of Elie Wiesel and revealed his numerous misrepresentations.<sup>20</sup>

Three detailed studies of the testimonies of former Auschwitz inmates who claim to have removed corpses from the gas chambers and burned them come to a similarly devastating verdict. These statements are full of exaggerations, absurdities and technical impossibilities. They are also refuted by a large number of documents.<sup>21</sup> As already mentioned, wartime aerial photographs in particular clearly show that the gigantic outdoor pyres, on which hundreds of thousands of murdered Jews are said to have been cremated from mid-May to early July 1944, could not have existed.<sup>22</sup> This story of gigantic pit burnings outdoors, also rumored by Elie Wiesel, therefore clearly has to be classified as a made-up story!

In conclusion, it can be said that Auschwitz is indeed the best-researched camp of the Third Reich. However, this is not the result of orthodox research, but the result of the tireless efforts of a small group of independent researchers, who are not deterred from their search for the truth, not even by threats and persecution. The orthodox version of history of Auschwitz has been examined in detail by them and has been found wanting – *mene, mene, tekel, upharsin* (Old Testament, Daniel 5:25–31).

## Why Are They Spreading Untruths?

After the communist Eastern Bloc collapsed in 1989/90, the excessively exaggerated claim of a total death toll of 4 million victims for the Auschwitz camp collapsed as well. Very soon, that figure was officially reduced to around one million. The Auschwitz Museum had known for many decades that the old figure was massively exaggerated, but it was only possible to change it in 1990. The Auschwitz Museum's research curator at the time, Wáclaw Długoborski, explained in 1998 by what methods the myth of the four-million Auschwitz victims was sustained in the Eastern Bloc:<sup>23</sup>

<sup>20</sup> Warren B. Routledge, *Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 30).

<sup>21</sup> See the three volumes *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I through III* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vols. 44–46).

<sup>22</sup> See G. Rudolf (ed.), *Air-Photo Evidence* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 27).

<sup>23</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, Sept. 14, 1998.

*“Up until 1989 in eastern Europe, a prohibition against casting doubt upon the figure of 4 million killed was in force; at the memorial site of Auschwitz, employees who doubted the correctness of the estimate were threatened with disciplinary proceedings.”*

The freedom to say iconoclastic things on the subject of the Holocaust did not last long in Poland, however, because under Western pressure Poland introduced a criminal law in 1998 that threatens anyone who denies “Nazi crimes” with up to three years in prison. Thus, the Auschwitz Museum itself helped create those legends that make it a crime for the museum’s staff to revise them even today, although the overwhelming and self-evident weight of the evidence compel them to do so. Therefore, basically nothing has changed since Joseph Stalin.

The situation is similar in many European countries, because there, too, it is outlawed to question or even refute the orthodox dogma under threat of imprisonment. But even in countries where publicly expressed opposition to the prevailing dogma is not prosecuted, such as in the USA or Great Britain, anyone who touches this “third rail” loses their job, has their career destroyed, and is expelled from “decent society.” Anyone who as a historian wants to write honest, critical history without risking their career is therefore well advised to stay away from this topic as much as possible. What remains are mostly dogmatists who are fanatically deluded and who quickly become unobjective and emotional in the face of dissenting opinions – a reaction that is evidently expected, if not demanded, of them by the mainstream media. Independent scholars committed to objective truth, on the other hand, adhere to recognized scientific principles, such as free research in any direction which the *evidence* (not the media) demands, and coming to conclusions on the basis of generally verifiable facts rather than political expectations. It goes without saying that these independent, critical minds also discuss well-founded, divergent views published by their opponents without prejudice and without personal attacks on those opponents.

Critical historians have committed themselves without exception to working as scholars on the basis of generally accepted scientific standards. They see any different kind of approach as unethical, and such an approach would also render their work worthless, into which they invest so much under such extremely difficult circumstances. Those standards include a detailed, sober and factual discussion and evaluation of all relevant publications by authors with different views. Some of their studies are even de-

voted *exclusively* to the criticism of publications by conventional schools of thought on the Holocaust.<sup>24</sup>

Studies that do not even mention, let alone discuss, publications containing opposing views, and which tacitly ignore opposing arguments, must be adjudged unscientific. This applies consistently to the *entire* range of orthodox publications on the Holocaust. However, it is not these that are described by politics, the judiciary and the media as unscientific or “pseudoscientific”, but, turning reality upside down, it is the publications of critical historians that are thusly disparaged. This false diametric mislabeling is often used to justify and initiate censorship and bans.

## Censorship

As a result of this egregious misrepresentation of the studies created by critical historians, these studies are confiscated and burned under police supervision in many European countries, Germany foremost among them. These countries’ book wholesalers and retailers are not allowed to offer such books for sale under threat of punishment. These countries’ media are not allowed to advertise such books under threat of punishment. But even in countries where no such laws exist, censorship prevails in many regards. YouTube, for instance, deletes all videos and associated accounts that contain critical statements about orthodox Holocaust claims, no matter how well-founded and justified. Amazon and other international bookstores are deleting all book offers from critical historians from their websites – everywhere in the world!

The reason for this is as follows: towards the end of 2016/beginning of 2017, there was a trend reversal on Amazon. For the first time in history, Amazon sold more books by critical historians on the Holocaust than equivalent books published by the orthodoxy. After years of steady growth,

<sup>24</sup> Four such books are: C. Mattogno, *Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”*: Raul Hilberg’s Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers” (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 3); G. Rudolf (ed.), *Auschwitz: Plain Facts. A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 14); C. Mattogno, G. Rudolf, *Auschwitz Lies* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vol. 18); G. Rudolf, *Bungled: “Denying the Holocaust.” How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Growing Assault on Truth and Memory*, 3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, UK, 2023. Five more books were mentioned earlier: *The Real Case for Auschwitz*; *Inside the Gas Chambers*; *Curated Lies: Deliveries of Coke...; Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz* (*Holocaust Handbooks*, Vols. 22, 25, 38, 40, 47).; see furthermore two more *Bungled... books* by C. Mattogno: *Bungled: “Denying History.” How Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2017); *Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories.” How James and Lance Moran Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide* (*ibid.*).

the tipping point was reached where the audience realized that there are two sides to this debate. More and more people were interested in hearing the other side as well. A paradigm shift loomed.

But then the emergency brake was pulled in Israel. Two Jewish cemeteries in the US were desecrated (by a storm, as it later turned out). Together with other Jewish organizations, the Jerusalem Holocaust Center Yad Vashem used this as an opportunity to put Amazon under pressure to censor all books by critical historians. At the same time, an Israeli, who was later arrested for this, made hundreds of bomb threats against Jewish community centers in the United States via fake phone calls. The result of this false-flag operation was that Amazon stopped selling critical books on the Holocaust.<sup>25</sup>



When critical research into the Holocaust achieved great success in the early 1990s, countermeasures were taken in Germany. Who knows that verbal minutes have never been kept in German criminal trials so that the judges can write whatever suits them in their judgments? In addition, the defense was deprived of the right to introduce exonerating evidence in the 1970s. Since then, the defense has had to ask the judges to do that! In view of the success of critical historians, it was enforced in the 1990s that the judges in trials against history dissidents can – in principle, must – reject all requests for evidence from the defense. If they do not, they will face criminal prosecution themselves. The next step was to ensure that defense lawyers and defendants who still submit evidence to support dissident views can be punished for this. Then a law was passed that allows judges to gag the defense attorney altogether!

All of this shows that the U.S.'s founding fathers were ingenious when adding the First Amendment to the U.S. Constitution, but that the peoples in many other countries were less fortunate. It also shows that having a constitutionally guaranteed right isn't enough. Corporate censorship by companies that have quasi-monopoly status can be quite as effective as laws enforced at the point of a gun. A democracy depends on citizens being able to access information unimpededly. Hence, where there is censor-

<sup>25</sup> See G. Rudolf, *The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech* (3rd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023); see illustration.

ship, democracy is a mere joke. And a state that dictates at the point of a gun what we can and cannot say is a dictatorship.

*Lies have to rely on bayonets to survive. – The truth stands by itself!*

## Mass Shootings by Task Forces

The Holocaust allegedly did not start with the extermination Camps Auschwitz, Treblinka, etc., which later became notorious, but rather in a rather rampant way by means of uncontrolled mass shootings of Jews by German task forces (*Einsatzgruppen*) on the territory of the Soviet Union after the outbreak of the German-Soviet war.

The orthodoxy has presented quite a large number of studies on this subject, all of which are characterized by the fact that testimonies are accepted uncritically, Soviet war propaganda is believed unseen, and the contents of documents are adopted without being examined.

In view of the escalation that Stalin began right at the beginning of this war, there is no question that massacres also occurred on the German side, and since Jews were regarded as the ultimate enemy by the Third Reich, it can be assumed that Jews, who were vastly overrepresented in partisan activities against German units, were the primary victims in such incidents. The question is, however, to what extent this happened and whether there was an intention and a system of genocide behind it.

Again, a detailed study by a critical historian was required to make it clear that here as well, orthodox scholars produced misleading, incorrect and incomplete representations.<sup>26</sup> First of all, not only is there a lack of documentary evidence of a genocide plan, but on the contrary, the documents indicate that such a policy did *not* exist.

Orthodox researchers have already established that the so-called task-force reports, which show the number of civilians murdered by these units, are often contradictory of themselves. In his study, Mattogno meticulously reveals all the numerical inconsistencies and contradictions of the various task-force reports. In order to clarify whether, and if so, to what extent the numbers of victims listed therein, sometimes implausible from the start, correspond to reality, one would have to locate at least a representative number of mass graves, exhume them and carefully examine their contents forensically. Unfortunately, however, this is prevented mainly by Jewish organizations who assert that their religion forbids disturbing the graves. Hence, scholars instead continue to rely on obviously unreliable documents

---

<sup>26</sup> See C. Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 39)*.

as well as on testimonies mainly collected by Stalinist post-war commissions which are often peppered with absurdities, especially when it comes to claims about exhumations with subsequent cremation of the murder victims on huge pyres, as allegedly carried out by German forces since early 1943.

## Gas Vans

The alleged plan to annihilate the European Jews, although undocumented, is said to have been given a material structure for the first time in the form of the claimed extermination camp near the town Kulmhof/Chełmno in German-occupied Poland. Three so-called gas vans are said to have been used in this camp, meaning trucks with a cargo box into which the exhaust gases from the truck's engine were discharged in order to kill victims locked up inside. It was again critical historians who for the first time ever presented detailed studies on both the subject of Chełmno and the gas vans.<sup>27</sup>

A whole series of 30 Diesel trucks of the Saurer make is said to have been converted into gas vans and then used in the Soviet Union by the task forces for gas murders. The problem with this is that Diesel exhaust contains too little toxic carbon monoxide to be effective in killing anyone. Experiments with small mammals, which are much more sensitive than humans, have shown that it takes up to five hours to kill them with Diesel exhaust under the most lethal circumstances.

The origin of the myth of Diesel gas vans can be found in Soviet propaganda starting in 1943, when show trials were conducted against Ukrainian collaborators and German prisoners of war in Kharkov and Krasnodar. Use of a Diesel engine was touted as a diabolical German invention.

A very thorough overview of the testimony presented in support of the gas-van hypothesis clearly shows that the witnesses testified everything imaginable and even the unthinkable on this subject. No fantasy was bizarre enough not to be testified to and accepted in this regard. This is the inevitable result if "Holocaust survivors" are glorified as living saints beyond critique, and anything they say is blindly accepted as unquestionable truth. Such arbitrary testimonies are of no use. As expected, there are no documentary or material traces of these gas vans. None of these gas vans has ever been found, no photo has ever been presented, and no document

---

<sup>27</sup> See C. Mattogno, *Chełmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 23)*; Santiago Alvarez, Pierre Marais (*Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 26*).

indicates that such vehicles have ever been built or converted for murder purposes. It's all "smoke and mirrors."

## Mass Graves, Mass Incineration, Exhumations

Of the five camps called "extermination camps" by the orthodoxy, only Auschwitz had regular crematoria. Chełmno is said to have had a primitive field furnace set into the ground, while at Bełżec, Sobibór and Treblinka, the corpses are said to have been burned on rail grates within a short period of time.

The few works that orthodox researchers have published on these camps so far are characterized by a complete lack of consideration for the logistical challenges that the construction and maintenance of the number and size of pyres would have posed which would have been required for the quantity of corpses claimed to have been burned on them. (Compare Dalton's book on *Debating the Holocaust*, presented below, in which the arguments of both sides are compared.) Thousands of corpses are said to have been dug up from mass graves in these camps *every day* and then burned on pyres. However, if you look at the testimonies of so-called camp survivors, you get the impression that these pyres built themselves, that no fuel was needed to keep them aflame, and that the unburned remains of more than a million incompletely combusted human corpses dissolved into thin air all by themselves.

More-or-less-detailed forensic investigations on the grounds of these former camps, which have been carried out by orthodox researchers especially in the last two decades, have led to great disappointments, especially with regard to Bełżec and Treblinka. Due to the high number of victims claimed for these camps, massive traces of huge mass graves and cremation pits were to be expected, but this could not be confirmed.<sup>28</sup> Therefore, Dr. Thomas Dalton wrote the following on the Treblinka Camp in his previously mentioned book:

*"I think it's safe to say that, after 75 long years, the orthodox story of the Treblinka death camp is all but dead."*

Not the least reason for this is the fact that for 70 years it was claimed that at the Bełżec and Treblinka Camps the Jews were murdered with Diesel-exhaust gases. In the meantime, however, orthodoxy has had to admit that this would not have been possible because Diesel-exhaust gases are simply

---

<sup>28</sup> See the monographs on these camps as mentioned in footnote 6, and the two books mentioned in the previous footnote.

not toxic enough. After all other alleged murder methods for the Treblinka and Belzec camps had previously been dropped (see the table on page 133), there are no supporting facts for the thesis that they were “extermination camps.”<sup>29</sup>

## Don’t Lose Your Firm Footing!

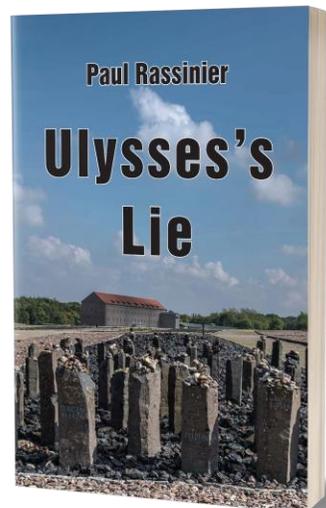
After absorbing information such as that presented in this brochure, the following reactions can be expected from many people who have previously only known the officially approved version of this irksome and charged complex of topics:

1. Spontaneous and outraged rejection, maybe even calls to the police. People with such intense, emotional reactions often quit reading after just a few lines, or they cannot comprehend the facts presented due to their prejudices.

2. Moral confusion, disbelief, horror, maybe even anger: “If all this is true, then we all have been lied to and have been betrayed in the most serious way. How can you still believe anything at all?”

Believe French historian Paul Rassinier. Because he obtained false passports for Jews during World War Two so they could flee from France, the Germans arrested and deported him to the Buchenwald Camp and later to the Dora-Mittelbau Forced-Labor Camp. After the war, Rassinier wrote a book about his experiences. In it you can read how the prisoners in the German camps suffered from privation and abuse, but also how his fellow inmates often enough spread bizarre exaggerations about the concentration camps after the war, for various reasons.<sup>30</sup>

Rassinier reminds us that the Third Reich was a dictatorship that trampled civil rights underfoot. Nobody should wish for something like that to happen again. You don’t need gas chambers or a plan of mass murder to commit such crass violations of civil rights. A relativistic attitude towards civil rights is enough to turn a community into hell for certain minorities. This is no different in



<sup>29</sup> See Friedrich Berg’s contribution on Diesel-exhaust mass-murder claims in the book *Dissecting the Holocaust (Holocaust Handbooks, Vol. 1)*.

<sup>30</sup> See P. Rassinier, *Ulysses’s Lie*, Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, UK, 2022.

Germany and many other European countries today, where many people seriously believe that it is necessary to burn books and persecute dissidents in order to *prevent* another system to rise that burns books and persecutes dissidents. They don't realize that *they are the new tyrants*.

By showing that today's historiography of the Third Reich is inaccurate in many areas,<sup>31</sup> we are not justifying the crimes actually committed at the time, which are plenty, but rather we are exposing the hypocrisy of many of today's Western societies that pay lip service to civil rights (particularly when violated by China or North Korea), but that react no differently from the Third Reich to dissident voices they violently reject: with censorship, bans, persecution and prosecution.

Today we do not need *less* rule of law and democracy, on the contrary, we need much *more* rule of law and democracy!

## Here You Can Find More Information

We encourage you to critically question what has been set out here. The subject is far too important and the consequences of deviating from the official version too serious to be taken lightly. In addition, we are not infallible. We make mistakes, and we have to revise our opinion on occasion, just as you hopefully will revise yours as needed. Therefore, inform yourself in detail before you form an opinion, which must also be continuously updated to reflect new information.

The best way to get concise up-to-date information on critical research on the Holocaust is by visiting the revisionist *Holocaust Encyclopedia* at [www.NukeBook.org](http://www.NukeBook.org). It is continually updated and expanded. This encyclopedia can also be obtained as a reference book (ebook, audio book, soft- and hardcover).<sup>32</sup>

If you are looking for introductory books on the subject, we suggest the following titles:

The best brief introduction into the topic of the Holocaust is Thomas Dalton's very affordably priced 115-page booklet *The Holocaust: An Introduction* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016).

For some more detailed information, we recommend *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth & Reality* (center right). In this work, English science historian Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom explains the Holocaust issue in readily accessible terms from both a scientific and a societal point of view.

---

<sup>31</sup> See Richard Tedor, *Hitler's Revolution*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021.

<sup>32</sup> *Holocaust Encyclopedia: Uncensored and Unconstrained*, Armreg Ltd, London, 2023.

With around 260 pages of text, this book has become our best-seller in the Holocaust category (7th ed., Armreg, London, 2024).

The 310-page book *Debating the Holocaust* goes a little deeper into the subject. Professor of philosophy Dr. Dalton probes the subject by contrasting and comparing the main arguments of both sides in this dispute, which officially does not even exist (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020).

For an even more comprehensive book of almost encyclopedic scope, we recommend the 530-pages *Lectures on the Holocaust* (4th ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Bargoed, 2023), which has been called a reference work due to its extensive coverage of the topic. Due to its unusual style of dialogue, the book is at the same time a gripping read, because these dialogues draw the reader straight into the debate. Despite its size, the book is very reasonably priced, and can be downloaded as a free e-book at [HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://HolocaustHandbooks.com).

For those who really want to learn all the details, we recommend the individual volumes of our *Holocaust Handbooks* series. Most of them can be downloaded free of charge from [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) as ebooks (PDF, ePub). Hence, it doesn't cost you anything to get the information these books contain, and you can even redistribute them free of charge.

Finally, find free video documentaries at [HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://HolocaustHandbooks.com).

Holocaust Handbooks
Home About Us Books Audio Books

Proudly sponsored by ARMREG Ltd

### Documentaries

**Groundbreaking Documentaries on the Biggest Taboo of the Western World**

In 1992, Jewish filmmaker David Cole went to Auschwitz to make a documentary, in which he exposed the lies, distortions and outright falsifications committed by the local Polish Museum. His movie made him famous—or infamous, some contend. With this courageous young Jewish man's deed, critical Holocaust research entered a new era: that of well-researched documentaries bringing to light the incongruencies of the orthodox Holocaust narrative.

**So far, the following documentaries are available for free download:**

To learn more about them, click on their respective links. (The links open each video's web page, where you can watch it and learn more about it.)

 <p><b>David Cole in Auschwitz</b> (5/1992, 52:30, 215 MB, 640×480)</p>	 <p><b>Holocaust, Hate Speech &amp; Were the Germans so Stupid?</b> (5/2011, 34:59, 78.5 MB, 1920×1080)</p>	 <p><b>The First Holocaust</b> The First Holocaust: The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure (7/2016, 1:10:38, 177 MB, 1920×1080)</p>
 <p><b>One Third of the Holocaust</b> (5/2006, 4:15:52, 452 MB, 640×480)</p>	 <p><b>Nazi Shrunk Heads</b> (8/2008, 24:24, 49 MB, 640×480)</p>	 <p><b>Buchenwald: A Dumb-Dumb Portrait of Evil</b> (11/2009, 2:31:39, 705 MB, 1440×1080)</p>
 <p><b>Auschwitz: The Surprising Hidden Truth</b> (3/2012, 49:51, 92 MB, 600×420)</p>	 <p><b>Curated Lies</b> Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions (5/2016, 1:22:31, 193 MB, 1920×1080)</p>	 <p><b>The Lies and Deceptions of Deborah Lipstadt: Part 1</b> (5/2017, 1:51:12, 205 MB, 1920×1080)</p>
 <p><b>Denying the Holocaust</b> The Lies and Deceptions of Deborah Lipstadt: Part 2 (10/2017, 1:02:14, 324 MB, 1920×1080)</p>	 <p><b>The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech</b> (5/2022, 57:24, 428 MB, 1920×1080)</p>	 <p><b>The Chemistry of Auschwitz</b> The Chemistry of Auschwitz (5/2022, 1:43:45, 489 MB, 1920×1080)</p>
 <p><b>Probing the Holocaust: The Horror Exploited (Part 1)</b> (12/2017, 1:36:40, 750 MB, 1920×1080)</p>		

**Weapons of Mass Instruction:**  
*Holocaust Documentaries on*  
[www.HolocaustHandbook.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbook.com).

---

## BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

---

### Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein

*Authored by Carlo Mattogno*

Carlo Mattogno, *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, 218 pages, 6"×9" paperback, bibliography, index, ISBN 978-1-59148-266-6. Available from Armreg Ltd at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk). See the book excerpt in this issue.

In 1989, The Institute for Historical Review published the PhD thesis of French historian Henry Roques titled *The 'Confessions' of Kurt Gerstein*, a critical analysis of a pivotal "eyewitness" account about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp. For many years now, this book has been out of print. For a while we considered asking the IHR for a license to put this book back in print, as we have done before with Stäglich's [The Auschwitz Myth](#) and Sanning's [Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry](#). However, considering that the book, originally written in French in the mid-1980s, was in need of some serious updates, and that Italian scholar Carlo Mattogno had himself written a study on Gerstein that was published in 1985 (*Il rapporto Gerstein: Anatomia di un falso*), we decided to ask him to write a new, updated study. Yet instead of regurgitating what he himself and Roques had stated neatly some 35 years ago, he expanded on the theme by including the other witness of the Belzec Extermination Camp, Rudolf Reder (yes, there are only two essential witnesses about this camp!), and write a comparative analysis of these two witness accounts, which are both highly contradictory in many regards, and highly implausible in their own way. We issued it in both a German and English edition in short sequence, profiting from the synergy effects such dual translations bring about. This is Volume 43 of our prestigious series [Holocaust Handbooks](#).

---

Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. For 40 years, Gerstein's testimonies were the main source of Western mainstream historiography in their attempt to reconstruct what

transpired at the infamous Bełżec Camp, where Gerstein said millions of Polish Jews were murdered with Diesel-engine exhaust gases in 1942.

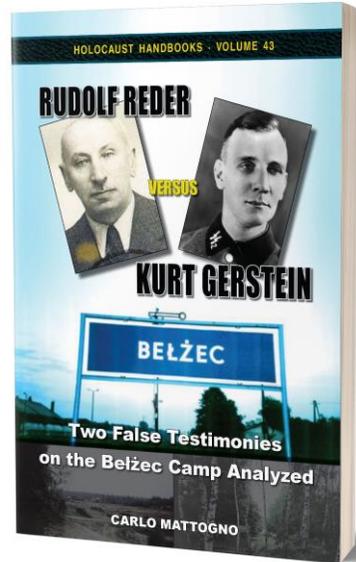
Critical, revisionist voices were raised about Gerstein's statements early on, spearheaded by a passing remark by Paul Rassinier in his 1961 book *Ulysse trahi par les siens* (*Odysseus Betrayed by His Own*), followed by a critical analysis of Gerstein's claims in his 1964 book *Le drame des juifs européens* (*The Drama of the European Jews*), and culminating in the 1985 doctoral dissertation on *The Confessions of Kurt Gerstein* by French historian Henri Roque. As a result, Gerstein's testimonies are now discredited even among mainstream historians. One of them classified Gerstein's account as "a questionable source, and in some respects, it must even be classified as a fantasy."

In contrast to Western historians, Polish scholars focused on the testimonies of former Bełżec inmate Rudolf Reder early on. After Gerstein had been discredited, Western historians started using Reder's various depositions to fill the narrative void created by Gerstein's ignoble removal from the Holocaustian Hall of Fame.

In the first part, the present study presents all of Reder's various statements in an English translation, then subjects them to critical scrutiny in the second part, demonstrating that they also are "a questionable source" that "must even be classified as a fantasy." After summarizing and explaining the many absurdities of Gerstein's claims in Part 3, the author juxtaposes both testimonies, which are for the most part utterly incommensurate.

\* \* \*

Part 4 of this book is printed earlier in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY.



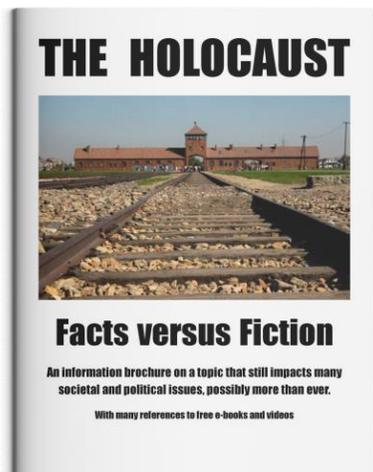
## The Holocaust: Facts versus Fiction

*Authored by Germar Rudolf*

Germar Rudolf, *The Holocaust: Facts versus Fiction*. An information brochure on a topic that still impacts many societal and political issues, possibly more than ever, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, 32 pages, 6"×9" brochure. Available from Armreg Ltd as a download free of charge at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk), option "Catalog."

After having issued a German version of this brochure last year, we launched an English translation of it early this year, with several updated editions released since. This is an inexpensive, attractive information brochure on the Holocaust that can serve to educate the masses. It gives a condensed overview of the latest research results of critical historians on the Holocaust, and contains references to a wide range of resources where the reader can find more on the subject. The PDF version is available free of charge. This brochure replaces our book program, and we strive to add a copy of it in each parcel they send out to new customers, and to some of our returning customers as well. The complete text is reproduced in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY.

This concise information brochure explains the most-important revisionist arguments about the Holocaust on 32 pages. It contains plenty of references to further reading, with most of the titles mentioned being accessible free of charge. It doubles as our book catalogue, as all of our books are introduced in it while we explain what relevance each books has in the greater picture of reexamining history. You can download this brochure as at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk), option "Catalog." Please note that this brochure is *not* protected by copyright. New customers who order printed material from us will receive a free copy of this brochure with their order. [Editor's remark: That offer is currently (2024) not valid.]



## Miscellaneous Books

Castle Hill released German translations of two books, which, for one of them, resulted in the release of a new, corrected and updated edition of the equivalent English-language edition as mentioned:

- Carlo Mattogno, *Die Schaffung des Auschwitz-Mythos*, with the equivalent 2nd edition of *The Making of the Auschwitz Myth*.
- Carlo Mattogno, *Rudolf Reder gegen Kurt Gerstein*, the equivalent of the afore-mentioned book *Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein*.

Castle Hill furthermore issued a new German edition of Paul Rassinier's *Was nun, Odysseus?*, as well as a German version of the afore-mentioned brochure *The Holocaust: Facts versus Fiction* (*Der Holocaust: Fakten versus Fiktion*).



# Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 13 · NUMBER 2 · 2021

---



---

## EDITORIAL

---

### Key Witness

*Germar Rudolf*

Sometimes, I am not happy with the choices authors make when writing articles or books. One recent case is Carlo Mattogno's book [\*Sonderkommando Auschwitz I\*](#), which was just released in its first English edition. The book contains detailed critiques of the accounts of nine former Auschwitz inmate who all claimed to have worked as members of the so-called *Sonderkommando* in emptying homicidal gas chambers and incinerating the victims of the claimed correlated mass murder.

So what's wrong with that, you may ask? After all, years of prodding Carlo finally made him give in to my wishes and compile detailed witness critiques. But there's always a fly in the ointment, isn't there? In this case, more than half of the text forming the main part of this book is filled with an extremely detailed and revealing critique of the various writings and witness statements by Filip Müller. And that's the problem.

Filip Müller is an extremely important and influential witness. He testified during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, but more importantly, he wrote a book (or rather had it ghostwritten, as is par for the Holocaust witness course – in this case by a certain Helmut Freitag). His 1979 book was so "impressive" to orthodox scholars that it propelled him to the first rank of Auschwitz, nah, Holocaust witnesses *par excellence*. Today, he probably is even more influential than Miklós Nyiszli, who can claim original fame to the way the Auschwitz narrative developed.

Helmut Freitag plagiarized important themes and events from the German version of Nyiszli's book, serialized in 1961 in a German magazine.

Together with Rudolf Höss and Miklós Nyiszli, Filip Müller ranks today among the most-important witnesses on Auschwitz. Raul Hilberg, during his lifetime wrongfully considered the leading Holocaust expert, was very impressed by Müller's book, considering the author an "accurate, reliable person."<sup>1</sup> Carlo's detailed exposure demonstrates just how superficial and credulous mainstream historians are.

---

<sup>1</sup> See G. Rudolf (ed.), *The First Zündel Trial: The Court Transcript of the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel, 1985*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2020, p. 203.

Unfortunately, Carlo's analysis of Müller's various texts and statements is now only part of a book addressing several other witnesses who I would categorize as only secondary or tertiary in importance and influence. Müller would have deserved a monograph. The material for it is there. It would set an important counter-point to Müller's/Freitag's literary fraud.

As a remedy, I have decided to reproduce in this and the next two issues, in three sequels, the entire part of *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I* that scrutinizes Müller's mental diarrhea. This way, we have at least a solid online monograph, so to speak. It's so important, it simply has to be included in CODOH's online library, via INCONVENIENT HISTORY.

Oh, and I added the Roman numeral I to the end of the book's title, because I've managed to get Carlo to keep going and produce more such detailed witness critiques of self-proclaimed former members of the mislabeled *Sonderkommando*. They will bear the titles [\*Sonderkommando Auschwitz II\*](#), [\*... III\*](#), and maybe even more. So stay tuned.

.

---

## PAPERS

---

### Filip Müller's False Testimony, Part 1

*Carlo Mattogno*

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from Carlo Mattogno's recently published study [\*Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed\*](#) (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021; see the book announcements in this issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it features as the first three sections of Part 1. The other sections of Part 1 will be included in the next two issues of INCONVENIENT HISTORY. References to monographs in the text and in footnotes point to entries in the bibliography, which is not included in this excerpt. It can be consulted in the eBook edition of this book that is freely accessible at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). Print and eBook versions of this book are available from Armreg at <https://armreg.co.uk/>.

---

## 1. Müller's First Statement

### 1.1. The Statement Published by Ota Kraus & Erich Kulka (1946)

In the following pages, I reproduce in full the first two statements by Müller in chronological order, and summarize the others, given their excessive length. In this way, I present an exhaustive picture of Müller's testimony, providing all requisites for a sound historical evaluation of it.

One of the first general historical descriptions of the Auschwitz Camp, the 1946 book *The Death Factory (Továrna na smrt)*, written by Ota Kraus and Erich Schön (Kulka), two former camp inmates, contains a statement by Müller on Auschwitz,<sup>1</sup> which I quote from the published English translation of the book, with an eye to the original text and the German translation. Original text missing in, or significantly different from, the published English translation is added here in brackets (Kraus/Kulka 1966, pp. 156-160; subsequently referred to as the Kraus-Kulka Statement):

---

<sup>1</sup> Kraus/Schön, pp. 140-146. Eleven years later, probably in conjunction with the first German edition that appeared the same year, a new enlarged edition appeared: Kraus/Kulka 1957a; Müller's testimony is there on pp. 160-164.

*"I came to Auschwitz I on April 20th, 1942, with the first Slovak convoy and at first I worked in the camp like all the other prisoners.*

*On May 24th, 1942, I was with a friend of mine. We were terribly thirsty and had somehow managed to get some water. For this we were punished by being sent to the crematorium to work at the gas chamber. When we arrived, we found some hundreds of corpses, fully dressed, and luggage lying about on the ground. We were filled with unspeakable horror as we saw what we were expected to do. Five prisoners were already working there. We had to carry the corpses to the furnaces.*

*The SS man in charge of us, a man of about twenty named Starck, struck me with a stick, remarking that I had only to finish my work and then I too would go into the furnace. Two Slovak doctors in their despair told Starck they would rather he shot them dead.*

*Having had no previous experience of stoking furnaces, we bungled things badly. Fire broke out at the crematorium, which made it impossible for the corpses to be burnt. The SS blamed us for sabotage, and four of our comrades were killed on this account.*

*When the fire was put out, Starck brought seven more prisoners. We loaded the remaining corpses onto three lorries, and then followed the most ghastly journey I have ever undertaken.*

*It was late at night and I sat in the last lorry on a heap of corpses. Behind us was a small car marked on the sides and roof with a large Red Cross; the headlights dazzled us and lit up our grim load. All the time we were guarded by SS men, armed with automatic rifles.*

*The lorries struck out across a field behind the camp and stopped at a marshy pit. Here we threw the corpses into the water in the pit. This work went on until three o'clock in the morning, after which we returned to the camp. They locked us in a dark cell in Block 11, the execution block, where we waited, dirty and stained with blood, without any food or water, until noon the following day.*

*When we were let out, we each got a loaf of bread.*

*Then they took us out to our pit on a fire engine; it was at Brzezinka, near the newly built concentration camp at Birkenau. We had to wait a long time while they drained the water from the pit. Not far from us we saw another group of prisoners digging some new pits. We discovered later that this was the Sonderkommando from Birkenau.<sup>[2]</sup>*

*Then it started! They drove us down into the pit where we stood up to our waists in the swamp. Our task was to place the corpses on one heap*

<sup>2</sup> According to Danuta Czech this "Sonderkommando" was only established over two months later, on July 4, 1942. Czech 1990, p. 192.

*so as to make room for more. SS officers and men stood on the edge of the pit and amused themselves watching the disgusting work we had to do. They kept throwing stones at us to make us work faster. Finally, when we had sprinkled the corpses with chlorine and earth, they took us back to the camp where we were again put in the dark cell which we had occupied up to August, 1943. We worked at the crematorium from morn till night.*

*I experienced a great deal at the crematorium and I saw sights that the world ought never to have to hear about. It was not intended that I, an eye witness, should survive, nor did I myself suppose that I should ever be at liberty again. I do not want, nor would I be able to describe everything in detail. There is too much of it and it is so horrible that many would not believe it. And even today I cannot grasp all that I witnessed. At Auschwitz crematorium I had to be present at the executions performed by SS Palitsch who carried out the sentences passed by the Camp Gestapo. He was a professional mass murderer. His victims, mostly political prisoners, were made to line up in fives against the wall, and Palitsch merely fired. ...*

*June 17th, or 18th, 1942, was a beautiful sunny day. The camp was thoroughly tidied up at great speed. We noticed that the SS were all on edge. Evidently something was in the wind but we had no idea what it could be, except that we suspected that some V.I.P. was due to visit the camp.*

*At about half-past nine, a high-ranking SS officer in a white uniform appeared at the entrance to the crematorium enclosure, accompanied by two SS officers. It was Himmler himself. He made a careful inspection of everything. We were in the room containing the clothes of persons who had been executed when he came round. At the sight of these blood-stained garments, he turned to our SS chiefs in great surprise and asked why they were in this state. Dissatisfied with the answer he was given, he flew into a rage and thundered: 'We need the clothing of these accursed dogs for our German people! It's a waste to gas people in their clothes!'*

*After this the gas chambers were converted into mock bathrooms with water-pipes and taps, and the people had to undress before they went to their death [were gassed].*

*In the summer of 1943, the furnaces and chimneys at the Auschwitz crematorium caught fire. Nazi engineers renovated them, but three months later the same thing happened again. Meanwhile four crematoria had been started up at Birkenau, and it was to this camp that we*

were now transferred. We joined the Sonderkommando and lived in Block 13 in the men's camp, BIIId.

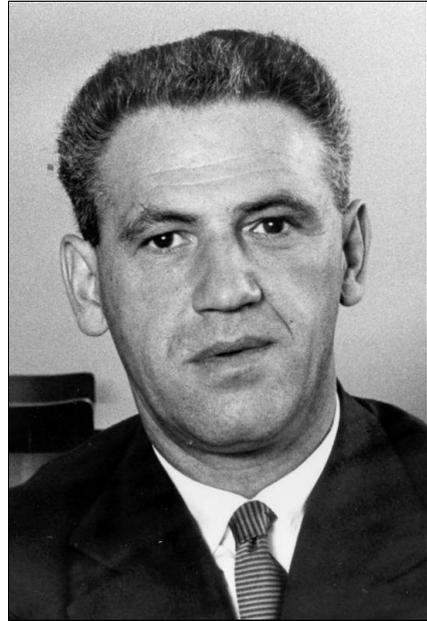
Part of the work at the Auschwitz crematorium was the filling of urns. We put ash and dust from a great heap into urns, closed them with metal lids, and stamped them with the name of a victim, the date of his birth and death; the details were taken from lists supplied to us by the Political Department. The urns were packed in wooden crates, about 8 in. × 8 in. × 16 in., and addressed to the relatives who had to pay 2000 crowns per urn. It goes without saying that no urns were sent to the relatives of the Jews.

Many of these urns were sent to Bohemia and Moravia, but none of them contained the ashes of the person whose name was marked on top. When I was transferred from Auschwitz I to Birkenau, there were about 4000 urns there already filled in advance.

At Birkenau life was a little freer. I found several fellow-countrymen in the camp. After evening roll-call I used to climb over the wall of our isolated block and visit my friends in the camp, more especially at the locksmiths' workshop. I found that while they had been able to form a clear idea of the general extent and function of Birkenau, they did not know all the details that I was able to pass on to them. We were continually making plans to escape but never succeeded in bringing it off.

Work at the Birkenau crematoria was the same as at Auschwitz, except that at Auschwitz the crematorium was only a small affair whereas at Birkenau it was an enormous factory – four factories, in fact – turning out death on an assembly line.

I started work at Crematorium I.<sup>[3]</sup> I was proposed for the post of Kapo, since my prison number was lower than those of all the others working there [at the crematorium], which meant that I was the oldest prisoner.



Filip Müller, during the Frankfurt  
Auschwitz Trial

<sup>3</sup> Until his deposition at the Frankfurt trial, Müller used the numbers I-IV for the Birkenau crematoria; in his book, he changed this to the more common numbers II-V.

*I did not accept this function, and by way of punishment was transferred to Crematorium IV. Here there was more work since the mechanical apparatus was not so efficient [as in Crematorium I] and burnt only about 1500 people every twenty-four hours.*

*Here I witnessed the 'scientific' experiments performed by SS doctors Fischer, Klein and Mengele. Between 100 and 150 men and women, aged from eighteen to thirty, were selected [from the transports] and shot – unlike the other prisoners who were gassed. A piece of flesh was then cut from their thighs and forwarded to the Bacteriological Institute at Rajsko [where bacteria were cultured]. One of the SS, who was acting as assistant to an SS doctor, told me all about it, remarking that horse meat would have done just as well but would have been a waste.*

*The youngest women also served as a source of blood which would be drained from their veins for several minutes until they collapsed, after which they would be thrown half-dead into the fire. The blood was poured from a pail into special bottles which were then hermetically sealed. I was told that it was urgently needed at the military hospitals.*

*In the summer of 1944 SS Forst [Voss], who up to then had been our chief, was replaced by SS Moll, apparently because of his lack of organizing ability and energy. Moll reorganized everything and ordered pits to be dug for the corpses. If there was a lot of work to do, he would even lend a hand himself in throwing the corpses into the pits, rolling up his sleeves and working at double speed. This fanatical madman, who neither smoked nor drank, often declared that an order was an order, and that if the Führer were to order him to burn his own wife and child he would not hesitate to do so.*

*Moll's sole source of pleasure was human blood and shooting, and his favourite amusement was to play with children whose mothers were waiting for death. He would go up to the mother with a smile, kiss her child, give it a piece of chocolate, and then take the child away with the promise that he would be coming back. Then he would throw the child alive into sizzling human fat [that was draining in channels from the burning pyre]. At the end of the day, when he had done this several times, he would pronounce with satisfaction: 'I've done enough for the Fatherland today!', after which he would order his servant, a French prisoner, to bring him something to eat.*

*In his spare time he used to go fishing in the Vistula. Twice he took me with him to his private flat at Auschwitz, to bring clothing for his wife and son. His son, aged about seven, asked when he would bring him some more pictures and storybooks. I had the impression the lad knew*

*that the things his father brought him were from people killed at Birkenau.*<sup>4</sup>

*I saw nationals of almost all the nations of Europe die in the gas chambers. Those from the Czech Jewish family camp were the only ones to go to their death singing their national anthem. [French female inmates sang the Marseillaise while on trucks riding to the gas chambers.]*

*I am the oldest member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando and the only one to have been through everything [who survived everything]. I only escaped death as a result of a number of lucky chances; it was indeed a miracle.*

*What I went through seems incredible to me today, like some sort of evil dream. It was much more terrible than could ever be described.”*

## 1.2. The Deposition at the Krakow Trial (1947)

On December 11, 1947, Müller testified as a witness for the prosecution during the sixteenth session of the trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison (the Krakow Trial, November 25 to December 16, 1947). This testimony is still unpublished, hence deserves to be reported in full:<sup>5</sup>

*“I was Inmate No. 29236 of the Auschwitz Concentration Camp. I arrived at the Auschwitz Concentration Camp in April 1942. In May 1942, I was assigned to Block 11, and in that block, I suffered terrible harassment. It consisted primarily of the fact that we could not get any water to drink at all. As a result of this, I was forced to go at 6 in the morning in search of the leftover tea that was in the courtyard of Block 11, so I had to ‘organize it,’ as they said in a certain way in the camp. When doing this, the Oberscharführer of Block 11 caught me, and led me to a special room. In the afternoon, Camp Commandant Aumeier arrived in that room, who of course asked me what I had done. Then he took me to another room and, after taking 6 other prisoners, he led us all to the gate of the Auschwitz Camp. By order of Aumeier, the guards took us from the gate of the Auschwitz Camp to the old crematorium of*

<sup>4</sup> During the interrogation on May 10 and 11, 1945 by Judge Jan Sehn, Szlama Dragon stated with reference to Moll: “His wife and two children /a son of about 10 years and a younger daughter of about 7/ lived in Oświęcim.” AGK, NTN 93, Vol. 11 (Höss Trial, Vol. 11), p. 109. This was a false rumor at best, because during the Dachau Trial, in which Moll was a defendant, it was established that at the end of 1945 he was 30 years old, married and had two children, one 3 years old, the other 9 months old. *Trial of Martin Gottfried Weiss and Thirty-Nine Others. General Military Government Court of the United States Zone, Dachau, Germany, 15th November-13th December, 1945*, Vol. VII, pp. 1972f., session of December 8, 1945.

<sup>5</sup> APMO, *Proces zalogi*, Vol. VII, pp. 1-4; subsequently referred to as Krakow Statement.

*Auschwitz. So, from May 1942 until January 18, 1945, I was present at the gassing [przy gazowaniu] in the crematorium. After we arrived at the crematorium, Aumeier handed us over to his subordinate Unterscharführer Stark, who led us with many blows to the gas chamber and opened it. In that chamber was the first gassed Slovakian transport. These inmates had been gassed in their clothes. Since we were being beaten without interruption and had no experience of running the crematorium facilities, we started a fire in the Auschwitz crematorium. As a result, the gassed victims could not be cremated.*

*On Aumeier 's initiative, two trucks were taken that same evening, at midnight, and the rest of the corpses, about 800, were loaded onto the trucks, and brought to the vicinity of Birkenau. We reached Birkenau at about one in the morning, and were escorted by the Red Cross, which illuminated us from behind with a spotlight. In this car was the defendant Aumeier, as well as the head of the Political Department Grabner. While being violently beaten, we were forced to unload the corpses quickly into pits in which there was still water, so that the work lasted about two days. After that work, bloody, dirty, we were taken to Block 11 and locked up in Cell 13. We were led there by another Unterscharführer who was on night duty, and all six of us were locked up. The following day, around two o'clock, after lunch, we were taken to the gate of the Auschwitz Camp, and there we waited for the fire engine, painted green, in which were Aumeier and Grabner.*

*We got into the car, and went to the place where we had thrown the bodies the day before. First, we had to pile up the corpses in the mud in a heap, but since it couldn't be done with precision, we were beaten good and proper. For all this work, the main initiative came from the head of the Political Department Grabner and from Aumeier. Then we doused the corpses with chlorine, and were again locked up in Block 11, Cell 13.*

*We stayed in Cell 13 of the Bunker for a year and a half, that is, until the Auschwitz crematorium was liquidated. I met the defendants Aumeier and Grabner, that is, I saw them at least once a day, almost until the Auschwitz crematorium was liquidated, so I would like to mention a couple of incidents about their behavior.*

*At that time most of the Kapos of the crematorium were Germans. One day, a Kapo had a bandaged hand. Unterscharführer Grabner went to him and asked him:*

*'Fritz, why is your hand bandaged?,' to which Fritz replied, 'I have killed five Jews again.' 'Imbecile, you don't use your hand for this, you*

have iron [żelazo] for this, if you kill five, you will have [another] ten [to kill], and if you kill ten, you will have [another] twenty.'

*In the Auschwitz Camp, I also saw that the tissue of executed non-Jewish inmates was used for various purposes. These people were often shot in the presence of Dr. Mengele and others, whose names I do not know, and in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner. Immediately afterwards, the flesh from their calves was placed in crates, so that on average 6–8 crates of flesh were taken in a week.*

*It sometimes happened that a German commission came with swastikas on their arms, and asked in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner if it was human flesh. Aumeier replied: 'Horse meat could also be used, but what a pity [to waste] horse meat!'*

*Unterscharführer Grabner was also guilty of the fact that urns were shipped with completely false ashes of the victims, that is, 3,000 urns were filled with ordinary ash, which were then stored in the SS hospital in front of the crematorium, then, by direct order of the Political Department, they were shipped off.*

*I saw Aumeier and Grabner shooting Russian prisoners in Block 11, as well as Polish political prisoners. When it seemed to Aumeier and Grabner that this [the shooting] was proceeding too slowly, they hit them even before they died, and they said faster [prędziej].*

*When Polish political prisoners shouted 'Long live free Poland,' before dying, they separated them and shot them in the abdomen, so that they had an agonizing death lasting two or three hours.*

*Untersturmführer Grabner, as I have already said, was the main accomplice and promoter of the crematorium at Auschwitz, not Birkenau. There were cases where corpses with severed heads were brought from Kattowitz: these corpses were brought by the Kattowitz Security Police. Grabner and Aumeier also participated in the selection of sick and weak people in the hospitals, and handed them over for execution. Untersturmführer Grabner participated in all the selections for the crematorium until 1943. All selections that took place in the crematorium were made in the presence of Grabner until 1943, and also in the presence of Aumeier. Hauptscharführer Palitzsch and Unterscharführer Stark usually did the shooting, and they always received detailed instructions from them during executions."*

### 1.3. Later Statements

Müller also testified as a witness for the prosecution during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (December 20, 1963 to August 20, 1965), where he was subjected to a very long interrogation during the 97th and 98th sessions (October 5 and 8, 1964).<sup>6</sup> It took place in German, a language that the witness, a native to the Slovak language, knew but had not mastered completely, which is why his answers are at times cumbersome and unclear, and often the interpreter Stegmann had to intervene to explain to the Court what he meant.

As mentioned earlier, Müller published his memoir *Sonderbehandlung/ Auschwitz Inferno* in 1979, and between 1978 and 1981, he granted a long-winded interview to the French Jewish activist Claude Lanzmann, which was recorded and later included in Lanzmann's documentary *Shoah*, which exists also in an abridged book version (Lanzmann 1985).

Overall, these later statements contain conspicuous discrepancies with respect to the two earlier ones, the most-important of which lies in the fact that in the early statements he focused his alleged experiences almost exclusively on the crematorium of the Auschwitz Main Camp, but in his later statements, he predominantly reports on his alleged activities at the "Sonderkommando" of Birkenau.

In the 1946 testimony, the account relating to Birkenau is fleeting and vague, completely devoid of any reference to the alleged extermination process, and is practically reduced to a fatuous anecdote. At that time, little or nothing was known about the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau, and the two editors of *Továrna na smrt* were former Auschwitz inmates and personal friends of Müller. Hence, it would have made no sense for him to hide from his friends the presumably most-relevant aspect of his experiences at the camp – meaning his alleged activities in the Birkenau crematoria. The fact that in this statement he spoke for the most part only about the Auschwitz crematorium confirms, therefore, that in 1946 he knew nothing of the Birkenau crematoria. This issue is of fundamental importance for establishing the credibility of the witness. It will be examined more-thoroughly in Chapter 5.

During the Krakow Trial, Müller did not mention his alleged experiences at Birkenau at all. Although it is true that this trial's focus was on the defendants Grabner and Aumeier, who were mainly implicated in the use of the alleged gas chamber inside the old crematorium of the Main Camp, it is also true that the witnesses for this trial were chosen on the basis of

<sup>6</sup> Fritz Bauer... This and many other depositions have been made available online at the Fritz Bauer Institut's website. I subsequently refer to this as the Frankfurt Statement.

their ability to testify; nothing would have prevented Müller from testifying also on the crematoria of Birkenau, if he had had relevant information to report on this.

It should also be noted that Hans Stark, a former SS *Untersturmführer* in charge of inmate admissions at Auschwitz-Birkenau, was a completely marginal figure in Müller's two earlier statements, whereas his deposition during the Auschwitz Trial is completely centered around Stark, thus transforming him into the



*Filip Müller, during Lanzmann's Interview for his documentary Shoah*

main actor of the claimed homicidal gassings. The reason for this is easy to see: at the Auschwitz Trial, Müller was called to testify especially against Stark. This is another example of Müller's testimonial opportunism.

In practice, his entire "eyewitness account," with all the value he attached to it, almost completely unfolded in the crematorium at the Main Camp:

*"I experienced a great deal at the crematorium and I saw sights that the world ought never to have to hear about. It was not intended that I, an eye witness, should survive, nor did I myself suppose that I should ever be at liberty again."* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

Therefore, if Müller subsequently spoke of his alleged experiences in the Birkenau crematoria, the relevant statements cannot be truthful and necessarily have to come from Holocaust literature. During the 98th session of the Frankfurt Trial, he candidly asserted (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20717):

*"I have a certain amount of literature in my library, which contains a number of authentic pictures showing this concentration camp."*

He exploited this literature in an unscrupulous way, up to the most-brazen plagiarism, as I will document later. His main sources, which I will analyze in detail in Chapters 4 and 5, are in fact:

1. with regard to the Birkenau crematoria: Myklós Nyiszli 's 1946 book *I was Doctor Dr. Mengele 's Anatomist at the Auschwitz Crematorium* (in its 1961 German serialized translation);
2. for various information and drawings of the Birkenau crematoria: Ota Kraus 's and Erich Schön 's Czech-language book *The Death Factory* (1946/1957a).

In addition, he used Stanisław Jankowski 's deposition of April 16, 1945 for the Auschwitz crematorium, Danuta Czech 's German-language articles "*Kalendarium of Auschwitz*" (1961-1964) for the general history of the camp, and finally Rudolf Höss 's autobiographic writings, published in the German original in 1958 (Broszat), for various information.

Before retracing the literary provenance of Müller's statements on Birkenau's "Sonderkommando," it is necessary to examine whether at least his narration relating to the crematorium at the Auschwitz Main Camp is credible.

## 2. Müller's "Experiences" at the Main Camp Crematorium

### 2.1. Arrival and Duration of Stay at the Crematorium

First of all, it is necessary to establish the time limits of Müller's stay in the crematorium, starting from the day he arrived there. In the Kraus-Kulka Statement, he claimed that he was assigned there on May 24, 1942. In the Frankfurt Statement (97th session) he declared that he arrived in Auschwitz on April 13, 1942 and was transferred to Birkenau the next day, where he remained for five to seven days. Later he said that he went to Birkenau on April 14 or 15, stayed there for three to four days and then was sent back to the Auschwitz Main Camp. After a couple of days, he was assigned to the "Buna Kommando" for eight to ten days, but in early May, he was sent back to Auschwitz, where he was assigned to the crematorium one Saturday.

Müller was quite sure it was a Saturday, because he explained that "the inmates always slept in on Saturdays, (there was an hour) or maybe more to sleep in." (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20465)

It would therefore be the first Saturday of May 1942, which fell on May 2. This dating is in evident contrast with that of May 24, which was more-over a Sunday. Also in his book, Müller said that "It was a Sunday in May 1942" (Müller 1979b, p. 1), but he did not indicate the date. He remained at the Main Camp's crematorium for about six weeks until the end of June 1942 (Fritz Bauer ..., p. 20506):

*"Witness Filip Müller: I was in the Auschwitz crematorium until about the end of June or the beginning of August [sic], I can't, I can't [remember] that.*

*Presiding Judge (interrupts): Well, roughly how many weeks was it?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Six weeks.*

*Presiding Judge: Six weeks.*

*Witness Filip Müller: About six weeks.”*

This presupposes an arrival date around mid-May. The maximum period of the witness’s stay in the crematorium therefore runs from the beginning of May to the end of June of 1942.

## 2.2. The Crematorium’s Layout

How was the crematorium laid out at the time? The witness does not provide a description. As for the cremation’s appearance, he limits himself to mentioning the three double-muffle furnaces and the round chimney (“a round red-brick chimney,” Müller 1979b, p. 11). However, the “Inventory plan of Building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium” (“*Bestandsplan des Gebäudes Nr. 47a. BW 11. Krematorium*”) of April 10, 1942 shows in the blueprint a *square* chimney (see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Docs. 206, 206a, pp. 349f.).

Müller then accurately describes the device for introducing corpses into the muffles (the “corpse-introduction device” – *Leicheneinführungs-Vorrichtung*, although he calls it “cast-iron truck”) and the “turn-table” (*Dreh-scheibe*; Müller 1979b, p. 14), which was used to turn the devices from a pair of rails running across the furnace room to one of the perpendicular sets leading to each muffle opening. Müller explicitly states that the system lacked an essential device – the pair of rollers (*Laufrollen*) onto which the side rails of the corpse-introduction stretcher were placed and which served to center the stretcher when it was pushed in, and to prevent it from dropping down onto the refractory grate prematurely, which could damage it. Müller mentions later, when talking about Crematorium II in Birkenau, that its furnaces had such rollers as the only “important innovation” (Müller 1979b, p. 59). Fact is, however, that the furnaces at the Main Camp’s crematorium were also equipped with these rollers. He probably claimed they didn’t exist, because the two furnaces on display in this building today were badly rebuilt by the museum right after the war, leaving out the rollers in the process, while the corpse-introduction device was mounted correctly (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 261f.). This suggests that Müller’s description in his book is not exclusively based on his memory (if at all), but at least to some degree on post-war observations.

After preheating the furnace, the corpses were placed in the muffles – three at a time (Müller 1979b, p. 15). In this regard, the witness states (*ibid.*, p. 16):

*“The powers that be had allocated twenty minutes for the cremation of three corpses. It was Stark ‘s duty to see to it that this time was strictly adhered to.”*

He then adds that 54 corpses could be cremated in the three double-muffle furnaces within one hour, hence three corpses every 20 minutes in each muffle (*ibid.*, p. 17). These claims put Müller’s tale squarely into the realm of fantasy, because the cremation capacity of the Auschwitz double-muffle furnaces was one corpse per hour and muffle, or six corpses per hour in the six muffles (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 251-265, 312-341). Therefore, Müller increased the actual furnace capacity by a factor of nine! I will return to this question in Chapter 6.

### 2.3. The Crematorium Fire and the Chimney’s Reconstruction

On the first day of the witness’s claimed activity at the crematorium, he was about to undress the corpses of the gassing victims, but then he was assigned to work on the actual cremations. In his first two statements, the related account is somewhat vague:

*“Having had no previous experience of stoking furnaces, we bungled things badly. Fire broke out at the crematorium, which made it impossible for the corpses to be burnt.”* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

*“Since we were being beaten without interruption and had no experience of running the crematorium facilities, we started a fire in the Auschwitz crematorium. As a result, the gassed victims could not be cremated.”* (Krakow Statement)

This was the prelude to his alleged dispatch to a mass grave in Birkenau, which I will deal with later. At the Frankfurt Trial (97th session), Müller tried to formulate a somewhat-more-credible story. Together with another inmate, Maurice Lulus, he was first charged with removing the slag from the two furnaces’ gas-generator grates (*“die Öfen entschlacken”*), then these furnaces were fired up by Stark and an inmate named Fischl, and their operation was then entrusted to the inmates Müller and Lulus (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20475-78). Yet then, a fire broke out as follows (*ibid.*, pp. 20478f.):

*“And after that, after a few minutes, when the corpses were already burning, you had to turn on the fans – there were fans there too. And we couldn’t do that, we saw it for the first time.<sup>7</sup> And the fans, they were on too long, and that led to a fire in the crematorium.*

<sup>7</sup> Meaning that the two inmates were unable to do that job because they had never seen it done before.

*Presiding Judge: A fire broke out.*

*Witness Filip Müller: Yes, a fire. Because the fans [ran longer] than they were allowed to, and that's why there was a fire. And then we have to extinguish it with water."*

In his book, Müller embroidered this story further (Müller 1979b, p. 14).

*"Stark ordered the fans to be switched on. A button was pressed and they began to rotate. But as soon as Stark had checked that the fire was drawing well they were switched off again."*

This statement, which refers to the furnace's preheating phase, is nonsense, technically speaking. Each of the crematorium's three double-muffle furnaces was equipped with an air-induction device (*Druckluftanlage*) with a blower (*Druckluftgebläse*) driven by a 1.5-HP three-phase electric motor and associated ducts (*Druckluftleitung*), which entered the rear of the furnace and passed through its masonry above the two muffles. The supercharged air was ultimately fed through four openings placed in the apex of the muffle ceiling. The blower's purpose was therefore not to stoke the fire in the gas generator, but to feed combustion air (oxygen) into the muffle, which was especially important in the cases of cremations using wooden coffins (which was not the case in Auschwitz). Therefore, if the blower had remained in operation for too long, it would only have *cooled* the refractory masonry of the muffles.<sup>8</sup>

How many furnaces were there? At the Auschwitz Trial (97th session), Müller stated that there were three furnaces with two muffles each, only one of which was fired up, although the terms he used to describe it were incorrect and confusing (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20477):

*"Presiding Judge: So the furnaces were already on fire?"*

*Witness Filip Müller: Yes, on fire, but only two.*

*Presiding Judge: Only two. And how many furnaces were there?"*

*Witness Filip Müller: Six. [...] Squares, these were three squares [= cuboids, blocks = furnaces]. In each square [furnace] there were two furnaces [muffles]. So six together."*

In 1979, he wrote (Müller 1979b, p. 14):

*"Now all six ovens [muffles] were working."*

Müller then relates that the crematorium staff "had forgotten to switch off one set of fans," which is inaccurate, because each furnace with two muf-

<sup>8</sup> See Photo 60f. in Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, p. 56; and the description in Vol. I, pp. 258f., 262.

fles had only one blower, and here's what the claimed consequences were (*ibid.*, p. 18):

*“They had fanned the flames to such an extent that because of the intense heat the fire-bricks in the chimney had become loose and fallen into the duct connecting the oven to the chimney. This meant that the flames no longer had a way out; fiery red tongues were licking out of the oven and in no time the cremation room was enveloped in a dense fog of sickly choking smoke.”*

This statement makes no sense either. As explained earlier, the purpose of the blower was *not* to stoke the fire in the gas generator, but to feed *cold* combustion air into the muffle. Had the blower been left on too long, the result would have been exactly the opposite of the witness claimed: the two muffles of the furnace would have cooled down to the point where the fire in the gas generator would have gotten weaker as well due to lack of draft, further decreasing the muffles' temperature!

The “Operating Instructions for the Topf Coke-Fired Double-Muffle Cremation Furnace” (“*Betriebsvorschrift des koksbeheizten Topf-Doppel-muffel-Einäscherungssofen*”) prescribed for the heat-generating (second) phase of the burning of a corpse:<sup>9</sup>

*“This increase in temperature can be prevented by blowing in air.”*

This fire – continues Müller – was put out only in the evening; the crematorium had become unoperational.<sup>10</sup>

During the Auschwitz Trial, Müller provided further, no-less-fanciful explanations (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20578):

*“Presiding Judge: Then you moreover told us that a fire had broken out in this Crematorium I in Auschwitz because you did not operate these ovens or the fans properly. What was actually burning there?”*

*Witness Filip Müller: It didn't burn like that. The fans tore out the bricks. And the fire came out.*

*Presiding Judge: Out of where, out of the ovens?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Torn out of the oven, yes. And then, with water, we had to*

*Presiding Judge (interrupts): extinguish.*

*Witness Filip Müller: But not a fire on the roof or something.”*

This is another huge nonsense: the blowers operated at a very low pressure. By way of comparison, the three forced-draft devices originally planned

<sup>9</sup> APMO, BW 11/1, p. 3.

<sup>10</sup> Müller 1979a, S. 32; in the English translation, this entire paragraph was omitted: 1979b, p. 18.

for Birkenau Crematoria II & III operated with a pressure of 30 mm water column, with a 15-HP motor.<sup>11</sup> About the blowers for the double-muffle furnaces we only know that they had a much-lower flow rate, since they were driven by small, 1.5-HP motors.<sup>12</sup> But even 30 millimeters of water column equals just 0.3% of atmospheric pressure. How could such a small overpressure tear to pieces the furnace's masonry (or that of the smoke ducts, if we follow his book's narration)?

In his imaginative story, Müller adds more nonsense: from the alleged openings produced by the dislodged bricks, flames came out and caused the fire. This is the naïve conception of an ignoramus who thought that a cremation furnace acts like a barrel: if a hole were punched into it, the wine would flow out – or in this case the fire. If such nonsense were true, flames would have come out every time a muffle door was opened, and a fire would have started!

In reality, the gases in the muffles (cremation chambers) of a cremation furnaces always have a lower pressure than the outside air pressure due to the chimney's draft, which increased with an increased temperature difference. It follows that a possible opening in the refractory masonry not only would *not* have caused flames to escape, but quite to the contrary, it would have caused large quantities of cold, outside air to rush *into* the furnace, cooling it down.

The witness confirmed to Lanzmann that there were “ventilators, which were used to heat up the fire,” which, as I have already explained, is false, and he added:

*“So, we let them [the blowers] run for a longer time and suddenly, the firebricks caved in. And with that, the pipes of the Auschwitz crematorium to the chimney were blocked.”* (Lanzmann 2010, pp. 8f.)

Müller stated that the fire had been extinguished with water, which is more blatant nonsense. Even the most-inept stoker would have known that throwing water into a glowing furnace would irreparably damage its refractory masonry, and even more-so, it cannot be believed that the head of the crematory would have given such an order. Furthermore, although Müller and Lulus were said to have been directly responsible for the alleged fire, Stark did not kill them, but instead four other, uninvolved inmates (Kraus-Kulka Statement) or only three (Müller 1979b, p. 18), namely: “Neumann, Goldschmidt and Filip Weiss “ (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20579).

<sup>11</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 267. Final invoice (*Schluss-Rechnung*) No. 69 of the Topf Company dated Jan. 27, 1943.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 252f.; cost estimate of the Topf Company for a double-muffle furnace.

Regarding the crematorium chimney, Müller initially had scanty and confused knowledge:

*“In the summer of 1943, the furnaces and chimneys at the Auschwitz crematorium caught fire. Nazi engineers renovated them, but three months later the same thing happened again.”* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

In his book, however, he linked this event to the alleged fire (Müller 1979b, p. 40):

*“Prisoner bricklayers replaced the round chimney which had been destroyed during the crematorium blaze by a tall new square chimney.”*

Then he adds (*ibid.*, p. 47):

*“The continuous operation of the crematorium and, most of all, the overloading of the ovens – an aspect not taken into account during their construction – led to the crumbling of the fire-bricks of the inner lining, so that there was a danger of the chimney collapsing. Therefore, in the summer of 1942 a new square chimney with a double lining of fire-bricks was added. However, operations in the crematorium continued without interruption while this work was carried out.*

*A team of about thirty was building the new chimney, the majority of them Jewish prisoners.”*

Here Müller either attributes two different causes to the same event, or he speaks of the chimneys having been rebuilt twice, or he refers to two different chimneys. The first hypothesis involves an evident contradiction, the second is historically wrong, and the third architecturally false, as that crematorium had only one chimney. I briefly summarize the actual events, which I described at length in another study,<sup>13</sup> but I state right up front that neither the crematorium, nor the furnaces, nor the crematorium chimney ever were on fire.

Between 14 and 15 May 1942 a repair was made to the “*Kaminunterkanal*,” the smoke duct that connected the three furnaces to the chimney, with the replacement of 50 refractory bricks.

On May 30, 1942, SS *Oberscharführer* Josef Pollok, in his capacity as the Auschwitz Camp’s building inspector, informed the head of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, SS *Hauptsturmführer* Karl Bischoff, that the chimney framing (*Kamineinband*) had come undone, and that cracks had opened up in the masonry, which was partly due to overheating of the chimney. On June 1, Bischoff consequently prohibited the use of the chimney, thus effectively shutting down the crematorium, and at the same time

---

<sup>13</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, Section II, Chapter 6.1., pp. 212-228.

reported to SS *Brigadeführer* Hans Kammler, head of Office Group C of the WVHA about this. The next day, Kammler issued an order for the chimney's immediate reconstruction. The new chimney was built by 688 inmates (and not by "about thirty") between June 12 and August 8. The old chimney was demolished after July 6.

Müller's claim that the crematorium remained in operation during these construction works is afactual, because it was necessary to build two new smoke ducts: one 12.20 m long, which connected Furnaces 1 and 2 to the new chimney, the other 7.37 m long for Furnace 3. In July, deliveries of coke to the crematorium fell drastically. After a delivery of five tons on the 18th, the next delivery was made only on August 10th,<sup>14</sup> so the crematorium was certainly inactive for about twenty days, from July 20 to August 9.

Müller claimed that he worked at the crematorium until it closed, so he should have known these facts well. Instead, he told simple confabulations clearly based on second-hand information.

Later in his book, Müller returns once more to this chimney event, writing (Müller 1979b, p. 49):

*"The building works department<sup>[15]</sup> of the SS had expected that, once the new square chimney was built, operations would run smoothly and without a hitch. However, it turned out quite soon that this new chimney could not cope with the work-load: while it was in use, lining bricks kept coming loose, blocking the flue. It was no longer possible to 'dispatch' the transports of Jews which continued to arrive as before without constantly recurring technical trouble. Therefore, in the autumn of 1942 operations had to be restricted."* (My emphasis)

In reality, however, the crematorium was immediately put back into operation at full capacity before fully curing the new chimney's mortar, which was subsequently damaged by the rapid evaporation of the water still contained in it, causing new cracks to form, as Bischoff wrote to the camp commandant on August 13, 1942 with reference to his conversation with SS *Hauptsturmführer* Robert Mulka the day before.<sup>16</sup>

The relevant documentation does not contain the slightest reference to the cremation of corpses of gassing victims. Hence, the correlation claimed by Müller between the new damage to the chimney and the alleged gasings is purely imaginary. The scenario he presented is also in direct con-

<sup>14</sup> APMO, D-AuI-4, Segregator 22, 22a, List of "Coke and coal for crematoria in tons," p. 2. See the list of supplies in Mattogno 2015a, Table I, pp. 121-133, and Doc. 4, pp. 151-156.

<sup>15</sup> Back then it bore the name *SS-Zentralbauleitung*.

<sup>16</sup> RGVA, 502-1-312, p. 27.

tradition to that presented by French orthodox historian Jean-Claude Pressac (Pressac 1993, pp. 35):

*“Since each gassing necessitated the complete isolation of the crematorium area, which disrupted the camp’s activity, and because gassings were unfeasible when work was in progress, it was decided at the end of April [1942] to transfer this type of activity to Birkenau.”* (Emphases added)

In other words, the current orthodox narrative has it that no gassing took place anymore inside the Main Camp’s crematorium when Müller started working there.

#### 2.4. Mass Graves at Birkenau (1942)

As a result of the alleged crematorium fire, Müller claims that the corpses not yet cremated were brought to Birkenau on trucks, but he provides contradictory data on both the number of corpses and the number of trucks used. In his first statement he claimed that “We loaded the remaining corpses onto three lorries” (Kraus-Kulka Statement), but one year later, he declared:

*“On Aumeier’s initiative, two trucks were taken that same evening, at midnight, and the rest of the corpses, about 800, were loaded onto the trucks, and brought to the vicinity of Birkenau.”* (Krakow Statement)

During his testimony at the Frankfurt Trial, Müller stated (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20480):

*“It may have been 400 or 500 corpses, because (some) were burned in the crematorium before the fire.”*

In his book, Müller writes merely (Müller 1979b, p. 20):

*“Shortly before midnight we had finished loading the fourth and last truck.”*

Finally, in his interview with Lanzmann he stated:

*“And later in the evening, a few trucks came and we loaded the rest, maybe 300 corpses onto the trucks.”* (Lanzmann 2010, p. 9)

Hence, there were either 800, 400-500 or 300 corpses to be hauled with either two, three or four trucks. If we follow Müller, this trip, in which he participated as well, was done only once. If we take the numbers he volunteered while testifying during the Krakow Trial, then we are to believe that two trucks carried 800 corpses, hence 400 each. Even if we assume with Robert Jan van Pelt that the bodies weighed 60 kg on average (van Pelt, pp.

470, 472), each truck would have carried a load of 24 tons, but the camp documentation shows that the trucks in the camp's motor pool could carry a maximum load of 5 tons (see Mattogno 2015a, p. 55).

The second time Müller returned to the pit “on a fire engine” (Kraus-Kulka Statement), with a “fire engine” (Krakow Statement), with a “fire-brigade car” (*Feuerwehrauto*; Fritz Bauer..., p. 20483), which are all similar terms, but in his book, he claims to have been riding in an ambulance (Müller 1979b, p. 24), which is quite a different thing.

The story of the mass grave is completely unlikely and contrary to any organizational logic: in the middle of the night, the corpses would have been transported to Birkenau and thrown into a pit that had filled with water due to the high groundwater level, only to return the next day in order to pump the water out of the pit with a fire-brigade vehicle, to recover the corpses and pile them up “to make room for more,” and finally to cover them “with chlorine and earth” (Kraus-Kulka Statement). These operations would also have been useless, because “ground-water had seeped through into the pit” (Müller 1979b, p. 21), and after pumping it out, the pit would have filled up again, submerging the corpses again. Only a lunatic would have given such orders.

## 2.5. “Gassings,” the “Gas Chambers” and Zyklon B

On the first day Müller was taken to the supposed gas chamber of the Main Camp's crematorium – on May 2 or 24, 1942 – he found “the first gassed Slovakian transport” (Krakow Statement). However, Danuta Czech's *Auschwitz Chronicle* dates this alleged event to July 4, 1942, and the transport is not said to have been gassed in the crematorium, but in the Birkenau bunkers! (Czech 1990, pp. 191f.)

In his testimony during the Auschwitz Trial, Müller added 100 Soviet prisoners of war to the presumed gassing victims (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20470), but even for Czech this is pure fantasy. He specified that the deportees “died on their feet” (“*im Stehen starben*”; *ibid.*, p. 20472<sup>17</sup>) and, incredibly, not even the defense lawyers contested such nonsense.

Having joined the “*Fischl-Kommando*” made up of seven inmates, Müller's task consisted initially in undressing the corpses, who evidently had not undressed before being gassed and had even brought their luggage into the gas chamber (as Müller saw “suitcases” and “packages” among the corpses; *ibid.*, p. 20470). The senselessness of this claim, which is in strik-

<sup>17</sup> Meaning that they remained standing after they died, if we follow the testimonial fables already *en vogue* in 1945, of which I will provide other examples in the following chapters.

ing contradiction to the orthodox narrative, becomes palpable in the witness's explanations. On "June [června] 17th, or 18th, 1942" – as Müller recounts in the Kraus-Kulka Statement – Himmler presumably inspected the crematorium during his visit to Auschwitz (which took place on July 17 and 18), and saw the clothes and linen of the gassing victims in the gas chamber:

*"At the sight of these blood-stained garments, he turned to our SS chiefs in great surprise and asked why they were in this state. Dissatisfied with the answer he was given, he flew into a rage and thundered: 'We need the clothing of these accursed dogs for our German people! It's a waste to gas people in their clothes!' After this the gas chambers were converted into mock bathrooms with water-pipes and taps, and the people had to undress before they went to their death [were gassed]."*

Hence, according to this legend,<sup>18</sup> the practice of stripping the victims before gassing them would have been introduced no earlier than July 17, 1942!

It follows that, after ten months of alleged homicidal gassings,<sup>19</sup> the SS at Auschwitz had still not figured out that it was easier to have the victims undress themselves before gassing them rather than to remove the clothes from corpses. According to witness Walter Petzold, this "fatal mistake" ("*verhängnisvollen Fehler*") was committed by the SS only on the occasion of the mythical first homicidal gassing in the basement of Block 11 of the Main Camp ten months earlier.<sup>20</sup> One might expect that they had learned their lesson by the time Müller started working in the Main Camp's crematorium.

When writing his book in 1978/79, Müller probably no longer remembered the previous nonsense and asserted that "Today this new procedure was to be tried out for the first time" in the crematorium courtyard, where "today" refers to the arrival of a transport of Polish Jews from the Sosnowice Ghetto (Müller 1979b, pp. 31f.). Müller gives no date, but a few pages later he adds that, after a rest of three days (*ibid.*, p. 35), another

<sup>18</sup> Neither Czech nor her source Höss claims that Himmler visited the Main Camp's crematorium on that occasion; instead, he is said to have witnessed a gassing at "Bunker II," but this is also an imaginary event, as I documented in Mattogno 2020b, Part Two, Chapter 28, "Himmler's Visit to Auschwitz of July 17-18, 1942," pp. 242-250.

<sup>19</sup> According to the orthodox Auschwitz lore, the "first gassing" notoriously took place on September 3-5, 1941; see Czech 1990, pp. 85-87.

<sup>20</sup> W. Petzold, "Bericht über die erste Vergasung von Gefangenen in deutschen Konzentrationslagern, Mauthausen den 17. Mai 1945." Staatsanwaltschaft beim LG Frankfurt (Main), Strafsache beim Schwurgericht Frankfurt (Main) gegen Baer und Andere wegen Mordes, Az. Js 444/59 (Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial), Vol. 31, p. 5312.

transport with several hundred Polish Jews arrived who were all destined for extermination (*ibid.*, pp. 35f.), and he specifies (*ibid.*, p. 39):

*“Afterwards this technique was used as a reliable method for the mass extermination of human beings without bloodshed, and it began to assume monstrous proportions. From the end of May 1942 one transport after another vanished in this way into the crematorium of Auschwitz.”*

Hence, Müller not only contradicts the orthodox Auschwitz narrative, but also himself.

According to Müller, the cremation activity resumed several days after the alleged fire (*ibid.*, p. 30), therefore in the first ten days of May (or in early June, if we use Müller’s other timeline), with the arrival of the transport of Jews from the Sosnowice Ghetto mentioned earlier (*ibid.*, p. 32); on that occasion, 600 people were allegedly gassed in the crematorium’s morgue that is said to have been repurposed as a homicidal gas chamber (*ibid.*, p. 33).

According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, the first Jewish transport from Sosnowice arrived in Auschwitz on May 12, and it was allegedly gassed entirely in “Bunker 1” at Birkenau (Czech 1990, p. 166), not at all in the crematorium. However, there is no document in this regard. Czech’s source is in fact a simple, somewhat-vague statement in a 1946 book:

*“On May 12 [1942], the day of the first evacuation, the process of the systematic operation of total extermination of the Jews of Sosnowice began, which ended in January 1944.”* (Szternfinkiel, p. 34)

How Czech deduced from this meager “information” that a Jewish transport actually departed from the Sosnowice Ghetto on that day, that it contained 1,500 Jews, that it arrived in Auschwitz on that same day, and that all its claimed deportees were gassed without exception, and in “Bunker 1” to boot, remains a complete and utter mystery.

At this point, Müller runs into another contradiction. During the Frankfurt Trial, he stated that the members of the Birkenau “Sonderkommando” called the then SS *Oberscharführer* Wilhelm Boger, one of the defendants on trial, “*Malech Hamuwes*” – angel of death – because he brought the transport announcement:

*“The ‘Sonderkommando’ said about Boger: ‘Malech Hamuwes is coming.’ That means: ‘Death is coming.’ In the crematorium, Boger was called: ‘Malech Hamuwes is coming.’ That means in Yiddish: ‘Death is coming.’ When Boger comes, you don’t say: ‘It is Boger,’ but you say: ‘Malech Hamuwes is coming.’”* (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20514f.)

During the interview with Lanzmann, however, this nickname appears in a completely different context. When the transport from Sosnowice arrived, consisting of 250-300 people (down from 600 in his book, although Czech insists there were 1,500 deportees), Müller heard the words of the deportees, such as “‘fachowitz’, which means ‘a skilled tradesman’. And then I could make out, ‘Malekenowis’ [Malech Hamuwes], that’s Yiddish for ‘the angel of death’” (Lanzmann 2010, p. 19).

During the Frankfurt Trial, Müller further stated that he had witnessed gassings “many, many times” (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20498), but he only pointed to the three mentioned above. For the rest, he limited himself to generic statements:

*“Gassings happened all the time. Back then – I’m talking about May, June 1942 – people were gassed either before roll call or in the evening after roll call [...]” (ibid.)*

*“Gassings occurred either in the evening after roll call or early before roll call, so that (at) eight o’clock, after eight o’clock, only the clothes (were there). About three times in a week people were gassed like that.” (ibid., p. 20499f.)*

*“It goes on like this for six weeks, as I see Stark doing this job. He must [have sent] at least – at least, I say – 10,000, 11,000 people into the gas.” (ibid., p. 20504)*

*“At least 10,000, 11,000 were gassed, at least from what I have seen with my eyes from one, two meters away.” (ibid., p. 20505)*

To these 10,000 to 11,000 gassing victims must be added those alleged shot:

*“In 1942, during the six weeks I was there, Stark shot people there, too. Those were the small transports of Jews that were picked up at the bunkers, which I have already mentioned. 80, 100, 120, 60 once, yes.” (ibid., p. 20537)*

*“Moreover, two are standing there who have worked with him in the gas chamber, the SS members. Yes, the Rottenführer from the Political Department and the Unterscharführer. Because one did not (gas) in the Auschwitz crematorium, if 80 or 100 people arrive; they were not gassed in this gas chamber. Only more, 500, 600, 700 or 300, like that. And back then, when more than 60, 70, 80 or 100 people arrived, the Unterscharführer shot with him together.” (ibid., p. 20538)*

In his book, Müller wrote (Müller 1979b, p. 44):

*“If a transport of less than 200 people arrived for liquidation then, as a rule, they were killed not by gassing but by a bullet through the base of the skull.”*

Regarding the shootings, Müller asserted that Stark and *Unterscharführer* Klaus had killed together “at least 2,000” people, and that the tasks were divided as follows between the two (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20587):

*“Klaus only shot when (transports with) 80 or 100 (people) came. But often transports arrived with only 50 or 60 people. Then Stark shoots.”*

The total number of murdered victims allegedly seen by Müller within six weeks therefore amounts to 12,000-13,000. The alleged 10,000-11,000 gassing victims should correspond to about 20 transports of 500-600 people each, but as noted earlier, the witness only mentions the first three. Where did the others come from?

Czech ‘s *Chronicle* directly contradicts these statements, because for the months of May and June 1942, it records various transports destined for gassing, but they are claimed to have been sent to the Birkenau “bunkers” for extermination, and only one of these claimed transports had such a small number of deportees. I list the transports claimed by Czech in the following table:

Data	Origin	Number of Deportees
May 5-11	Dombrowa (Dąbrowa Górnicza)	630
	Bendsburg (Będzin)	2,000
	Warthenau (Zawiercie)	2,000
	Gleiwitz	586
May 12	Sosnowice	1,500
June 2	Ilkenau	?
June 17	Sosnowice	2,000
June 20	Sosnowice	2,000
June 23	Kobierzyn	566

To top it off, all of these transports are completely invented, as I have demonstrated elsewhere (Mattogno 2016d, pp. 35f.).

As mentioned, the Main Camp’s crematorium was supposedly equipped with a “gas chamber,” yet during his testimony at the Auschwitz Trial, Müller was rather evasive and even enigmatic, merely stating:

*“The gas chamber was not as big as I will then describe the gas chambers at Birkenau. No window in it, just above, below a fan and light.”*  
(Fritz Bauer..., p. 20493)

Speaking of the alleged victims, the witness specified:

*“No, they weren’t shot. They were gassed. But when I got there the first time, I didn’t know. Afterwards we saw that there was a hall below. There was a large fan below that was turned on. Down there, there were still such green crystals. And there were no people a meter (away) from them.”* (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20471)

Where was this fan located? Below what? No one at the hearing asked the witness these obvious questions. In the book, he talked about it again, but without making the matter any clearer either (Müller 1979b, p. 13):

*“I noticed that there were some small greenish-blue crystals lying on the concrete floor at the back of the room. They were scattered beneath an opening in the ceiling. A large fan was installed up there, its blades humming as they revolved.”*

The side view of the “Inventory Plan of Building No. 47a, BW 11. Crematorium” mentioned earlier shows a large curved tube above the roof of the morgue, the alleged gas chamber. As I explained in detail in another study, it could only contain an air-intake fan, because for extracting the air from that morgue, a separate duct was planned connecting the room to one of the smoke ducts in the adjacent furnace room, which sucked out air from the morgue due to the low pressure created in the smoke duct by the chimney’s draft, possibly enhanced by the forced-draft system installed next to the chimney (Mattogno 2016c, pp. 83-87).

In order to function, an air-extraction fan as suggested by Müller would have required a way of letting fresh air into the room, either by way of a similar ventilation fan, or by opening of one of the two (or both) of the morgue’s doors,<sup>21</sup> with the latter way risking contamination of the entire building with hydrogen-cyanide fumes.

The witness had never previously expressed himself clearly on the alleged introduction openings of the Zyklon B piercing the reinforced concrete roof of the crematorium. It was only in 1979 that he indicated their number, asserting that they were “six camouflaged openings” fitted with covers (Müller 1979b, p. 38). But this is notoriously in contrast to the official number of openings allegedly restored in the room by the Auschwitz Museum: four (Mattogno 2016c, Doc. 23, p. 133).

The description of Zyklon B as “green crystals,” which in the book became “green-blue crystals” (Müller 1979b, p. 38) and even “purple grains”

---

<sup>21</sup> The phantom introduction openings of the Zyklon B would have been inefficient for ventilation due to the formation of laminar currents under the ceiling from the openings to the fan.

(only in the German edition, 1979a, p. 183; excised from the English translation, 1979b, p. 115), and in the interview with Lanzmann “blue-purple crystals” (2010, p. 7), was a fable already *en vogue* immediately after the war that the witness undoubtedly drew from Rudolf Höss’s “confessions,” for whom Zyklon B was precisely “a crystal-like substance,” “a crystallized Prussic acid” (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 44, 66). As for the color of Zyklon B’s inert carrier material, Müller makes another mistake. At the time, as it appears from the “Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)” issued by the Health Authority of the Protectorate of Bohemia and Moravia in Prague (NI-9912), among other sources, this carrier material was made of either “a granular red-brown material (‘Diagriess’)” of diatomaceous earth, “or small blue cubes (‘Erco’)” of gypsum. Hence, what could have been mistaken for “crystals” with some imagination, were actually either grains of diatomaceous earth, although it had a red-brown color, or of gypsum granules which were indeed bluish (neither green, green-blue, nor blue-violet), but it would have been absurd to call them “crystals.”

Given its dangerous nature, this carrier material was removed immediately from the disinfestation gas chambers as soon as the residual gas test (*Gasrestprobe*) was negative and allowed access to the room for specially trained personnel equipped with gas masks (see Mattogno 2004b). This would have applied also to any homicidal gassings. Müller, on the other hand, apparently performed his gas test with his sense of smell and taste, because he wrote in his book (Müller 1979a, p. 185):

*“Because the gas was neither odor- nor tasteless. It smelled of burning dry alcohol and produced a sweet taste on the lips.”*

In the English edition, this was condensed to this brief partial sentence (Müller 1979b, p. 116):

*“[...] because the gas smelled of burning metaldehyde and had a sickly-sweet taste.”*

So, he had inhaled it and tasted it without wearing a gas mask! This fable had already been uttered by Dragon:<sup>22</sup>

*“After opening, it was very hot in the room, and there was gas; it was suffocating, and it was sweet and pleasant in the mouth.”*

It is therefore clear that Müller has never seen any Zyklon B in any “gas chamber,” despite his assurances to the contrary.

---

<sup>22</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 106.

## 2.6. “Gassings” in the Crematorium: Müller versus Höss, Jankowski, Piper and Pressac

During the Polish trial staged against Rudolf Höss in Warsaw (March 11–29, 1947), the former Auschwitz commandant made two important statements about the alleged gassings in the crematorium of the Main Camp – in fact, there was only one such gassing according to him (Mattogno 2020b, pp. 214, 165):

*“Women were never gassed in Crematorium I. Exclusively those Russian prisoners were gassed there.”* (10th Hearing, March 21, 1947)

*“After the first gassing in Block No. 11 – this was the prison building – the gassings were transferred to the old crematorium, in the so-called morgue. The gassing was done this way: holes were made through the concrete ceiling, and the gas – it was a crystalline mass – was poured through these holes into the room. I only remember one transport. 900 prisoners of war were gassed in this way. From then on, the gassing was carried out outside the camp, in Bunker 1.”* (11th Hearing, March 22, 1947)

Therefore, 900 Russian prisoners of war were gassed in the crematorium, after which the gassings were carried out in the “bunkers” of Birkenau. In other words, no Jewish transport was ever gassed in the morgue of the old crematorium. It should be emphasized that Czech ‘s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, and consequently the historiography of the Auschwitz Museum, is based precisely on these statements by the former camp commandant.

Müller first mentioned Jankowski in the deposition at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial (97th hearing), where he mistakenly referred to him as “Samuel.” The circumstances of the encounter are as follows: after the transport of the corpses to the mass grave at Birkenau, the crematorium *Kommando* was taken back to a cell of Block 11. On that occasion, the door was opened and three other inmates were put into that cell, including Jankowski, but Müller said nothing about his activity at the crematorium. As will be seen, the reason for this is easily understood. He merely reported that he had been transferred to Birkenau with Jankowski (98th hearing). In his book, Müller mentions Jankowski only three times in insignificant contexts.<sup>23</sup>

For his part, Jankowski, in the deposition of April 16, 1945, did not mention Müller at all, and in his 1985 report, hence after Müller’s book

<sup>23</sup> Müller 1979a, S. 82, 87, 160; the English translation refers to him only as “a friend of mine” (p. 51), “another prisoner” (p. 55) and one of “three friends of mine” (p. 101) without ever giving the name.

had appeared, he mentioned a “Müller from Slovakia” only briefly as one of the six Jews who had worked at the crematorium.<sup>24</sup>

It ought to be kept in mind that Müller claimed that in the crematorium there was a real “gas chamber” complete with a fan and Zyklon-B-introduction openings at least since May 1942. Furthermore, he declared with reference to this “death factory” (Müller 1979b, p. 51):

*“Tens of thousands of Jews from Upper Silesia, Slovakia, France, Holland, Yugoslavia and the ghettos of Theresienstadt, Ciechanow and Grodno had been put to death and cremated there [...]”*

According to Danuta Czech, however, these transports were all gassed in the Birkenau “bunkers”! Contradicting himself, Müller also wrote (*ibid.*, p. 49):

*“From the start this small ‘death workshop’, into whose gas chamber more than 700 people could be crammed, served to relieve the two extermination centres at Birkenau. Known as Bunker 1 and 2 these were two whitewashed farmhouses with thatched roofs, all that remained of the village of Brzezinka.”*

The transports listed in the table of Subchapter 2.5. (see p. 182) are all those that are said to have arrived at Auschwitz in the months of May and June 1942. If we assume that the transport from Ilkenau contained 1,500 people, just like the previous one from Sosnowice, then this means that for Müller basically all, or almost all, the transports arriving at Auschwitz would have been gassed in the crematorium: about 12,800 people. Hence, it would have been the “bunkers” (to be precise only “Bunker 1”) that would have served “to relieve” the Main Camp’s crematorium!

Finally, in the book, which should represent the final and most-authoritative version of his contradictory statements, Müller claimed that he remained in the crematorium until July 1943, so he must have known everything that had happened there.

In 1947, Jankowski testified the following instead:<sup>25</sup>

*“I declare that at the time, it was the end of 1942, there were still no gas chambers in Oświęcim [Auschwitz]. The only gassing of that period known to me took place in November or December 1942. At that time, 390 people were gassed, only Jews of various nationalities, employed in the Sonderkommando of Birkenau. This gassing was then carried out in the Leichenhalle [morgue]. I heard from people employed in the crema-*

<sup>24</sup> APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 3. See Subchapter 9.1.

<sup>25</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1 (Höss Trial, Vol. 1), p. 16.

*torium that even before this gassing some gassings had been carried out in this same Leichenhalle and in other rooms of the crematorium [i różnych ubikacjach krematorium].”*

In 1985, the witness stated:<sup>24</sup>

*“At the crematorium, the corpses of inmates who died in the camp were cremated, the corpses of those killed in the gas chamber [komora gazowa] – I remember the gassing of about 400 members of the Birkenau Sonderkommando who had been deployed in the open-air cremation of the corpses, and of some other gassing victims.”*

Hence, 38 years later, the morgue had turned into a real “gas chamber,” a function that it did not have specifically before, since gassings had also taken place “in other rooms of the crematorium,” but of these “other gassing victims,” Jankowski could not say anything specific, so in this witness’s “knowledge,” the gassing of the approximately 400 inmates of the “Sonderkommando” remained the only “real” one.

Regarding this “Sonderkommando,” Müller specified in the deposition at the Frankfurt Trial (98th hearing) that it was made up of Slovak Jews who were preparing to escape, but were betrayed by an inmate and that “this ‘Sonderkommando’ was gassed at the end of 1942 or at the beginning of 1943.” The event took place in Auschwitz, and he learned about it in Birkenau: “I heard it in Birkenau [...]. I heard it at the Birkenau camp” (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20762f.).

In contradiction to this, Müller wrote in his book that he actually witnessed the alleged gassing (Müller 1979b, p. 50):

*“In mid-December 1942 all who belonged to this Sonderkommando were gassed and cremated. On removing their bodies from the gas chamber we found on some of them scraps of paper with notes scribbled on them to the effect that their plan to escape had been betrayed by certain barrack orderlies.”*

These are not the only contradictions between the two “eyewitnesses.” Regarding the crematorium’s “gas chamber,” Müller stated that it had “six camouflaged openings,” while Jankowski stated:<sup>26</sup>

*“This large hall had no windows, it only had two valves in the ceiling and electric lighting, as well as an entrance door from the corridor and another leading to the furnaces. This hall was called Leichenhalle (corpse hall). It served as a morgue and at the same time for ‘slaughters’, that is, inmates were shot there.”*

---

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 13.

In his affidavit of October 3, 1980, the witness stated (Pressac 1989, p. 124; see Chapter 9):

*“It is at Auschwitz that I saw for the first time a gassing in the Leichenhalle. This room had no windows, but there were ventilators in the ceiling. The two thick wooden doors of the room, one in the side wall, the other in the end wall, had been made gas tight. The room was lit by electricity.”*

Finally in 1985, he asserted:<sup>27</sup>

*“The gas chamber inside was painted white, on the ceiling, to the best of my memory, there were two gas-feeding holes [były dwa otwory do wysypywania gazu]; there were no fake showers; I don’t remember a fan.”*

Jankowski’s statements are therefore contradictory and in direct conflict with those of Müller, also regarding the absence of fake showers, which for Müller were installed after Himmler’s visit to Auschwitz.

Another contradiction concerns the operation and cremation capacity of the furnaces. For Müller, three corpses could be cremated simultaneously in a muffle within 20 minutes; according to Jankowski, a muffle could hold up to twelve corpses, but only five were placed in them simultaneously, because this way they burned better.<sup>26</sup> Jankowski did not say how long the cremation of such a batch took, which is even more-absurd than the one described by his colleague.

In 1985, Jankowski asserted:<sup>24</sup>

*“In the crematorium, there were three furnaces, which each had two hearths. Three corpses were generally placed into each opening. Only at the end of the work [shift], 10-12 corpses were placed inside, which burned in our absence. The introduction of such a number of corpses was not easy, so the Kapos took care of it themselves. The corpses were crammed in by placing a special poker under their armpits. The cremation of a load of five corpses lasted about half an hour.”*

The claim that five corpses placed in a single muffle could burn within half an hour is technical nonsense, and that 10-12 corpses could even be introduced into a single muffle is utter delusional nonsense.<sup>28</sup>

From what Jankowski said about the furnaces, it is also certain that he had a rather faulty idea of how they operated:<sup>29</sup>

<sup>27</sup> APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 4.

<sup>28</sup> See Mattogno 2020c, Chapter 12, “Le cremazioni multiple: il sistema di caricamento delle muffole,” pp. 101-106, and Docs. 29-36, pp. 258-262.

<sup>29</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 14.

*“The corpses lay on the grates, under which coke was burning [pod którymi palił się koks].”*

Rather than a cremation furnace, for him it was a barbecue grill!

When the officials of the Auschwitz Museum had two of the three original furnaces rebuilt in the Main Camp’s former crematorium after the war, they were undoubtedly inspired by this nonsense, since – as I will explain immediately – they forgot to reconstruct the two coke-burning gas generators in the rear part of each furnace, so that the hearth grates, which were originally located at the bottom of the gas-generator well, were installed beneath the muffle grates instead!

In 1985, Jankowski himself hinted at this, but in a somewhat confused way:<sup>30</sup>

*“The currently reconstructed furnaces differ a little from the ones we had to operate, that is, the coke was poured into them from above through a special opening that was at floor level.”*

In fact, the most-striking difference of this reconstruction compared to the original furnace is that the entire wall structure of the two gas generators is missing, a block attached to the rear part of the furnace measuring 2.5 (length) × 0.6 (width) × 1.4 (height) meters, with the upper surface being inclined. The double-leaf gas-generator loading-shaft door (*Generatorfüllschachtverschlüsse*) mentioned by Jankowski were arranged on this inclined surface. The gas-generator structure was accessed through a service shaft (*Schacht*) 0.95 meters deeper than the surrounding floor of the furnace room, so the two doors were located 0.45 meters above floor level,<sup>31</sup> hence not quite “at floor level.”

Regarding the cremation capacity of these furnaces, it is also worth mentioning the relevant statements by Henryk Tauber:<sup>32</sup>

*“In Crematorium I, there were three furnaces with two muffles each, as I mentioned earlier. Each muffle could cremate five human corpses. Therefore, 30 human corpses could be cremated simultaneously in this crematorium. During the time I worked in the service squad of this crematorium, the cremation of such a load lasted an hour and a half.”*

It follows that the three double-muffle furnaces of this crematorium had, at the same time, the phenomenal capacity of three corpses per muffle within

<sup>30</sup> APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzyberg/2613, p. 2.

<sup>31</sup> See Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 259-262; Vol. III, Photos 97f. (pp. 74f.), in contrast to Photos 75, 77, 78 (pp. 63-65), which show the gas generator of a Topf double-muffle furnace.

<sup>32</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 124f.

20 minutes, five within half an hour, and again five, but in an hour and a half!

In this context, it is worth underlining that Müller's story is also in total conflict with Jean-Claude Pressac's historical reconstruction. With reference to the Main Camp's crematorium, he wrote in fact (1993, p. 34):

*"The SS could only conduct gassings there from January 1942 until the date in May when the assembly of the third furnace was resumed, that is to say during four months. It is currently estimated that very few homicidal gassings took place in this crematorium, but that they were amplified because they were so impressive for the direct or indirect witnesses."*

As noted earlier, Pressac said the gassings were transferred to Birkenau "at the end of April" of 1942, so they had ceased even before Müller was assigned to the crematorium!

The Frankfurt Court did not take Müller's deposition at the Main Camp's crematorium too seriously, on which it ruled:

*"The account of the witness Müller about the gassing of Slovak Jews is not very clear. As far as the court knows, gassing no longer occurred in the small crematorium, but in the farmhouses that had been adapted for this purpose."* (Langbein, p. 884)

A diplomatic way of saying that the witness was a perjurious liar.

### 3. Müller's "Experience" at the Birkenau "Sonderkommando"

#### 3.1. Transfer to Birkenau, and Assignment to the "Sonderkommando"

In the two declarations of 1946 and 1947, as noted earlier, Müller limited the description of his experiences almost exclusively to the Main Camp's crematorium. At that time, he knew only trivial anecdotes bandied about by the resistance about Birkenau. Only many years later did he elaborate on his "experience" at Birkenau, which became predominant since the Frankfurt Trial.

In 1946, he stated:

*"Finally, when we had sprinkled the corpses with chlorine and earth, they took us back to the camp where we were again put in the dark cell*

*which we had occupied up to August, 1943. We worked at the crematorium from morn till night” (Kraus-Kulka Statement),*

which is to say that he remained in Auschwitz until his actual transfer to Birkenau.

During the Frankfurt Trial, the witness gave a completely different version:

*“Witness Filip Müller: There are inmates standing at the gates, a labor service, and they say: ‘Take the inmates to the camp!’ Yes, that was already at the end of my stay there. And he takes us to the camp. The labor service comes to me and says to me: ‘You, if you bring me a lot of dollars – a lot, yes, he doesn’t say how many – [I’ll get you out] of there.’ And I did it.*

*Presiding Judge: What did you bring him?*

*Witness Filip Müller: I brought him a large, such a package of American dollars, to the inmate.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes.*

*Witness Filip Müller: That was in the morning. When we got back, I give it to him, and he says to me, ‘Stay here.’ And where the kitchen was, there was a block on the other side, and he says to me, ‘Here, stay in the washroom.’ I stay there, he comes and he puts me up in Block 14. And I worked in Block 14. Later, I was transported to Buna, Monowitz.” (97th hearing, Oct. 5, 1964, Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20507f.)*

These events sound blatantly unlikely and false. It must be remembered that Müller was assigned to the “Fischl-Kommando” of the crematorium, which had seven inmates and which later became the “crematorium working party” under the command of Kapo Mietek Morawa (Müller 1979b, pp. 39f.), which was controlled by Stark. How can one seriously believe that Müller could leave this Kommando so easily, especially since in the meantime he had become a “carrier of secrets”?<sup>33</sup>

Moreover, since the people allegedly gassed evidently were Jews from Polish ghettos, how can one seriously believe that their pockets were full of US dollars? While it is true that US dollars were a coveted currency in Eastern-Bloc countries during the Cold War – that’s where Müller lived when he testified in Frankfurt – US dollars were pretty much useless in Europe prior to and during the war.

After his transfer to Monowitz, which took place at the end of June 1942, Müller remained “in Monowitz until the spring of 1943” (Fritz Bau-

<sup>33</sup> Müller wrote explicitly “that I too belonged to the carriers of secrets” (“*daß auch ich zu den Geheimnistägern gehörte*”) 1979a, p. 80; in the English edition it states merely “I was among those who knew about their secret,” 1979b, p. 50.

er..., pp. 20508f.”), that is, for at least 9-10 months; he recounted the subsequent events thus:

*“And I get a big phlegmon. I couldn’t work [anymore], in the infirmary I was afraid [of] what was there. And once an Unterscharführer sees us. There were three more of us. One had, I think it was typhus. He had a fever. And we don’t work. So we are hiding. He sees us, [takes] us out, and the next evening we came to Birkenau together with 30 other inmates.” (Ibid., pp. 20509f.)*

Although, as he pointed out, he was sent “from Buna to Birkenau as a ‘Muselmann’” (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20510), instead of being gassed for being a “Muselmann” (a term used for an emaciated inmate with no hope of recovery), he was hospitalized at the infirmary, was treated, then went through a convalescent block (*Schonungsblock*; *ibid.*, p. 20511) and ended up in a *Kommando* of potato peelers (*Kartoffelschälkommando*), where he remained for approximately 3 months.

At the 97th and 98th hearings of the Frankfurt Trial, Müller stated that he was transferred to Birkenau in the early summer (*Sommerbeginn*) of 1943, joined the “Sonderkommando,” and was housed in Block 13 (*ibid.*, pp. 20759-61). At first, he was assigned to Crematorium I [= II], where he spent “about five or six weeks”, then was transferred to Crematorium IV [= V], which also happened in the summer of 1943 (*ibid.*, pp. 20523f.). The Main Camp’s Crematorium *Kommando* (*Fischl-Kommando*) followed him “14 days or a month” later (*ibid.*, p. 20760).

In his statement to Kraus-Kulka, Müller stated that the transfer was due to the fact that he had refused the appointment to Kapo (=foreman). This position had been offered to him because his “prison [=inmate registration] number was lower than those of all the others working” at the crematorium, therefore he had been an inmate for the longest time. Keep in mind, however, that Müller’s registration number was 29236, while that of his friend Jankowski was 27675, hence Jankowski had arrived at Auschwitz earlier than Müller.

In his book, Müller took up the first version: he returned to Birkenau 15 months after he had first stayed there for a few days; the “Sonderkommando” of the Auschwitz crematorium was transferred to Block 13 of Birkenau Sector BIIId (Müller 1979b, p. 52), after about 14 months of isolation in Block 11 of the Main Camp (*ibid.*, p. 53). In reality, at Birkenau he was sent directly to the “crematorium team” (*ibid.*, p. 57). The 15 months mentioned above refer to July 1943, the month explicitly indicated by the witness as that of the closure of the old crematorium at the Main Camp, to be

precise “mid-July 1943” (*ibid.*, p. 51). This date (like many other data that I will point out in turn) is taken from Jankowski ‘s statement.<sup>34</sup>

“I, along with the entire commando of stokers, six Jews and two Poles in number, was transferred to Birkenau in July 1943 and assigned to Crematorium V.”

Müller therefore went to Birkenau with the entire *Kommando* of the crematorium, but in Frankfurt he had stated that this *Kommando* had arrived there “14 days or a month” later.

In further contradiction to this, he wrote that “a few days later” – after his arrival at Crematorium II – he was transferred together with the *Kommando* Lemke, of which he was a part, to Crematorium III (Müller 1979b, p. 65). This therefore evidently happened around mid-July 1943. A few pages later we find him a stoker in Crematorium V, without him saying when he was sent there. Here is the relevant passage (*ibid.*, p. 68):

“For some weeks now I had been a stoker in crematorium 5. During this particular night we cremated corpses from a transport from France [German edition: “from Malines in France”; 1979a, p. 108].”

In the summer of 1943, only three transports were directed to Auschwitz from the Malines Camp, which was located in Belgium, not in France. Transport No. XXI arrived there on August 2, while Nos. XXIIa and XXIIb both arrived there on September 22. From the first, 1,087 deportees were allegedly gassed, from the other two, 875 deportees.<sup>35</sup>

The next morning, Müller says, another 2,000 Jews arrived in the courtyard of Crematorium V (Müller 1979b, p. 69). This figure of 2,000 deportees is compatible only with the date of August 3, the day when several transports from the Będzin and Sosnowice ghettos are said to have arrived at Auschwitz (according to Czech, four transports with altogether 9,000 deportees as well as a smaller one with 200 deportees from Berlin arrived on August 3; Czech 1990, p. 454).

But if Müller had started working at Crematorium II in mid-July, and a few days later had been sent to Crematorium III, only to have been working at Crematorium V already for a few weeks in early August, how could he then have seen, “toward the end of the summer of 1943” (hence probably September 1943) the establishment of a “workshop for melting gold” at Crematorium III, as he claims (Müller 1979b, p. 68)?

From Crematorium V, Müller was inexplicably sent back to Crematorium II:

<sup>34</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 17.

<sup>35</sup> Klarsfeld/Steinberg, p. 42; Czech 1990, pp. 453, 492f.

*“One evening at the end of October 1943, I moved out to Crematorium II with a squad of about 100 prisoners on the night shift.”* (Müller 1979a, p. 129)

The English translation of Müller’s book omits to mention any crematorium, thus sanitizing Müller’s tale of this inconsistency:

*“One evening towards the end of October I went on night duty as one of a team of 100 prisoners.”* (1979b, p. 81)

The first documented data on the strength of the crematorium staff (*Krematoriumspersonal*) dates to January 15, 1944 and mentions 383 inmates for the four crematoria of Birkenau. It is therefore extremely unlikely that three months earlier Crematorium II alone had a night shift of 100 inmates, all the more-so since not even from an orthodox point of view there was any need for night-time activities due to a lack of gassings during these months.<sup>36</sup>

But Müller’s transmigratory vicissitudes do not end there. During the alleged gassing of the inmates of the Theresienstadt Family Camp on March 8, 1944, which involved 3,700 people and began in Crematorium II according to Müller (1979b, pp. 106f.), he was on the spot by a lucky coincidence and managed to witness it all (*ibid.*, p. 107):

*“Together with about thirty prisoners I was in the underground passage which linked the changing room to the gas chamber.”*

Then when the second part of the victims was taken to Crematorium III, Müller saw the car of the “disinfecting operators” enter the courtyard of Crematorium III, meaning that the next batch of victims would be disposed of there (*ibid.*, p. 116).

According to the orthodox version later sanctioned by Danuta Czech, the inmates of the Family Camp were indeed gassed in Crematoria II and III (Czech 1990, p. 595).

Müller’s transmigrations are therefore clearly a mere literary device invented by him in order to be credited as an “eyewitness” of all the most-important events in the fables of Auschwitz. And in fact, at the beginning

---

<sup>36</sup> According to Czech’s *Auschwitz Chronicle*, in September 1943 around 7,200 Jews were allegedly gassed on arrival, and about 7,400 in October 1943; in addition, some 5,000 registered inmates are said to have been gassed after having been “selected” during the two months in question. For November 1943, the respective figures allegedly amounted to about 9,000 and about 500, respectively. The claimed total is therefore about 21,100 during these three months, hence, on average just over 230 claimed gassing victims per day. In other words: the crematoria of Auschwitz could have handled that quantity easily using merely normal day-shift activities.

of May 1944 he was back at Crematorium V to participate in the excavation of the alleged cremation pits! (Müller 1979b, pp. 126f., 129-132)

### 3.2. The Selections of the “Sonderkommando”

If we credit the orthodox post-war narrative, the inmates of the “Sonderkommando” were dangerous “carriers of secrets” (*Geheimnisträger*) who had to be eliminated periodically, generally every three or four months.<sup>37</sup> By the early 1960s, this alleged procedure was considered an established fact. For this reason, this controversial dialogue took place at the Frankfurt trial (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20572f.):

*Presiding Judge: Yes, it was always said that the members of the ‘Sonderkommando’ who had been there for three or four months, who knew so much and who had seen so much, were then always killed, so that they would stay there any longer.*

*Witness Filip Müller: No.*

*Presiding Judge: So we’ve been told so far.*

*Witness Filip Müller: [+<sup>38</sup> There] were selections, but you couldn’t say every two or three months.”*

Considering the fact that Müller remained a member of the “Sonderkommando” until January 1945 according to his own narrative, he is evidently unable to explain his beyond-miraculous survival of at least seven selections – assuming that they occurred every four months until November 1944, when all homicidal-gassing activities are said to have been stopped (Müller 1979b, p. 161). Hence, he was forced to disavow the dogma of the periodic extermination of the “Sonderkommando,” thus leaving the judges baffled.

But the problem came back in another form. Müller wrote that, at the end of Birkenau’s alleged extermination activity, “all traces of the summer’s mass exterminations” were to be erased and that the number of the “Sonderkommando” inmates were reduced to 200 (*ibid.*, p. 160). Of these, 100 were saved, which were divided as follows: 70 were part of the demolition team, the remaining 30, including Müller, worked until January 1945 in Crematorium V (*ibid.*, p. 161). Therefore, the SS of Auschwitz set out to cover up the traces of the alleged exterminations, but left 100 “eyewitnesses” of them alive! Müller could not ignore this irremediable contradiction, which all self-proclaimed witness veterans of the “Sonderkommando” run

<sup>37</sup> As stated, for example, by Miklós Nyiszli and Robert Lévy; see Mattogno 2020a, pp. 252-254, 288.

<sup>38</sup> The notes of the associate judge add here as Müller’s statement: “I have read that in the literature as well”; *ibid.*, p. 20626.

into. Not knowing how to handle it, however, he appealed to the SS's mysterious ways of doing things (1979a, p. 271):

*“Again and again I asked myself how it came about that we, the remaining carriers of secrets of the Sonderkommando, had not been shot before the evacuation. I couldn't find a reasonable answer to this question.”*

The English translations condensed this down considerably (1979b, p. 166):

*“Again and again I asked myself why we, the last few remaining Sonderkommando prisoners, had not been shot before the evacuation.”*

On the other hand, 5 “carriers of secrets” of the “Sonderkommando,” Müller's colleagues – Waclaw Lipka, Mieczyslaw Morawa, Joseph Ilczuk, Wladyslaw Biskup and Jan Agrestowski – were transferred from Birkenau to Mauthausen on January 5, 1945, allegedly in order to be killed there,<sup>39</sup> which is an unfounded and utterly absurd claim, because it implies that these inmates were transferred from a *death camp* to a mere concentration camp a long distance away in order to be killed there!

But there is an even-more-striking contradiction that demands a reasonable explanation. In 1946, Müller had stated:

*“I am the oldest member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando and the only one [jediný] to have been through everything [který všechno přežil: who survived everything]. I only escaped death as a result of a number of lucky chances; it was indeed a miracle.”* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

This claim of the immediate postwar period was typical and indicative both for these witnesses' arrogance and vanity. For instance, Miklós Nyiszli claimed to have been the only surviving “Sonderkommando” physician, and so did Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel (Mattogno 2020a, p. 332). Then there is the only survivor of the “Sonderkommando” allegedly gassed on December 5, 1942 – Arnošt Rosin – and at the same time the other only survivor of this gassing, a certain Spanik (Mattogno 2021, pp. 333).

Hence, without giving any explanation, Müller transmogrified from the only survivor to one among one hundred only survivors!

In his book, Müller wrote that he had survived “one Sonderkommando selection after another” (Müller 1979b, p. 166) but previously stated that he had only experienced three selections (Fritz Bauer..., p. 20572):

<sup>39</sup> Reproduction of this document in: *Hefte von Auschwitz*, No. 8, 1964, p. 119.

*“In the years 1943 to 45, there were selections in Birkenau. But I say there weren’t any in the main crematorium, in the main camp.”*

*“In 1942, when I was working in the Auschwitz crematorium, there was absolutely no selection. [...] In 1943 there was one selection.” (Ibid., p. 20573)*

*“In 1944 there were practically two selections.” (Ibid., p. 20657)*

Regarding the first selection, Müller stated (*ibid.* pp. 20573f.):

*“In 1943 there was one selection. That was at the end of the summer of 1943, when the selection was made, in the courtyard of Block 13. We were 30 prisoners as stokers. We worked in Crematorium IV. [= V...] Then we came back and there was already a selection. Schwarzhuber was there. And the strong ones were taken; they were told: ‘You are going to Lublin.’ And those who were not strong were left there, so that ... But afterwards, when the ‘Sonderkommando’ comes from Lublin, we see that they have boty, holínky.*

*Interpreter Stegmann: Shoes, boots.*

*Presiding Judge: From your people who went into the gas there.*

*Witness Filip Müller: We ask them; they say they were gassed there. That was one [the first]. The second time was again a selection.”*

The Auschwitz Museum’s story line has nothing about a selection among “Sonderkommando” members at the end of summer 1943. Müller, who here relied heavily on rumors, had the misfortune of speaking about it before Danuta Czech cast the narrative of this event into its final shape, which she did only in 1989, when she dated that event to February 24, 1944 (Czech 1989, p. 728/1990, p. 588). The previous German edition of her *Kalendarium*, which appeared in 1964, did not mention it at all (Czech 1964a, p. 80).

Picking up this legend, Franciszek Piper subsequently developed it as follows, also thanks to Müller’s imaginative tale: on February 24, 1944, all the members of the “Sonderkommando” were gathered in the courtyard of Block 13; the *Lagerführer* called out the registration numbers of a group of inmates, who were then transferred to the Majdanek Camp (Piper 2000, p. 185):

*“They were killed shortly afterwards. [...] Those who remained behind in Auschwitz learned about the fate of their colleagues in April. Nineteen Soviet POWs arrived in Auschwitz then; they had worked at the Majdanek crematorium and had witnessed the executions of the former Auschwitz Sonderkommando members.”*

From this it follows that these Auschwitz inmates were killed in the Majdanek crematorium, but according to the Majdanek museum's current narrative, there was no gas chamber in that building (Kranz, pp. 219-227; for Müller they were gassed). The only claimed gas chambers are said to have been located at the opposite end of the camp, in Building XII<sup>A</sup>, but the orthodox narrative has it that they ceased their homicidal activity in early September 1943, and on September 21, the 23 detainees who had worked there were allegedly shot (*ibid.*, p. 226). Piper's claims are therefore as unsustainable as Müller's.

Jankowski also told the story of the 200 inmates of the "Sonderkommando" who had been transferred to Majdanek, and also elaborated on a transport from this camp to Auschwitz, to which Piper alluded:<sup>40</sup>

*"At the beginning of 1944, a transport arrived at the Birkenau Camp from Majdanek containing 300 Polish Jewesses, 19 Soviet prisoners and a German inmate who had been Kapo in Majdanek. The men were placed in Block No. 13, in the Sonderkommando, being assigned to work in the crematorium. The 300 women, on the other hand, were kept for 3 days in the Sauna, that is, in the bathhouse, then they were taken to the crematorium, where during the night they were shot and cremated. I know of the shooting and cremation directly from my comrades from the Sonderkommando, who were on duty that night and were eyewitnesses to the execution, and then took part in the cremation of the corpses. The entire transport of Jews executed at the camp was obviously not recorded anywhere."*

His two colleagues, Dragon and Tauber, didn't have much better information than he did either. Dragon declared:<sup>41</sup>

*"Mostly Slovaks worked in the Sonderkommando that worked at the two bunkers before my assignment to the new Sonderkommando established in December 1942. As I stated earlier, the Sonderkommando to which I was assigned consisted of 200 inmates. Within a short period of time, it was increased to 400. Later, 200 inmates of this Sonderkommando were transferred to Lublin, from where 20 Russians arrived at the Sonderkommando. From these Russians, we learned that these 200 inmates transferred to Lublin had been shot there. In 1943, 200 Greeks were assigned to our Sonderkommando, and in 1944 500 Greeks."*

---

<sup>40</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20.

<sup>41</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 111f.

He didn't make any specific statements about the dating of this claimed event. Tauber roughly dated the event, but asserted that 300, not 200, inmates were transferred.<sup>42</sup>

*“At the beginning, when I was assigned to work in the Sonderkommando, it had about 400 inmates and maintained this force until January or February 1944. In one of these months a transport of about 300 inmates was sent to Lublin. [...] After this transport was sent to Lublin, about 100 remained. From Lublin, 20 Russians and the German Kapo Karol were sent and assigned to our group.”*

Also in this case it is worth highlighting the irreducible stupidity that witnesses (and orthodox Holocaust historians) are forced to attribute to the SS to support their legends: the 200 inmates in question were sent to die in the Majdanek crematorium so that their comrades of the Auschwitz “Sonderkommando” would not know anything about it, and at the same time they transferred 19 or 20 Soviet PoWs to this “Sonderkommando” who “had worked at the Majdanek crematorium and had witnessed the executions of the former Auschwitz Sonderkommando members,” evidently informed as to all details of the alleged execution!

Danuta Czech states that the transport from Majdanek arrived at Auschwitz on April 16, 1944, and contained 299 Jews with 2 infants and also 19 Russian PoWs who were assigned to the “Sonderkommando” (Czech 1990, p. 612).

Returning to Müller, being unable to plagiarize a story at least already sketched out, he was forced to improvise, and he did it badly. The related choppy, almost unintelligible dialogue during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial shows that he did not know what to say and was inventing things on the fly; he got himself into trouble, claiming that there had been a selection among the “Sonderkommando” of Crematorium IV (= V), but it did not involve the 30 stokers who were part of the “Sonderkommando”. Hence the questions of the President Judge (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20574-20576):

*“Presiding Judge: Who were the prisoners in ‘Sonderkommando’ 13 who were not on duty in the crematorium? What kind of work did they have or what kind of task did they have?”*

*Witness Filip Müller: They were room attendants who were not in the crematorium.*

*Presiding Judge: And yet [they] were in the ‘Sonderkommando’?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Yes.*

---

<sup>42</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 145.

*Presiding Judge: Who therefore were always selected there, as you just said?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: They were all room attendants?*

*Witness Filip Müller: No, those were only inmates who worked in the 'Sonderkommando'.*

*Presiding Judge: And what were they doing in the 'Sonderkommando'?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Working.*

*Presiding Judge: Exactly the same thing you were doing?*

*Witness Filip Müller: They weren't stokers, but something else.*

*Presiding Judge: But what were they?*

*Witness Filip Müller: They have the clothes ...*

*Presiding Judge: You said earlier that there was not a division [of labor]; that one person did this, the other that, but everyone who was in the 'Sonderkommando' was also used for everything.*

*Witness Filip Müller: Yes, yes, yes. That's the way it is.*

*Presiding Judge: And how come these people who were selected before you were already in your Block 13?*

*Witness Filip Müller: Well. We were there as stokers. But Gorges came many times and said: 'The clothes you have to' ...*

*Presiding Judge [interrupts]: Take away.*

*Witness Filip Müller: That happened, too, yes. It wasn't always so. It was not divided [so] that [it was said]: 'This one has [to do] this' or 'That one there has [to do] that'. But we always came into the camp after the roll call."*

With these awkward and confused statements, the witness tried painfully to get out of the embarrassing situation he found himself in: the "selection" had taken place (and thus saved face), but it had not concerned the actual members of the "Sonderkommando," but rather elements somehow associated with it (and so he explained why Holocaust historiography knew nothing of that "selection").

In his book, this "selection" disappears, or rather, it is transformed into that of February 24, 1944 mentioned earlier. In the related description that follows, Müller was inspired by the stories of Chaim Herman and Salmen Lewental which had appeared in a German edition in 1972:<sup>43</sup>

*"In February 1944 there was a selection among members of the Sonderkommando. One evening during roll-call Lagerführer Schwarzhuber,*

<sup>43</sup> It is the 1972 German translation of Bezwińska/Czech 1971. On Herman 's and Lewental 's texts see Mattogno 2021, pp. 245-248, 276-283.

Rapportführer *Polotschek* and another few SS men appeared in the yard of Block 13. From among the prisoners they selected about 200, telling them that they would be transferred to Lublin where strong men were needed for a special job. Most of them belonged to the group which, with Hössler in charge, had taken part in removing all traces of the mass graves near bunkers 1 and 2. Since work there had come to an end, they were now expendable." (Müller 1979b, p. 90)

However, the motivation for the alleged selection is senseless from an orthodox point of view, given that, as Piper informs us,

"when the new gas chambers and crematoria entered operation in the spring of 1943, use of the two 'bunkers' ceased. Bunker 1 and the adjacent barracks were demolished and the burning pits filled in and levelled. The same was done with Bunker 2, except that the 'bunker' itself was not demolished." (2000, p. 143)

Therefore, the elimination of these mass graves had taken place in early 1943, which means that the inmates who had worked there would have been "useless" ever since; but then why did the SS wait until February 1944 to carry out the "selection"?

It is clear that Müller had no knowledge of these alleged events and invented everything badly.

Shifting the claimed selection from 1943 to 1944 meant that, for this year, he found himself with three selections, while at the Auschwitz trial he had spoken of only two for 1944.

The second selection of 1944 took place, according to the witness, "a few weeks before the revolt" of October 7, in the course of which "several hundreds" of prisoners were killed (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20647, 20706).

In his book, he sets it "towards the end of September 1944" in Crematorium IV (Müller 1979b, p. 152).

Piper claims that the alleged selection was "at the end of September," but his only source is Müller's book! (Piper 2000, Note 563, p. 186) A wise decision, because Dragon and Tauber had made conflicting statements about it. For Dragon, the presumed selection took place *after* the revolt of October 7, 1944, for Tauber (who traced the revolt to September), *before* the revolt. Dragon:<sup>44</sup>

"In October 1944, 500 inmates were shot, in particular 400 in the courtyard of Crematorium No. IV and 100 in the camp sector near Crematorium No. II. This same month, Moll selected about 200 inmates from the Sonderkommando, who were taken to Auschwitz and, as we

<sup>44</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 112.

*were later informed by the inmates employed at Kanada, were gassed in the chamber that was used to fumigate the items in the Kanada warehouse.”*

Tauber:<sup>45</sup>

*“We set the date of the revolt to June 1944. I don’t remember the exact date. The revolt, however, did not happen, although everything was ready for its outbreak, and even people from whom we had hidden the preparation of the revolt participated in the secret action. This affair did us a lot of damage, and after it was discovered, it resulted in many victims. First our Kapo Kamiński was shot shortly after the deadline set for the revolt. Since then we were transferred to Crematorium IV to make any contact with the world impossible. About 200 inmates were selected and sent into the gas. They were gassed in the delousing [facility] of the ‘Kanada’ [camp warehouse section] in Auschwitz, and cremated in Crematorium II. This cremation was carried out by the SS themselves who were assigned to the crematorium. The situation became more and more serious for us, and although we were monitored and examined with doubled vigilance, we decided to flee from the camp at any cost. After the preparations, there was a revolt in Crematorium IV in September 1944; it also involved Crematorium II.”*

As Piper points out correctly, the series of labor-deployment reports of the Birkenau men’s camp records a decrease in strength of the “stokers Crematorium (I-IV)” from 874 inmates on September 7, 1944 to 662 of October 3,<sup>46</sup> but the reports in between have not been preserved, and it is not known when or why this decrease occurred. It is clear that neither Müller nor Piper can back up their claims with anything.

Müller’s third selection allegedly took place on an unspecified date, but in any case after the revolt of October 7. Müller spoke of it like this:

*“In the year 1944, that was already towards autumn, back then the commando leader was already Scharführer Buch. At that time, Moll was already gone. It so happened that Buch made a selection. He selected and said: ‘There are 300 inmates here in Crematorium III, IV. Of these 300 inmates, 270 will go to a very good job. And they’ll have a great time, bread, drinks, everything.’” (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20557f.)*

In practice, according to his deposition at the Frankfurt Trial, only the 30 inmates housed in Crematorium V were saved, the other 270 were shot.

<sup>45</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 145f.

<sup>46</sup> APMO, D-AuII-3a/46-49, pp. 88, 93; Piper 2000, Note 563, p. 186.

In further contradiction to himself, Müller reported in his book that, after the revolt of October 7, the “Sonderkommando” was reduced to 200 prisoners rather than 300 (Müller 1979b, p. 160). About 450 prisoners were killed in the “Sonderkommando” revolt (*ibid.*), which he cribbed from the first German edition of the *Kalendarium* of Auschwitz, where Czech mentions precisely the decrease in force from 663 to 212 inmates (Czech 1964a, pp. 73, 75), so that the number of those allegedly killed was 451. The survivors were finally 100 inmates, the aforementioned 30 plus another 70, who were assigned to the demolition team (Müller 1979b, p. 161).

The origin of these two figures is revealing. Müller drew the first from Nyiszli, although Nyiszli had explicitly stated that the 30 inmates he mentioned were not part of the “Sonderkommando”; the second number Müller took from Kraus and Schön/Kulka, for whom 70 was the total number of surviving inmates of the “Sonderkommando”! (See Subchapter 3.4.)

According to the documents, the official name of the so-called “Sonderkommando” was the following, with the number of inmates assigned to it in subsequent columns (which remained practically unchanged from July to the beginning of September 1944; see Mattogno 2016a, pp. 83-92):

#### April-May 1944:

Official Name ( <i>Heizer</i> = stoker)	20 Apr.	3 May	14 May	15 May
–Kommando 206-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium I und II</i>	121	101	40	151
–Kommando 207-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium III und IV</i>	86	106	40	157

#### Since July 1944:

–Kommando 57-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium I Day</i>	109, plus 2 skilled workers
–Kommando 57-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium I Night</i>	104
–Kommando 58-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium II Day</i>	110
–Kommando 58-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium II Night</i>	110
–Kommando 59-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium III Day</i>	109, plus 2 skilled workers
–Kommando 59-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium III Night</i>	109
–Kommando 60-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium IV Day</i>	109, plus 1 skilled worker
–Kommando 60-B: <i>Heizer Krematorium IV Night</i>	110

During meetings and for other bureaucratic needs, the respective units were called by these names, but Müller clearly knew nothing of them.

### 3.3. Müller’s Miraculous Survival

In Müller’s account of the “Sonderkommando” revolt of October 7, 1944, the only thing that stands out is how he survived the repercussions. Crematorium IV was set on fire, but he entered it anyway and took refuge in the building’s furnace room (*Verbrennungsraum*), which was ablaze:

*“I was by now completely out of breath. The crematorium was still burning fiercely. The wooden doors were ablaze, several of the wooden beams were charred and dangling from the ceiling, and there was a fire raging in the coke store.”* (1979b, p. 156)

And outside, a gun battle was raging.

*“In a flash I remembered a place where I would be safe from bullets: inside the flue leading from the ovens to the chimney. I lifted one of the cast-iron covers, climbed down and closed the cover behind me. Inside the flue there was no room to stand upright; I stretched out trying to catch my breath. From outside I could still hear the rattle of machine-guns. When after a while the shooting seemed to die down I crawled towards the chimney because I was able to stand up there.”* (Ibid.)

During the 97th hearing of the Frankfurt Trial, the witness stated (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20564f.):

*“There was a flap made of [...] metal, a metal lid [...] a duct. [...] which connected the chimney with the furnace. [...] A duct. And then get into the duct and stay there. I can already see the chimney up in front of me, and black water flows and – [...] Hot water, boiling water flowed down. [...] The fire brigade was already there. And all this pours on me, I’m already all [wet] from the water, and that’s where I stay. After a three-quarter hour or an hour I can already hear revolvers shooting. I heard how they were shooting outside because there was the chimney.”*

In both stories Müller mentions only one “duct” and only one chimney, although he himself wrote earlier in the description of Crematorium V (which is mirror-symmetrical to Crematorium IV; Müller 1979b, p. 95):

*“The raging flames rushed into the open air through two underground conduits which connected the ovens with the massive chimneys.”*

But the fundamental problem is another: were the smoke ducts of the furnaces of Crematorium IV and V equipped with inspection shafts in the first place? To understand the significance of the documents and photographs I adduce, it is necessary to first know how this system was structured. I summarize the detailed description that I presented in my specific study on the crematory furnaces of Auschwitz (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 283f.).

The Topf coke-fired 8-muffle furnace was made up of eight single-muffle furnaces as per Topf Drawing D58173 arranged in two groups of four furnaces; each group consisted of two pairs of furnaces opposing each other in such a way that they shared their rear walls and the central walls of

the muffles in a manner already used in the Płaszów crematorium. The two furnace groups were connected to four gasifiers coupled in the same way and thus formed a single 8-muffle furnace, also called “*Großraum-Einäscherungs-ofen*,” literally “large-scale incineration furnace.”

The two ducts ran horizontally in opposite directions below the floor of the furnace hall and ended in a chimney that had a square cross-section of 0.8 m × 0.8 m and a height of 16.87 m. The chimneys had no draft enhancers.

That said, let’s look at the question of the presence of inspection manholes.

DOCUMENT 1 in the Appendix shows my diagram of the 8-muffle furnace: the two smoke ducts are indicated by No. 7. In the plan of Crematorium IV/V No. 1678(r) of August 14, 1942, the smoke ducts are indicated with dashed lines. DOCUMENT 2 shows the foundations of the two 4-muffle furnaces. The numbers I have placed on it indicate, as in the above scheme:

- 5: vertical smoke duct
- 6: masonry containing the smoke ducts
- 7: horizontal smoke duct
- *Achtmuffel-Einäscherungs-ofen*: 8-muffle cremation furnace
- *Schornstein*: Chimney.
- M1-M8: the eight muffles (the squares represent the muffle openings).

Each of the two smoke ducts, which had to be at least as wide as the chimneys (0.8 m), was about 1.5 meters long from the external wall of the furnace to the chimney. This was the space available on the floor of the furnace room where an inspection manhole might be placed. The smoke ducts obviously crossed the external wall of the chimney, so that, up to the chimney flue, they were about 1.8 meters long. Any inspection manhole placed between the furnace and the chimney, which should have measured 0.45 m × 0.50 m,<sup>47</sup> would have been no more than one meter away from the chimney flue.

The detailed cost estimates and parts list of the Topf 8-muffle furnace (dated November 16, 1942 and September 8, 1942, respectively) contain no references to any manhole covers.<sup>48</sup> All that remains is to examine the ruins of Crematoria IV and V. It should be noted that there is practical-

<sup>47</sup> The dispatch notice (*Versandanzeige*) of the Topf Company to the Central Construction Office of the Auschwitz Camp of April 16, 1942 concerning the components of the Topf triple-muffle furnaces mentions “3 flue entrance-shaft covers” (“3 Fuchseinsteigeschachtsverschlüsse”) of 450 mm × 500 mm with frame and double lid, and another two in the dispatch notice of June 12, 1942. There were therefore five inspection shafts, one for each of the five smoke ducts. Documents reproduced in: Mattogno/Deana 2015, Vol. 2, Docs. 213f., pp. 361-366.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, Doc. 230f., pp. 388-392.

ly nothing left of Crematorium IV, while in Crematorium V the remains of the anchor rods of the 8-muffle furnace and the chimneys are still clearly visible. The two crematoria were built on the basis of an identical plan, but in mirror images. Hence, what is true for Crematorium V also applies to Crematorium IV.

When I visited the Birkenau Camp in 1997, having Müller's story in mind, I made a thorough inspection of the ruins of Crematorium V in search of the inspection manholes of the smoke ducts, with negative results: they do not exist. On that occasion I took several photographs, of which I present the most-significant in the Appendix:

	Direction	Description
Photo 1	east-west	Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney
Photo 2	east-west	Remains of east chimney, furnace anchor and west chimney
Photo 3	west-east	Remains of east chimney, furnace anchor and west chimney
Photo 4	west-east	Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney
Photo 5	north-south	Remains of furnace anchor and east chimney
Photo 6	north-south	Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney
Photo 7	south-north	Remains of furnace anchor and east chimney
Photo 8	south-north	Remains of furnace anchor and west chimney

In the space between the furnace and the west chimney on one side and the east chimney on the other, there should have been an inspection manhole similar to those seen in Photo 9, relating to Crematorium III, equipped with a metal lid like the one that in 2010 was curiously located on the remains of the reinforced concrete roof of Morgue #1 of Crematorium II (Photo 10). But there is no trace of this in the ruins, so Müller's tale is just another lie –shameless, but not an original one, because it was invented in 1945 by Szlama Dragon. In relation to the “Sonderkommando” revolt, this witness had in fact declared:<sup>49</sup>

*“I hid under a pile of wood, and Tauber in the chimney flues [w ciągach komina] of Crematorium No. V.”*

Henryk Tauber, on the other hand, did not confirm this fabrication.

### 3.4. Legendary Anecdote

In the Kraus-Kulka Statement, Müller related some of the many fabrications circulating in the immediate postwar period (see Part 3 in Mattogno 2021):

*“Here I witnessed the ‘scientific’ experiments performed by SS doctors Fischer, Klein and Mengele. Between 100 and 150 men and women,*

<sup>49</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, p. 113.

*aged from eighteen to thirty, were selected [from the transports] and shot – unlike the other prisoners who were gassed. A piece of flesh was then cut from their thighs and forwarded to the Bacteriological Institute at Rajsko [where bacteria were cultivated]. One of the SS, who was acting as assistant to an SS doctor, told me all about it, remarking that horse meat would have done just as well but would have been a waste.”* “Here,” as he explicitly said, was referring to Crematorium IV (=V). The following year, however, during the Krakow Trial, he stated:

*“In the Auschwitz Camp, I also saw that the flesh of executed non-Jewish inmates was used for various purposes. These people were often shot in the presence of Dr. Mengele and others, whose names I do not know, and in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner. Immediately afterwards, the flesh from their calves was placed in crates, so that on average 6–8 crates of flesh were taken in a week. It sometimes happened that a German commission came with swastikas on their arms, and asked in the presence of Aumeier and Grabner if it was human flesh. Aumeier replied: ‘Horse meat could also be used, but what a pity [to waste] horse meat!’”*

From the context and the characters involved, it is clear that the scene was placed at the Main Camp’s crematorium.

Curiously, as if to take revenge for the plagiarism suffered, Jankowski in turn plagiarized the following imaginative story from Müller, embroidering it as follows (see Chapter 9):

*“Every two weeks, SS doctors came to the undressing room and from the corpses cut off muscles, which were placed in clay pots with some disinfectant liquid. Muscles were cut from corpses, both of men and women, as long as they were shot and not gassed.”*

Another fable related by Müller is this:

*“The youngest women also served as a source of blood which would be drained from their veins for several minutes until they collapsed, after which they would be thrown half-dead into the fire. The blood was poured from a pail into special bottles which were then hermetically sealed. I was told that it was urgently needed at the military hospitals.”* (Kraus-Kulka Statement)

To refute this nonsense, it suffices to give the floor to two former Auschwitz inmates, the famous Primo Levi and the less-well-known Leonardo de Benedetti, a Jewish doctor who, in 1946, wrote a “Report on the Hygienic-Sanitary Organization of the Monowitz Concentration Camp for Jews

(Auschwitz, Upper Silesia),” in which, with reference to the camp hospital, we read among other things (Mattogno 2016, pp. 54-57, here p. 55):

*“We shall cover such matters with the remark that even surgeries requiring a high surgical standard were performed, above all those involving penetration of the body wall such as gastroenteroanastomosis for duodenal ulcers, appendectomies, rib resectioning for emphysema, as well as orthopedic interventions for fractures and sprains. Where the overall condition of the patient did not assure that the trauma of the surgery could be withstood, the patient received a blood transfusion before initiating the procedure; transfusions were also performed to alleviate secondary anemia as well as severe hemorrhage from an ulcer or trauma sustained in an accident. For donors, recent arrivals to the camp were selected who were in good health; donation of blood was voluntary and was rewarded with 15 days’ stay in the hospital, during which time the donor receives a special diet, so that there was never any lack of volunteers for blood donation.”*

There is also the pathetic rhetoric of the alleged victims who went to meet death with phenomenal pride and courage:

*“I saw nationals of almost all the nations of Europe die in the gas chambers. Those from the Czech Jewish family camp were the only ones to go to their death singing their national anthem. [French female inmates sang the Marseillaise while on trucks riding to the gas chambers]” (Kraus-Kulka Statement)*

The creators of this story forgot that the alleged victims were unaware of their impending fate, because the SS had set up a well-organized plot to deceive them – the pretense that they would take a shower and/or would be disinfested. It is therefore utterly unclear what would have motivated them to sing national anthems on the trucks.

In his book, Müller updated this fairy tale on the basis of the equally fabulous story by the “Unknown Author” which in the meantime he had been able to read in the pertinent book (Bezwińska/Czech 1972): Czechoslovakian Jews sang their national anthem and then “they sang ‘Hatikvah’, now the national anthem of the state of Israel” (Müller 1979b, p. 111).

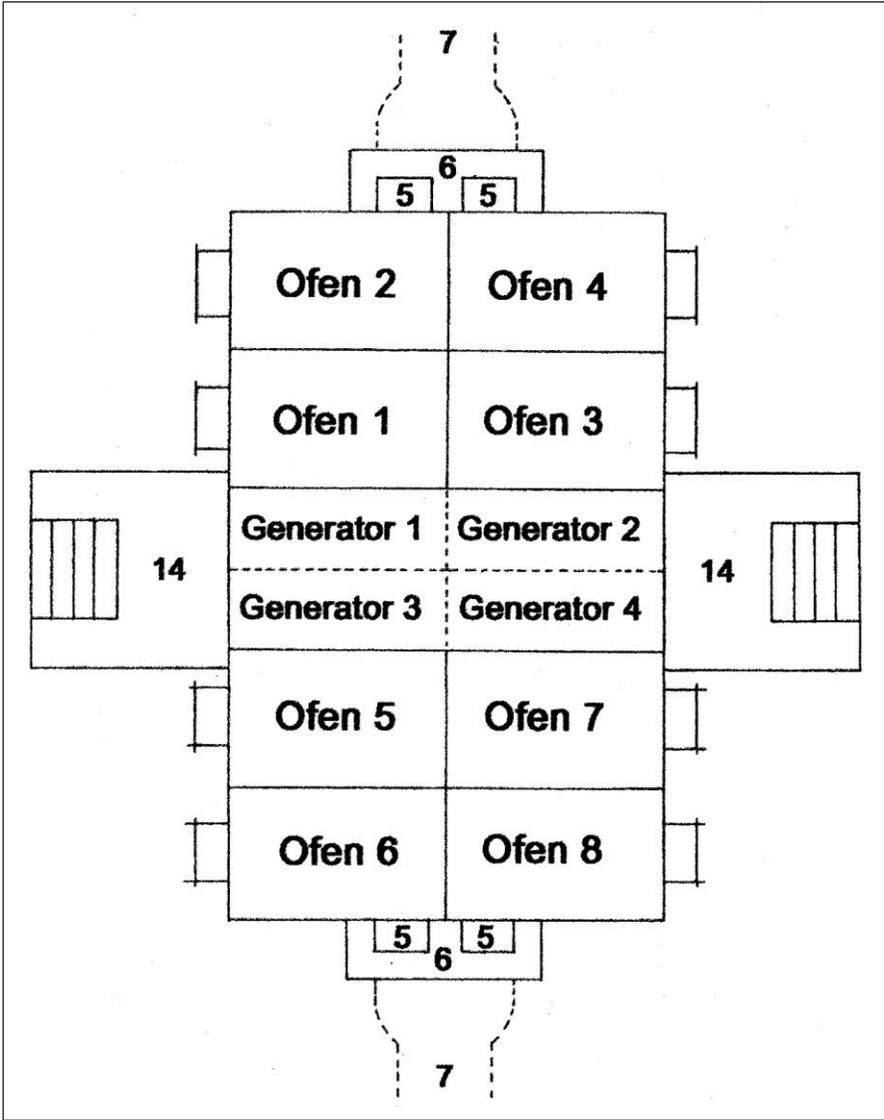
Müller contributes to this anecdote by inventing a story – more pathetic than comical – to which he devotes almost four pages (*ibid.*, pp. 111-114) that can be summed up in a few lines. He snuck into the gas chamber because he intended to die with the victims, but a group of girls intervened (*ibid.*, p. 114):

*“Before I could make an answer to her spirited speech, the girls took hold of me and dragged me protesting to the door of the gas chamber. There they gave me a last push which made me land bang in the middle of the group of SS men.”*

If he really wanted to die, Müller could have thrown himself easily on the camp’s high-voltage fence: death would have been certain, without any last-minute savior.

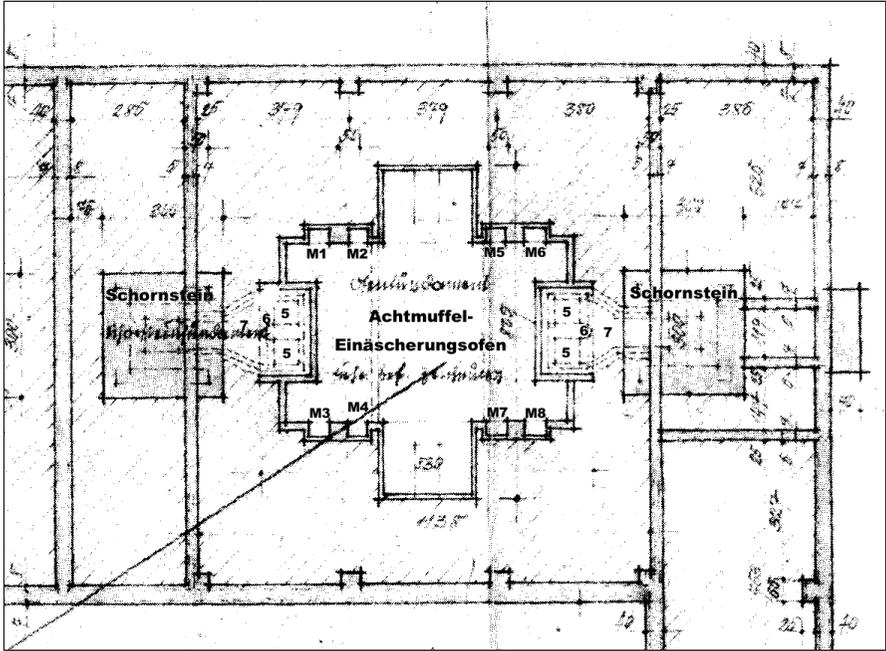
# Appendix

## Documents



Document 1: Diagram of the Topf 8-muffle cremation furnace.

“Ofen” = furnace. © C. Mattogno.



Document 2: Detail of Floor Plan No. 1678 of Crematorium IV in Birkenau. Pressac 1989, p. 395.

## Photos



*Photo 1: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 2: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the east chimney, the furnace anchor, and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 3: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the east chimney, the furnace anchor, and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



Photo 4: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.

97  
AGO



*Photo 5: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the east chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 6: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 7: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the east chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 8: Birkenau, Crematorium V. Remains of the furnace anchor and the west chimney. © C. Mattogno.*



*Photo 9: Inspection shafts in the ruins of Crematorium III at Birkenau.*  
© C. Mattogno.



*Photo 10: Steel lid of an inspection port on the roof of Morgue #2 of Crematorium II in Birkenau. © C. Mattogno.*

# Germany's Anti-Partisan Warfare during World War II

*John Wear*

Germany engaged in numerous anti-partisan operations during World War II. The brutality of these anti-partisan activities has been well documented by historians. British historian David Irving, for example, writes about photos taken in the Balkans by a German soldier:<sup>1</sup>

*“A German soldier is found mutilated. The German troops take reprisals, stringing up the menfolk in the village, like washing on a line – one by one, a chair kicked away beneath each victim and then painful death by strangulation. For crimes like these, German generals are executed at Nuremberg.”*

This article discusses the nature and extent of Germany's anti-partisan operations, and why Germany engaged in such vicious activities during the war.

---

## The Soviet Union

On June 6, 1941, before the invasion of the Soviet Union, Hitler gave the Commissar Order to execute the political commissars captured with Soviet units. In the language of Hitler's Commissar Order, the Soviet commissars were the “originators of the barbaric, Asiatic fighting methods” that the enemy practiced. Denied combat status by the terms of this order, the commissars were to either be shot by the troops or turned over to the SS to suffer the same fate. Thus, the commissars were ordered liquidated not because of any crime they had committed, but because of their function in the Soviet system.<sup>2</sup>

The Germans used special mobile formations called the *Einsatzgruppen* designed to carry out the Commissar Order and to crush partisan activity in the Soviet Union. The Germans formed four *Einsatzgruppen* units each having between 500 to 800 men per unit. The *Einsatzgruppen* generally had a good working relationship with the German army since they freed up

---

<sup>1</sup> Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point Publications, 1996, pp. 182f.

<sup>2</sup> Shepherd, Ben, *War in the Wild East: The German Army and Soviet Partisans*, Cambridge, Mass. and London: Harvard University Press, 2004, p. 53.

army security forces for front-line action. The exact number of people killed by the *Einsatzgruppen* will never be known, but there is no question the *Einsatzgruppen* murdered large numbers of Soviet commissars and partisans during the war.<sup>3</sup>

Partisan warfare has traditionally been considered illegal, since it undermines the convention of uniformed armies directing violence against each other rather than against civilian populations. Soviet partisan warfare was extremely brutal and capable of severely disrupting German military planning. Because German forces were always limited and always in demand at the front, German military and civilian authorities were all the more fearful of the disruption partisans could bring. Consequently, German army officers were trained to take a severe line against partisan activity in the Soviet Union.<sup>4</sup>

The combat of Soviet partisans in forests and swamps was regarded by German troops as the most dangerous of all types of warfare – favoring the hunted rather than the hunter. The partisans almost always killed captured German soldiers, frequently after inflicting brutal torture. The German anti-partisan forces operated in an extremely unpleasant environment that made the German units resent the partisans whose activities had caused them to be there. In summer huge swarms of flies and mosquitos made life miserable for German soldiers; in winter frostbite and trench foot were rampant.<sup>5</sup>

Letters from German soldiers reveal the danger of partisan warfare. A letter from German Cpl. Hans Brüning illustrates how the wooded areas of the Soviet Union were especially effective locations for partisan warfare:<sup>6</sup>

*“[The forests are teeming with danger.] Any snipers who fall into our hands are of course shot; their bodies lie everywhere. Sadly, though, many of our own comrades have been lost to their dirty methods. We’re losing more men to the bandits than in the fighting itself. Hardly any sleep to be had. We’re awake and alert almost every night; you have to be in case they attack suddenly. If the sentry drops his guard just once it could be over for all of us. Traveling alone is out of the question.”*

---

<sup>3</sup> MacLean, French L., *The Cruel Hunters: SS-Sonderkommando Dirlewanger Hitler’s Most Notorious Anti-Partisan Unit*, Atglen, Pa.: Schiffer Military History, 1998, pp. 85-87, 91.

<sup>4</sup> Snyder, Timothy, *Bloodlands: Europe Between Hitler and Stalin*, New York: Basic Books, 2010, pp. 233f.

<sup>5</sup> F.L. MacLean, *op. cit.*, pp. 69f.

<sup>6</sup> B. Shepherd, *op. cit.*, pp. 77f.

German Cpl. Erich Stahl wrote:<sup>7</sup>

*“These are dangerous swine, and no soldier is safe from them. The danger is there wherever you go and wherever you stay [...] and you only breathe out when you’ve come back from your post unhurt. [...] If the moon’s not out, you stay awake at your post like an ox.”*

German Pvt. Hans Schröder described how Soviet partisan activity killed two Germans on June 19, 1942:<sup>8</sup>

*“Two of our comrades in first company tragically lost their lives. [...] Though we kept watch, a partisan still was able to creep up to one of our houses. A grenade chucked in through the window, and it was done. [...] We took revenge straight away, and rightly. I used to think one should act humanely, but this sub-humanity just isn’t worth it.”*

The German High Command recognized both the importance and difficulty of combating partisans as the war progressed. Anti-partisan activity was originally handled by the army, but in October 1942 responsibility for anti-partisan activity was transferred to the SS. In January 1943 Hitler declared that the Geneva Convention and the traditional rules of chivalry did not apply in anti-partisan activity. Hitler also decreed German soldiers could not be brought to trial for atrocities committed during anti-partisan operations. The result was extraordinarily vicious fighting in which no quarter was given and none was expected in return.<sup>9</sup>

Probably the most ruthless anti-partisan German unit was Sonderkommando Dirlewanger, which was named for and led by Oskar Dirlewanger. During anti-partisan operations, Dirlewanger frequently rounded up women and children left behind in partisan villages and marched them through minefields protecting guerrilla positions. This technique killed and maimed many innocent people. In another tactic, Dirlewanger would fly a light observation aircraft over suspected Russian villages. If he received gunfire, he would later return in a ground action, set fire to the entire hamlet, and kill all the inhabitants. Prisoners were not taken in these punitive operations. Dirlewanger would also sometimes publicly hang captured Soviet partisans to discourage partisan activity.<sup>10</sup>

The Cossacks, a perennial enemy of the Bolsheviks, provided tens of thousands of their soldiers to the German army during World War II. The Cossacks also aided the Germans in hunting down Soviet partisans in the

---

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 188f.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 189.

<sup>9</sup> F.L. MacLean, *op. cit.*, pp. 110, 153.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 12, 73.

rear areas of their operations. Soviet partisans were ruthlessly killed in these anti-partisan activities.<sup>11</sup>

Other German anti-partisan warfare in the Soviet Union was also extremely harsh and brutal. One of the hardest hit areas was Belorussia, which struck an American journalist as “the most devastated country in Europe.” In Belorussia, German figures indicate that the average ratio of Belorussians to Germans killed was 73 to 1. This statistic gives some indication of the scale of violence that the civilian population suffered. A total of 345,000 civilians in Belorussia are estimated to have died as a result of German anti-partisan operations, together with perhaps 30,000 partisans.<sup>12</sup>

By late 1942 the Soviet partisan movement was growing increasingly active, dangerous and widespread. Virtually no civilian regardless of age or sex was beyond suspicion. Simultaneously, Germany’s need for foodstuffs and labor from occupied Soviet territories was increasingly desperate. Since the partisans themselves controlled ever-larger amounts of arable land, German anti-partisan activity often involved depriving the partisans of food and shelter. The German army used the captured partisan food and livestock for its benefit, while Soviet citizens were increasingly required to perform forced labor. The result was the uprooting and evacuation of many Soviet citizens.<sup>13</sup>

The increasing likelihood of ultimate German defeat in 1943 caused Soviet partisan activity to mushroom. As Soviet partisan activity increased, the German anti-partisan warfare became even harsher and more desperate. Partisans and the local populations that supported them had to be hit hard and fast. The result in many cases was the wholesale destruction of villages, murder, and the effective enslavement of much of the civilian population.<sup>14</sup>

Regardless of how destructive German sweeps were in a given area, Soviet partisan forces almost always reemerged. Most Soviet partisan units survived the attacks in some form, and the Germans could never keep sufficient troops in place to secure an area for any length of time. Often the methods employed to reduce Soviet partisan activity had the opposite effect because surviving peasants joined the partisans to avenge their family

---

<sup>11</sup> Hitchcock, William I., *The Bitter Road to Freedom: A New History of the Liberation of Europe*, New York: Free Press, 2008, p. 260.

<sup>12</sup> Mazower, Mark, *Hitler’s Empire: How the Nazis Ruled Europe*, New York: The Penguin Press, 2008, p. 487.

<sup>13</sup> B. Shepherd, *op. cit.*, pp. 126-128.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 168, 174, 185f.

and friends. Also, some Soviet citizens felt they had no alternative except to join the partisans if they themselves wanted to stay alive.<sup>15</sup>

Soviet partisan warfare against Germany became increasingly barbaric and murderous. In February 1943, 596 German prisoners were killed and many of them mutilated by Soviet partisans at Grischino. A German judge who interrogated witnesses and survivors of this atrocity remembers:<sup>16</sup>

*“You have no idea how much trouble the commanders and company chiefs had [...] to restrain the German soldiers from killing every Russian prisoner of war of the Popov Army. The troop was very bitter and angry. You cannot imagine the vehemence of the soldiers after they had seen what had happened.”*

German anti-partisan activity resulted in a horrific loss of civilian and partisan lives as well as the destruction of many Russian villages. However, the Soviet partisans’ sabotage operations effectively tied up increasing numbers of German troops and prevented the Germans from ever feeling secure on Russian soil. By the time the bulk of Russian territory had been liberated in early 1944, a large and effective Soviet guerilla movement had emerged. Stalin’s support had allowed the Soviet partisans to survive the German anti-partisan reprisals and grow into an effective fighting force that helped the Soviet Union win the war.<sup>17</sup>

## Czechoslovakia

On May 27, 1942, two Czech partisans ambushed German SS-Gen. Reinhard Heydrich’s vehicle as he was traveling from Prague to Berlin. While Heydrich lay critically wounded in a hospital, National Socialist leaders became enraged and ethnic Germans had to be restrained from attacking Czech citizens and establishments. Heydrich’s death on June 4, 1942, ensured that reprisals would be forthcoming.<sup>18</sup>

Immediately after Heydrich’s funeral on June 9, 1942, Hitler ordered the complete annihilation of the Bohemian village of Lidice. Lidice was targeted partly because Heydrich’s assassins had allegedly received support from the village’s inhabitants. Within hours German police units surrounded the village, and the male inhabitants were herded on to a farm and

<sup>15</sup> Slepian, Kenneth, *Stalin’s Guerrillas: Soviet Partisans in World War II*, Lawrence, Kan.: University Press of Kansas, 2006, p. 65.

<sup>16</sup> De Zayas, Alfred M., *The Wehrmacht War Crimes Bureau, 1939-1945*, Lincoln, Neb.: University of Nebraska Press, 1989, p. 106.

<sup>17</sup> M. Mazower, *op. cit.*, pp. 490f.

<sup>18</sup> Gerwarth, Robert, *Hitler’s Hangman: The Life of Heydrich*, New Haven and London: Yale University Press, 2011, pp. 10-13.



*The Lidice Memorial*

successively shot in groups of 10. A total of 172 men were murdered in Lidice on June 9, 1942, and all of the buildings were burned to the ground. The women of Lidice were deported to the Ravensbrück concentration camp while their children underwent racial screening to see if they were Germanizable. An additional 27 men from Lidice were later murdered, making a total of 199 men executed from Lidice.<sup>19</sup>

The Lidice killings made the front page of newspapers around the world. Shortly after the destruction of the village, several communities in the United States, Mexico, Peru and Brazil renamed their towns and villages “Lidice” in honor of the murdered villagers. Books and movies were made to remember the dead at Lidice, and U.S. war posters called on Americans to “Remember Pearl Harbor and Lidice.” Of all the sites of German reprisals, Lidice became a household word and possessed the greatest propagandistic value to the Allies.<sup>20</sup>

Heydrich’s two assassins were eventually surrounded and killed on June 18, 1942. With the help of local informants, Gestapo agents eventually rounded up most of the remaining Communist and Czech resistance members.

All 33 of the adults in the village of Ležáky were also murdered when Gestapo agents found in Ležáky the transmitter of the underground radio team that had been parachuted into the Protectorate alongside Heydrich’s two assassins. The children in Ležáky were handed over to German authorities, and the village’s buildings reduced to rubble. In addition to those killed in Lidice and Ležáky, 3,188 Czechs were arrested and 1,327 were sentenced to death during the reprisals that summer. Close to 4,000 people with relatives among the exiles were rounded up and placed in concentration camps or ordinary prisons.<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 280f.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 282.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 284f.

The plot to assassinate Heydrich was launched by Allied intelligence agencies in London. Heydrich's assassination was not a spontaneous act of resistance as claimed by Allied propaganda. In fact, leaders of the domestic Czech resistance had warned Edvard Beneš that killing Heydrich would be a catastrophe. The Czech resistance leaders stated:<sup>22</sup>

*“The assassination would not be of least value to the Allies, and for our nation it would have unforeseeable consequences. It would threaten not only hostages and political prisoners, but also thousands of other lives. The nation would be the subject of unheard-of reprisals. At the same time, it would wipe out the last remainders of any resistance organization. It would then be impossible for resistance to be useful to the Allies. Therefore, we beg you to give the order through Silver A [parachute team] for the assassination not to take place. Danger in delay; give the order at once.”*

The Czech resistance leaders were prophetic in their warning. Beneš and the Allies had hoped that the anticipated brutal German reprisals would lead to a more general uprising of the Czech population against German rule in Czechoslovakia. However, the wave of terror that followed Heydrich's assassination served as a powerful deterrent to resistance activity. The Czech partisan underground was almost completely wiped out in the weeks after Heydrich's death, and was never to recover for the rest of the war.

Contrary to plans, the War Office in London noted a “dying enthusiasm” for further resistance within the Czech population. The Czech armaments industry remained one of the strongest and most reliable pillars of the German war effort. The brutal German reprisals had effectively ended Czech partisan activity until Germany's unconditional surrender at the end of the war.<sup>23</sup>

## Poland

Both Germany and the Soviet Union were guilty of major atrocities against Polish citizens during and after their conquest of Poland. However, in the case of Germany, many of their atrocities were reprisals for crimes committed by the Polish government against ethnic Germans in Poland. Po-

---

<sup>22</sup> Burleigh, Michael, *Moral Combat: Good and Evil in World War II*, New York: Harper-Collins Publishers, 2011, pp. 305f.

<sup>23</sup> R. Gerwarth, *op. cit.*, pp. 4f., 285.

land's reign of terror had forced Germany to invade Poland to end atrocities against Poland's ethnic Germans.<sup>24</sup>

The Germans shot civilian hostages in Bydgoszcz, burned synagogues, and conducted operations similar to Lidice in numerous Polish villages and towns. German reprisals often included public executions and hangings of Polish citizens to discourage partisan activities. Germany also commenced resettlement schemes beginning in West Prussia, where 750,000 Polish citizens were expelled to make way for Germans transferred from the Baltic States. In 1942-1943, Germany cleared over 300 villages in central Poland as part of an additional resettlement scheme.<sup>25</sup>

Germany also used brutal measures to quash two uprisings in Poland during the war. The first uprising, today commonly called the Ghetto Uprising, occurred in the Warsaw Ghetto in April 1943. The Ghetto Uprising had no realistic chance of success, and some 40,000 civilians were either killed on the spot or deported to German concentration camps.<sup>26</sup>

The second uprising began in Warsaw on August 1, 1944, and was a much larger and bloodier insurrection. Commonly referred to as the Warsaw Rising, it was the biggest military action undertaken by any of the wartime resistance movements. Receiving reports that Soviet tanks were visible on the horizon and believing that liberation was imminent, Polish insurgent leader Gen. Bór-Komorowski used his 35,000-man Home Army to fight the Germans in Warsaw. The Home Army had expected to receive assistance from both the Red Army and the Western Allies; instead, it received almost no aid from either.<sup>27</sup>

German SS units were assigned to end the uprising. The German plan was to recapture Warsaw district by district, killing or at least driving out Polish citizens from every block and every house. In this manner, the insurgents would be compressed into an ever-constricting perimeter, with no insurgents to the German rear once they took a district. The *Luftwaffe* also played a role in the fighting, with attacks by Stukas causing major damage.

Since the Red Army stayed on the sidelines and offered no help to the Home Army, by September 26, 1944, it was obvious to everyone that the Warsaw Rising had failed. Polish representatives signed a capitulation

---

<sup>24</sup> Wear, John, "Why Germany Invaded Poland," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 11, No. 1, 2019.

<sup>25</sup> Davies, Norman, *Heart of Europe: The Past in Poland's Present*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2001, pp. 57, 61f.

<sup>26</sup> Davies, Norman, *No Simple Victory: World War II in Europe, 1939-1945*, New York: Viking Penguin, 2006, pp. 314f.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 119. See also F.L. MacLean, *op. cit.*, p. 175.

agreement on October 2, 1944.<sup>28</sup> Some believe that Stalin refused to help the Polish Home Army because it was as adamantly anti-Communist as it was antifascist. It was advantageous for the Soviets to let the German and Polish forces kill each other off and then have the Red Army move in.<sup>29</sup>

It is difficult to assess overall casualties for the Warsaw Rising. Probably 9,700 men of the Home Army were killed in action with an additional 6,000 missing and presumed dead. The largest number of casualties was among the Polish civilians, with over 150,000 civilians estimated to have been killed during the fighting. German losses were also high. An estimated 10,000 German troops were killed and 7,000 missing and presumed dead.<sup>30</sup>

The German SS units had inspired fear and terror in the Polish population as a result of the slaughter of large numbers of civilians during the Warsaw Rising. The SS Dirlewanger unit appears to have been the worst culprit in the murder of innocent civilians. Even SS-Gen. Hermann Fegelein, speaking to Hitler about the Dirlewanger Regiment during the Warsaw Rising, said: "My Führer, they are real low-lives."<sup>31</sup>

SS-Panzergrenadier Hans Schmidt expressed his view of Germany's actions during the Warsaw Rising:<sup>32</sup>

*"For the Poles to start the August 1944 uprising in their capital city at the very moment when the German soldiers of the Eastern front were in a desperate defensive battle with the Red Army proved a great miscalculation. It bears remembering that the numerous marshaling yards around Warsaw were the major railroad connections between the Reich and the Eastern front, and these connections had to be held at all costs. Consequently, the German reprisals against both the partisans as well as against the general population supporting the underground fighters were both swift and brutal. The inner city of Warsaw was largely destroyed during the ferocious battles that lasted for two months. To make a special issue, as the Poles seem to do even to this day, of the fact that the Germans leveled the inner city of Warsaw during the uprising is ludicrous. By that time most German inner cities had been destroyed, and the Allies had even attacked targets in Rome and Paris, something the German High Command had always avoided. Considering everything,*

---

<sup>28</sup> F.L. MacLean, *op. cit.*, pp. 176, 181, 196.

<sup>29</sup> Lande, D. A., *Resistance!: Occupied Europe and Its Defiance of Hitler*, Osceola, Wis.: MBI Publishing Company, 2000, p. 50.

<sup>30</sup> F.L. MacLean, *op. cit.*, p. 196.

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 175, 196.

<sup>32</sup> Schmidt, Hans, *SS Panzergrenadier: A true story of World War II*, Pensacola, Fla.: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2001, p. 76.



*The Marzabotto Memorial*

*there was no reason for the German High Command to go easy on the residents of the Polish capital.”*

## Other European Countries

Numerous other anti-partisan activities were conducted by Germany during the war. Italian partisan activity assumed impressive proportions in the northern part of Italy after Mussolini’s collapse in 1943. However, the Italian partisan activity developed at a time and place where the Germans were well positioned to contest its growth. In March 1944, for example, a partisan attack on a German column marching through Rome caused many German casualties. The Germans shot 335 hostages in a nearby abandoned quarry – the so-called Fosse Ardeatine – in a massacre that still provokes heated debates today.<sup>33</sup>

German anti-partisan reprisals continued in Italy through the summer of 1944. Between September 29 and October 5, 1944, the SS panzer division “Reichsführer-SS” perpetrated a massacre at the Italian village of Marzabotto. The reprisal at Marzabotto was several times the size of the one at Lidice, and was one of the worst German atrocities committed in Western Europe during the war. The Germans continued anti-partisan attacks in the winter months from 1944-1945 by employing three whole divisions to har-

<sup>33</sup> M. Mazower, *op. cit.*, p. 500.



*Oradour-sur-Glane: The preserved ruins of the entire devastated village serve as an open-air museum and memorial. See the drone footage at <https://youtu.be/uyTrUBN4yyw>.*

ry the Italian partisans and demolish their infrastructure. An estimated 40,000 partisans were killed in these anti-partisan operations.<sup>34</sup>

French resistance activity began to increase toward the end of the war. Since Allied leaders planned to invade Europe on the coast of France, French partisans received substantial weaponry and supplies to aid the Allied invasion. By June 6, 1944, French partisans had received enough arms through airdrops to fully equip 20,000 resisters, and partially equip another 50,000. Large stocks of guns, ammunition and explosives were in the hands of the partisans for a do-or-die effort to assist the Allied invasion.

An alleged German anti-partisan activity at Oradour-sur-Glane in France killed 642 villagers on June 10, 1944. The SS Panzer Division “Das Reich” was held fully responsible for this atrocity.<sup>35</sup> However, French revisionist Vincent Reynouard’s examination of the physical evidence at Oradour-sur-Glane throws into question the official narrative. Reynouard discovered that the corpses of the men were completely charred, and looked like typical victims of a fire. The corpses of the women and children, however, had been torn to pieces, and looked like victims of an explosion. The

<sup>34</sup> Davies, Norman, *No Simple Victory*, *op. cit.*, p. 318.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 315.

remnants of the church also clearly show that it was destroyed by one or more explosions.<sup>36</sup>

Reynouard's research documents that Oradour-sur-Glane was a center of French resistance. The SS had locked the men of this village in barns so that they could be easily guarded, while the women were taken to the church for security reasons. A large explosion occurred in the church which killed the women and children therein. Reynouard shows that the SS did not cause this explosion. The SS guards, thinking they were under attack, then opened fire on the men and later set fire to the barns.<sup>36</sup>

Since the archives in Bordeaux remain closed to researchers until the year 2053, complete information about what happened at Oradour-sur-Glane remains hidden.<sup>37</sup> It is likely, however, that the French have something to hide regarding this incident. SS-Panzergranadier Hans Schmidt wrote:<sup>38</sup>

*“To this day all German efforts to have access to these Bordeaux files have failed, and we can be certain that the French refusal to open the documents is not based upon the desire to spare the Germans from embarrassment.”*

German reprisals against anti-partisan activity were brutal in Greece. Since the Germans in Greece did not have occupying forces large enough to take full control of all areas, terror against the civilian population was deemed necessary to discourage Greek partisan activities. In December 1943, German troops rounded up all of the men found in the mountain town of Kalavryta and shot them. This massacre of at least 500 men was a reprisal for the kidnapping and murder of German soldiers by Greek partisans. Waffen-SS soldiers did not even spare women and children in later anti-partisan reprisals the following spring in central Greece.<sup>39</sup>

Other regions in the Balkans also experienced severe German anti-partisan reprisals. For example, a partisan attack on a German unit in Serbia prompted the Germans on October 20-21, 1941, to round up nearly 10,000 men in the town of Kragujevac and shoot 2,300 of them in batches. Another 1,736 men were executed in the town of Kraljevo. The shock of

---

<sup>36</sup> Vincent Reynouard, “Persecution in France for ‘The Waffen-SS: Innocent at Oradour,’” January 7, 2004, <https://codoh.com/library/document/persecution-in-france-for-the-waffen-ss-innocent/>. See also Reynouard, Vincent, *French Gestapo Trials and Other Articles*, Upper Marlboro, Md.: The Barnes Review, 2018, pp. 173-212.

<sup>37</sup> Reynouard, Vincent, *French Gestapo Trials and Other Articles*, *op. cit.*, pp. 211f.

<sup>38</sup> H. Schmidt, *op. cit.*, p. 376.

<sup>39</sup> M. Mazower, *op. cit.*, p. 497.

these German atrocities caused many Serbs to cease partisan operations to avoid inflicting further reprisals on the civilian population.<sup>40</sup>

German anti-partisan reprisals were effective in reducing partisan activity in most places in Western Europe during the war. German reprisals against partisan activity frequently prevented opposition from surfacing over much of occupied Europe, and broke up opposition when it became visible. There were few places in Western Europe where the Germans were overwhelmed by partisan activities for very long. Only in the Soviet Union did German anti-partisan reprisals fail.<sup>41</sup>

## Conclusion

While German anti-partisan units committed numerous atrocities during the war, it should be noted that the partisan activities against Germany were also illegal, brutal and barbaric. Gen. Alfred Jodl summarized the German position regarding anti-partisan warfare in his closing address at the Nuremberg trial:<sup>42</sup>

*“In a war like this, in which hundreds of thousands of women and children were killed by saturation bombing and in which partisans used every – and I mean every – means to their desired end, tough methods, however questionable under international law, do not amount to crimes of morality or conscience.”*

---

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 483f.

<sup>41</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 485, 516.

<sup>42</sup> D. Irving, *op. cit.*, p. 254.

## The Stupendous Failure of the Nazi Extermination Program

*Carl O. Nordling*

*“The Nazis, for historical reasons, developed an ideology that led them, in 1941, to decide on the annihilation of every Jew, man, woman or child, they could lay their hands on.”*

This is a quotation from the “Conclusion” by Yehuda Bauer, summing up the anthology *The Final Solution: Origins and Implementation* (London 1994, p. 301). Bauer is supposed to know about these things; he is professor of Holocaust Studies at the Institute of Contemporary Jewry at the Hebrew University of Jerusalem. Therefore, let us assume that the Nazis actually decided this complete annihilation – although no documentary proof backing this up has been found so far.

The document that we can base an opinion upon is the so called Wannsee Protocol, which speaks of “evacuation” to the East of all the Jews. Part III of this protocol says:<sup>1</sup>

*“Anstelle der Auswanderung ist nunmehr als weitere Lösungsmöglichkeit nach entsprechender vorheriger Genehmigung durch den Führer die Evakuierung der Juden nach dem Osten getreten.”*

*“Instead of emigration, evacuating the Jews to the East is now another possible solution, subject to prior authorization by the Führer.”*

This evacuation (read: deportation) would give “practical experiences [...] with regard to the coming final solution of the European Jewish question,” which would include 11 million Jews in all of Europe.

According to the statistics given in the protocol, France would have been the main center of the Jews to be evacuated. (The Jews of Poland, the Baltic States and the Soviet Union were obviously already “in the east,” awaiting the final solution.) A paragraph in the protocol specially mentions France:

*“Im besetzten und unbesetzten Frankreich wird die Erfassung der Juden zur Evakuierung aller Wahrscheinlichkeit nach ohne große Schwierigkeiten vor sich gehen können.”*

<sup>1</sup> Politisches Archiv des Auswärtigen Amtes, Berlin, R 100857, Bl. 166-180; [https://www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/Redaktion/PDF/Konferenz/protokoll-januar1942\\_barrierefrei.pdf](https://www.ghwk.de/fileadmin/Redaktion/PDF/Konferenz/protokoll-januar1942_barrierefrei.pdf)

*“In occupied and unoccupied France, the registration of Jews for evacuation will in all likelihood proceed without great difficulty.”*

Let us see how this evacuation, supposedly easy to perform, turned out when it came to implementing the plan.

In both parts of France, there were 865,000 Jews according to the list on page 6 of the protocol, thereof 165,000 in the occupied zone. Within less than a year from 20 January 1942, the other zone was occupied as well, thereby further facilitating the evacuation. With a rate of a normal trainload of 1,000 Jews per day, these 865,000 could all have been safely “in the east” before the invasion of 6 June 1944. In reality, however, the evacuation started on 27 March 1942, a whole month after the conference (and more than 20 months after the capture of France). During the first 100 days, the SS managed to deport, not 100,000, but 13,000 Jews. Within the first year of evacuation, a total of 52,000 Jews had been moved east. Thereafter, a three months’ break followed.

The next 14 months, after the break, involved the evacuation of 74,000 more Jews, before it was time for the Germans to evacuate themselves from France, leaving behind 789,000 Jews – as the Wannsee experts would have considered.

We have every reason to suspect that the Wannsee figure of 865,000 Jews in France in January 1942 was greatly exaggerated – some sources give only 310,000. The uncertainty is due to the fact that no one knows how many fugitive Jews there were in the unoccupied zone. But even if this latter figure be the correct one, the Nazis should have been able to get four times as many Jews out of France as they actually extracted – there was plenty of time, and the Wannsee experts anticipated no difficulties. Ten trains a month would have sufficed. There were probably more than 250,000 French citizens among the Jews in France, but less than 20,000 (8 percent) of these were among those deported (according to Klarsfeld<sup>2</sup>). If the idea was to make France *judenfrei* (free of Jews), the deportations were obviously an utter failure. Especially since the German authorities apparently believed that there were about 790,000 Jews left in France, Himmler ought to have dismissed Eichmann already in 1943.

France was not quite exceptional either. A comparison of the deportation figures listed the orthodoxy’s leading study on demographic tendencies in Europe during World War Two, Wolfgang Benz’s *Dimension des*

---

<sup>2</sup> Klarsfeld, Serge 1978. *Le Mémorial de la Déportation des Juifs de France*, Klarsfeld, Paris 1978; English: *Memorial to the Jews deported from France 1942-1944*, Beate Klarsfeld Foundation, New York, 1983.

*Völkermords*,<sup>3</sup> with the Jewish population figures from the Wannsee Protocol, shows that the rate of deportation was 0 percent for Finland, 8 percent for Denmark, 12 percent for Romania, 15 percent for Italy and 24 percent for Bulgaria. The deportation rate for Hungary was 59 percent (437,000 individuals) according to *Dimension* (see the table at the end of this article). But as a matter of fact, even the Hungarian Jews were left unmolested for a period of more than two years after the Wannsee Conference. They would hardly have been deported at all during the War, if Hungary had held its position against the Red Army – or against the German Army. It is well known that the deportations of Hungarian and Italian Jews started only after Germany had occupied these countries. Finland was never occupied by Germany and, quite so, the Finnish Jews were not molested at all. The conscripts among them had to fight the Red Army like any other conscript in Finland,

According to *Dimension*, a little more than a million Jews (1,069,000) were deported from western and southern Europe to camps in Poland. Compared with the population figures of the Wannsee Protocol, this would mean a deportation rate of 39 percent altogether (1,069,000 out of 2,725,000). This was the achievement of a state that was able to conquer the Netherlands, Belgium and France in a number of weeks. It was also able to supply the Barbarossa armies, running into millions, seven or eight hundred kilometers from its bases for months on end. To deport people at a rate of one train a week is just a mere trifle in comparison.

These facts conflict heavily with the uncompromising and all-including decision that Yehuda Bauer says was taken already in 1941 (“every Jew, man, woman and child”). Of course, the Nazis could have deported at least 80 percent of all the Jews within their domain in less than a year, if they had decided to do so. They got hold of 80 percent of the Greek Jews and deported them, according to *Dimension*. So why only 9 percent of the French Jews? And why were the Danish Jews sent to Theresienstadt and not to Auschwitz as most of the others? It looks like the deportation policy had a very low priority on Hitler’s war-time agenda. Just because French Prime Minister Pierre Laval opposed the deportation of French-born Jews, Himmler and Eichmann yielded and acquiesced in receiving only foreign Jews and French Jews naturalized after 1927 – and probably not all Jews in these categories either. Laval actually saved at least a quarter of a million Jews from deportation, including practically all French-born Jews. Retaining good terms with the Vichy Government was obviously more important

---

<sup>3</sup> Oldenbourg, Munich 1991.

for Hitler than the extermination of 240,000 Jews (or 790,000, as he might have believed).

In the case of Denmark, it is obvious that the German occupation troops and frontier guards did not do what they could to stop the Jews from fleeing to Sweden across the Sound. And when only a few hundred of elderly Jews were left after the general escape, these were all sent to Theresienstadt instead of Auschwitz. This made it possible for the Danish Government to get some insight into the conditions of the deportees. As a matter of fact, none of them was murdered or executed. The treatment of the Danish and the French Jews did certainly not conform at all with the Wannsee Program.

The same holds, more or less, for the Jews in all the countries west and south of Poland. At least one million Jews were left undeported in these countries. The Nazis themselves apparently believed that more than 1,600,000 Jews were living unmolested in the area that they controlled. The Wannsee Protocol notes that, from the Nazi's *Machtübernahme* until the end of 1941, of 537,000 Jews had legal emigrated legally from Germany, Austria and Bohemia-Moravia, which would mean no less than 68 percent of the total Jewish population in that area. This emigration occurred mainly in times of peace and without any forced mass transports in freight trains.

One can hardly avoid the conclusion that the war actually *slowed down* the German efforts to make Europe *judenfrei*. In order to attain military goals, such as the control of Crete or the Caucasian oilfields, no costs were regarded too high. Even the well-being of the soldiers would justify the use of one or two trains a day for bringing home soldiers on leave from Norway and back. Obviously, there was an abundance of transport needs regarded as more urgent than the fulfillment of the Wannsee Program. And what about Hitler's putative decision to annihilate every Jew, man, woman or child, who his henchmen could lay their hands on? Could it be that the distinguished Professor Bauer is mistaken, after all?

Number of Jews in certain countries according to the Wannsee Protocol, and number of Jews deported from these countries according to *Dimension des Völkermords*

Country	Jews acc. to Wannsee Protocol, 1941/42	Jews deported acc. to <i>Dimension</i>	
		Number	Percent
Germany	131,000 +		
Austria	43,700 = 174,700	141,000	81%
Bohemia-Moravia	92,000	82,000	89%
Slovakia	88,000	57,000	65%
Belgium	43,000	25,100	58%
Danmark	5,600	470	8%
France, occupied	165,000 +		
France, Vichy	700,000 = 465,000	76,100	9%
Greece	69,000	54,700	79%
Netherlands	160,800	107,000	67%
Norway	1,300	800	62%
Finland	2,300	0	0%
Italy	58,000	8,600	15%
Croatia	40,000 +		
Serbia	10,000 = 50,000	28,000	56%
Romania	342,000	40,000	12%
Hungary	742,800	437,000	59%
Bulgaria	48,000	11,300	24%
Total	2,725,000	1,069,000	39%
Possible miscalculation	-550,000		
Adjusted total	2,173,000		49%

# Louis T. McFadden vs. the Federal Reserve System

*John Wear*

Most Americans have never heard of former U.S. Congressman Louis Thomas McFadden. This is unfortunate, because McFadden was one of the most courageous and honorable congressmen in American history. This article documents McFadden's efforts to expose the unconstitutional and corrupt nature of the U.S. Federal Reserve System.

---

## McFadden's Early Life

Louis McFadden was born in Troy, Bradford County, Pennsylvania in 1876. In addition to attending public schools and a commercial college, at age 16 he was employed as an office boy at the First National Bank in Canton, Pennsylvania. McFadden became a cashier seven years later, and in 1916 he became president of the bank. He married Helen Westgate in 1898, by whom he had two sons and a daughter.<sup>1</sup>

McFadden began his political career in 1914 when he was elected to Congress as the Republican representative from the 15th district of Pennsylvania. He was appointed chairman of the influential House Committee on Banking and Currency in 1920. McFadden held this position until 1931.<sup>1</sup>

McFadden came to view the U.S. Federal Reserve System as a corrupt and evil organization, and he began to courageously challenge its operation. In 1922, for example, McFadden charged that the American Acceptance Council was exercising undue influence on the Federal Reserve Board and called for a Congressional investigation. Congress, however, was not interested in conducting an investigation.<sup>2</sup>

McFadden realized that under the Federal Reserve System, the American dollar is created out of nothing and is based on debt. The nation's entire money supply would vanish if all debts were repaid. Charging interest

---

<sup>1</sup> Ron Paul (ed.), *Fighting the Federal Reserve: The Controversial Life and Works of Congressman Louis Thomas McFadden*, New Brunswick, N.J.: Global Communications, 2011, p. lvii.

<sup>2</sup> Mullins, Eustace, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve: The London Connection*, Carson City, Nev.: Bridger House Publishers, Inc., 1991, pp. 127f.

on pretended loans is usury, and this practice became institutionalized under the Federal Reserve System.<sup>3</sup>

To further understand why McFadden was convinced the Federal Reserve was inimical to the interests of the American people, it is necessary to examine how the Federal Reserve was created.

## Federal Reserve Creation

The Federal Reserve System was founded by deception. On the night of November 22, 1910, a delegation of America's leading financiers left the railway station at Hoboken, New Jersey on a secret mission. The delegation left in a sealed railway car, with blinds drawn, to Jekyll Island, Georgia. The delegates included Senator Nelson Aldrich, Arthur Shelton, A. Piatt Andrew, and bankers Frank Vanderlip, Henry P. Davison and Charles D. Norton. Joining the group just before the train left the station were Benjamin Strong and Paul Warburg.<sup>4</sup>

This group went to Jekyll Island to write banking and currency legislation which the congressionally-appointed National Monetary Commission had authorized them to prepare. At stake was the control of the money and credit of the United States. Since Paul Warburg was the most technically-informed of the bankers, he did most of the drafting of the plan. Nelson Aldrich made sure the plan was drafted in a manner that could be passed by Congress. The group's secret purpose was to ensure that the New York bankers obtained control over the nation's money supply.<sup>5</sup>

The Jekyll Island group worked steadily for nine days to complete their assignment. Paul Warburg informed his colleagues that his main concern was to avoid the name "Central Bank." Therefore, the group used the designation "Federal Reserve System" to allay suspicion that the new banking bill was a central bank plan. However, the Federal Reserve System functioned as a central bank because it fulfilled the three main functions of that tradition: 1) it would be owned by private individuals who would draw profit from ownership of shares and control the nation's issuance of money; 2) it would have at its command the nation's entire financial resources;

---

<sup>3</sup> Griffin, G. Edward, *The Creature from Jekyll Island: A Second Look at the Federal Reserve*, 5th edition, Westlake Village, Cal.: American Media, 2010, p. 207.

<sup>4</sup> E. Mullins, Eustace, *op. cit.*, p. 1.

<sup>5</sup> Mullins, Eustace, *A Study of the Federal Reserve and Its Secrets*, Memphis, Tenn.: Bottom of the Hill Publishing, 2012, pp. 7, 11f.

and 3) it would be able to mobilize credit and mortgage the United States by involving the nation in foreign wars.<sup>6</sup>

The next deception was to conceal the fact that the proposed Federal Reserve System would be controlled out of New York. Paul Warburg accomplished this deception by creating the regional reserve system of four (later passed as 12) branch banks located in different sections of the country. The regional reserve system was farcical because the regional banks were all dependent on the amount of money and credit available to them from New York.<sup>7</sup>



*Louis Thomas McFadden*

The legislation drafted by the Jekyll Island group excluded congressional control over the administration of the Federal Reserve by making its officials entirely appointed officers. This made the legislation unconstitutional from its inception, since Congress is expressly charged in the Constitution with the issuance of money. Article 1, Section 8, Paragraph 5 of the U.S. Constitution states: "Congress shall have the power to coin money and regulate the value thereof; and of foreign coin." The creation of the Federal Reserve System meant that Congress would lose its sovereignty, and that the system of checks and balances set up by the Constitution would be destroyed.<sup>8</sup>

The delegation returned to New York with a completed financial plan that was presented to Congress as "The Aldrich Plan." The most important feature which Paul Warburg had successfully gotten into the plan was a uniform discount rate to be imposed on all the banks of the United States. This was the method used by the big European central banks that Warburg understood so well. A discount rate imposed by the Federal Reserve System on the entire nation meant that it had the power to make money shortages and panics a truly nationwide condition.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 12f.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 13f.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 14.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 15f.

The Federal Reserve Act was passed by Congress and signed into law by President Woodrow Wilson on December 23, 1913, drawing praise from its designers. Senator Aldrich boasted in the July 1914 issue of a magazine called *The Independent*:<sup>10</sup>

*“Before the passage of this Act, the New York bankers could only dominate the reserves of New York. Now we are able to dominate the bank reserves of the entire country.”*

The Federal Reserve System also provided the means by which the U.S. government and banking institutions could fund and promote wars.<sup>11</sup>

## McFadden Fights the Fed

McFadden conducted a lonely crusade against the Federal Reserve System. On January 13, 1932, McFadden made a speech introducing a resolution to indict the Federal Reserve Board of Governors for criminal conspiracy:<sup>12</sup>

*“Whereas I charge them, jointly and severally, with the crime of having treasonably conspired and acted against the peace and security of the United States and having treasonably conspired to destroy constitutional government in the United States. Resolved, that the Committee on the Judiciary is authorized and directed as a whole or by subcommittee to investigate the official conduct of the Federal Reserve Board and agents to determine whether, in the opinion of the said committee, they have been guilty of any high crime or misdemeanor which in the contemplation of the Constitution requires the interposition of the Constitutional powers of the House.”*

Congress took no action on this resolution. McFadden addressed the House of Representatives on June 10, 1932:<sup>13</sup>

*“Mr. Chairman, we have in this country one of the most corrupt institutions the world has ever known. I refer to the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal reserve banks. The Federal Reserve Board, a Government board, has cheated the Government of the United States and the people of the United States out of enough money to pay the national debt. The depredations and the iniquities of the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal reserve banks acting together have cost this country*

<sup>10</sup> G.E. Griffin, *op. cit.*, p. 20.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 285-306, 588.

<sup>12</sup> E. Mullins, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, *op. cit.*, p. 154. See also Ron Paul, *op. cit.*, p. x.

<sup>13</sup> U.S. Congressional Record, June 10, 1932, pp. 12595f.

*enough money to pay the national debt several times over. This evil institution has impoverished and ruined the people of the United States; has bankrupted itself, and has practically bankrupted our Government. It has done this through the defects of the law under which it operates, through the maladministration of that law by the Federal Reserve Board, and through the corrupt practices of the moneyed vultures who control it.*

*Some people think the Federal Reserve Banks are United States Government institutions. They are not Government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers; foreign and domestic speculators and swindlers; and rich and predatory money lenders. In that dark crew of financial pirates there are those who would cut a man's throat to get a dollar out of his pocket; there are those who send money into States to buy votes to control our legislation; and there are those who maintain an international propaganda for the purpose of deceiving us and of wheedling us into the granting of new concessions which will permit them to cover up their past misdeeds and set again in motion their gigantic train of crime."*

McFadden then went on to explain how the Federal Reserve was committing one of the greatest crimes in history against the American people:<sup>14</sup>

*"The people of the United States are being greatly wronged. If they are not, then I do not know what 'wronging the people' means. They have been driven from their employments. They have been disposed of their homes. They have been evicted from their rented quarters. They have lost their children. They have been left to suffer and to die for the lack of shelter, food, clothing, and medicine.*

*The wealth of the United States and the working capital of the United States has been taken away from them and has either been locked in the vaults of certain banks and great corporations or exported to foreign countries for the benefit of the foreign customers of those banks and corporations. So far as the people of the United States are concerned, the cupboard is bare. It is true that warehouses and the coal yards and grain elevators are full, but the warehouses and coal yards and grain elevators are padlocked and the great banks and corporations hold the keys. The sack of the United States by the Federal Reserve Board and the Federal reserve banks and their confederates is the greatest crime in history."*

---

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 12603.

On December 13, 1932, McFadden introduced a motion to impeach President Herbert Hoover. This resolution failed, with only five congressmen supporting McFadden on his initiative. The Republican majority leader of the House of Representatives said, "Louis T. McFadden is now politically dead."<sup>15</sup>

On May 23, 1933, McFadden introduced Articles of Impeachment against the secretary of the Treasury, two assistant secretaries of the Treasury, the Federal Reserve Board of Governors, and officers and directors of the Federal Reserve banks for their guilt in causing the Great Depression. This resolution never reached the floor. A whispering campaign swept Washington that McFadden was insane. In the 1934 congressional elections, McFadden was overwhelmingly defeated with the help of large amounts of money given to his opponent in his home district of Canton, Pennsylvania.<sup>15</sup>

## McFadden's Final Demise

In a speech to Congress on May 29, 1933, Louis McFadden alleged Jewish control of the U.S. financial system. McFadden asked:

*"Is it not true that, in the United States today, the 'gentiles' have the slips of paper while the Jews have the gold and lawful money?"*

McFadden even quoted Zionist Protocol XXII:

*"We [Jews] hold in our hands the greatest modern power – gold; in two days we could free it from our treasuries in any desired quantities."*

McFadden demanded that the gold stock of the United States be taken from the Federal Reserve banks and placed in the United States Treasury. He also demanded an audit of United States government financial affairs from top to bottom.<sup>16</sup>

In a speech to Congress on June 15, 1933, McFadden said that staggering amounts of American money had been taken from the United States Treasury for the benefit of Russia. McFadden said that acting through the Chase Bank, the Guaranty Trust Co. and other banks in New York City, the Federal Reserve Board and Federal Reserve banks had given these United States Treasury funds to the Soviet government. He explained that Russia owed the United States a large sum of money. McFadden said that if the U.S. Treasury had what Russia owed us, American veterans would

---

<sup>15</sup> E. Mullins, *The Secrets of the Federal Reserve*, *op. cit.*, p. 154.

<sup>16</sup> Ron Paul, *op. cit.*, pp. 387f.

not need to fear the planned despoiling of their pension rights and privileges on July 1, 1933.<sup>17</sup>

On January 24, 1934, McFadden told Congress that the newly enacted Roosevelt gold bill was unconstitutional on its face because it sought to nullify the Constitution. McFadden said concerning this bill:<sup>18</sup>

*“It attempts to legalize robbery. It attempts by force to deprive the people of the United States of their right to the currency of the Constitution. It gives the international bankers power to send the gold belonging to the people of the United States to a place of deposit reserved to themselves in Europe. Mr. Chairman, the gold bill cannot become a valid law by any constitutional means.”*

McFadden also documented the Jewish domination of Soviet communism. In a speech to Congress on June 15, 1934, McFadden said that the Soviet government in 1917 was composed of 565 persons as follows: 32 Russians, two Poles, one Czech, 34 Letts, three Finns, 10 Armenians, three Georgians, one Hungarian, 10 Germans, and 469 Jews. McFadden said that the Jews in the Russian government did not represent the thoughts and ideals of the 150 million Russian citizens. Instead, he described Jews in the Soviet government as aliens and usurpers who were not concerned with the welfare of the Russian people.<sup>19</sup>

McFadden remained in the public eye as a vigorous opponent of the financial system after losing his congressional seat. Unfortunately, McFadden’s enemies in high places made several attempts on his life. The first attack came when McFadden was shot at as he was leaving a cab in front of a Washington hotel. The next attempt on McFadden’s life came in the form of poison in his food at a political banquet in Washington, D.C. McFadden’s life was saved by a doctor who quickly and successfully had his stomach pumped.<sup>20</sup>

Unfortunately, the third attempt on McFadden’s life was successful. After attending a banquet in New York City, McFadden died suddenly at age 60 under very suspicious circumstances from a “dose” of “intestinal flu.”<sup>21</sup>

---

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 397-399.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 401f.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 511f.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. xi.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.* See also Brown, Ellen, *Web of Debt: The Shocking Truth about Our Money and How We Can Break Free*, Baton Rouge, La.: Third Millennium Press, 2012, p. 158.

## Conclusion

The details of Louis McFadden's life and motivations have been largely obscured by history. However, McFadden obviously did not play the political game that has ruled American politics for generations. He courageously challenged the unconstitutional and evil U.S. Federal Reserve System, and acted in the American public's best interest by exposing corruption in our government. Because of his courage in exposing corruption, McFadden was quickly taken out of the picture, both contemporarily and historically.<sup>20</sup>

# Was Robert Oppenheimer a Soviet Agent?

*John Wear*

Julius Robert Oppenheimer was the scientific head of the U.S. atomic-bomb project during World War II. Oppenheimer was a brilliant physicist whose contributions were essential for the successful development of the atomic bomb. Gen. Leslie Groves, the overall head of what became known as the Manhattan Project, testified that Oppenheimer was an exceptionally hard worker who did a “magnificent job as far as the war effort was concerned.”<sup>1</sup>

Despite his outstanding performance in the Manhattan Project, Robert Oppenheimer’s reputation has been tainted by allegations that he knowingly passed secrets of the atomic bomb to Soviet agents. This article discusses the possible truth of these allegations.

---

## Pavel Sudoplatov’s Testimony

Pavel Sudoplatov was the wartime director of an elite unit of Soviet intelligence named the Administration for Special Tasks. Sudoplatov said that Gregory Kheifetz, an undercover NKVD operative in San Francisco, met Robert Oppenheimer alone for lunch in December 1941. Kheifetz was an experienced Soviet agent who knew better than to approach Oppenheimer with the usual money or threats. Instead, Kheifetz created a common ground of interest and idealism that the two men could discuss and compare.

Kheifetz reported in 1943 that Oppenheimer, whose father was a German-Jewish immigrant, was deeply moved by information that Stalin’s policies had crushed Soviet anti-Semitism. They discussed Stalin’s plans to secure a place for Jews in the Soviet Union by setting up an autonomous Jewish republic in the Crimea after the war against fascism was won.<sup>2</sup>

Sudoplatov stated that other Soviet agents were used in developing Oppenheimer as a source of information. Elizabeth Zarubina was a captain in the NKVD whom Kheifetz used to make friends with Oppenheimer’s wife

---

<sup>1</sup> *In the Matter of J. Robert Oppenheimer: Transcript of Hearing Before Personnel Security Board*, Washington, D.C., pp. 165, 167.

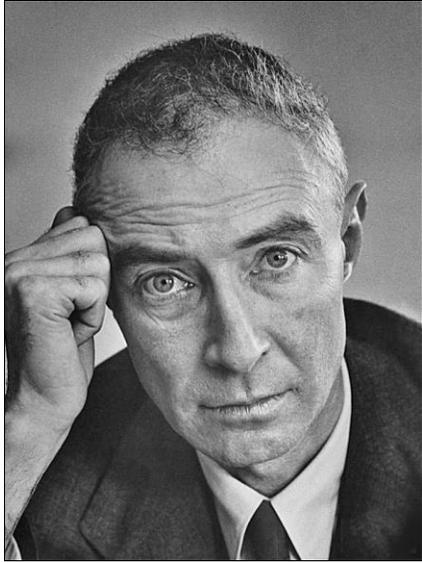
<sup>2</sup> Sudoplatov, Pavel and Sudoplatov, Anatoli, *Special Tasks: The Memoirs of an Unwanted Witness – A Soviet Spymaster*, New York: Little, Brown & Co., 1994, pp. xiii, 175f, 188.

Katherine. Through Katherine, Zarubina and Kheifetz convinced Oppenheimer to refrain from making statements sympathetic to Communist or left-wing groups in order not to call attention to himself. They also persuaded Oppenheimer to agree to hire, promote and share information concerning the atomic-bomb program with “anti-fascists of German origin.”<sup>3</sup>

One such anti-fascist of German origin was Klaus Fuchs, a German communist who was forced to seek refuge in England in 1933. Fuchs was instructed to use a code sentence when he met Oppenheimer and to

identify himself as the only one on the British team who had escaped from a German prison camp. Fuchs thus gained Oppenheimer’s respect and confidence and, through Oppenheimer, was given access to material he had no right to look at. According to Sudoplatov, Fuchs reported secret information concerning the atomic-bomb project to the Soviets with Oppenheimer’s full knowledge and approval.<sup>4</sup>

After World War II, the Soviets initiated a peace campaign against nuclear armament, which was maintained until they exploded their own nuclear bomb in 1949. Disarmament and the inability to impose nuclear blackmail would deprive the United States of its advantage in nuclear weapons. Through Klaus Fuchs, the Soviets also planted the idea that Oppenheimer and other leading scientists should oppose the hydrogen bomb. According to Sudoplatov, Oppenheimer truly believed in his positions and did not know he was being used by the Soviets.<sup>5</sup>



*Robert J. Oppenheimer*

## William Borden’s Evidence

William Borden, a graduate of Princeton and Yale Law School, was the executive director of the Joint Congressional Committee of Atomic Energy (JCCA). Since Robert Oppenheimer consistently gave advice contrary to

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 189f.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 193f.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 207f.

the programs the JCCAE wished to pursue, Borden developed a deep-seated distrust of Oppenheimer. Borden began considering the possibility that Oppenheimer was a disloyal American.<sup>6</sup>

Borden was given Oppenheimer's FBI security file shortly before leaving the JCCAE at the end of May 1953. As he studied the file, Borden became convinced that Oppenheimer was a Soviet agent.<sup>7</sup> Borden wrote a letter to FBI Director J. Edgar Hoover. Borden stated in this letter that at the time of Oppenheimer's first security application in 1942:<sup>8</sup>

*"He [Oppenheimer] was contributing substantial monthly sums to the Communist Party; his ties with communism had survived the Nazi-Soviet Pact and the Soviet attack upon Finland; his wife and younger brother were Communists; he had no close friends except Communists; he had at least one Communist mistress; he belonged only to Communist organizations, apart from professional affiliations; the people whom he recruited into the early wartime Berkeley atomic project were exclusively Communists; he had been instrumental in securing recruits for the Communist Party; and he was in frequent contact with Soviet espionage agents.*

*In May 1942, he either stopped contributing funds to the Communist Party or else made his contributions through a new channel not yet discovered; in April 1942 his name was formally submitted for security clearance; he himself was aware at the time that his name had been so submitted; and he thereafter repeatedly gave false information to General Groves, the Manhattan District, and the FBI concerning the 1939 to April 1942 period.*

*He was responsible for employing a number of Communists, some of them nontechnical, at wartime Los Alamos; he selected one such individual to write the official Los Alamos history; he was a vigorous supporter of the H-bomb program until August 6, 1945 (Hiroshima), on which day he personally urged each senior individual working in this field to desist; and he was an enthusiastic sponsor of the A-bomb project until the war ended, when he immediately and outspokenly advocated that the Los Alamos Laboratory be disbanded.*

*He was remarkably instrumental in influencing the military authorities and the Atomic Energy Commission essentially to suspend H-bomb de-*

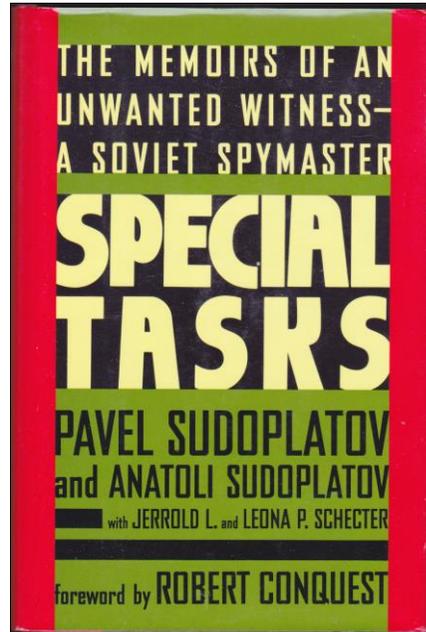
---

<sup>6</sup> Teller, Edward, *Memoirs: A Twentieth-Century Journey in Science and Politics*, Cambridge, Mass.: Perseus Publishing, 2001, p. 386.

<sup>7</sup> Monk, Ray, *Robert Oppenheimer: A Life Inside the Center*, New York: Doubleday, 2012, p. 620.

<sup>8</sup> E. Teller, *op. cit.*, p. 387; also Major, John, *The Oppenheimer Hearing*, New York: Stein and Day, 1971, pp. 29-33.

velopment from mid-1946 through January 31, 1950; he has worked tirelessly, from January 31, 1950, onward, to retard the United States H-bomb program; he has used his potent influence against every postwar effort to expand capacity for producing A-bomb material; he has used his potent influence against every postwar effort directed at obtaining larger supplies of uranium raw material; and he has used his potent influence against every major postwar effort toward atomic power development, including the nuclear-powered submarine and aircraft programs as well as industrial power projects.”



Cover art of Sudoplatov's book

From these facts, Borden concluded that “more probably than not, J. Robert Oppenheimer was a sufficiently hardened communist that he either volunteered espionage information to the Soviets or complied with a request for such information...and has since acted under a Soviet directive in influencing United States military, atomic energy, intelligence and diplomatic policy.”<sup>9</sup>

## The AEC Hearings

Oppenheimer eventually had his security clearance suspended and was asked to resign his advisory position with the Atomic Energy Commission (AEC). When Oppenheimer chose not to resign, the AEC conducted a hearing in Washington, D.C. from April 12, 1954 through May 6, 1954 to determine if Oppenheimer's security clearance should be revoked.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup> Teller, Edward, *ibid.*, p. 388.

<sup>10</sup> R. Monk, *op. cit.*, pp. 621f., 633.

Oppenheimer and his attorneys worked hard to defend his reputation. On March 5, 1954, they rebutted the AEC's charges with a 42-page response written in the form of an autobiography.<sup>11</sup>

However, the AEC hearings did not go well for Oppenheimer. Roger Robb, the AEC's attorney, was effective in undermining Oppenheimer's credibility. According to Oppenheimer's sworn testimony, Oppenheimer made up what he called a "cock and bull story" and told it to a security officer as fact. Additionally, Oppenheimer had lied in such a way that he put his friend Haakon Chevalier in the worst possible light. When Robb asked why he did that, Oppenheimer replied "Because I was an idiot."<sup>12</sup>

Robb then took Oppenheimer through all of the details of his false statements made in a conversation with another security officer, Col. Boris Pash. Robb then asked Oppenheimer:

*"Isn't it a fair statement today, Dr. Oppenheimer, that according to your testimony now you told not one lie to Colonel Pash, but a whole fabrication and tissue of lies?"*

Oppenheimer replied, "Right."<sup>13</sup>

After Oppenheimer's admission to several lies, it did not matter how many eminent people the defense produced to vouch for Oppenheimer's loyalty. Oppenheimer had admitted under oath that he had lied several times, after which Robb kept reminding the defense witnesses at the hearing of these palpable facts. All Robb had to do was repeat Oppenheimer's testimony and ask the witnesses if such testimony was indicative of an honest, reliable and trustworthy person.<sup>14</sup>

Robb was even able to undermine all of the supportive things Gen. Leslie Groves had to say about Oppenheimer. Robb asked Groves:<sup>15</sup>

*"General, in the light of your experience with security matters and in the light of your knowledge of the file pertaining to Dr. Oppenheimer, would you clear Dr. Oppenheimer today?"*

Gen. Groves replied:

*"I would not clear Dr. Oppenheimer today if I were a member of the commission..."*

U.S. Army Capt. Peer DeSilva, a member of the Los Alamos security staff, stated that, "J. R. Oppenheimer is playing a key part in the attempts of the

<sup>11</sup> Bird, Kai and Sherwin, Martin J., *American Prometheus: The Triumph and Tragedy of J. Robert Oppenheimer*, New York: Vintage Books, p. 2006, p. 496.

<sup>12</sup> E. Teller, *op. cit.*, pp. 375-377.

<sup>13</sup> *In the Matter of J. Robert Oppenheimer, op. cit.*, p. 149.

<sup>14</sup> R. Monk, *op. cit.*, p. 637.

<sup>15</sup> *In the Matter of J. Robert Oppenheimer, op. cit.*, p. 171.

Soviet Union to secure, by espionage, highly secret information which is vital to the security of the United States.” DeSilva said that Oppenheimer had “allowed a tight clique of known communists or communist sympathizers to grow up about him within the project, until they comprise a large proportion of the key personnel in whose hands the success and secrecy of the project is entrusted.” In DeSilva’s opinion, Oppenheimer must be either incredibly naïve, or extremely clever and disloyal.<sup>16</sup>

The AEC board voted not to reinstate Oppenheimer’s security clearance. The majority report emphasized that they did not doubt Oppenheimer’s loyalty to his country. However, they decided that it would not be clearly consistent with the security interests of the United States to reinstate Dr. Oppenheimer’s clearance.<sup>17</sup>

Pavel Sudoplatov’s testimony has been widely dismissed by scientists, historians and journalists. They state that the American government’s “Venona files” contain no evidence that Oppenheimer was a Communist Party member or that he gave secret information to Soviet agents while on the Manhattan Project. To this, Jerrold and Leona Schecter, who interviewed Sudoplatov for the book *Special Tasks*, reply that atomic espionage went through Santa Fe to Mexico City in order to avoid Washington surveillance. Therefore, the reports from the Manhattan Project were not recorded because they went through channels other than Venona.<sup>18</sup>

## Sudoplatov’s Credibility Questioned

Some historians state that it was impossible for Oppenheimer to have deliberately recruited Klaus Fuchs to Los Alamos. However, Aleksandr Feklisov, who was Fuchs’s case officer, wrote that “by the end of 1943 Robert Oppenheimer, the leader of the work on the creation of the American atomic bomb, who highly appreciated the theoretical works of Fuchs, asked to include Fuchs as part of the British scientific mission coming to the U.S.A. to assist the project.”<sup>19</sup>

Other critics of Sudoplatov state that he was an old, incoherent man who made several mistakes in his interviews. For example, Sudoplatov stated that attitudes in Denmark toward Russians were especially warm immediately after World War II because Denmark had been liberated by

---

<sup>16</sup> J. Major, *op. cit.*, p. 55.

<sup>17</sup> R. Monk, *op. cit.*, pp. 643f.

<sup>18</sup> Schecter, Jerrold and Leona, *Sacred Secrets: How Soviet Intelligence Operations Changed American History*, Washington, D.C.: Brassey’s, Inc., 2002, p. 300.

<sup>19</sup> P. & A. Sudoplatov, *op. cit.*, p. 193, footnote 18.

the Red Army. Obviously, Denmark was liberated by the British and not the Russians.<sup>20</sup>

The American Physical Society also held a press conference in which five experts denounced Sudoplatov's statements about Oppenheimer "as wildly inaccurate and probably fictitious." The organization's 40-member council expressed "profound dismay" at the accusations "made by a man who has characterized himself as a master of deception and deceit."<sup>21</sup>

However, the Schecters found documentary evidence to verify Sudoplatov's story. As stated in *The Venona Secrets*:<sup>22</sup>

*"Sudoplatov had been jailed in 1953 by the Soviet government because of his close association with the then-discredited Lavrenti Beria. In 1968 he was released and tried in succeeding years to get a Communist Party hearing to rehabilitate him and restore him to the good graces of the Soviet leadership. In 1982, for example, he sent an appeal to Yuri Andropov and the Politburo outlining his career and asking for rehabilitation. In this secret document, Sudoplatov boasted that he had 'rendered considerable help to our scientists by giving them the latest materials on atom bomb research, obtained from such sources as the famous nuclear physicists R. Oppenheimer, E. Fermi, K. Fuchs, and others.' It would have made no sense for Sudoplatov to lie to Andropov, the former head of the KGB and dictator of the Soviet Union, who would have easily found him out.*

*Until Sudoplatov's testimony, even Venona could not prove that Oppenheimer had collaborated with Soviet intelligence; the only conclusion had to have been a Scotch verdict – unproved – or, as the NSA commented, 'troubling.' But with Sudoplatov's information we can say for certain that Oppenheimer did in fact knowingly supply classified information on the atom bomb to the Soviet Union."*

## Conclusion

The full extent of and final word on Manhattan-Project infiltration by Soviet espionage remains hidden until the further opening of Soviet archives.<sup>23</sup> However, the weight of the evidence currently indicates that Rob-

<sup>20</sup> <https://www.washingtonpost.com/archive/lifestyle/1994/05/27/the-book-at-ground-zero/3fbc2131-dea8-4fd8-95aa-80771f4e2e0e/>.

<sup>21</sup> Romerstein, Herbert and Breindel, Eric, *The Venona Secrets: Exposing Soviet Espionage and America's Traitors*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2000, pp. 274-275.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 275.

<sup>23</sup> J. & L. Schecter, *op. cit.*, p. 300.

ert Oppenheimer knowingly passed secrets of the Manhattan Project to Soviet agents.

What was Robert Oppenheimer's motive for such illegal activity? He was certainly not motivated by money. Oppenheimer was born into a wealthy Jewish family and had received a large inheritance when his father died in 1937.<sup>24</sup>

The Schecters summarize Sudoplatov's explanation of why Robert Oppenheimer and other scientists passed atomic secrets to Soviet agents:<sup>25</sup>

*"None of the Western scientists who provided atomic secrets to the Soviet Union was controlled agents in the sense that they were paid or had signed recruitment contracts. Their fear that Hitler might produce an atomic bomb first was the initial motivation for sharing their knowledge with Soviet scientists. Later they believed that equality of superpower status for the Soviet Union would contribute to world peace. In dealing with them, Sudoplatov realized that the scientists saw themselves as a new breed of superstatesmen whose mandate transcended national boundaries; he and his officers exploited this hubris."*

---

<sup>24</sup> K. Bird, M.J. Sherwin, *op. cit.*, p. 128.

<sup>25</sup> P. & A. Sudoplatov, *op. cit.*, p. xiv.

# Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn

## He Would Be Canceled in Today's America

*John Wear*

Aleksandr Isayevich Solzhenitsyn (1918-2008) was one of the greatest literary and political figures of the 20th Century. For the first 25 years of his life, Solzhenitsyn was an ardent supporter of Vladimir Lenin's Soviet Revolution. In fact, by 1938, Solzhenitsyn's enthusiasm for Communism had grown to the point of obsession. As a youth, Solzhenitsyn even declared:<sup>1</sup>

*"I would gladly give my life for Lenin."*

This article documents how Solzhenitsyn eventually became an outspoken critic of Soviet Communism, as well as his conclusion that Jews were primarily responsible for the Bolshevik Revolution.

---

### Early Years

Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn was born into an environment of chaos and suffering that rivaled anything he experienced in his later life. His young father died six months before his birth in excruciating pain from wounds received in a hunting accident. His grief-stricken mother rejoined her family in a nearby summer resort, only to find herself in the middle of a vicious battle then raging between Reds and Whites in Russia's Civil War. Lenin and his band of Bolsheviks were fighting ferociously to consolidate their power, and the whole of Russia was awash in blood.<sup>2</sup>

Solzhenitsyn's youth was one of hardship, privation and poverty. For the first 23 years of his life, Solzhenitsyn did not know the inside of a house; he lived in huts with no running water. These huts were constantly assailed by the cold, and there was never enough fuel to keep him warm. Food shortages were common, and after the starvation of the 1930s, ordinary food shortages were only a minor problem. Solzhenitsyn regarded all of these hardships as normal, since the poverty and hunger he experienced as a youth were widespread in the Soviet Union.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Thomas, D.M., *Alexander Solzhenitsyn: A Century in His Life*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 1998, pp. 13, 59, 75.

<sup>2</sup> Scammell, Michael, *Solzhenitsyn: A Biography*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 1984, p. 25.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 73f.

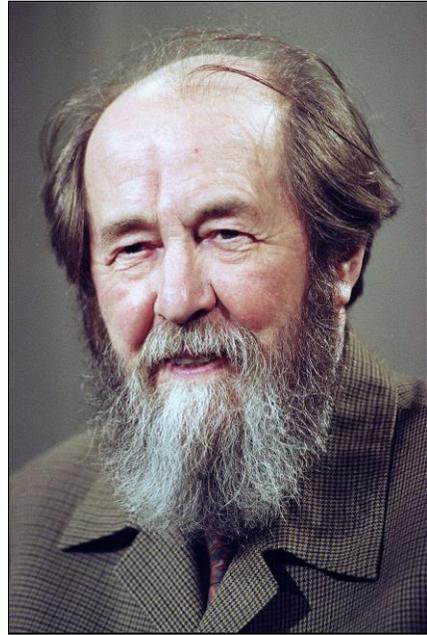
Solzhenitsyn at the Age of 12 joined the Young Pioneers, which was the junior auxiliary of the Communist Party's youth movement, the Komsomol. Like most of his friends, Solzhenitsyn passed automatically from the Young Pioneers to the Komsomol in his 10th and final year at school. Earnest and intense by nature, Solzhenitsyn studied Marxism-Leninism with an enthusiasm and energy typical of his eager spirit. He later wrote about his interest in Communist Party doctrine:

*"I was absolutely sincerely enthralled by it over a period of several years."*

Solzhenitsyn became a Marxist, a Leninist and a Communist.<sup>4</sup>

Despite his interest in literature, Solzhenitsyn chose to study physics and mathematics when he entered Rostov State University. His secret ambition had been to go to Moscow and study literature. However, concern for his mother, who was suffering from tuberculosis and in very poor health, held him back. Solzhenitsyn was an outstanding student at the university, receiving top marks in all his examinations. He was awarded during his last year at the university one of the newly created Stalin scholarships for outstanding achievement. This scholarship carried a stipend two-and-a-half times greater than the usual grant.<sup>5</sup>

Solzhenitsyn seemed on the threshold of a brilliant career. As an outstanding student in physics and mathematics, he could look forward to the pick of the best jobs available. However, he opted for the modest post of a village schoolteacher, turning down the higher-paying jobs and glittering prizes that were within his reach. Bursting with enthusiasm and, above all, great literary talent, Solzhenitsyn was determined to pursue his dream of becoming a published writer.<sup>6</sup>



*Aleksandr Solzhenitsyn*

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 64, 87, 92.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 85-87, 106.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 107f.

## War Service

Shortly after Germany invaded the Soviet Union on June 22, 1941, Solzhenitsyn attempted to enlist in the Soviet military. However, his medical examination resulted in a classification of “limited fitness” due to an abdominal disability, the result of a groin disorder in infancy that had gone undetected. While his friends marched to war, Solzhenitsyn was dispatched to the Cossack settlement of Morozovsk to work as a school teacher.<sup>7</sup>

By mid-October 1941, Moscow was threatened, and the German advance seemed irresistible. Under these dire circumstances, all classifications of fitness were cast aside, and Solzhenitsyn was drafted into the Soviet Army. Solzhenitsyn spent a half-year as a downtrodden soldier before being accepted into officer training school. He disliked officer training, saying “they trained us like young beasts so as to infuriate us to the point where we would later want to take it out on someone else.” However, Solzhenitsyn completed officer training and was promoted to the rank of first lieutenant in October 1942. He reached the rank of captain in June 1944.<sup>8</sup>

Solzhenitsyn experienced his first combat in the summer of 1943 in battles at Kursk and Orel. He was awarded the Order of the Patriotic War, second class, for his part in the battle at Orel. Solzhenitsyn in 1944 found himself in the middle of some of the bloodiest battles on Germany’s eastern front. Inexorably, the Soviet Army advanced until it triumphantly crossed the Polish border. Solzhenitsyn was aghast at the brutalities the Soviet Army committed against captured Soviet citizens who had chosen to fight for the Germans. Experience was slowly making Solzhenitsyn question the Soviet communist system he had embraced as a youth.<sup>9</sup>

Solzhenitsyn also abhorred the violence and atrocities committed by the Soviet Army when it reached Germany. In a hate-filled address, Stalin had told the Soviet troops to wreak vengeance on Germans for all that Russia had suffered during the war. Rape, pillage and plunder were all condoned by Stalin. Repelled by Stalin’s incitement to greed and cruelty, Solzhenitsyn lectured his men on the need to exercise moderation and restraint. However, Solzhenitsyn’s words fell on deaf ears. As the Soviet Army marched into Germany, it was Stalin’s vision that became reality.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> Pearce, Joseph, *Solzhenitsyn: A Soul in Exile*, Grand Rapids, Mich.: Baker Books, 2001, pp. 48f.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 52f.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 56-60.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 61.

Solzhenitsyn described the entry of his regiment into East Prussia in January 1945:<sup>11</sup>

*“For three weeks the war had been going on inside Germany and all of us knew very well that if the girls were German they could be raped and then shot. This was almost a combat distinction.”*

Solzhenitsyn was a committed opponent of such atrocities, and vocally opposed the rape of German women.

Solzhenitsyn's fortunes took a catastrophic turn when he received a telephone call from brigade headquarters on February 9, 1945. He was ordered to report at once to the brigadier-general's office. Solzhenitsyn was arrested and sent to prison for derogatory comments he had made about Stalin in correspondence to a friend. He later said his arrest was a defining moment in his life, which was crucial “because it allowed me to understand Soviet reality in its entirety and not merely the one-sided view I had of it previous to the arrest.”<sup>12</sup> Solzhenitsyn became an outspoken opponent of Marxism after his imprisonment in the Soviet Gulag.<sup>13</sup>

## Imprisonment

Solzhenitsyn was sentenced to eight years' imprisonment and sent in August 1945 to Butyrka Prison in Moscow. He was soon transferred to the Krasnaya Presnya transit prison in Moscow, which was in the heart of the Soviet prison system. On August 14, 1945, Solzhenitsyn and 60 other political prisoners were transferred to Novy Ierusalim (New Jerusalem) 30 miles west of Moscow. It was at New Jerusalem that Solzhenitsyn got his first bitter taste of the physically exhausting and crushing labor regimen in the Soviet camps.<sup>14</sup>

Solzhenitsyn was transferred out of New Jerusalem when it became a camp for German prisoners of war. He spent the next 10 months doing forced labor at Kaluga Gate in Moscow, and was then transferred back to Butyrka Prison for two months. Solzhenitsyn was temporarily saved from the hardships and drudgery of the forced-labor camps by his degree in mathematics and physics from Rostov University. He was recategorized as

---

<sup>11</sup> Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I., *The Gulag Archipelago, 1918-1956: An Experiment in Literary Investigation* (Vol. 1), New York: Harper & Row, Publishers, 1974, p. 21.

<sup>12</sup> J. Pearce, *op. cit.*, pp. 68-70.

<sup>13</sup> Feuer, Kathryn (ed.), *Solzhenitsyn: A Collection of Critical Essays*, Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1976, p. 110.

<sup>14</sup> J. Pearce, Joseph, *op. cit.*, pp. 83f., 87, 90.

a “special-assignment prisoner,” and was sent to several special prison institutes, known as *sharashkas*, for scientific research.<sup>15</sup>

The relative comfort of being a special-assignment prisoner ended on May 19, 1950 when Solzhenitsyn was transferred back to Butyrka Prison. Solzhenitsyn then began a long and insufferable two-month journey across the Soviet Union to the Ekibastuz Labor Camp, deep in the semi-arid steppes of Kazakhstan. At Ekibastuz he experienced starvation rations, cruelty and bullying, and manual labor amidst the cold icy winds which slashed across the steppe. In addition to this incredible suffering, Solzhenitsyn was diagnosed on January 30, 1952 with cancer and admitted to the camp hospital.<sup>16</sup>

Solzhenitsyn eventually made a complete recovery after an operation to remove the cancer. His close encounter with death from cancer, combined with his experiences as a front-line soldier and his subsequent imprisonment, had helped Solzhenitsyn to recognize God. Solzhenitsyn later said:

*“When at the end of jail, on top of everything else, I was placed with cancer, then I was fully cleansed and came back to a deep awareness of God and a deep understanding of life.”*

Solzhenitsyn also resolved to tell the full truth about life in Stalin’s prison camps.<sup>17</sup>

Solzhenitsyn was released from prison on February 13, 1953, four days after the official end of his sentence. He was hired in April 1953 as a teacher of math and science at a local school. Solzhenitsyn survived a second bout with cancer, and was declared politically rehabilitated following a session of the Military Collegium of the Supreme Court of the USSR on February 6, 1956. Having been strengthened and purified by his time in prison and bouts with cancer, Solzhenitsyn was primed and ready to explode onto an unsuspecting literary world.<sup>18</sup>

## Literary Success

Solzhenitsyn wrote a short novel titled *One Day in the Life of Ivan Denisovich* describing some of his labor-camp experiences. He didn’t risk showing this novel to any editors until after Nikita Khrushchev’s second de-Stalinization speech in the fall of 1961. Khrushchev, who apparently only superficially glanced at this book, approved its publication because he

---

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 91-95.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 109f, 112f.

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 105, 113, 118.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 124-131, 133f.

thought it could be used as an effective weapon against his Stalinist adversaries. Solzhenitsyn's book became an international bestseller when it was published in November 1962. Many Russian readers wept over its pages, while foreigners were shocked by its stark revelations.<sup>19</sup>

Solzhenitsyn managed to publish two short stories immediately after his success with *Ivan Denisovich*. However, Khrushchev was overthrown in October 1964 in a palace coup that placed Leonid Brezhnev at the head of the Soviet Communist Party. Brezhnev began reversing Khrushchev's reforms, and Solzhenitsyn had many of his manuscripts confiscated by the security services.<sup>20</sup>

Solzhenitsyn managed to smuggle both volumes of his new novel, *Cancer Ward*, as well as some other books to the West. He forged an international reputation as Russia's greatest living writer. Unfortunately, the new head of the KGB, Yuri Andropov, considered Solzhenitsyn to be a subversive. Andropov drafted a decree for the Politburo to deprive Solzhenitsyn of his citizenship and expel him from the Soviet Union. Consequently, when Solzhenitsyn won the 1970 Nobel Prize in Literature, Solzhenitsyn decided not to go to Stockholm to receive his prize because he feared he would be barred from returning to the Soviet Union.<sup>21</sup>

Solzhenitsyn continued to experience literary success, and he became a world-famous living symbol of the struggle for human rights in the face of state censorship. His historical novel *August 1914*, which was published in the West on June 11, 1971, denounced all Marxism as evil. Solzhenitsyn's work was translated into 35 languages during 1972. When a copy of Solzhenitsyn's book *The Gulag Archipelago* was discovered by Soviet authorities, Solzhenitsyn decided to publish it in the West as soon as possible. The Soviet authorities were enraged when the first volume of *The Gulag Archipelago* was published in Paris in December 1973. Solzhenitsyn had become a traitor in the eyes of the Soviet leaders.<sup>22</sup>

## Exile

On February 13, 1974, Solzhenitsyn was formally charged with treason and expelled from the Soviet Union. The United States, Great Britain and many other nations told Solzhenitsyn he would be welcome to reside in

---

<sup>19</sup> Scammel, Michael, *The Solzhenitsyn Files: Secret Soviet Documents Reveal One Man's Fight against the Monolith*, Carol Stream, Ill.: 1995, p. xx.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. xx-xxii.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. xxv-xxvii.

<sup>22</sup> J. Pearce, *op. cit.*, pp. 190, 194, 197, 202f., 214.

their countries if he wished. Solzhenitsyn chose Zurich, Switzerland as his initial place of residence. From Zurich, Solzhenitsyn traveled to Stockholm in December 1974 to finally collect his Nobel Prize in Literature.<sup>23</sup>

Solzhenitsyn moved to the United States two years later during the summer of 1976. He arrived in America at a time when Americans were struggling for an adequate response to a perceived Soviet threat. As a Nobel laureate and dissident, who had quite literally put his life on the line in a mesmerizing duel with Soviet authorities, Solzhenitsyn inevitably attracted the interest of influential Americans. He was asked by numerous prominent members of Congress, labor leaders, and members of the Western mass media to comment on democracy and American political life.<sup>24</sup>

In two separate speeches at AFL-CIO banquets, Solzhenitsyn alerted his audiences to the expanding communist menace. Solzhenitsyn stressed the unscientific and specious nature of Marxism-Leninism, as well as its lethal and aggressive nature. He warned that only firmness makes it possible to withstand the assaults of communist totalitarianism.<sup>25</sup>

Solzhenitsyn resided in south-central Vermont throughout 1977 and the first half of 1978 while working on a multi-volume historical novel. He unexpectedly was asked to deliver the commencement address at Harvard University on June 8, 1978. Solzhenitsyn accepted Harvard's invitation, and in a televised address before 15,000-20,000 guests, he made some extremely frank and critical comments on the state of the West. Among other things, Solzhenitsyn criticized the Western media, which "miseducates" public opinion and fails to provide the in-depth analysis which society needs.<sup>26</sup>

Solzhenitsyn in his Harvard address also mentioned the striking decline in courage in the West. He said this decline in courage was particularly noticeable among the ruling and intellectual elites, which gave an impression of a loss of courage by the entire society. Solzhenitsyn said that while there were many courageous individuals in Western society, they had no determining influence on public life. Solzhenitsyn noted that from ancient times declining courage in a civilization had been the first symptom of its end.<sup>27</sup>

---

<sup>23</sup> Dunlop, John B., Hough, Richard S., Nicholson, Michael (eds.), *Solzhenitsyn in Exile: Critical Essays and Documentary Materials*, Stanford, Cal.: Hoover Institute Press, 1985, pp. 24-25.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 25f.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 30-32.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 37f.

<sup>27</sup> Solzhenitsyn, Aleksandr I., *A World Split Apart: Commencement Address Delivered at Harvard University*, New York: Harper & Row, 1978, pp. 9-11.

While rejecting socialism as an alternative to Western society, Solzhenitsyn also rejected the West as a model for the Soviet Union. Solzhenitsyn said that through deep suffering, his people had achieved a spiritual development of such intensity that the Western system in its present state did not look attractive. The insidious corruption of commercial advertising, TV stupor, intolerable music, and lack of spirituality in the West would not be attractive to the Soviet Union's citizens.<sup>28</sup> Solzhenitsyn had become disillusioned with what he considered was the spiritual vacuum of the materialistic West.

Solzhenitsyn had a deep-seated disdain for the Western media, which he revealed in his interview with *Sixty Minutes*. When asked to respond to an American commentator who had branded him "a freak, a monarchist, an anti-Semite, a crank, a has-been, not a hero," Solzhenitsyn replied:<sup>29</sup>

*"The Western press works in the following way: they don't read my books. No one has ever given a single quotation from any of my books as a basis for these accusations. But every new journalist reads these opinions from other journalists. They have been just as spiteful to me in the American press as the Soviet press was before."*

## Return Home

Although Solzhenitsyn had been kicked out of Russia, he always loved Russia and wanted to return to his native country. On August 16, 1990, Solzhenitsyn's Russian citizenship was restored almost 17 years after it had been taken away from him. Solzhenitsyn returned to Russia on May 27, 1994, for the first time in more than 20 years.<sup>30</sup>

The Russia Solzhenitsyn returned home to was transforming from communism in poor and deteriorating circumstances. Western culture and multinational corporations were moving in, with Western restaurants such as McDonalds ubiquitous in the cities. Solzhenitsyn expressed his dismay at Russia's cultural decline in a speech he made at Saratov University in 1995. Solzhenitsyn said:

*"We are still holding together as a single unified country, but our cultural space is in shreds."*

---

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 33-37.

<sup>29</sup> J. Pearce, Joseph, *op. cit.*, p. 280.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 228, 265, 281.

Solzhenitsyn later said he would refrain from voting for either Yeltsin or his Communist opponent, as neither candidate was worthy of being elected.<sup>31</sup>

After extensive research, Solzhenitsyn realized that the Russian Revolution was primarily perpetrated by Jews, most of whom were imported into Russia from other countries. David Duke says that Solzhenitsyn told him in a private conversation in 2002:<sup>32</sup>

*“You must understand. The leading Bolsheviks who took over Russia were not Russians. They hated Russians. They hated Christians. Driven by ethnic hatred they tortured and slaughtered millions of Russians without a shred of human remorse.*

*The October Revolution was not what you call in America the ‘Russian Revolution.’ It was an invasion and conquest over the Russian people. More of my countrymen suffered horrific crimes at their bloodstained hands than any people or nation ever suffered in the entirety of human history.*

*It cannot be overstated. Bolshevism committed the greatest human slaughter of all time. The fact that most of the world is ignorant and uncaring about this enormous crime is proof that the global media is in the hands of the perpetrators.”*

Solzhenitsyn wrote a two-volume nonfiction work titled *Two Hundred Years Together (Dvesti let vmeste: 1795–1995)*. The first volume, published in 2001, was *Russian-Jewish History 1795-1916* and ran to 512 pages. The second volume, which was published in 2002, was a 600-page investigation titled *The Jews in the Soviet Union*.<sup>33</sup> This second volume exposed the predominantly Jewish constitution of the Bolshevik Revolution. No English-language translation of this work has been commercially published, and the only version of it offered on Amazon is the original Russian, at \$978 as of May 2021. [[\\$249.99](#) in Jun 2024; ed.]

Solzhenitsyn lived out his final years in Russia. On June 5, 2007, Russian President Vladimir Putin signed a decree conferring the State Prize of the Russian Federation upon Solzhenitsyn for his humanitarian work. Putin, who personally visited the writer at his home to give him the award, said about Solzhenitsyn:

<sup>31</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 279, 284, 286f.

<sup>32</sup> Duke, David, *The Secret behind Communism*, Mandeville, La.: Free Speech Press, 2013, p. 11.

<sup>33</sup> Walendy, Udo, “Nobel Prize Winner’s Writings Still Banned,” *The Barnes Review*, Vol. XIV, No. 5, Sept./Oct. 2008, p. 4.

*“His activities as a writer and public figure, his entire long, thorny life journey will remain for us a model of true devotion, selfless service to the people, motherland, the ideals of freedom, justice and humanism.”*

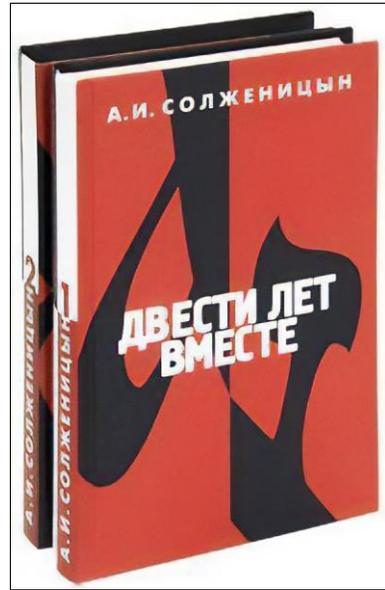
Solzhenitsyn died August 3, 2008 near Moscow at Age 89.<sup>34</sup>

## Conclusion

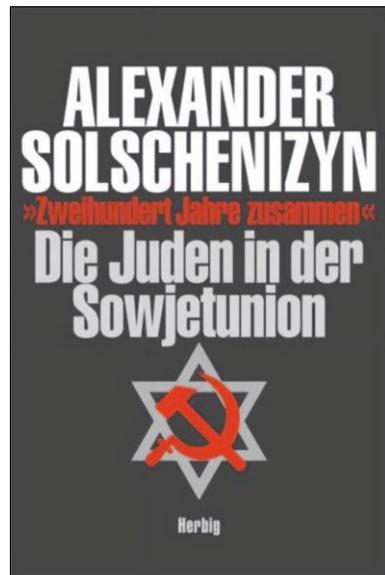
Solzhenitsyn had an intense sense of mission about his literary work. He felt it was his ethical duty to publicly expose the Soviet Union’s shocking and murderous gulag system. One of the particulars of Solzhenitsyn’s literary genius was his overwhelming willpower. French author Nikita Struve wrote:<sup>35</sup>

*“But Solzhenitsyn’s fate, life and work are characterized above all by will. To survive four years at the front, live through the Soviet concentration camps, overcome serious illness, struggle to become a writer, gain a world reputation against inhuman odds, and finally unswervingly to follow his path – all this is a miracle of rare willpower.”*

It is widely recognized that Solzhenitsyn had a major influence on the modern world. There is broad agreement that no other book contributed more directly and forcefully to the collapse of the Soviet



Solzhenitsyn's *200 Years Together* in Russian (top) and German (bottom; Herbig, Munich, 2007). The English edition has been cancelled.



<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 47.

<sup>35</sup> Feuer, Kathryn (ed.), *Solzhenitsyn: A Collection of Critical Essays*, Englewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall, Inc., 1976, p. 82.

Union than his book *The Gulag Archipelago*.<sup>36</sup>

Solzhenitsyn's suffering and literary genius enabled him to expose the evils of Soviet Communism. Dr. David Duke writes about Solzhenitsyn:<sup>37</sup>

*“He was a victim of Bolshevism, and through his literary genius he laid bare the most horrific killing machine in all of world history.”*

---

<sup>36</sup> Ericson, Edward E., *Solzhenitsyn and the Modern World*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Gateway, 1993, p. 332.

<sup>37</sup> Duke, David, *The Secret behind Communism*, Mandeville, La.: Free Speech Press, 2013, p. 259.

---

## REVIEW

---

### IBM and the “Holocaust”: Where’s the Beef?

*John Wear*

Edwin Black, *IBM and the Holocaust: The Strategic Alliance between Nazi Germany and America’s Most Powerful Corporation*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2001.

---

One of the most popular and well-researched books ever written on the “Holocaust” is *IBM and the Holocaust*, by investigative journalist Edwin Black. This book asks whether IBM (International Business Machines) was knowingly involved in the so-called Holocaust. Black concludes that IBM was knowingly involved, stating that his book

*“tells the story of IBM’s conscious involvement – directly and through its subsidiaries – in the Holocaust, as well as its involvement in the Nazi war machine that murdered millions of others throughout Europe.”*<sup>1</sup>

This article documents that *IBM and the Holocaust* fails to prove IBM’s conscious involvement in the “Holocaust.”

#### Extensive Research

Edwin Black did an incredible amount of research in writing *IBM and the Holocaust*. Because his research involved documents in numerous countries and languages, Black relied on a network of more than 100 researchers and translators in seven countries. Once documents were located, they were copied and sent to Black for his review and analysis. Ultimately, Black assembled more than 20,000 pages of documentation from archives, library manuscript collections, museum files and other repositories (pp. 1, 13).

Black says he personally labored in the archives of England, Israel, Germany and America. A team of extraordinary researchers worked closely with Black, often from 8 A.M. until midnight, as they searched through stacks of documents seeking clues and connecting dots. A number of lead-

---

<sup>1</sup> Edwin Black, *IBM and the Holocaust*, p. 7; all page numbers in the text from there.

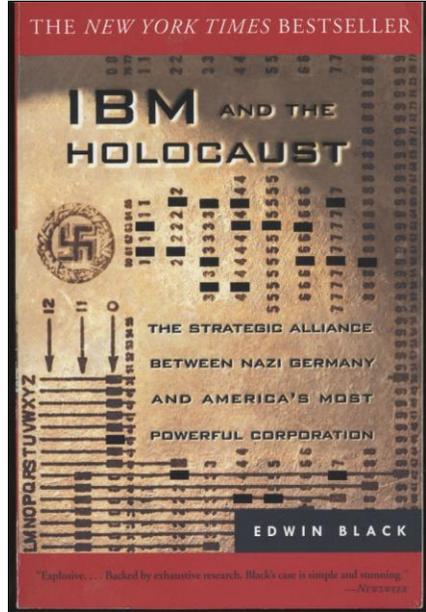
ing historians and archivists helped Black with their advice, searches of the records, assistance in recruiting others and special accommodations. Black refers to these men and women as “the stalwarts of history” (pp. 2f.).

Black also acknowledges the help and influence of numerous pre-publication reader reviewers. Black utilized help not only from the leading historians of the “Holocaust,” but also from niche experts on various topics, as well as business historians, technical specialists, accountants, legal sources on reparations, and numerous other experts. All of these pre-publication reader reviewers influenced the manuscript in profound ways, immeasurably sharpening its precision (pp. 4, 16).

Black writes that the documentation he uncovered was so extensive that he could have written 20 books. He estimated in 2001 that there were 100,000 additional relevant documents scattered in basements and corporate archives around the United States and Europe. Black warns corporate archivists that these documents are related to a crime and must not be moved, tampered with or destroyed. He says these documents must be transferred to the appropriate archival institutions so that they can be accessed by scholars and war-crimes prosecutors (p. 16).

Working virtually 15 hours per day for over a year, often never leaving his basement for days at a time, eating at his computer screen, Black pursued his obsessive quest for this story. During his labors, “Holocaust” victims were never out of his sight or mind. Black writes (p. 6):

*“I acknowledge the 6 million Jews, including my grandparents, and millions of other Europeans who perished. Their memory and the image of their punch cards are with me always.”*



Cover of Edwin Black's book IBM and the Holocaust.

## IBM's Involvement

Black says that the "Holocaust" would have happened without IBM. He writes:

*"If you believe that somehow the Holocaust would not have occurred without IBM, you are more than wrong. The Holocaust would have proceeded – and often did proceed – with simple bullets, death marches, and massacres based on pen and paper persecution."*

However, Black states that the automation and technology IBM provided to Germany played a crucial role in enabling Hitler to murder so many millions of people so quickly (p. 11).

IBM Germany, known in those days as Deutsche Hollerith Maschinen-Gesellschaft, or Dehomag, was responsible for designing the complex devices and specialized applications for the machines it sold to Germany. This was done with the full knowledge of IBM's New York headquarters. Black writes that Dehomag's top management was comprised of National-Socialist Party members, and that IBM always understood it was doing business with the upper echelon of Germany's National-Socialist Party (p. 9).

Dehomag designed and executed systems for Germany in order to identify, sort and quantify the population and separate Jews from Aryans. The IBM machines, known as Hollerith systems, were not delivered to Germany ready to use like typewriters or adding machines. Each Hollerith system used to register Jews for the Reich Statistical Office had to be custom-designed by Dehomag engineers. The Third Reich opened up startling statistical venues for Hollerith machines that had never before been instituted (pp. 47, 49f.).

Hollerith systems could do more than count; they could also schedule, analyze, compute and manage. Hollerith technology became a German administrative way of life, resulting in huge profits for IBM. Dehomag's growth was aided by a completely new industry within Germany: race science. Identifying who was a Jew became big business overnight. Hollerith technology alone possessed the technology to efficiently provide the answers German raceologists needed (pp. 86f., 89).

In short, Black blames IBM for providing the machinery which enabled National-Socialist Germany to implement the "Holocaust." He writes (p. 365):

*"By early 1942, a change had occurred. Nazi Germany no longer killed just Jewish people. It killed Jewish populations. This was the data-*

*driven denouement of Hitler's war against the Jews. Hollerith codes, compilations, and rapid sorts [supplied by IBM] had enabled the Nazi Reich to make an unprecedented leap from individual destruction to something on a much larger scale."*

Black also condemns IBM for supporting Germany's war effort. Black writes (p. 208):

*"IBM had almost single-handedly brought modern warfare into the information age. Through its persistent, aggressive, unfaltering efforts, IBM virtually put the "blitz" in the krieg for Nazi Germany. Simply put, IBM organized the organizers of Hitler's war."*

## Thomas Watson

Thomas J. Watson was president of IBM during Hitler's reign in Germany. Black, who refers to Thomas Watson as a "corporate scoundrel," is especially critical of Watson's management of IBM (pp. 23, 31f.). Watson embarked upon an historic expansion of Dehomag just weeks after Hitler came to power. In fact, IBM headquarters invested more than 7 million Reichsmarks to dramatically expand its German subsidiary's ability to manufacture machines for Germany. Black writes that Watson's commitment to growing German operations seemed indefatigable (pp. 50, 67).

Black asks about Watson (p. 69):

*"Why would one of America's leading businessmen and his premier corporation risk all by participating in a Nazi economy sworn to destroy Jewry, subjugate Europe, and dominate all enterprises within its midst?"*

Black answers this question (p. 377):

*"IBM's business was never about Nazism. It was never about anti-Semitism. It was always about the money. Before even one Jew was encased in a hard-code Hollerith identity, it was only the money that mattered. And the money did accrue."*

Thus, Black condemns Watson merely because he allowed IBM to maintain lucrative business relations with National-Socialist Germany.

Watson traveled to Germany regularly during the thirties for first-hand information about business conditions in Germany. Germany was IBM's second most important customer, and Watson did everything he could to reinforce in Germany his image of special American friendship. Consequently, Germany considered Watson a very powerful friend and ally. Hit-

ler in 1937 honored Thomas Watson with a medal – the Merit Cross of the German Eagle with Star – created to “honor foreign nationals who made themselves deserving of the German Reich.” This medal ranked second in prestige only to Hitler’s German Grand Cross (pp. 72f., 111, 131).

The advent of war forced Watson to return his medal to Hitler. On June 6, 1940, Watson sent a reluctant letter to Hitler by registered mail and also released his letter to the newspapers. This letter said that “the present policies of your government are contrary to the causes for which I have been working and for which I received the decoration.” However, Black writes that Watson never asked IBM executives to stop trading with the Hitler regime during the war. Watson only asked that his executives stop informing IBM’s New York office about their business activities with Germany (pp. 217, 394).

## Black’s Misstatements

Black makes numerous misstatements about Hitler and the Third Reich in his book. For example, Black writes (p. 44):

*“When Hitler came to power in January 1933, he made an open promise to create a Master Race, dominate Europe, and decimate European Jewry.”*

Black also writes (p. 93):

*“Germany wanted more than a society of Aryans, it wanted a master race: tall, strong, blond, and blue-eyed, intellectually and physically dominant.”*

Black’s statement that Germany claimed to be or wanted to create a “master race” is a myth. Hitler never made any such claim or used any term remotely resembling “master race.” Instead, Hitler used the term “Aryan” to represent all the Germanic peoples of Europe, including the British, Dutch, Swedes, Norwegians, Fins, Swiss and all other European people of Germanic origin.<sup>2</sup> The term “master race,” so dearly beloved by anti-Germans, was never even used in SS training.<sup>3</sup>

Black’s statement that Hitler had wanted to dominate or conquer Europe is also not true. In reality, Hitler’s diplomatic and military actions

<sup>2</sup> Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2012, pp. 268f.

<sup>3</sup> Schmidt, Hans, *SS Panzergrenadier: A True Story of World War II*, Pensacola, Fla.: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2001, p. 52.

were in response to the actions of the Austrian, Czech and Polish leaders. US-historian David Hoggan wrote:<sup>4</sup>

*“[Austrian Chancellor Kurt] Schuschnigg had challenged Germany with a fraudulent anti-German plebiscite scheme, and Hitler responded by intervening in Austria. [Czech President Edvard] Beneš challenged Germany with a Czech mobilization based on the false claim of German troop concentrations on the Czech frontier. Hitler responded with his decision to liberate the Sudetenland from Czech rule in 1938. [Polish Foreign Minister Józef] Beck challenged Germany with a partial mobilization and a threat of war, and Hitler, who deeply desired friendship with Poland, refrained from responding at all. It was not until Beck joined the British encirclement front that Hitler took precautionary military measures against the Polish threat. It would have been incompatible with the security of Germany to refrain from doing so, after the formation of a hostile Anglo-Polish combination. The charge that Hitler did not know how to wait can be applied more appropriately to the Austrian, Czech, and Polish leaders.”*

US-historian Harry Elmer Barnes agreed with Hoggan’s analysis. Barnes wrote:<sup>5</sup>

*“The primary responsibility for the outbreak of the German-Polish War was that of Poland and Britain, while for the transformation of the German-Polish conflict into a European War, Britain, guided by [British Foreign Secretary Lord] Halifax, was almost exclusively responsible.”*

Barnes further stated:<sup>6</sup>

*“It has now been irrefutably established on a documentary basis that Hitler was no more responsible for war in 1939 than the Kaiser was in 1914, if indeed as responsible. [...] Hitler’s responsibility in 1939 was far less than that of Beck in Poland, Halifax in England, or even [French Prime Minister] Daladier in France.”*

Black’s statement that Hitler made an open promise to “decimate European Jewry” is also not true. Hitler’s Final Solution to the Jewish problem was to force every Jew to leave Germany. Since Hitler felt that Jews were the driving force behind Communism, Hitler wanted Jews to leave Germany in

<sup>4</sup> Hoggan, David L., *The Forced War: When Peaceful Revision Failed*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1989, p. 312.

<sup>5</sup> Barnes, Harry Elmer, *Barnes against the Blackout*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: The Institute for Historical Review, 1991, p. 222.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 227, 249.

order to eliminate their subversive influence on Germany. Also, Hitler and many commentators believed that Germany's economic program could not have succeeded by leaving intact the Jewish power structure in Germany.<sup>7</sup>

## Where's the Proof?

Black writes (p. 23):

*"For Jews, Hitler had a special plan: total destruction. There were no secrets in Hitler's vision. He broadcast them loudly to the world."*

Black also writes that by November 1939 "millions of Jews were now clearly earmarked for death by virtue of Hitler's oppressive measures" (p. 200). However, Black's bestselling and internationally acclaimed book provides no credible evidence to document the "Holocaust."

Black writes that Auschwitz was a labor camp, a transit camp, as well as an extermination camp where Jews were immediately exterminated in gas chambers upon arrival (p. 351). The forensic evidence, however, refutes the possibility of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Reports, articles, testimony, books and videos from Fred Leuchter, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsey, Carlo Mattogno, John C. Ball, Dr. Arthur Butz, Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, Wolfgang Fröhlich, Richard Krege and David Cole have conclusively shown that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. The books *The Real Case for Auschwitz* by Carlo Mattogno<sup>8</sup> and *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* by Germar Rudolf<sup>9</sup> are probably the best books available for anyone wanting to make a thorough study of this subject.

Black writes that the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps in Poland such as Treblinka were operated for the sole purpose of immediate extermination by gas chambers (p. 351). However, the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were transit camps rather than extermination camps. The demographic studies, the statements from Heinrich Himmler, the reports of transfers of Jews from the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps to Auschwitz and Majdanek, the lack of credible forensic evidence that mass exterminations occurred in these camps, the photographic and engineering evidence, the impossibility of disposing

---

<sup>7</sup> H. Schmidt, *op. cit.*, p. 58.

<sup>8</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-real-case-for-auschwitz/>.

<sup>9</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>.

of so many bodies in such a short period of time, the relative lack of secrecy and security in the camps, and the small size of the areas where the bodies were supposedly buried all indicate that the *Aktion* Reinhardt camps were transit camps.<sup>10</sup>

The number of 6 million Jews who died in the “Holocaust” is frequently mentioned in Black’s book. However, the figure of 6 million Jewish deaths had been used and predicted long before the end of World War II. An ancient Jewish prophecy had promised the Jews their return to the Promised Land after a loss of 6 million of their people.<sup>11</sup> According to the book *Breaking the Spell* by Nicholas Kollerstrom, publications and speakers had referred to the death or persecution of 6 million Jews on at least 166 occasions from 1900 until the end of 1945.<sup>12</sup>

The book *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* by Walter Sanning is probably the most scholarly study ever written of 20th century Jewish demography, especially in its analysis of World War II related Jewish population changes. Sanning bases his study almost exclusively on Allied, Zionist and pro-Zionist West German sources. His analysis includes evidence given by the wartime U.S. Assistant Secretary of State, the Institute of Jewish Affairs, the *American Jewish Year Book*, official census publications, and the pro-Zionist Institute for Contemporary History in Munich. Sanning keeps his book as free of emotion as possible in order to contribute to a genuine discussion underlying the charge of German genocide.<sup>13</sup>

While it would be impossible for anyone to give an exact number of Jews who died in the German camps during World War II, *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry* proves that not anywhere close to 6 million Jews died during the war. Sanning calculates that the worldwide losses suffered by Jews during the Second World War are in the neighborhood of 1¼ million.<sup>14</sup> He estimates that 15,967,000 Jews were alive in 1941 before the German invasion of the Soviet Union, and that the Jewish population was reduced to approximately 14,730,000 after the war.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Wear, John, “What Happened to Jews Sent to the Aktion Reinhardt Camps?”, *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 2, 2020.

<sup>11</sup> Blech, Benjamin, *The Secret of Hebrew Words*, Northvale, N.J.: Jason Aronson, 1991, p. 214.

<sup>12</sup> Kollerstrom, Nicholas, *Breaking the Spell: The Holocaust, Myth and Reality*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2014, pp. 158-174; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/breaking-the-spell/>.

<sup>13</sup> Nordling, Carl O., “How Many Jews Died in the German Concentration Camps?”, *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 11, No. 3, Fall 1991, pp. 335-337.

<sup>14</sup> Sanning, Walter N., *The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 2015, p. 195; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-dissolution-of-eastern-european-jewry/>.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 195.

Importantly, Sanning shows that many of these Jewish losses were caused not by a program of German genocide, but by Soviet barbarism. Sanning states that hundreds of thousands of Jews lost their lives during the Soviet deportation to the east or in the Siberian labor and concentration camps. Sanning concludes that the food supply, shelter, and clothing provided to the Jewish inmates in the Soviet camps was woefully inadequate, and that medical attention was almost completely lacking.<sup>16</sup> Sanning's conclusion is supported by Jewish historian Gerald Reitlinger, who said: "In Southern Siberia the death-rate was very high for [...] Jews [...]."<sup>17</sup>

Sanning also writes that Jewish sources document that a minimum of 200,000 Jews died while fighting in Allied armies during the war.<sup>18</sup> These Jewish combat deaths cannot be attributed to a German program of genocide against the Jews. Thus, the 6 million Jewish deaths mention by Black in the "Holocaust" is a ridiculous exaggeration which has no basis in reality.

## Conclusion

Edwin Black writes in the dedication to his book:

*"To my daughter, Rachel, who will read this book, and to six million who will not."*

*IBM and the Holocaust* provides no credible proof that Germany murdered 6 million Jews. Black, whose Jewish Polish parents both survived the so-called Holocaust (p. 16), fails to document in his book a German program of genocide against European Jewry. Like most other Holocaust historians, Black merely assumes the "Holocaust" happened without credibly documenting its existence. Instead, we are supposed to assume that the so-called Holocaust happened, and that IBM should be demonized merely for conducting normal business operations with the Third Reich.

---

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 103-106.

<sup>17</sup> Reitlinger, Gerald, *The Final Solution*, New York: A. S. Barnes & Company, Inc., 1961, p. 499.

<sup>18</sup> W.N. Sanning, *op. cit.*, p. 106.

---

## BOOK ANNOUNCEMENTS

---

### Sonderkommando Auschwitz I

*Authored by Carlo Mattogno*

Carlo Mattogno, *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, 304 pages, 6"×9" paperback, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-258-1.

Carlo Mattogno believes that witness statements are so unreliable that in the past he has refused to give them prominent attention by devoting major monographs to them – a few exceptions notwithstanding (such as Rudolf Höss (HH Vol. 35) and Miklós Nyiszli (Vol. 37)). However, the average reader will always ask “But what about those witnesses?” Therefore, I kept prodding Mattogno for a few dedicated studies on selected witnesses and their claims.

Carlo’s book on Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Reder, introduced in the previous edition of INCONVENIENT HISTORY, was a start. The one presented here analyzes the statements of nine individuals claiming to have served in the so-called “*Sonderkommando*” at Auschwitz, who are said to have done the dirty work of dragging the corpses out of homicidal gas chambers and burning them in cremation furnaces or on pyres.

This book appeared almost simultaneously both in English and German. A second study of a similar type (*Sonderkommando Auschwitz II*) is slated to appear sometime in 2022. This is Volume 44 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at [HolocaustHandbooks.com](https://HolocaustHandbooks.com). The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd. at <https://armreg.co.uk>.

The first part of this book dealing with the well-known and influential testimony of Filip Müller is reproduced in three sections in this and in the next two issues of INCONVENIENT HISTORY.

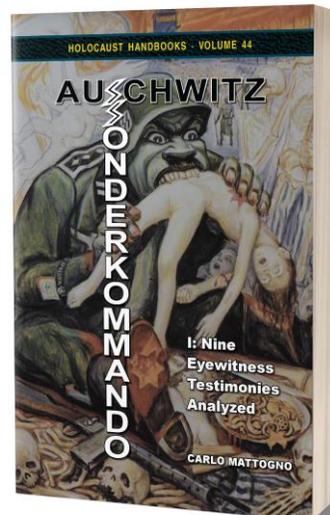
---

**T**o this day, the 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno: The Testimony of a Sonderkommando* by former Auschwitz inmate and putative Sonderkommando member Filip Müller, who claims to have worked in the gas chambers of Auschwitz for three years, has a great influence both on the popular perception of Auschwitz and on historians probing or purporting to probe this camp’s history. The late Raul Hilberg, for instance,

one of the most-influential mainstream Holocaust scholars, called Müller “a remarkable, accurate, reliable person.”

The first half of the present book critically analyzes Müller’s various post-war writings and testimonies, starting with a brief essay he wrote just after the war, then his testimony during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial in 1964, the interviews he gave Claude Lanzmann for his epic 1985 documentary *Shoah*, and of course his 1979 book, which was to an unknown degree ghostwritten by one Helmut Freitag. A thorough analysis and comparison of these texts reveals that Müller’s memory seems to have improved with the decades rather than faded. His later stories have him involved everywhere in Auschwitz where the mainstream narrative reported there was some dramatic action. But a closer look at what Müller (or Freitag) wrote reveals that they pilfered it from other writers, complete with historical mistakes and physical nonsense. One of Müller’s main sources of such plagiarism was a book by Hungarian physician and proven impostor Miklós Nyiszli, but he also stole from the tales of the well-known false witnesses Kurt Gerstein and Rudolf Höss.

The second part of the present book analyzes the accounts of eight more witnesses who claim to have been members of the Auschwitz *Sonderkommando*: Dov Paisikovic, Stanisław Jankowski, Henryk Mandelbaum, Ludwik Nagraba, Joshua Rosenblum, Aaron Pilo, David Fliamenbaum and Samij Karolinskij. The first three among them made substantial depositions which are often cited in Holocaust literature on Auschwitz, whereas the other five are less-well-known. A common feature of all of their accounts is that they follow a narrative developed after the war by the Soviet propaganda units which occupied Auschwitz after the German retreat. Large parts of that narrative are today considered wrong or at least exaggerated even by mainstream scholars. So how come these witnesses told the same overarching ideological lies in impressive concert, while they diverged on many concrete specifics on which they should have agreed, if their tales concerned actual events or conditions they all experienced in the same places and times? Find the answers in this revealing study!



## Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz

*Authored by Carlo Mattogno*

Carlo Mattogno, *Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, 200 pages, 6"×9" paperback, bibliography, index, b&w illustrated, ISBN: 978-1-59148-147-8.

Carlo Mattogno released the Italian version of this book in 2015, and we had it for translation since 2016, but our first attempt at translating it resulted in a major snafu, as an entire section with calculations about coke deliveries and consumption was plagued by highly speculative extrapolations and flawed math, so the entire project did not pass peer review. Only early this year did Carlo Mattogno have enough data from newly mined archival resources allowing him to rework this book to our satisfaction.

This is Volume 40 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at [HolocaustHandbooks.com](https://HolocaustHandbooks.com). The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd. at <https://armreg.co.uk>.

---

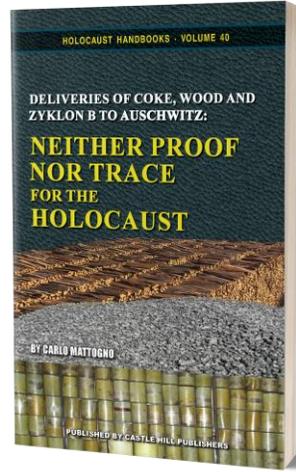
**I**n order to prove that mass exterminations in gas chambers occurred at the infamous Auschwitz Camp, mainstream historians must rely almost exclusively on eyewitness accounts. They also adduce a few documents with ambiguous contents which they take out of their historical and documental context in order to impute a homicidal meaning to them which they don't have.

After revisionist scholars pointed out this fact, and also established the highly dubious nature of these witness accounts in numerous studies, a researcher from the Polish Auschwitz Museum, Piotr Setkiewicz, tried a different approach to prove the *raison d'être* of his employer: In a lengthy paper, he points to documents about deliveries of firewood and coke as well as the pesticide Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. The deliveries and consumption of wood and coke allegedly can be explained only by massive cremation figures compatible only with a large-scale killing program. But to come to this conclusion, ridiculously low average amounts of coke required for the cremation of a corpse in a cremation furnace have to be assumed, and even lower average amounts of wood for the burning of corpses on outdoor pyres. Neither of these amounts is even remotely physically

possible. Furthermore, one has to ignore the fact that the wood and coke supplied to the camp also was used to heat hundreds of inmate housing units, in addition to camp administration buildings and SS accommodations, and also to fire the many kitchen stoves and the boiler units in various disinfection and shower facilities.

The supplies of the pest-control agent Zyklon B presumably point to homicidal activities as well, if we are to believe Setkiewicz. But when considering the total amount of inmate barracks in frequent need of pest control, and the various disinfection facilities constantly consuming this product to fight lice and fleas in garments and bedclothes, nothing is left for the claim that there is anything sinister about the quantities of Zyklon B the Auschwitz Camp received.

As the present study shows, if realistic amounts of coke and wood needed for recorded (non-homicidal) cremation purposes are assumed, and considering the camp's need for pest-control agents to fight the various epidemics which ravaged the camp throughout its history, the documented supplies of coke, wood and Zyklon B actually prove the opposite of what Setkiewicz claims: Not only is there neither trace nor proof for mass murder contained in them, but they actually prove that the mass-extermination and mass-cremation claims cannot be true.



## Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews”

*Authored by Carlo Mattogno*

Carlo Mattogno, *Bungled: “The Destruction of the European Jews.” Raul Hilberg’s Failure to Prove National-Socialist “Killing Centers.” His Misrepresented Sources and Flawed Methods*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, 304 pages, 6”x9” paperback, bibliography, index, ISBN: 978-1-59148-264-2.

Back in 1999, Swiss revisionist Jürgen Graf wrote a slender book titled *The Giant with Feet of Clay*, in which he analyzed the late Raul Hilberg’s massive work *The Destruction of European Jews*, which is considered a

standard work on the Holocaust by the mainstream to this day. Graf's study being not very substantial and by now quite outdated, we decided to replace it with a more thorough, up-to-date study written by Carlo Mattogno, which he submitted to us for translation already in 2016. For this edition, it was again revised and updated. This is the new Volume 3 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*, which appeared almost simultaneously both in English and German. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at [HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://HolocaustHandbooks.com). The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd. at [armreg.co.uk](http://armreg.co.uk).

---

**W**hat is the best way to demonstrate that the orthodox narrative about the “extermination of the European Jews by the Nazis” during World War II is fundamentally wrong? We think the best way is to take what the orthodoxy thinks is “arguably the single most-important book about the Holocaust” (Prof. Gutman, Hebrew University, Jerusalem), written by the most-renowned mainstream expert on the topic, and show paragraph by paragraph, sentence by sentence, even word by word, that this specialist got most of it fundamentally wrong.

This mainstream expert is the late Prof. Dr. Raul Hilberg, and the book in our sights is his three-volume work *The Destruction of the European Jews*, which most consider the gold standard of mainstream Holocaust writings. When it comes to documenting the National-Socialist *persecution* of Jews, this work certainly does a formidable job. But when it comes to proving that the Nazis planned and carried out a policy of systematic *mass annihilation*, Hilberg's *opus magnum* proves highly deficient.

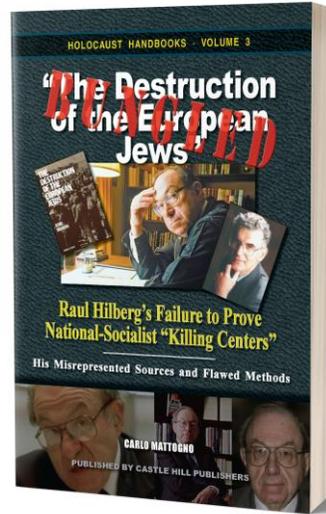
The present study demonstrates that, when it comes to the Nazis' alleged planning of the “Holocaust”, Hilberg systematically misrepresents what the documents say about it by ignoring crucial documents, by ripping documents out of their historical context and thus distorting their meaning, and even by outright lying about their contents.

When it comes to substantiating his claims about the actual implementation of the alleged mass murder, Hilberg resorts to even-more-devious methods: he ignores reams of documents and relies almost exclusively on witness testimony, but with a highly mendacious approach: He cherry-picks only those witnesses who fit his preconceived notion, then picks out only those parts of their testimony that support his assertions, while systematically hiding from his readers that all of these testimonies contradict each other on essential points, conflict with the documented historical record, and are riddled with absurdities, anachronisms as well as historical and technical impossibilities. Hilberg moreover states his “judgment” that, if

just one witness makes any kind of claim that fits his agenda, it must be true, and if several witnesses make the same claim, it must be even more true. Using the same logic, witches ride on broomsticks through the air and have sex with the devil, because thousands of witnesses have said so.

Apart from these blatantly unscholarly methods, the most-shocking revelation of the present study is that Hilberg never bothered going *ad fontes*: He categorically refused to ever investigate any of the claimed crime locations, and never set foot into any archive at these locations, let alone try to study their contents.

Why did anyone ever take this imbecilic imposter seriously? Mainstream scholars do, perhaps because they all employ markedly similar methods.



# Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 13 · NUMBER 3 · 2021

---



---

## EDITORIAL

---

### A Personal Note

*Germar Rudolf*

**P**ersonal matters should not be part of contributions to INCONVENIENT HISTORY – unless it affects INCONVENIENT HISTORY. I am not yet sure that it will, but I thought it conducive to give a little glimpse into what’s going on in my little world at home, so the reader can appreciate my trials and tribulations, and any possible fallout of it in the future. In fact, in the [editorial to Issue No. 2 of 2018](#), I already hinted at my difficult domestic situation when I wrote:

*“In addition, I am now married, and have to run a household as a stay-at-home dad of three school-age kids, two of which are special-needs children. My wife has a career, long commutes, and after work spends time studying at an online university to get additional credits required to get licensed in her field in Pennsylvania. Hence, there is little if any spousal support at home.”*

One of the special-needs children has now matured to the point where things are looking better than ever, so there is hope. On the other hand, my marital situation keeps deteriorating, primarily driven by disagreements over child-rearing issues, as far as I understand the situation. It culminated not too long ago in a few unbecoming scenes not to be described here. My wife and I are trying to patch things up. Either way, this is not conducive to a calm and productive work environment at home, from which I run Castle Hill, CODOH and INCONVENIENT HISTORY. I am closing my eyes and hope that nothing worse will happen.

---

## PAPERS

---

### Filip Müller's False Testimony, Part 2

*Carlo Mattogno*

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from Carlo Mattogno's recently published study *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021; see the book announcement in Issue No. 2 of this volume of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it features as Sections 4 and 5 of Part 1. The other sections of Part 1 are included in the previous and the next issue of INCONVENIENT HISTORY. References to monographs in the text and in footnotes point to entries in the bibliography, which is not included in this excerpt. It can be consulted in the eBook edition of this book that is freely accessible at [HolocaustHandbooks.com](https://HolocaustHandbooks.com). Print and eBook versions of this book are available from Armreg at <https://armreg.co.uk/>.

---

#### 4. Plagiarized History of Birkenau: Miklós Nyiszli

##### 4.1. "Dayan's Speech"

As mentioned earlier, the primary source of Müller's Holocaust statements regarding Birkenau is Miklós Nyiszli. The memoirs of this formidable impostor (see Mattogno 2020a) appeared in Hungarian in 1946 with the title "I was Dr. Mengele's Anatomist at the Auschwitz Crematorium" ("*Dr. Mengele boncolóorvosa voltam az Auschwitz-i krematóriumban*"). The first German translation was published in installments in 1961 in the Munich magazine *Quick*, Nos. 3-11, under the title "Auschwitz. Diary of a Camp Doctor" ("*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*"). And it was after 1961, in his deposition at the Frankfurt Trial, that Müller first mentioned Nyiszli, but at that time he did not yet know how to use the testimony of this Hungarian physician.

In his book, Müller drew profusely from the afore-mentioned translation, up to direct plagiarism. The most brazen, almost verbatim plagiarism concerns the "the speech of the Dajan" that I will analyze first. I begin with

this, because this plagiarism is so evident that it is impossible to mistake the further plagiarisms I will report subsequently.

To prevent the objection that Müller, in 1979, hence 35 years after the claimed event, remembered the exact words allegedly uttered in late 1944 by the “Dajan,” and remembered them exactly the same way as Nyiszli did in 1946, namely that both had personally witnessed the same real event, it is illuminating to outline the general context in which the two witnesses insert the speech in question, starting with Nyiszli:<sup>1</sup>

*“In the early morning hours of November 17, 1944, an SS NCO opens the door to my room and confidentially informs me that by order of the Reichsführer the killing of people in any fashion within the grounds of the K.Z. has been strictly prohibited. [...]*

*My watch showed two p.m. It is after lunch and I am looking apathetically out our window at the darkly swirling clouds of snow when a loud shout disturbs the silence of the furnace-hall corridor. ‘Alle antreten!’ [‘Everyone fall in!’ German in text] sounds the order. We hear it two times a day, morning and evening, for the customary roll call, but in the afternoon it is of ominous significance. ‘Alle antreten!’ it sounds again, still sharper, still more impatient.*

*Now heavy footsteps resound at the door to our room; an SS man opens it and shouts: ‘Antreten!’ Here’s trouble! We head for the courtyard. We step out into a large circle of SS guards; our comrades are already standing there. There is not the least surprise here, not the least noise. The SS units stand silently with machine pistols trained on us and wait patiently until everyone is in the group. I look around. The young fir trees of the little grove stand unmoving, covered in white. Everything is so silent!*

*A few minutes later we are ordered to face left and we start off between the close-ranked lines of armed guards. Leaving the crematorium courtyard, our escort does not lead us onto the road, but rather across the road, in the direction of Crematorium II [=III] standing opposite. Sure enough, we advance through its courtyard. We know now that this is our final journey. We are all herded into the crematorium’s furnace hall. Not a single SS guard remains inside. They stand around the building, at the doors and windows, with machine pistols ready for firing. The doors are locked; heavy iron grills cover the windows. There is no way out here. The comrades from Crematorium II are here as well! A few minutes later the ones from number IV are brought in. Four hun-*

<sup>1</sup> Translation from Mattogno 2020a, pp. 113, 115-118.

dred and sixty men stand together and wait for death; only the method of execution still constitutes a matter for conjecture. Here there are specialists who know all of the death-bringing methods of the SS. The gas chamber? That would be impossible to carry out smoothly with the Sonderkommando! Shooting? That is a method that is scarcely feasible here, inside!

*The most likely scenario is that they will blow us up together with the building in the interest of achieving two goals at once. That would be genuine SS method, or perhaps we will receive a few phosphorus grenades through the window. [...]*

In mute silence, wordlessly – if someone says something to his companion, he does so in a whisper – the Kommando men hunker down wherever they have found places on the concrete of the furnace hall floor. Suddenly the silence is broken: one of our comrades, a black-haired, tall, slim man wearing glasses, about thirty years of age, leaps up from his place and in a ringing voice, so that all can hear, begins to speak. He is a ‘dąjen,<sup>12]</sup> which is a sort of auxiliary priest in a little Jewish community in Poland. He is an autodidact with a great store of religious and worldly knowledge at his command. He is the ascetic of the Sonderkommando, a man who, in order to abide by the dietary prescriptions of his faith, eats nothing from the bountiful kitchen of the Sonderkommando but bread, margarine and onions. His assignment was to have been stoker on a cremation furnace, but as he is a man of fanatic faith I have arranged with Oberscharführer Mussfeld that he should receive an exemption from this horrible work. [...]

*I had no other arguments. The Ober accepted them, and at my suggestion the man was sent to the so-called Canada rubbish heap burning in the courtyard of Crematorium II (=III). One should know of this rubbish heap that they bring here all the personal effects and spoiled food, as well as identification papers, diplomas, documents concerning military honors, passports, marriage certificates, prayer books, phylacteries, and Torah scrolls which the transports sent to the gas chambers brought with them from home but which were condemned to be burned as useless items by the SS's evaluative criteria.*

The Canada rubbish heap was a constantly burning mound; in this place hundreds of thousands of photographs of married couples, elderly parents, attractive children and beautiful girls burned in the company of thousands of prayer books. [...]

---

<sup>2</sup> Here in lower case.

*Here the 'Dayan' worked, or rather did not work but merely watched the fire, but he was dissatisfied even with this when I inquired how he was doing. It did not comport with his religious ideas that he should collaborate in the burning of prayer books, phylacteries, prayer shawls and Torah scrolls either. I sympathized with him, but I had no means to provide him with an easier job. In the end we were in a K.Z. and Sonderkommando men in a crematorium!*

*This was the 'Dayan' who began to speak."*

This is followed by the text of the claimed speech, which I will address later.

*"The heavy doors spring open. Oberscharführer Steinberg enters the hall, accompanied by two guards with machine pistols. 'Aerzte heraus!' he shouts in an imperious voice. I leave the hall with my two doctor colleagues and my laboratory assistant. Steinberg and the two SS soldiers stop with us on the road between the two crematoria. The Ober gives me some sheets of paper covered with numbers which he has been holding in his hands until now and tells me to find my number and cross it out. In my hands is a list of the tattoo numbers of Sonderkommando members. I take out my fountain pen; after a quick search I find and cross out my number. When I have done this, he tells me to cross out my companions' numbers as well! This too is done. He accompanies us to the gate of Crematorium I. He orders us to retire to our rooms and not to move from there! We do so.*

*The next morning a column made up of five trucks arrives in the crematorium courtyard. They dump out corpses from themselves. The corpses of the Sonderkommando. A newly constituted group of thirty carries the victims into the cremation hall. They are laid out in front of the furnaces. Horrible burn lesions cover their bodies. Their faces are burned beyond recognition, their burned and tattered clothes make identification impossible. Even the numbers burned onto their arms are illegible for the most part.*

*After death by gas, death at the pyres, death by chloroform injection to the heart, the shot to the back of the neck, death in the flames of the pyres and death by phosphorus grenade, this is the seventh type of death I have met with.*

*They took my poor comrades to a nearby forest during the night and did away with them with flamethrowers.*

*If the four of us survived, the underlying motive still was not the sparing of our lives, but rather just the necessity of our survival for as long as*

*our positions needed filling. It was neither joy nor even relief this time, merely respite, which Dr. Mengele afforded us in leaving us alive.”*

And here is Müller’s respective narration (Müller 1979b, p. 161):

*“Towards the end of November 1944 the dismantling of crematoria 2 and 3 began. At the same time there was a final selection among members of the Sonderkommando. All prisoners in the team were lined up in the yard of crematorium 2. This time the camp authorities had taken precautions to prevent a repetition of events during the previous selection. Hundreds of armed SS guards with a large number of dogs stood behind the barbed-wire fence. The political department was represented by Unterführers Boger and Hustek who, together with the Kommando-führers were in charge of the selection.*

*For a start, the three pathologists and their assistants were sent to one side and after them the thirty prisoners, including myself, billeted in crematorium 5. Finally the SS chose a third group of some seventy prisoners who were to form the demolition team. The rest were told they would be transferred to camp Grossrosen. What happened to them we never learned, but we all realized that their time had come.*

*Suddenly from out of the ranks of doomed prisoners stepped the young Rabbinical student who had worked [German original: in the attic of Crematorium II; 1979a, p. 262] in the hair-drying team. He turned to Oberscharführer Muhsfeld and with sublime courage told him to be quiet. Then he began to speak to the crowd:”*

This is then followed by the text of the claimed speech itself.

In the following table I compare Nyiszli ‘s text of this speech according to the translation published by *Quick* (to the left)<sup>3</sup> with Müller’s text (to the right):<sup>4</sup>

<b>“Brüder!</b>	<b>““Brüder!” rief er,</b>
Ein <b>unerforschlicher</b> Wille hat unser Volk in den Tod geschickt.	‘nach Gottes <b>unerforschlichem</b> Ratschluss treten wir jetzt unseren letzten Gang ein.
Das <b>Schicksal</b> hat uns als grausamste Pflicht auferlegt, <b>bei der Vernichtung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, ehe wir selbst zu Asche werden.</b>	Ein grausames und schreckliches <b>Schicksal</b> hat uns gezwungen, <b>bei der Ausrottung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, bevor wir jetzt selbst zu Asche werden.</b>
<b>Der Himmel hat</b> sich nicht geöffnet, <b>kein Regen</b> ist gefallen, <b>der stark</b>	<b>Der Himmel hat</b> keine strafende Blitze gesandt, er hat auch <b>keinen Regen</b>

<sup>3</sup> Nyiszli 1961, No. 10, p. 47. See DOCUMENT 3.

<sup>4</sup> Müller 1979a, pp. 262f. See DOCUMENT 4.

genug gewesen wäre, die von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu löschen.	fallen lassen, der stark genug gewesen wäre, die Brände der von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu ersticken.
Mit jüdischer Ergebung müssen wir uns in das Unabänderliche fügen.	Mit jüdischer Ergebenheit müssen wir jetzt das Unabänderliche hinnehmen.
Es ist eine Prüfung, die der Herr uns geschickt hat.	Es ist die letzte Prüfung, die uns der Himmel geschickt hat.
Nach den Gründen zu suchen, ist nicht Aufgabe von uns Menschen, die wir ein Nichts sind gegen den allmächtigen Gott.	Nach den Gründen zu fragen, steht uns nicht an, denn wir sind nichts gegen den allmächtigen Gott.
<b>Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod!</b>	<b>Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod!</b>
Welch ein Wert hätte für uns noch das Leben, wenn es uns durch Zufall erhalten bliebe?	Was für ein Wert hätte denn das Leben noch für uns, wenn wir es durch einen Zufall retten könnten?
Wir kämen wohl in unsere Städte und Dörfer zurück. Aber was würde uns dort erwarten – leere, ausgeplünderte Wohnungen. Unsere tränenblinden Augen würden vergeblich nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen.	Vergeblich würden wir nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen.
Wir wären allein. Ohne Familie. Ohne Verwandte. Allein und verloren würden wir in der Welt umherirren.	Wir wären allein, ohne Familie, ohne Angehörige, ohne Freunde, ohne Heimat, und müssten ohne Ziel in der Welt herumirren.
Nirgends fänden wir Ruhe und Frieden. Schatten unseres einstigen Ichs und unserer Vergangenheit.	Nirgends gäbe es noch Ruhe und Frieden für uns,
Und so würden wir dann eines Tages einsam sterben...”	bis wir dann eines Tages einsam und verlassen irgendwo sterben würden.
	Deshalb, Brüder, lasst uns stark und tapfer in den Tod gehen, den Gott jetzt beschlossen hat.”

This at-times-verbatim plagiarism requires an explanation. Müller was a Slovak native speaker, but, as I noted above, he spoke German, albeit with difficulty. He certainly wrote the draft of his book in Slovak, and the Archive of the Yad Vashem Institute in Jerusalem holds about seventy pages of it.<sup>5</sup> His book, however, appeared directly in German; it is not a translation. In fact, no previous Slovak edition exists. It is therefore clear that it was Müller himself who translated the Slovak draft into German (with the help of Helmut Freitag, who carried out the German reworking of the text)

<sup>5</sup> YVA, P/25-44.

and it was again Müller who transcribed into the German draft the aforementioned passages he copied directly from Nyiszli 's *Quick* article.

The plagiarism is even more pronounced than it might appear from this comparison, because it mostly involves the other words not directly copied, which Müller replaced with synonyms or paraphrased, as is clearly evident from the comparison of the two translations:

“Brothers!	““Brothers!’ he cried,
An unfathomable will has sent our people to their death.	‘according to God’s unfathomable counsel, we are now entering our final course.
Fate has given burdened us with the cruelest duty to participate in the annihilation of our people before we ourselves turn into ashes.	A cruel and terrible fate has forced us to participate in the extermination of our people before we ourselves turn into ashes.
The sky has not opened, no rain has fallen that would have been strong enough to extinguish the pyres made by human hands.	Heaven did not send punitive lightning, it did not let any rain fall either that would have been strong enough to stifle the fires of the pyres made by human hands.
With Jewish submission, we must submit to the immutable.	With Jewish submissiveness we must now accept the immutable.
It is an ordeal the Lord has sent us.	It is the last ordeal Heaven has sent us.
It is not up to us humans to look for the reasons, since we are nothing compared to Almighty God.	It is not up to us to ask for the reasons, for we are nothing compared to Almighty God.
Do not be afraid of death!	Do not be afraid of death!
For what value would life still have for us if it were preserved by chance?	What value would life still have for us if we could save it by chance?
We would probably come back to our cities and villages. But what would await us there – empty, looted dwellings. Our tear-blind eyes would search in vain for our annihilated relatives.	We would search in vain for our annihilated relatives.
We would be alone. Without family. Without relatives. Alone and lost we would roam about the world.	We would be alone, without family, without relatives, without friends, without a home, and would have to roam about the world aimlessly.
Nowhere would we find peace and quiet. Shadows of our former selves and our past.	Nowhere would there be peace and quiet for us,
And so one day we would die lonely...”	until one day we would die lonely and abandoned somewhere.
	Therefore, brothers, let us go strong and valiant to the death God has now ordained.””

Even the claim that the “Dayan” “ate almost nothing but bread, margarine and onions” (Müller 1979b, p. 66; “*aß er fast nur Brot, Margarine und Zwiebeln*”; 1979a, p. 104)” was copied almost verbatim from Nyiszli: “he nourished himself... only with bread, margarine and onions” (“*hat er sich [...] nur von Brot, Margarine und Zwiebeln ernährt*”; Nyiszli 1961, No. 10, p. 47).

Nyiszli believed that the *Effektenlager*, the Birkenau warehouse sector consisting of 30 barracks, called “Kanada” in the camp slang, was a burning rubbish heap that was in the courtyard of Crematorium III! Müller was helped to avoid such a blunder, because the translator of the *Quick* article intervened drastically to correct it by radically rewriting the text: where the original text, in correct translation, says (Mattogno 2020a, p. 116):

*“I had no other arguments. The Ober[scharführer Mussfeld] accepted them, and at my suggestion the man [the Dajan] was sent to the so-called Canada rubbish heap burning in the courtyard of Crematorium II,”*

the mendacious German mistranslation reads (Nyiszli 1961, No. 10, p. 47):

*“Oberscharführer Mussfeld had accepted this nonsensical reason and transferred him to the ‘Canada’ unit, whose task it is to sort and store the belongings of the newcomers.”*

He saved himself by making up the story that the “Dayan” had worked “in the attic of Crematorium II in the hair-drying team,” yet by so doing, he introduced an irreducible contradiction to Nyiszli’s story.

What irrefutably confirms the plagiarism is the context in which the speech was delivered according to the two witnesses: for Nyiszli, this happened in the furnace room of Crematorium III (according to today’s numbering), in front of 460 inmates of the “Sonderkommando”; for Müller, it took place in the courtyard of Crematorium II in front of about 200 inmates of the “Sonderkommando.” For Nyiszli, all the inmates were selected and killed except himself and his three coworkers, namely the physicians Dénes Görög and Józef Körner, as well as the laboratory assistant Adolf Fischer, who were therefore the only survivors of the selection. For Müller, however, there were 100 survivors! For Nyiszli, who never mentions Müller, Müller would have been among those selected, hence would have been killed right then and there. This explains why Müller kept quiet about Nyiszli. As mentioned earlier, he mentioned Nyiszli for the first time during the 98th hearing in the Frankfurt Trial (Fritz Bauer..., pp. 20696-20698):

*“1944, during the Hungarian transports, there were two Hungarian physicians, pathologists, in one room in Crematorium I [=II]. One of them, if I remember correctly, was called Doctor Nyiszli, a strong man. They had conducted experiments. And Doctor Mengele joined them very often. These two inmates were then taken to Crematorium IV [=V], where they were in the room next to the chimney – that was the room that connected the cremation room with the undressing room... There, in this room, another man who wasn't a doctor worked with these two Hungarian doctors. And he came from Theresienstadt. I personally saw that they had put a hunchbacked person into a barrel. They put various salts and acids in it in order to obtain his skeleton.”*

In the statements cited earlier, Müller limited himself to misrepresenting some data in Nyiszli's story: The “pathologists” who were transferred to Crematorium V were not two, but, as I have clarified above, three, plus a laboratory assistant, and these, I repeat, were the only survivors of the “Sonderkommando.” They had never conducted any experiments in Crematorium II, but only autopsies. The presence of an assistant from Theresienstadt is Müller's invention, and the anecdote of the hunchback is imaginatively taken from Nyiszli's narration. Nyiszli wrote that a father and son arrived with a transport from the Lodz Ghetto, the father hunchbacked, the son with a deformed foot, so they attracted Dr. Mengele's attention, who had them killed in order to exhibit their skeletons as proof of the degeneration of the Jewish race (a theory invented and attributed to Mengele by Nyiszli). Nyiszli boiled the two corpses in two iron barrels, but it all happened in the courtyard of Crematorium II (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 106-109), yet for Müller, inside Crematorium V!

Nyiszli's testimony was evidently too embarrassing for Müller, so the Hungarian doctor disappears in his book; he is never mentioned.

Nyiszli, in his memoirs, claimed to have been the only physician and at the same time the only inmate of the “Sonderkommando” who had survived: all the others had been killed or had died (his three collaborators). For Müller, on the other hand, there were only two doctors from the “Sonderkommando,” Dr. Pach and Dr. Bendel. According to Müller, “a sort of consulting room linked to a small hospital” had been set up in Block 13 of Camp Sector BIId, where the “Sonderkommando” was lodged.

*“In charge of this hospital was Dr Jacques Pach, at that time the only doctor in the Sonderkommando. [...] It was in the spring of 1943 that Jacques Pach was appointed as doctor in the Sonderkommando.”* (Müller 1979b, p. 63)

Many pages later, Müller explains that it had become necessary “to establish a small ward for prisoners requiring in-patient treatment,” and he adds:

*“Once Dr Pach ‘s ward for in-patients had been set up the treatment of Sonderkommando out-patients was taken over by Dr Bendel.” (Ibid., p. 148)*

Previously, up to and including his Frankfurt testimony, Müller knew nothing of Dr. Pach, and he undoubtedly took this information from Henryk Tauber ‘s statement of May 24, 1945, of which he probably had only second-hand knowledge (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 372f.). The same is true for Dr. Charles Sigismund Bendel, a perjurious professional witness who between 1945 and 1948 gave as many as six false testimonies. He declared that he entered the “Sonderkommando” as a physician on June 2, 1944, and remained there until January 17, 1945 (see *ibid.*, Chapter 4.2., pp. 304-333). Due to these six-and-a-half months of allegedly living together, Müller should have known Bendel perfectly well, and yet, the only reference to Bendel in his book is the one just quoted. It is therefore clear that he had never met him, and had simply read his name in some book in his library. Not knowing what to write about him, he resorted to the old story of “pathologists” inspired by Nyiszli ‘s book. Just as suddenly, “two Hungarian doctors, Dr. Peter and Dr. Havas “ enter the scene out of nowhere and without any further explanation (Müller 1979a, p. 248). The sanitized English translation omits their names altogether (1979b, p. 154). Further on, when writing about the selection at the end of November 1944, Müller wrote, as quoted earlier: “For a start, the three pathologists and their assistants were sent to one side [...]”. Finally, in reference to Crematorium V, he states (German edition, 1979a, p. 264):

*“Here, under the direction of Dr. Mengele, who was assisted by three inmate physicians and the autopsy assistant Fischer, carried out corpse autopsies, which were part of the pseudo-medical experiments with which he was concerned.”*

The sanitized English translation omits all three inmate physicians and Fischer ‘s name:

*“In the same building behind a wooden partition was the dissecting room where Dr Mengele and his assistants continued with their pseudo-medical experiments.” (1979b, p. 162)*

With various contortions, Müller also plagiarized from Nyiszli the story of the transfer of the dissection room to Crematorium V (Nyiszli 1961, No. 11, p. 50):

*“Everything is packed up in the dissecting room and laboratory. We only take the marble slab from the autopsy table. After a few hours, we are finished with the move and have set up both the autopsy room and the laboratory in Crematorium IV [= V].”*

However, according to this account, the four inmates mentioned by Müller were the three doctors Nyiszli, Görög and Körner and the laboratory attendant Fischer. At the Frankfurt trial, as seen above, Müller had spoken of “two Hungarian physicians, pathologists,” one of whom, if he remembered correctly, “was called Doctor Nyiszli.”

As noted earlier, Müller introduces Dr. Bendel in his book with just a few lines as a 1944 “Sonderkommando” physician, who then disappears completely. In his place, suddenly “two Hungarian doctors, Dr. Peter and Dr. Havas,” appear from a brief glimpse, who are supposed to be the two previous “pathologists,” although one of them was Nyiszli. Finally, by some miraculous doubling, these two inmate physicians turn into four, one of whom was Adolf Fischer, so the other three must have been Nyiszli, Görög and Körner.

Plagiarisms, and the need to hide them, ensnared Müller in a series of contradictions with no way out. I say plagiarisms, because what I pointed out above, while being the most striking example, is not the only one. Another one in the context outlined above is his reference to “pseudo-medical experiments” in the previous quote. It is obvious that Müller had no competence to judge the medical value of any experiments, let alone those allegedly conducted in his absence. In fact, he merely appropriated in two words Nyiszli’s invective on the allegedly pseudo-scientific nature which he ascribed to Dr. Mengele’s research (Mattogno 2020a, p. 109).

#### 4.2. The Gassing Scene

The most-egregious plagiarism, which alone undermines Müller’s credibility (assuming that we can still speak of any credibility at this point), is that concerning the alleged gassing scene. Here, the plagiarism is much more complex. Müller has broken down Nyiszli’s related story into sections and recomposed it by changing their sequence and embroidering it with his own interpolations or by taking motifs from Kurt Gerstein’s “eyewitness account.” But he has not completely abstained from plagiarizing certain terms and expressions, as becomes apparent from the following comparison:

<p><b>Müller</b> (1979a, pp. 184-186)</p> <p>Nach einigen Augenblicken befahl er dem Kommandoführer, die <b>Ventilatoren</b> einzuschalten, die das Gas <b>absaugen</b> sollten. [...].</p>	<p><b>Nyisзли</b> (1961, No. 4, p. 29)</p> <p>Die modernen <b>Saugventilatoren</b> haben das Gas bald aus dem Raum entfernt.</p>
<p>Nach der Öffnung der Gaskammer ... [...]. Dabei wurde den Toten die Schlaufe eines <b>Lederriemens</b> um eines ihrer Handgelenke gelegt und zugezogen, um sie so in den Lift zu <b>schleifen</b> und nach oben ins Krematorium zu befördern. Als hinter der Tür etwas Platz geschaffen war, wurden die Leichen mit <b>Wasserschläuchen</b> <b>abgespritzt</b>.</p>	<p>Um die im Todeskampf zusammengeballten Fäuste werden <b>Riemen</b> geschnallt, an denen man die von Wasser glitschigen Toten zum Fahrstuhl <b>schleift</b>. [...].</p> <p>Das Sonderkommando in seinen Gummistiefeln stellt sich also rings um den Leichen-Berg auf und <b>bespritzt</b> ihn mit starkem <b>Wasserstrahl</b>. // das Sonderkommando, das jetzt mit <b>Schläuchen</b> hereinkommt...</p>
<p>Damit sollten Glaskristalle, die noch herumlagen, neutralisiert, aber auch die Leichen gesäubert werden. Denn fast alle waren naß von Schweiß und Urin, mit Blut und Kot <b>beschmutzt</b>, und viele Frauen waren an den Beinen mit Menstruationsblut besudelt.</p>	<p>Das muß sein, weil sich beim Gastod als letzte Reflexbewegung der Darm entleert. Jeder Tote ist <b>beschmutzt</b>.</p>
<p>Wenn <b>die eingeworfenen Zyklon-B-Kristalle mit Luft in Berührung kamen</b>, entwickelte sich das <b>tödliche Gas</b>, das sich zuerst <b>in Bodenhöhe</b> ausbreitete und dann immer höher stieg. Daher lagen auch oben auf den Leichenhaufen die Größten und <b>Kräftigsten</b>, während sich unten vor allem <b>Kinder</b>, Alte und Schwache befanden. Dazwischen fand man meist Männer und Frauen mittleren Alters. Die Obenliegenden waren wohl in ihrer panischen <b>Todesangst</b> auf die schon am Boden Liegenden hinaufgestiegen, weil sie noch Kraft dazu und vielleicht auch erkannt hatten, daß sich tödliche Gas von unten nach oben ausbreitete. [...].</p>	<p>Das Cyclon <b>entwickelt</b> Gase, sobald es <b>mit Luft in Berührung kommt</b>. [...].</p> <p>Die Leichen liegen nicht im Raum verstreut, sondern türmen sich hoch übereinander. Das ist leicht zu erklären: Das von draußen <b>eingeworfene Cyclon</b> entwickelt seine <b>tödliche Gase</b> zunächst <b>in Bodenhöhe</b>. Die oberen Luftschichten erfaßt es erst nach und nach. Deshalb trampeln die Unglücklichen sich gegenseitig nieder, einer klettert über den anderen. Je höher sie sind, desto später erreicht sie das Gas. [...]. Wenn sie in ihrer verzweifelten <b>Todesangst</b>... Ich sehe, daß Säuglinge, <b>Kinder</b> und Greise ganz unten liegen, darüber dann die <b>kräftigeren</b> Männer.</p>
<p>Auf den Leichenhaufen waren die Menschen ineinander verschlungen, manche lagen sich noch in den Armen, viele hatten sich <b>im Todeskampf</b> noch die Hände gedrückt, an den Wänden</p>	<p>Um die <b>im Todeskampf</b> zusammengeballten Fäuste...</p>

lehnten Gruppen, aneinandergepreßt, wie Basaltsäulen.	
Die Leichenträger hatten Mühe, die Toten auf den Leichenhaufen auseinanderzuzerren. Viele hatten den <b>Mund</b> weit aufgerissen, auf den Lippen der meisten war eine Spur von weißlichem, eingetrocknetem Speichel zu erkennen. Manche waren <b>blau</b> angelaufen, und viele Gesichter waren von Schlägen fast <b>bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt</b> . [...].	Ineinander verkrallt, mit blutig zerkratzten Leibern, aus Nase und <b>Mund</b> blutend, liegen sie da. Ihre Köpfe sind <b>blau</b> angeschwollen und <b>bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt</b> .
Während die Toten aus der Gaskammer geschafft wurden, mußten die Leichenträger <b>Gasmasken</b> aufsetzen; dann die <b>Ventilatoren</b> konnten das Gas nicht vollständig <b>absaugen</b> . Vor allem <b>zwischen den Toten</b> befanden sich noch immer Reste des tödlichen Gases, das beim Räumen der Gaskammer frei wurde.	Die modernen <b>Saugventilatoren</b> haben das Gas bald aus dem Raum entfernt. Nur <b>zwischen den Toten</b> ist es noch in kleinen Mengen vorhanden. Deshalb trägt das Sonderkommando, das jetzt mit Schläuchen hereinkommt, <b>Gasmasken</b> .
<b>Müller</b>	<b>Gerstein</b> <sup>6</sup>
...viele hatten sich <b>im Todeskampf noch die Hände gedrückt</b> , ...	Sie <b>drücken</b> sich, <b>im Tode</b> verkrampft, <b>noch die Hände...</b>
...an den Wänden lehnten Gruppen, <b>aneinandergepreßt, wie Basaltsäulen</b> .	<b>Wie Basaltsäulen</b> stehen die Toten aufrecht <b>aneinandergepreßt</b> in den Kammern.
Denn fast alle waren <b>naß von Schweiß und Urin</b> , mit Blut und <b>Kot beschmutzt</b> , und viele Frauen waren <b>an den Beinen</b> mit <b>Menstruationsblut</b> besudelt.	Man wirft die Leichen – <b>nass von Schweiß und Urin, kotbeschmutzt, Menstruationsblut an den Beinen</b> , heraus.

Also in this case, the examination of the two full-text passages reveals that the plagiarism is much deeper than is revealed by this comparison. In order to enable the skilled reader to compare the original German text passages, I report here both the German text and the English translation. Here is Müller's account, German version (1979a, pp. 184-186):

*“Nach einigen Augenblicken befahl er dem Kommandoführer, die Ventilatoren einzuschalten, die das Gas absaugen sollten. [...]*

*Nach der Öffnung der Gaskammer wurde zuerst befohlen, die herausgefallenen Leichen und dann die hinter der Tür liegenden wegzuschaffen, um den Zugang freizumachen. Dabei wurde den Toten die Schlaufe ei-*

<sup>6</sup> German report of May 4, 1945 as published by Rothfels 1953; quoted text is on p. 191.

*nes Lederriemens um eines ihrer Handgelenke gelegt und zugezogen, um sie so in den Lift zu schleifen und nach oben ins Krematorium zu befördern.*

*Als hinter der Tür etwas Platz geschaffen war, wurden die Leichen mit Wasserschläuchen abgespritzt. Damit sollten Glaskristalle, die noch herumlagen, neutralisiert, aber auch die Leichen gesäubert werden. Denn fast alle waren naß von Schweiß und Urin, mit Blut und Kot beschmutzt, und viele Frauen waren an den Beinen mit Menstruationsblut besudelt.*

*Wenn die eingeworfenen Zyklon-B-Kristalle mit Luft in Berührung kamen, entwickelte sich das tödliche Gas, das sich zuerst in Bodenhöhe ausbreitete und dann immer höher stieg. Daher lagen auch oben auf den Leichenhaufen die Größten und Kräftigsten, während sich unten vor allem Kinder, Alte und Schwache befanden. Dazwischen fand man meist Männer und Frauen mittleren Alters. Die Obenliegenden waren wohl in ihrer panischen Todesangst auf die schon am Boden Liegenden hinaufgestiegen, weil sie noch Kraft dazu und vielleicht auch erkannt hatten, daß sich das tödliche Gas von unten nach oben ausbreitete.*

*Auf den Leichenhaufen waren die Menschen ineinander verschlungen, manche lagen sich noch in den Armen, viele hatten sich im Todeskampf noch die Hände gedrückt, an den Wänden lehnten Gruppen, aneinandergedreßt wie Basaltsäulen.*

*Die Leichenträger hatten Mühe, die Toten auf den Leichenhaufen auseinanderzuzerren, obwohl sie noch warm und noch nicht erstarrt waren. Viele hatten den Mund weit aufgerissen, auf den Lippen der meisten war eine Spur von weißlichem, eingetrocknetem Speichel zu erkennen. Manche waren blau angelaufen, und viele Gesichter waren von Schlägen fast bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt. [...]*

*Während die Toten aus der Gaskammer geschafft wurden, mußten die Leichenträger Gasmasken aufsetzen; denn die Ventilatoren konnten das Gas nicht vollständig absaugen. Vor allem zwischen den Toten befanden sich noch immer Reste des tödlichen Gases, das beim Räumen der Gaskammer frei wurde.”*

The following is Müller’s published English version (1979b, pp. 116-118):

*“After a while he ordered the Kommandoführer to switch on the fans which were to disperse the gas. [...]*

*We had orders that immediately after the opening of the gas chamber we were to take away first the corpses that had tumbled out, followed by those lying behind the door, so as to clear a path. This was done by put-*

ting the loop of a leather strap round the wrist of a corpse and then dragging the body to the lift by the strap and thence conveying it upstairs to the crematorium. When some room had been made behind the door, the corpses were hosed down. This served to neutralize any gas crystals still lying about, but mainly it was intended to clean the dead bodies. For almost all of them were wet with sweat and urine, filthy with blood and excrement, while the legs of many women were streaked with menstrual blood.

As soon as Zyklon B crystals came into contact with air the deadly gas began to develop, spreading first at floor level and then rising to the ceiling. It was for this reason that the bottom layer of corpses always consisted of children as well as the old and the weak, while the tallest and strongest lay on top, with middle-aged men and women in between. No doubt the ones on top had climbed up there over the bodies already lying on the floor because they still had the strength to do so and perhaps also because they had realized that the deadly gas was spreading from the bottom upwards. The people in their heaps were intertwined some lying in each other's arms, others holding each other's hands; groups of them were leaning against the walls, pressed against each other like columns of basalt.

The carriers had great difficulty in prising the corpses apart, even though they were still warm and not yet rigid. Many had their mouths wide open, on their lips traces of whitish dried-up spittle. Many had turned blue, and many faces were disfigured almost beyond recognition from blows. [...]

During the removal of corpses from the gas chamber bearers had to wear gas-masks because the fans were unable to disperse the gas completely. In particular there were remnants of the lethal gas in between the dead bodies, and this was released during cleaning out operations."

Here is Nyiszli's German tale, as Müller could access it (1961, No. 4, p. 29):

*"Das Cyclon entwickelt Gase, sobald es mit Luft in Berührung kommt. [...]*

*Die modernen Saugventilatoren haben das Gas bald aus dem Raum entfernt. Nur zwischen den Toten ist es noch in kleinen Mengen vorhanden. Deshalb trägt das Sonderkommando, das jetzt mit Schläuchen hereinkommt, Gasmasken.*

*Ein grauenhaftes Bild bietet sich:*

*Die Leichen liegen nicht im Raum verstreut, sondern türmen sich hoch übereinander. Das ist leicht zu erklären: Das von draußen eingeworfene Cyclon entwickelt seine tödlichen Gase zunächst in Bodenhöhe. Die oberen Luftschichten erfaßt es erst nach und nach. Deshalb trampeln die Unglücklichen sich gegenseitig nieder, einer klettert über den anderen. Je höher sie sind, desto später erreicht sie das Gas. Welch furchtbarer Kampf um zwei Minuten Lebensverlängerung... [...]*

*Ineinander verkrallt, mit blutig zerkratzten Leibern, aus Nase und Mund blutend, liegen sie da. Ihre Köpfe sind blau angeschwollen und bis zur Unkenntlichkeit entstellt. [...]*

*Das Sonderkommando in seinen Gummistiefeln stellt sich also rings um den Leichenberg auf und bespritzt ihn mit starkem Wasserstrahl. Das muß sein, weil sich beim Gastod als letzte Reflexbewegung der Darm entleert. Jeder Tote ist beschmutzt.*

*Nach dem 'Baden' der Toten werden die verkrampften Leiber voneinander gelöst. Eine furchtbare Arbeit. Um die im Todeskampf zusammengeballten Fäuste werden Riemen geschnallt, an denen man die vom Wasser glitschigen Toten zum Fahrstuhl schleift."*

And finally, my translation of this early German version of Nyiszli 's account:

*"The cyclone develops gases as soon as it comes into contact with air. [...]*

*The modern suction fans soon removed the gas from the room. It is only present in small quantities between the dead. That's why the Sonderkommando that comes in with hoses is wearing gas masks.*

*A horrific picture presents itself:*

*The corpses are not scattered around the room, but are piled high on top of each other. This is easy to explain: The cyclone thrown in from outside initially develops its deadly gases at ground level. It gets into the upper layers of air only gradually. That is why the unfortunate people trample each other down, one climbing over the other. The higher they are, the later the gas reaches them. What a terrible fight for two minutes of life extension ... [...]*

*They lie there, clinging to each other, with bodies scratched bloody, bleeding from nose and mouth. Their heads are swollen blue and disfigured beyond recognition. [...]*

*The Sonderkommando in their rubber boots therefore position themselves around the mountain of corpses and sprays it with a strong jet of*

*water. That has to be, because during the gassing death throes, the bowels empty out as a last reflex. Every dead person is soiled.*

*After 'bathing' the dead, the intertwined bodies are released from each other. A terrible job. Around the fists, clenched together in agony, straps are wrapped and are used to drag the dead, slippery from the water, to the elevator."*

In this case it is utterly impossible that Müller had observed the same scenario as described by Nyiszli, because it was invented by the Hungarian physician based on the erroneous assumption that Zyklon B consisted of chlorine. In the translation plagiarized by Müller, Nyiszli speaks of "Cyclon, a form of chlorine" ("*Cyclon, eine Form von Chlor*"; *ibid.*), but the original Hungarian text reads: "*Cyclon, vagy Chlór szemcsés formája,*" meaning "Cyclon, or chlorine in granular form" (Mattogno 2020a, p. 40). As I have explained in my study on Nyiszli (*ibid.*, p. 219), chlorine has a density of 2.45 with respect to air, therefore it is heavier than air. Hence, during a hypothetical gassing using chlorine, it would at least theoretically create the scenario described by Nyiszli: it would first permeate the lower air layers and then gradually the rest of the "gas chamber" from bottom to top, like a container that gradually fills with a liquid. The density of gaseous hydrogen cyanide, on the other hand, is 0.97 relative to air, therefore it is slightly lighter than air, so that, if anything, it would theoretically create exactly the opposite scenario: it would first fill the higher air layers and then gradually fill the "gas chamber" from top to bottom. In practice, however, it would actually fill all the air layers at the same time, as the density difference is too small to cause any such behavior.<sup>7</sup>

The scenario invented by Nyiszli presents another material impossibility. He staged the gassing of 3,000 people in Morgue #1 of Crematorium II, the alleged gas chamber. As I documented in a specific paper,<sup>8</sup> under such conditions – but also with a third of the claimed victims or less – the bodies of the victims would have obstructed the air-extraction openings of the alleged gas chamber, which were located at floor level, 20 on each side of the room, making the extraction of the toxic fumes and consequently any successful ventilation impossible. Therefore, after each gassing, when the door was opened, the hydrogen-cyanide vapors would have wafted

<sup>7</sup> If hydrogen cyanide separated from the air due to its slightly lower density, then the components of air themselves – oxygen (21% of air) and nitrogen (78% of air; 0.875 times less dense than oxygen) – would separate, with oxygen collecting at the bottom fifth, and nitrogen at the top four fifth of a room, or of the atmosphere, for that matter – which never happens. The so-called Brownian motion of the gas molecules prevents the components from separating.

<sup>8</sup> Mattogno/Poggi 2017a, pp. 95-108, and Docs. 33f.; English in 2017b.

throughout the entire basement of the crematorium and partly also the furnace room. For Nyiszli, however, the “modern suction fans soon removed the gas from the room,” which is pure nonsense.

Müller in turn also staged the scene in Crematorium II, but he does not explicitly say that 3000 victims were crammed into Morgue #1. However, he mentions this figure as the capacity of the alleged gas chamber, so he tacitly assumed it also in the plagiarism set out above (1979b, p. 60):

*“Every detail had been devised with the sole aim of cramming up to 3000 people into one room in order to kill them with poison gas.”*

He didn’t have the faintest idea how the ventilation system was designed, because in this regard he states about the “gas chamber” (*ibid.*, 61):

*“A ventilating plant was installed in the wall; this was switched on immediately after each gassing to disperse the gas and thus to expedite the removal of corpses.”*

In fact, Morgue #1 of Crematoria II and III was ventilated by two blowers, one extracting the air, the other supplying fresh air, which both had the same power and capacity, and were installed in the *attics* of the crematoria, not in the morgue’s wall. In the study mentioned earlier, I thoroughly described the entire ventilation system of these crematoria.<sup>9</sup>

The blue color of some corpses is a well-known but utterly false stereotype of post-war testimonies. It is well-established, however, that the most-frequent color of cyanide-poisoning victims is pink-red (Trunk, p. 40; Rudolf 2020, pp. 228-230).

Like the source he plagiarized, Müller was unaware of the existence of a waste incinerator (*Müllverbrennungsofen*) in Crematoria II and III,<sup>10</sup> because he never mentions it, but above all because he reports that “prayer-books and religious works, and also other books” – which according to Nyiszli were burned by the “Dayan” on “the so-called Canada rubbish heap,” as mentioned earlier – were burned “in one of the furnaces of Crematorium III.”<sup>11</sup>

Müller’s description of the devices allegedly used to introduce Zyklon B into the claimed gas chambers of Crematoria II and III also reveals his plagiarism, although Müller added his own nonsense to it:

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 57-93, and Docs. 1-32; English in 2017b.

<sup>10</sup> Topf Invoice No. 1314 of August 23, 1943 concerns Crematorium III and mentions a cost of 5,791 Reichsmarks. RGVA, 501-1-327, pp. 130-130a. The waste incinerator already appears in the first drawing of the new crematorium (future Crematoria II/III), Plan 932 of January 23, 1942. Pressac 1989, pp. 284f.

<sup>11</sup> Müller 1979a, S. 105; the sanitized English translation turned that into “in a particular oven in crematorium 3,” 1979b, p. 66.

<p><b>Müller</b> (1979a, p. 96; 1979b, p. 60)  “Die Zyklon-B-Gas-Kristalle wurden nämlich durch Öffnungen in der Betondecke eingeworfen, die in der Gaskammer in hohle <b>Blechsäulen</b> einmündeten. Diese waren in gleichmäßigen Abständen <b>durchlöchert</b> und in ihrem Innern verlief von oben nach unten eine Spirale, um für eine möglichst gleichmäßige Verteilung der gekörnten Kristalle zu sorgen.”</p>	<p><b>Nyiszli</b> (1961, No. 4, p. 29)  “In der Mitte des Saales stehen im Abstand von jeweils dreißig Metern <b>Säulen</b>. Sie reichen vom Boden bis zur Decke. Keine Stützsäulen, sondern Eisen<b>blech</b>rohre, deren Wände überall <b>durchlöchert</b> sind.”</p>
<p>“The Zyclon B gas crystals were inserted through openings [in the concrete ceiling, which in the gas chamber led] into hollow pillars made of sheet metal. They were perforated at regular intervals and inside them a spiral ran from top to bottom in order to ensure as even a distribution of the granular crystals as possible.”</p>	<p>“In the middle of the hall there are columns at a distance of thirty meters. They go from floor to ceiling. No support columns, but sheet-iron pipes, the walls of which are perforated everywhere.”</p>

It goes without saying that the “official” devices, as sanctioned by the Auschwitz Museum, were structured in a completely different way:

*“The Zyklon B gas was introduced to the gas chambers through four specially built devices constructed in the camp machine shops. They were shaped like vertical rectangular pillars, 70 cm wide and about 3 m. high, made of two layers of wire mesh with a sliding core section.”*  
(Piper 2000, p. 166)

Müller’s addition to the tale – the inner spiral – is foolish, because the sheet-metal enclosure of those columns would have prevented the spiral from evenly distributing the “granular crystals,” which instead would have simply piled up within seconds inside the columns on the floor at the end of the spiral. When plagiarizing Nyiszli ‘s gassing tale, Müller forgot the columns again and instead stated that “gas crystals” were “still lying about” (1979b, p. 117), meaning that they were scattered out on the floor of the “gas chamber” so much so that they had to be neutralized with jets of water.

Since Nyiszli did not indicate the number of these devices, neither did Müller, who claims to have seen them personally many times.

Already earlier I dwelt on the tale of the Zyklon-B “crystals”. Müller affirmed that they turned into gas on contact with air, a nonsense he also copied from Nyiszli ‘s narration. It is well known that the evaporation rate of hydrogen cyanide from the inert carrier material essentially depended on

the ambient air temperature and humidity, and required no contact with anything.

Müller asserted that each crematorium had a single “gas chamber” of about 250 square meters which was characterized by an “unusually low ceiling” (1979b, p. 60), which may be a vague echo of Bendel’s statement that the alleged gas chambers were only some 1.5 meters high (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 310-312); but the room in question, Morgue #1, measured 30 m × 7 m and was 2.41 meters high (Pressac 1989, p. 286), and it does not appear that Müller was a giant of over two meters such as to consider a ceiling that high to be “unusually low”.

Nyiszli’s influence also appears in the “room next to the gas chamber” (Müller 1979b, p. 79) which did not exist, but which was invented by the Hungarian physician in the context of his tale of a girl who had survived a gassing (Nyiszli 1961, No. 7, p. 34):

*“I carry her to the next room, where the gassing unit is changing for its work.”*

#### 4.3. Executions with a Blow to Nape of the Neck

Another plagiarism, less-striking but no-less-shameless, concerns the executions of prisoners with a blow to the nape of the neck. Müller devotes three full pages to the description of the execution of a group of prisoners which ends in this way (Müller 1979a, p. 115):

*“At the end of the execution, some 30 naked bodies were lying behind the execution wall on the floor. [...]*

*At these executions 6-mm small-bore rifles were used, and the shots were fired from a distance of 3 to 5 cm.”*

The English translation turned 30 victims into 50 (1979b, p. 73):

*“When the execution was over, fifty naked bodies were lying on the ground behind the wall. [...]*

*At these executions 6mm small-bore guns were used and fired from a distance of about 3 to 5 centimetres.”*

His source, Nyiszli, stated (Mattogno 2020a, p. 50):

*“The entrance hole reveals that it originates from a 6-millimeter, so-called small-caliber weapon; there is no exit-wound hole. [...]*

*I am no longer surprised either that the small-caliber bullets did not cause immediate death for all the victims, even though the shots were fired from a distance of 3-4 centimeters, as the burns on the skin show, straight in the direction of the brain stem.”*

Even the description of the victims was plagiarized (Müller 1979b, p. 73):

*“A few were still breathing stertorously, their limbs moving feebly while they sought to raise their blood-stained heads; their eyes were wide open: the victims were not quite dead because the bullets had missed their mark by a fraction.”*

And here is Nyiszli’s original (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 49f.):

*“Some among them are still alive, they make slow movements with their arms and legs and keep trying to lift their bloodied heads, eyes opened wide.*

*I lift one of the still-moving heads, then a second one, then a third, [...] It appears the gun was off by 1-2 millimeters, and thus it did not cause immediate death.”*

Here too, the context categorically refutes that Müller saw the same scenes described by Nyiszli. For Müller, single Jews or small groups of Jews who had been captured while trying to escape from the ghettos of Sosnowice and Będzin, were sent to Birkenau to be shot in the nape of the neck, rather than being gassed like everyone else, although it is unclear why. The execution Müller described took place in the “execution room” or “shooting room” of Crematorium V<sup>12</sup> and concerned precisely “a small group of Jewish families” (*ibid.*, p. 71), including children, made up, as quoted earlier, of some 30 people (or 50, in the English text).

For Nyiszli, on the other hand, the execution took place in Crematorium II, involved 70 regular camp inmates, and was common practice (Mattogno 2020a, p. 50):

*“I ask one of the Sonderkommando where the seventy unfortunates came from. They are the selected from camp section C, he replies, every evening at seven a truck brings seventy over. They all get a shot to the back of the neck.”*

Müller wrote moreover (Müller 1979b, pp. 67f.):

*“In 1941 I read in a fascist Slovak daily that the Third Reich no longer needed gold reserves to support its economy, since there was now a new and much fairer system, based on its citizens’ enthusiasm for work and far superior to the fraudulent Jewish-plutocratic economic system.*

---

<sup>12</sup> Müller 1979a, pp. 113f. In the English edition, an entire paragraph describing the prayers Müller wants to have heard coming from the “execution room” (“*Hinrichtungsraum*”) is omitted here, and in the next paragraph, it uses the term “place of execution” rather than “shooting room” (“*Erschießungsraum*”); 1979b, p. 72.

*Two years later the hypocritical mendacity of these phrases was demonstrated before my very eyes.*

*Towards the end of the summer of 1943 a workshop for melting gold was set up in crematorium 3.”*

In that workshop, evidently gold teeth extracted from gassing victims are said to have been processed. Nyiszli had made a similar statement already much earlier (Mattogno 2020a, p. 71):

*“Their whole financial system is based on false foundations. Countless times they have trumpeted to the world that the foundational value of the National-Socialist Third Reich is not gold, but work! And yet, in a facility established specifically for this purpose, every day they smelt 30-40 kilos of gold from the teeth of Jews brought here and murdered.”*

However, in the 1961 German translation, the passage saying “every day they smelt 30-40 kilos of gold from the teeth of Jews” was omitted, and recognizing this impossibly high figure, the translator drastically reduced it and instead claimed “eight to ten kilos” (“*acht bis zehn Kilo*,” Nyiszli 1961, No. 4, p. 29). Inspired by this, Müller probably transformed this figure to his claim that “frequently they melted down between 5 and 10 kilogrammes a day” (Müller 1979b, p. 68).<sup>13</sup>

#### 4.4. Further Plagiarisms and Contradictions

Müller also copied from Nyiszli the reference to Noma, or oral cancer, which affects the soft and bony tissues of the mouth especially in children. He claims to have seen in the crematorium the corpses of children from the Gypsy Camp who had been affected by this disease. The inmates of the “Sonderkommando” believed that these corpses had been mauled by rats, but the physicians explained to them that it was Noma (Müller 1979b, p. 149), a topic that, among the “Sonderkommando” witnesses, was mentioned exclusively by Nyiszli (1961, No. 3, p. 31).

The events of the evacuation from Birkenau and the transfer to Mauthausen run parallel in Müller’s and Nyiszli’s story, without the two ever encountering each other.<sup>14</sup>

Both were in Crematorium V on the night when the inmates were gathered for evacuation,<sup>15</sup> Nyiszli and his three aides alone, four people in all, because the 30 inmates who ran the furnaces were not part of the “Sonderkommando,” hence they were staying in Auschwitz. Müller, on the other

<sup>13</sup> Editor’s remark: This paragraph was updated on request of the author, to be included in a new print edition.

<sup>14</sup> Nyiszli 1961, No. 11, p. 50; Müller 1979a, pp. 269-273; 1979b, pp. 165-168.

<sup>15</sup> The night from January 17-18 for Nyiszli, from January 18-19 for Müller.

hand, claims to have been part of the group of 30 “Sonderkommando” inmates who were assigned to the crematorium. “Towards midnight” (“*gegen Mitternacht*”) Nyiszli was awakened with a start by loud explosions; the crematorium was not guarded, so he and his aides fled, crossed the Birkenau grove (“*durchqueren den kleinen Birkenauer Wald*”) and joined the mass of inmates. Müller instead saw “during the late afternoon” (“*im Laufe des späten Nachmittags*”) a *Blockführer* arrive who ordered the “Sonderkommando” to vacate the crematorium, and they all ran across the Birkenau grove (“*liefen quer durch das Wäldchen*”), and went to Camp Sector BIIId, where the other 70 inmates of the demolition team were housed. Only then did they rejoin the large mass of about 20,000 inmates, who then marched to Loslau (today’s Wodzisław Śląski), from where they continued on to Mauthausen.

In addition to Nyiszli, Müller also used Czech ‘s “Auschwitz Chronicle” to create this story, in which he read precisely that

*“in the afternoon, a column of around 1,500 prisoners left Camp [Sector] BIIId in Birkenau. This column also included the Sonderkommando with 30 inmates, the demolition team of the crematorium with 70 inmates, and the penal squad with around 400 inmates.”*

These inmates then marched toward Wodzisław Śląski (Czech 1964b, pp. 99f.). Dragon, on the other hand, denied it all and asserted instead:<sup>16</sup>

*“All of us who remained alive were transferred and quartered at Crematorium No. III. I stayed in Crematorium No. III until November 1944. Subsequently the entire Sonderkommando was transferred to the BIIId Camp. I was in Block 13. [...] I remained in Block 13 of the BIIId Camp until the beginning of January 1945. Then I was transferred with all the Sonderkommando to Block 16, from where on January 18 we were sent with a transport to the Reich.”*

Müller also copied from Nyiszli, with some embellishments, the nonsensical anecdote of the search for “Sonderkommando” inmates at Mauthausen, which the latter presented as follows (Nyiszli 1961, No. 11, p. 51):

*“On the third day, two SS officers appear. Who of us has worked in the Auschwitz crematoria, they want to know.”*

And here is Müller’s version (1979b, p. 167):

*“On the third day after our arrival we had lined up for roll-call in the late afternoon, when out of the blue one of the SS-Untersführers gave the order: ‘All prisoners of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando, fall out!’”*

<sup>16</sup> AGK, NTN, 93, Vol. 11, pp. 113f.

This is clearly a nonsensical fabrication. The inmates were transferred with name lists, on which Filip Müller's name also appears.<sup>17</sup> Over 5,700 prisoners who had left Auschwitz on January 18, 1945 arrived at Mauthausen on the 25th and were registered under numbers 116501-122225 (*Het Nederlandsche...*, p. 85). If we were to believe Nyiszli's and Müller's tale, we would have to assume that the SS, after exterminating the "Sonderkommando" inmates several times as "carriers of secrets" in Auschwitz, and after carefully erasing the traces of the alleged mass extermination at Birkenau, left the last 100 "Sonderkommando" inmates alive. Indeed, after the "last gassing," which took place in November 1944 according to Müller,<sup>18</sup> these inmates had become utterly useless, in fact, a dangerous dead weight, and there was plenty of time to eliminate them. Inexplicably, however, the SS did not just leave them alive. During the evacuation, they allowed them to mingle with the other inmates, and only three days after the transport had arrived at Mauthausen, they made all the inmates line up, crazily shouting: "All prisoners of the Auschwitz Sonderkommando, fall out!" (implying: "So we can shoot them!"). And we are also to believe that the stupidity of the SS went so far as to being unable to pick out the "Sonderkommando" inmates from the name list that accompanied the deportees. In fact, when Auschwitz Inmate No. 29236 – Filip Müller, whose name is on that list – was registered at Mauthausen,<sup>19</sup> if he really had been wanted as a "carrier of secrets," could have been identified easily, and could have been eliminated without the need for any roll call, just like all his other colleagues.

## 5. Plagiarized History of Birkenau: Kraus and Kulka

### 5.1. Kraus's and Kulka's Trial Declarations

In his book, Müller claims that he personally knew his countrymen Ota Kraus and Erich Kulka, the authors of the book *Továrna na smrt*, who recorded his statement as quoted in Subchapter 1.1. (Müller 1979a, p. 162):

*"In great excitement I ran into the locksmith's workshop around noon. There I met Otto Kraus, Laco Langfelder and Erich Schoen-Kulka, whose wife and son were also housed in the family camp. I had been*

<sup>17</sup> AGK, Mauthausen, 131-12, pp. 166-257. This is a 92-page list of names that I consulted during my visit to this archive together with Jürgen Graf in October 1999.

<sup>18</sup> 1979a, p. 261; 1979b, p. 161; for Kraus and Kulka, as will be seen in the following chapter, this happened on November 3.

<sup>19</sup> Müller never indicated what his Mauthausen registration number was.

*friends with all of them for a long time, and each knew that he could rely on the other.”*

The sanitized English edition has this compressed to (1979b, p. 102):

*“In a state of great agitation I hurried to the repair shop during the lunch-break. There I met three fellow prisoners with whom I had long been on friendly terms. One of them, Erich Schoen, had his wife and son living in the Family Camp.”*

Müller had learned of the upcoming liquidation of the Family Camp (*Familienlager*), and had rushed to tell his friends. During the interview with Lanzmann, Müller stated in this regard (2010, p. 102):

*“Mü: Yes, a few times I thought about fleeing. I wanted to flee with my friends, Erich Kulka and Otto Kraus. We made a plan in the year, 1944, and we wanted to figure out how far to flee, but then this, this, our initiative became more difficult by the fact that Erich Kulka had a son, who was quite young and... he was about twelve or thirteen and he (might) survive Auschwitz, and because of this possibility, among other things, it got more difficult.”*

Kraus and Kulka had been witnesses at the Höss Trial, where both testified during the 11th hearing. Kraus’s appearance was fleeting and irrelevant. He stated that he had spent five years in German concentration camps in Dachau, Sachsenhausen, Hamburg and two years in Birkenau. According to him, “all the witnesses of this extermination in Birkenau must have been exterminated, whereas the traces of these crimes were erased.” Regarding Birkenau, he only mentioned briefly a Jewish transport from Theresienstadt in September 1943.<sup>20</sup>

Kraus also participated in the Krakow trial against the Auschwitz camp garrison, and was interrogated during the 6th hearing. Here, the witness was a little more talkative. I summarize his statements about Birkenau:<sup>21</sup>

*“The Brzezinka [Birkenau] camp was the extermination camp of all peoples. The Jews came first, then the Poles and Czechs had to follow.”*

According to Kraus, 20% of the deportees were registered and sent to work, while the rest were killed.

*“We made the lists ourselves at the camp, and according to our calculations, approximately 2 million citizens of the Polish Republic, 150,000 Czechs, 500,000 Hungarians, 250,000 Germans, 90,000 Dutch, 60,000 Belgians, 80,000 Greeks and several ten thousand Yugoslavs, Italians*

<sup>20</sup> Höss Trial, 11th hearing, March 22, 1947, pp. 1168-1173.

<sup>21</sup> Trial of members of the Auschwitz camp garrison, 6th hearing, pp. 231-238.

*and others died in the gas chambers. This total amounts to three and a half million, mostly Jews. In addition, about 400,000 people who were political prisoners, so that the total number of deaths in Brzezinka amounts to 4,000,000."*

There is no need to comment on such numerical nonsense. When asked by Prosecutor Peçhalski regarding the source of these figures, Kraus replied:

*"I got these figures from people who worked in the so-called 'Kanada' and the 'Sonderkommando' and from the secretaries at the Political Department."*

The witness did not mention Filip Müller.

During the Warsaw trial, Kulka testified right after Kraus. He stated that he had been in Auschwitz from 1942 until the camp's evacuation. The selection assigned 80% of the deportees to be gassed, and only 20% to work. In February 1943, a commission of senior figures from the Reich, including Eichmann and Pohl, arrived at the camp, which is pure fiction. The witness then described the gassing of the inmates lodged in the Family Camp: first, 1,000 men were selected who were sent to Schwarzharz, 2,000 women who were transferred to Hamburg and Stutthof, finally 80 boys aged 14-16 who were sent to a German factory. "All the rest, 7,000-8,000 [detainees], were liquidated on July 10, 12, 1943 [sic]." All these figures are completely made-up and without basis in fact (see Mattogno 2016, pp. 160-164), but that didn't stop Danuta Czech from incorporating them uncritically in her *Auschwitz Chronicle* by quoting the book *Továrna na smrt*, with only the date being corrected, which became July 10 and 11, 1944 (Czech 1990, p. 662).

Kulka then testified about the so-called "Operation Höss" that took place at Birkenau from April to September 1944:

*"At the time, 40,000 [which should read 400,000, as mentioned a few pages later] Hungarian Jews arrived at Birkenau, who were exterminated under horrible circumstances. The crematoria cremated 20,000 people a day."*

He also referred to his book: "I refer to Kraus's book *The Death Factory*, which gives exact data on all these figures," that is, 392,000 registered inmates, of whom 266,000 were men and 110,000 were women, plus 16,000 Gypsies. The book *Továrna na smrt*, written by Kraus and himself under the name of Erich Schön, had been published the year before.

Later the witness stated:

*"I was present at the construction of the crematoria as a blacksmith, a profession that I practiced in the camp. I therefore had access to all the*

*camps [camp sectors] and to all technical installations. I saw how the Germans, with great alacrity, steadily increased the crematoria's capacity, and often the entire medical commission, of technicians and scientists from Berlin gathered there, who studied the gassing, and they always gave indications on how to improve the extermination of people."*

70,000 Jews had allegedly arrived from Theresienstadt, and 150,000 from all over the Czech Republic. Here, too, we are in fairytale land.

From their depositions it becomes clear that Kraus and Kulka knew practically nothing about the crematoria and the alleged gas chambers of Birkenau at that time.

## 5.2. *The Death Factory*

In *Továrna na smrt*, Kraus and Kulka had tried to put together all the knowledge of the time, especially in the Czech-speaking world. It is to their credit that they were the first to published fairly precise plans of the Birkenau crematoria. In this regard they wrote the following (here quoted from the English translation Kraus/Kulka 1966, pp. 127-130):

### *"Crematoria with Gas Chambers*

*The new crematoria with their gas chambers – corpse-processing factories – were no longer old converted cottages but modern buildings, carefully devised, planned and constructed by SS officers.*

*The construction was started in the autumn of 1942. They were built by thousands of prisoners<sup>[22]</sup> organized in building parties bearing the official titles: Arbeitskommando Krematorium I, II, III, IV. SS officers gave the Kapos directions in accordance with the plans drawn up at the enormous building office in Auschwitz I. The technical drawings for the furnaces were marked 'Topf & Sons, Erfurt'; they were dated 1937, which makes it clear that the Nazis were preparing and planning this crime, down to the last detail, long before they unleashed the Second World War.<sup>[23]</sup> The erection of the four Birkenau crematoria thus constitutes a culminating point in the Nazis' organized attempt to break all resistance by freedom-loving mankind.*

<sup>22</sup> As Jean-Claude Pressac pointed out, on average 70 prisoners worked each working day to build the crematoria. Pressac 1982, p. 108.

<sup>23</sup> This claim is false. The first crematorium furnace specifically designed by Topf for a concentration camp dates back to 1938 and concerned the Buchenwald Camp. The double-muffle furnace was patented on December 6, 1939, the triple-muffle and 8-muffle furnaces (models later installed in the Birkenau crematoria) were designed in 1941. Cfr. Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, Part 2, Chapters V+VI, pp. 198-251.

*Crematoria I and II were large and were equipped with underground gas chambers; Crematoria III and IV were smaller, not so well appointed, and the gas chambers were above ground. Crematoria I and II each had a single squat chimney, while Crematoria III and IV each had two chimneys.*

*The plans for these crematoria, reproduced in this book, come from the building office (Bauleitung) at Birkenau Camp whence they were removed by Vera Foltýnová, an architect who worked there. We sent these plans to Czechoslovakia in August, 1944, by Fabián Sukup because at that time we assumed that both the crematoria and we ourselves would be liquidated as witnesses to German crimes. The removal of inconvenient witnesses was a normal occurrence throughout the Third Reich, especially in the concentration camps.*

*At first sight the crematoria – one-storey buildings in German style, with steep roofs, barred windows and dormer windows – presented the appearance of large bakeries. The space around them was enclosed by high tension barbed wire and was always well kept. The roads were sprayed with sand, and well-tended flowers bloomed in the beds on the lawn. The underground gas chambers, projecting some 20 in. above ground level, formed a grassy terrace. A person coming to the crematoria for the first time could have no idea what these industrial-looking buildings were actually for.*

*Crematoria I and II were close to the camp itself and were visible from all sides. Crematoria III and IV, on the other hand, were hidden in a little wood; tall pine trees and birches concealed the tragedies that befell millions. This place was called Brzezinka, from which the name Birkenau is derived. Around the crematoria were long, high piles of wood which was used for burning corpses, mainly in the pits.*

*At Crematoria I and II there were two underground rooms. The larger of these was an undressing-room and was occasionally used as a mortuary; the other was a gas chamber. The whitewashed undressing-room had square concrete pillars, about 12 ft apart, down the middle. Along the walls and round the pillars there were benches, with coat-hooks surmounted by numbers. A pipe with a number of water taps ran the entire length of one of the walls. There were the usual notices in several languages: NO NOISE!, KEEP THIS PLACE CLEAN AND TIDY!, and arrows pointing to the doors bearing the words: DISINFECTION, BATHROOM. The gas chamber was somewhat shorter than the undressing-room and looked like a communal bathroom. The showers in the roof, of course, were not used for water. Water taps were placed along the walls. Be-*

tween the concrete pillars were two iron pillars, 1 ft x 1 ft, covered in thickly plaited wire. These pillars passed through the concrete ceiling to the grassy terrace mentioned above; here they terminated in airtight trap-doors into which the SS men fed the cyclon gas. The purpose of the plaited wire was to prevent any interference with the cyclon crystals. These pillars were a later addition to the gas chambers and hence do not appear in the plan.

Each of the gas chambers at Crematoria I and II was capable of accommodating up to 2000 people at a time.

At the entrance to the gas chamber was a lift, behind double doors, for transporting the corpses to the furnace-rooms on the ground-floor, with their 15 three-stage furnaces.<sup>[24]</sup> At the bottom stage air was driven in by electric fans, at the middle the fuel was burnt, and at the top the corpses were placed, two or three at a time, on the stout fire-clay grate. The furnaces had cast-iron doors which were opened by means of a pulley. <sup>[25 ...]</sup>

Crematoria III and IV, though smaller, worked faster than Crematoria I and II. Each had three gas chambers above ground, accommodating more than 2000 people at once, and eight furnaces.

The four crematoria together had eight gas chambers with a capacity of 8000 people; there were forty-six furnaces all told, each capable of burning at least three bodies in 20 minutes.”

The Czech text in the 1957 edition of *Továrna na smrt* (Kraus/Kulka 1957a, pp. 143-156), of which the texts in *Die Todesfabrik* and *The Death Factory* are fairly accurate translations, is basically identical to the text of the first edition of 1946 (pp. 120-123; it merely has a few stylistic changes). This means that in the eleven years that elapsed between the two editions, the authors did not feel they had to add anything to their meager description and, strangely enough, made no reference to the results of the Warsaw and Krakow trials (they merely reported the sentences imposed on the 40 defendants in the second trial; 1957a, p. 277). They did not mention the testimony of any self-proclaimed “Sonderkommando” member such as Stanisław Jankowski, Henryk Mandelbaum, Szlama Dragon or Henryk Tauber.

In summary, when Kraus and Schön-Kulka wrote their book in 1946, the situation was as follows:

<sup>24</sup> In the Czech edition “15 tříступňových pecí”: the adjective means “three-step,” “three-stage.” I will discuss this purely imaginative description of these plants later.

<sup>25</sup> This only applied to the 8-muffle furnaces of Crematoria IV and V.

1. They did not know any eyewitnesses of the Birkenau “Sonderkommando,” other than František Feldmann, whom I will discuss later. In 1947, Kraus said that he had had contact with inmates of the “Sonderkommando” who (along with other sources) had provided him the figures of the gassings and that “all the witnesses of this extermination in Birkenau,” therefore most certainly the “Sonderkommando” inmates, “must have been exterminated.”
2. They published fairly precise plans of Crematoria II-III and IV-V,<sup>26</sup> which they had received from the prisoner Věra Fortýnová, who had stolen them from the planning office of the Central Construction Office.
3. They published two photographs of a three-dimensional model of Crematorium III<sup>27</sup> and also
4. a photograph of the Topf coke-fired triple-muffle furnace in the Buchenwald crematorium,<sup>28</sup> whose design was identical to that of the furnaces set up in Crematoria II and III at Birkenau.<sup>29</sup>
5. They were longtime friends of Müller and had been interned with him in Birkenau.

Given these circumstances, can anyone seriously believe that the authors, who had at their disposal an authentic “Sonderkommando” member of Birkenau who had been a stoker, had worked in Crematoria II, III and V, could explain the floor plans and the models of the crematoria in great detail, and provide invaluable information on the gassing and cremation techniques – can anyone seriously believe, I repeat, that the authors would have been content with a trite statement from that person merely dealing with the Main Camp crematorium as quoted in Subchapter 1.1.? The question is patently rhetorical.

Müller’s statement published by Kraus and Kulka thus indisputably demonstrates that they knew at the time that Müller was not part of the “Sonderkommando” of Birkenau, even if they pretended to believe in his self-definition as a “member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando.”

This is evident beyond a shadow of a doubt from how they presented his statement. This is inserted in a paragraph entitled “Zvláštní oddíl” (Sonderkommando), which I present here in full from the English translation published in 1966:<sup>30</sup>

*“THE SPECIAL SQUAD (SONDERKOMMANDO)”*

<sup>26</sup> Kraus/Kulka 1946, unpaginated page between pp. 144 and 145

<sup>27</sup> Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unpaginated page between pp. 160 and 161.

<sup>28</sup> The second furnace was set up to be alternatively fueled with either coke or oil; see Matogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 269-279; Vol. III, Photos 111-215, pp. 82-136.

<sup>29</sup> Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unnumbered page between pp. 176 and 177.

<sup>30</sup> Kraus/Kulka 1966, pp. 150-156; Kraus/Kulka 1946, pp. 134-140.

*The Sonderkommando (or 'special squad') was a group of prisoners whose appointment was equivalent to a death sentence, since nobody was allowed to leave the squad and had to continue working until he died or was killed. The work he had to perform was the most abominable that could possibly be imagined – the preparations for the mass murder of innocent people, men, women and children. Sometimes he had even to help in the murder of his own parents, wife, brothers, or sisters, and then consign them to the furnaces.*

*Prisoners sent to work with the Sonderkommando were personally selected by Schwarzhuber, Commandant of Birkenau.*

*The Sonderkommando helped the SS men with the work of undressing the people before they went into the gas chamber. They had to transport the corpses to the furnaces, or lay them in heaps and burn them, and clear away the ash. They cleaned out the gas chambers, and arranged the clothing, footwear and other personal belongings of the dead.*

*At the outset the Sonderkommando was composed exclusively of Jews. Subsequently Russians were included, and the last Sonderkommando had five Polish political prisoners whose death sentences were commuted into sentences to work in this squad.*

*The prisoner-doctors in the Sonderkommando had the task of extracting gold teeth from the corpses. The SS examined the mouth of each corpse before it was burned, and if any gold tooth was found to have been overlooked, the doctor was punished with twenty-five strokes of the whip. The teeth were tossed into locked boxes through a hole; then they were cleaned and melted down into fire-clay cubes<sup>31</sup> weighing 0.5 kg each by means of a petrol lamp. This work was done by two dental technicians, Katz and Feldmann, who were closed into a room under special guard.*

*In the autumn of 1944, František Feldmann, prisoner No. 36,661, who came from Trenčianské Teplice, told us that by that date they had melted down 2000 kg of gold. Every Tuesday a senior SS officer arrived with a vehicle to supervise the melting and take away the gold.*

*In accordance with orders from Berlin, the Sonderkommando was at all times kept strictly separate from the other prisoners who were forbidden to have any contact with it. The squad had its own doctor, and if any of its members fell ill they were examined in their respective blocks. In Camp BIb the Sonderkommando lived in Blocks 22 and 23, and subsequently in Block 2. In Camp BIId they were accommodated in Block*

<sup>31</sup> In the Czech text: “do šamotových krychlí,” “into fireclay cubes,” evidently crucibles of fireclay.

13, and subsequently in Blocks 9 and 11. Finally they went to live in the attics of the crematoria.

*Our contact with members of the squad was secret and fraught with danger. If we had been caught, it would have meant, at best, loss of our camp 'freedom' and relegation to the squad – or death!*

*The work assigned to the squad severely affected the mental health of its members. They became apathetic and insensitive, and the expression on their faces changed radically until they all appeared brutalized. When new prisoners detailed to join the squad learnt what they would have to do, they frequently broke down and refused to go. Alternatively they would walk voluntarily into the gas chamber or past the SS guards so as to get themselves shot.*

*The Sonderkommando had plenty of food, cigarettes and other necessities, for the victims of the gas chambers left a rich legacy behind them. The SS made no objection to their having liquor. Altogether there were up to 800 men in the squad, the number varying according to the number of convoys expected.*

*SS Moll, who was the Commandant for all the crematoria, gave short shrift to any prisoners who attempted to commit suicide. He would throw them live into the furnace. In one case he held the man half in the furnace and half out; then he left the furnace door ajar and threatened the others that the same thing would happen to them if they did not do as they were told. On another occasion he poured petrol on a prisoner's clothes, lit it and whipped the man round the crematorium yard until he ended up on the high tension barbed wire.*

*If he was in a good mood – as was normal with him when he was drunk with the joy of murder – Moll would shoot at the lighted end of a cigarette in a prisoner's mouth. A wizard with the gun, he used even to shoot behind him with the aid of a mirror. He was quite indifferent whether his victims were Jews, Poles, Russians or even Germans. He was also responsible for carrying out the death sentence on his own people in the execution-room at the crematorium – SS men, soldiers from the front and civilian employees. Some executions were performed by poisonous injections administered in the dissecting room.*

*The first Sonderkommando was composed of Slovak prisoners who had an exceptionally vile task: to dig a mass grave for the rotting corpses gassed in the early primitive building, and burn them. They tried to escape from this desperate situation by taking flight, but their plans were betrayed.*

*On January 10th, 1943, they were told they were to leave Birkenau to go on a convoy, but when they reached Auschwitz I they were shot and burnt. Sick members of the squad, unable to go to Auschwitz on foot, together with personnel from the block, were shot at Birkenau by Rapportführer Palitsch, outside Block 2 in Camp B1b.*

*Shortly after Germany occupied Italy, in the summer of 1943, a group of 2000 interned American Jews was brought to Birkenau. They had been told that they were going to be sent to Switzerland to be exchanged for German prisoners, but instead they were sent to the gas chamber.*

*The overseer at the crematorium where the women were gassed was the infamous Rapportführer Schillinger. Among the group was a dancer named Horowitz. When Schillinger ordered her to take off her brassière, she suddenly snatched up her dress, threw it in the man's face, seized his pistol and shot him in the stomach. She also wounded SS Emerich. Pandemonium broke out, in the course of which some of the SS threw away their rifles and fled. Ordered by the SS officers, prisoners of the Sonderkommando grabbed hold of the arms and drove the women back into the gas chamber. For this deed they were rewarded with better food rations.*

*The dramatic end of this convoy was the climax of a long story. The group consisted of extremely wealthy Polish Jews, led by a business magnate called Mazur. All had been issued with false American passports which had been obtained through the SS by the dancer mentioned above. Millions of dollars were paid out in this attempt to save their lives. Furnished with American passports, the group did in fact leave for Hamburg. They even embarked on a ship and stayed on it for some time. But the ship never left the harbour. The SS played out the game to the bitter end, using the period of enforced waiting in the harbour to obtain documentary letters from the 'Americans' for propaganda purposes. Meanwhile they continued to blackmail the relatives of their victims. Finally, when they had tapped all the available financial sources, they allowed the travellers to get under way. But the journey did not take them to America. Instead they all, without exception, went to Auschwitz – straight to the gas chamber.*

*This story of but one of the many convoys is typical evidence as to the real reasons for the Nazi campaigns against the Jews: money and property. The greater the wealth of their victims, the more the Nazis were attracted – and they stopped at nothing.*

*In the summer of 1944, ash from the crematoria was taken to the River Vistula, about 6 km from the camp. One of the Greek Jews engaged on this work hit an SS man on the head with a spade three times, shouting: 'That's for Mother! That's for Dad! And that's for my brother!' He grabbed hold of the man's rifle, swam across the Vistula and escaped. But he was caught, brought back to the camp, and tortured to death.*

*In May, 1944, 150 members of the Sonderkommando were sent to Lublin. Schwarzhuber, Commandant of Birkenau, told them that they were going there for work. However, as we subsequently learnt from prisoners who came to Birkenau from Lublin, they were all shot.*

*The last gassing took place on the night of the 28/29th October, 1944. It was a convoy of Czech Jews from Terezín. Gassing was officially brought to an end on November 3rd, 1944, and work was started on the demolition of Crematoria I and II. All the technical equipment – water piping, furnaces, gas expellers, motors and so on – were dismantled, loaded on to trucks and sent to Gross Rosen concentration camp.*

*The prisoners in the Sonderkommando were sent to Mauthausen concentration camp for 'liquidation'. Among them was the dentist Feldmann. At Birkenau only seventy people were left behind for maintenance work on Crematorium IV which henceforth was only used for burning persons who died a natural death.*

*The personnel at Crematorium IV were to have been liquidated with the demolition of the crematorium before the camp was evacuated in January, 1945. But in this the camp authorities were forestalled. While the crematorium itself was destroyed by the SS Sprengkommando, members of the Sonderkommando contrived to get mixed up with the other prisoners, and many of them escaped on the journey from Birkenau after the evacuation.*

*Filip Müller, prisoner No. 29,136, from Sereď nad Váhem, who claims to be 'the oldest member of the Auschwitz and Birkenau Sonderkommando and the only one to have been through everything', states as follows: [...]"*

From this story, which is full of fictional and absurd anecdotes, it is clear that the authors had met only one member of the "Sonderkommando" during their stay in Birkenau: František Feldmann, who actually had the number 36661.<sup>32</sup>

When writing this section, Kraus and Kulka did not make use of Müller's testimony or alleged knowledge at all, but on the contrary it was Mül-

<sup>32</sup> He appears in the list of new arrivals from the Lublin Camp on May 28, 1942 ("Zugaenge am 28. Mai 1942 ueberstellt aus dem K.L. Lublin"). APMM, Photo 423.

ler who used their text to enrich his own statements. From them he took, for example, the names of the two dental technicians involved in the melting of gold teeth, Franz (= František) Feldmann and Paul Katz,<sup>33</sup> the number of 70 survivors of the “Sonderkommando” (1979b, p. 162), the idea of attempted suicide in the “gas chamber,” that of the transfer of inmates from the “Sonderkommando” to Lublin to be shot there, Schillinger’s fantastic anecdote (see Mattogno 2020b, pp. 312-316), which is inflated in Müller’s book with gooey rhetoric to cover four pages.<sup>34</sup>

Since it is completely inconceivable that Müller had intentionally withheld accounts of his activity in the Birkenau “Sonderkommando” from his publishing friends, which is very important for their book’s narrative, and because it is just as inconceivable that Kraus and Kulka knew about Müller’s purported activity in the Birkenau “Sonderkommando,” but withheld it from their readers, the only possible conclusion must be that Kraus and Kulka knew that their Müller had not been part of this “Sonderkommando.”

This is confirmed by even-more-solid evidence. For instance, Kraus and Kulka believed that the triple-muffle furnaces of Crematoria II and III had three superimposed levels: the lower one to feed combustion air into the furnace by blowers, the middle one was the fuel-combustion chamber, and the upper one was the cremation chamber or muffle for the corpses, equipped with a refractory-clay grate. This description is incorrect and confusing. As I have illustrated in a schematic drawing (see DOCUMENT 5), the three muffles of the triple-muffle furnaces each had one cremation chamber or muffle, and underneath it, separated by the refractory-clay grate, an ash chamber which also served as an afterburner chamber. The combustion air from the blower entered the muffles through openings set inside the apex of the muffle vault. The two lateral muffles were equipped with a gas generator each, with a hearth, which was located lower than the two aforementioned chambers, but behind rather than underneath them.<sup>35</sup> The photograph of the Topf triple-muffle furnace at the Buchenwald Camp published by Kraus and Kulka only shows the front side with the muffle doors and the ash-extraction doors underneath, from which one could imagine a two-level structure, but certainly not three.

And even though Müller – according to his own statement – had been a stoker of the double- and the triple-muffle furnaces, but had also worked in

<sup>33</sup> Müller 1979a, pp. 107, 263; omitted in the sanitized English edition, 1979b, pp. 68, 162.

<sup>34</sup> Müller 1979a, pp. 137-141; just over two in the English edition: 1979b, pp. 87-89.

<sup>35</sup> For a very detailed and accurate description of the triple-muffle furnace see Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 265-279; Vol. III, Photos 111-205, pp. 82-131.

Crematoria II and III for a while, each of which had five triple-muffle furnaces, he did not point out this mistake to his friends.

In the 1957 edition of Kraus 's and Kulka 's book, the authors reproduced the plans of the crematoria,<sup>36</sup> a photo of a model of Crematorium III,<sup>37</sup> and also a photograph of the furnace room of Crematorium II as taken in January 1943,<sup>38</sup> but they left both their confused description of the triple-muffle furnace and Müller's statement unchanged.

It is clear that he had nothing to add to what he had declared in 1946, and Kraus and Kulka, for their part, had nothing to ask him about it.

However and as mentioned earlier, if Müller indeed believed (or merely claimed) himself to be the only surviving member of the "Sonderkommando," he could have – and above all should have – provided the most-detailed and -authoritative explanations of the documents published by Kraus and Kulka, but precisely the plans of the crematoria provide the most indubitable proof of Müller's bad faith and of his lies, as I will document later.

Returning to the initial dilemma, if the tale told by Müller were true, he would have provided Kraus and Kulka with a much-more-substantial statement in 1946, which would have been centered on his "experiences" in Birkenau's "Sonderkommando"; conversely, having such an "eyewitness" on hand who was also their personal friend, the two authors would not have been satisfied with the superficial story he told them, but would have demanded from him a precise description of the structure and functioning of the Birkenau crematoria.

All this confirms again that as early as 1946 they knew that Müller had not been a member of the Birkenau "Sonderkommando".

Kulka also testified during the 71st hearing in the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, which took place on July 30, 1964. He made two references to Müller, the first of which is in relation to the alleged gassing of the Family Camp (Fritz Bauer ..., pp. 13543):

*"The trucks drove out of the camp and drove not in the direction of the crematoria, but in that direction, and here we saw them drive. It was only afterwards that we were informed by old prisoners and by the kapos who took part there, and by one of the stokers of the crematorium named Filip Müller, that these people had actually been gassed and that the trucks were going in this direction to the crematoria or proba-*

<sup>36</sup> Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unpaginated page between pp. 135 and 136; 1966, unpaginated insert between pp. 14 and 15. This also contains a drawing of Crematorium II drawn in 1945 by a member of the Soviet investigative commission (1966, p. 139), which was later also published by Pressac (1989, p. 344).

<sup>37</sup> 1957a, unpaginated page between pp. 144 and 145; 1966, pp. 135f.

<sup>38</sup> 1957a, *ibid.*; 1966, p. 137; also in Pressac 1989, p. 334.

bly – I don't know, there was a street here – returned here to these crematoria.”

The second time Kulka mentioned Müller – in connection with the camp's locksmith workshop where some inmates gathered in the evening – he stated merely (*ibid.*, pp. 13566f.):

“Among them [was] the stoker from the crematorium, Filip Müller, who always gave us reports on what was going on in the crematorium.”

In light of the above, these statements constituted blatant perjury.

### 5.3. The Trial Testimonies by Wetzler and Vrba

In this subchapter, I take up and complete what I have laid out in another study from a different perspective (Mattogno 2021, pp. 217-243).

On April 7, 1944, two Slovakian Jews, Rudolf Vrba (interned under the name Walter Rosenberg on June 30, 1942, Registration Number 44070) and Alfred Wetzler (interned on April 13, 1942 with Registration Number 29162) escaped from Birkenau. The two fugitives succeeded in making their way to Slovakia, where their statements on Auschwitz were transcribed in two reports in the second half of April (on this see Aynat). As far as is known, they appeared for the first time in a German-language document written at Geneva on May 17, 1944 with a title translating to “Factual Report on Auschwitz and Birkenau.”<sup>39</sup> In November 1944, this report was published in Washington by the U.S. president's War Refugee Board with the title *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia*, together with two other reports, one by Jerzy Wesołowski, alias Tabeau, who had escaped from Auschwitz on November 19, 1943, the other by Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin, who had escaped from Birkenau on May 27, 1944. Among other things, Wetzler and Vrba provided a detailed description of Crematoria II/III, accompanied by an extremely imaginative drawing (see DOCUMENT 6) that stands in total contrast to the real plan (see DOCUMENT 7).

I summarize the fundamental errors it presents:

1. the furnace room had five furnaces instead of nine;
2. each furnace had three muffles instead of four; therefore, the total number of muffles was 15 rather than 36;
3. the furnaces were arranged in a straight line along the longitudinal axis of the furnace room and not grouped in a semi-circle around the chimney;

<sup>39</sup> “Tatsachenbericht über Auschwitz und Birkenau”, FDRL, WRB, Box no. 61. The report was disseminated by the *Weltzentrale des Hechaluz* at Geneva.

4. the room later referred to as the victims' undressing room (Morgue #2) was located in the basement instead of the ground floor;
5. the room referred to as the gas chamber (Morgue #1) was not located on the ground floor, a little bit lower than the undressing room, but in the basement and on the same level as Morgue #2;
6. the room referred to as the gas chamber was linked to the furnace room by a freight elevator rather than by rails.

In my above-mentioned study, I reconstructed the flow of information among the various resistance organizations in Auschwitz, and I documented that they were in constant contact with the Birkenau "Sonderkommando," which was the alleged source for much of the data contained in Wetzler's and Vrba's report. And this is where Müller comes into play.

Rudolf Vrba mentioned Müller in an article published in the early 1960s for the first time (Vrba 1961):

*"Philip Miller [sic], a Slovak friend who worked in the crematorium, told me that the Nazis would have so many victims on their hands that they would have to resort again to their old idea of throwing Jews – dead and alive – into mass, blazing graves."*

A few years later, in the well-known book he wrote in collaboration with Allan Bestic, Vrba provided some other details: in Birkenau, in 1944, he got in touch with Müller, "who became one of [his] most precious sources of information" (Vrba/Bestic, p. 175) and provided further information to Vrba while discussing the situation in the camp with him in early 1944 (*ibid.*, p. 197).

Not wanting to miss out on this opportunity of increased notoriety, Müller embroidered Vrba's cue in his 1979 book:

*"While they were making their way to the Family Camp, I went to Block 9 where Alfred Wetzler, another friend of mine, was block clerk. He and I had been at school together."*

They had known each other since childhood, having attended high school together in Trnava (Müller 1979b, p. 103). Wetzler "had decided to flee with Walter Rosenberg, who later called himself Rudolf Vrba" (1979a, p. 163). In the published English translation, Vrba's name had been excised (1979b, p. 103):

*"At that time he and another prisoner [Rudolf Vrba] had already made up their minds to escape and were busy with their preparations."*

On April 7, the two inmates fled (*ibid.*, p. 120), and Müller describes with great emphasis his precious contribution (*ibid.*, pp. 193-195):

*“I had handed to Alfred a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers as well as a list of names of the SS men who were on duty there. In addition I had given to both of them notes I had been making for some time of almost all transports gassed in crematoria 4 and 5. I had described to them in full detail the process of extermination so that they would be able to report to the outside world exactly how the victims had their last pitiful belongings taken away from them; how they were tricked into entering the gas chambers; how after the gassings their teeth were wrenched out and the women’s hair cut off; how the dead were searched for hidden valuables; how their spectacles, artificial limbs and dentures were collected; and everything else that took place. In the course of many long talks I had described to them both the tragedy which was constantly being enacted behind the crematorium walls.*

*The most important piece of evidence which I gave them to take on their journey was one of those labels which were stuck on the tins containing Zyklon B poison gas. [...]*

*Two days before his escape I handed the label to Alfred Wetzler to enable him to produce it as another piece of evidence of the systematic extermination of Jews.” (My emphases)*

Müller had therefore entrusted Wetzler with a “plan of the crematoria and gas chambers” and had explained exactly to him and to Vrba in “many long talks” the killing procedure: how is it possible then that Wetzler and Vrba presented a completely false and fanciful description of Crematorium II/III a short while later?

Here we must consider that Müller claims that in 1943 he had worked for five to six weeks in Crematorium II (according to one of his contradictory statements). Therefore, he must have known this place perfectly and certainly could not have given the two fugitives a plan corresponding to the one that appears in the Wetzler-Vrba report, that is, a grossly inaccurate plan. Furthermore, since he had been assigned to Crematorium V since the summer of 1943, it is not clear why he did not also give Wetzler a plan of Crematorium IV/V, but this is a secondary problem here. The primary one is: why did Wetzler and Vrba publish a fake map of the crematorium despite having received an accurate one?

In his book, Müller preferred to ignore this embarrassing question. In fact, he exacerbated it: not only did he avoid any reference to the Wetzler-Vrba report and its false plan/description of Crematorium II/III, but he presented quite precise plans of Crematorium II/III (see DOCUMENT 8) and of

Crematorium IV/V (see DOCUMENT 9) which, however, he had taken from the book by Kraus and Kulka (see DOCUMENTS 10f.).

Since Müller says nothing about the provenance of these plans, the reader is led to believe that they were his work and that at least one of the two was the one he allegedly delivered to Wetzler in 1944.

In addition to the plan, he claimed that he had also entrusted Wetzler with the label of a can of Zyklon B, but this is also false. In fact, in his report written together with Vrba, Wetzler wrote:<sup>40</sup>

*“Die Dosen tragen die Aufschrift: ‘Cyklon’ zur ‘Schädlingsbekämpfung’ und werden in einer Hamburger Fabrik erzeugt. Es ist anzunehmen, dass es sich um ein Cyanpräparat handelt, welches sich bei einer gewissen Temperatur vergast.”*

*“[...] tin cans labelled ‘CYKLON’ ‘For use against vermin’ [zur ‘Schädlings-bekämpfung’] which are manufactured [erzeugt] by a Hamburg concern. It is presumed that this is a ‘CYANIDE’ mixture of some sort [ein Cyanpräparat] which turns into gas at a certain temperature.”*

However, on the label of the cans, the word “Schädlingsbekämpfung” only appeared in the distributor’s name: “Tesch u. Stabenow. Internationale Gesellschaft für Schädlingsbekämpfung m.b.H.” whereas the word “Cyanpräparat,” was in fact printed on the labels “Giftgas! Cyanpräparat!” (“Poison Gas! Cyanide Preparation!”)

It is therefore clear that Wetzler and Vrba, when they wrote or dictated their report, did not have a label of a Zyklon-B can at their disposal.

Müller also claimed to have revealed the secrets of Auschwitz to Mordowicz and Rosin (Müller 1979b, p. 131):

*“Two more Jewish prisoners, Czeslaw Mordowicz and Arnost Rosin, managed to escape towards the end of May. Once again I supplied them with details including those of the extermination of Hungarian Jews which was then in full swing. Perhaps they would succeed in rousing world opinion.”*

But as I have pointed out elsewhere (Mattogno 2021, pp. 329-335), their report is a dull chronicle of alleged events with no information on the claimed extermination techniques, and does not contain any of the “details” that Müller claims to have revealed to them.

In the just-cited study, I have already highlighted the contradictions, implausibilities and absurdities with respect to the 1944 Wetzler-Vrba Re-

<sup>40</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 16f.; “The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia.” p. 13.

port and the further false claims contained in the various subsequent statements by Alfred Wetzler and Rudolf Vrba made after 1945. Here it is also necessary to examine their depositions at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, since Filip Müller was also called as a witness during this trial. In the perspective of this study, three main issues are important:

1. What was the origin of the information contained in the Wetzler-Vrba Report?
2. Why is this information false?
3. What was the relationship between these two inmates and Filip Müller during their stay at the camp?

Wetzler testified during the 108th hearing on November 5, 1964. He mentioned Filip Müller only once and in an insignificant context compared to the alleged origin of the information contained in the 1944 report (Fritz Bauer..., p. 23746):

*“I heard from the prisoners who worked there [in Crematorium I] that he [SS Oberscharführer Josef Klehr] also [+ committed] manipulations at the gassings. I know that from the inmate who came to Auschwitz with me and who was employed in the ‘Sonderkommando’, if you can say that, Filip Müller. He was in the transport with which I came to Auschwitz in 1942, and survived the crematorium. I can’t say anything specifically, so we just deduced it that way.”*

During the hearing, however, the Wetzler-Vrba Report was discussed at length (Fritz Bauer..., 23813-23826):

*“Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: To Slovakia. Did you, together with Mr. Vrba, prepare a report on Auschwitz after you escaped?”*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: I have it with me. I have it with me. [...]*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe [interrupts]: I have to say a word about it, excuse me, may I finish speaking, please. I have to say a word about this: this report is a historical document of extraordinary importance. This is probably the first report that came out of Auschwitz by an inmate. And it seems to me that this report also went to Hungary at the time and contributed to the fact that several hundred thousand Jews probably did not come to Auschwitz. This report has been submitted to the Pope and has been presented to various European governments. [...]*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: I just briefly indicated the significance of this report. And now I would first like to put the question to the witness: Is this the original of this report, Witness?*

*Presiding Judge: Is this the original report or is it a reprint?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: This is a photocopy from Washington. [...]*

*Presiding Judge: Yes, and where is the original report? [...]*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Stayed with President Truman at the time, in Washington.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes.*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: And the first original is in Hungary, it was written twice. The first time as a warning for the Hungarian Jews, on April 27, 44, hence three days after crossing the border. And that is already the widely spread document. Two more refugees came after us from Auschwitz on May 27, 44.*

*Presiding Judge: Was that written before the end of the war?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes, on April 27, 44.*

*Presiding Judge: I also mean this book that you have here. You [spoke of] two versions: one that you wrote first and the other that was written later.*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: It was all still during the war. [...] One was written on April 27, 44, and the papal nuncio [received] the second message on July 7, 44.*

*Prosecutor Kaul: This report – if I may support what my colleague is saying – was published in America during the war and some of it became known. It was the first-ever news in the cultivated world about these events in Auschwitz, and in this respect, it has a special meaning, especially with regard to the authenticity of the information in it – I know it from America, I was interned there at that time.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes. So, what do you want now, Counsel Raabe? That he should give us this report?*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: That this report will be handed over, if you are able to do so and can do without this copy. And I reserve the right to request a read-out in due course.*

*Presiding Judge: Well, give me the book, maybe, yes, so that we can*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler [interrupts]: But it's in English.*

*Presiding Judge: In English? Well, give it to me. Yes, but who wrote it then? Do you understand so much English that you can write a book in English?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: I wrote it in German.*

*Presiding Judge: In German?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes, 44, because I met a Swiss journalist. And he asked me not to write it in Slovak. So, with my weak German I [wrote] it 44, but these are not novels, these are factographies that I wrote in 44, and that I wrote already back then about the selections of*

*Bedzin and Sosnowice and of the 'Sonderkommando' that [was] liquidated in 42. And I today still can't say it any differently than what it was then. And that was a document of which historiography still in 44 – when it was then also in the Nuremberg trial...*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Mr. Chairman, I may say another word about that. According to my information, this report went through a Rabbi Weissmandel from Pressburg, was smuggled to Budapest during the Hungary Action, and was translated by Hungarian Jews in Budapest in no time at all and secretly sent to all the governments of the free world so that these governments could appeal to the Horthy government, among others, so that the German deportations are stopped. And as far as I know a German translation of this report – perhaps a reverse translation or the original, I cannot say that now – this report contains precise details about the Auschwitz Camp and is in the Judge Perseke [interrupts]: Where then is the original?*

*Presiding Judge: Yes, so, Counsel Raabe, what I would like to say first: This witness wrote a book in German.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: What I have here is a book in English. It certainly could not have come from him.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: I said*

*Presiding Judge [interrupts]: It is possible that it is a translation of his book.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Yes.*

*Presiding Judge: It is possible. Whether it is a translation, whether the translation is correct and complete, that I do not know.*

*Judge Hotz: The witness doesn't know either.*

*Presiding judge: Not even the witness knows that. [...]*

*Associate Judge Hummerich: Did this Rosenberg, or as he was correctly called, Vrba, did he participate in the book, or did you do it all by yourself?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: He took part because he came from Lublin in June 42. And he wrote the whole Lublin anabasis. He wrote the anabasis because he was working on the ramp. [...]*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Witness, do you still have a German copy of your report from that time, perhaps not here?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: I repeat, on April 27th I did not write a book in German, but a 60-page protocol. It went to Switzerland, to Turkey. The papal nuncio, Doctor Giuseppe Burzio, who is still alive today, trans-*

*ferred it himself. I don't know what his rank is today, he lives in the Vatican, Doctor Giuseppe Burzio. Ako sa volá? [What's his name?] So, this message went to Hungary as a warning about the preparations for the transports.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes, and where is the book now? Or this writing of 60 pages? Where did it go?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: They have used it; it is certainly in Hungarian archives. The Swiss 'Basler Nachrichten' and the 'Neue Zürcher Zeitung' also wrote about this report.*

*Presiding Judge: Yes, the newspapers reported. I want to know where your original got to. Do you know that?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Well, as I said, we handed it over to the Hungarian Jews, then it was handed over to the papal nuncio, and they carried it around the world. I was in an illegal status; I couldn't have kept it to myself.*

*Presiding Judge: Witness, you don't understand what I want to know. I want to know if you can tell me where those original 60 pages that you wrote went to. Where they are now, where they are today! Don't you know?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Historians have to assess that. They will find it, the historians. They quote from*

*Presiding Judge [interrupts]: You mean in an archive somewhere?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes, they quote it, where it is used in which literature.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: Mr. Chairman, might I recommend?*

*Presiding Judge: Yes.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: I will be happy to do my best, and I believe I know the way to get a certified photocopy or the original.*

*Presiding Judge: There you go.*

*Assistant Prosecutor Raabe: But it might make things easier – if the path I have in mind is not feasible – that you already keep this copy in the court files, and that one might contact the publisher and get it from there. I think that would be a viable option. I will gladly try to do that.*

*Public Prosecutor Kügler: May I [ask] a question in connection with this? Do you understand the English language? [...]*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: No.*

*Public Prosecutor Kügler: No. The witness Vrba, who is therefore the co-author of this report, stated during the preliminary investigation – he lives in England, he speaks perfect English – that this translation corresponds to the original. He will be able to be asked about it here if*

*the original cannot be obtained. I therefore ask to keep the book with the court so that it can be presented to the witness Vrba.*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: I have one more sentence to say: that I myself published my book in the year 45 and also 46. I have it here in my hotel. I can submit it. This is the Slovak translation of the factography that I handed over in the year 44. The book is called 'The Hell of Four Million Corpses'. I published versions in 44 and 46 in Slovakia in Bratislava.*

*Presiding Judge [interrupting]: Yes, do you want to leave these copies for us?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: I can leave both of them.*

*Presiding Judge: You can both leave?*

*Witness Alfred Wetzler: Yes."*

Vrba testified during the 117th hearing, on November 30, 1964. Here too I report first of all the exchange on the 1944 report (*ibid.*, pp. 26366-26369):

*"Presiding Judge: Do you still have a transcript of this report?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: The transcript of this report is here. [Pause] I only have the copy in English translation, of course. That was a complete report on everything I saw in Auschwitz. And after my escape from Auschwitz, I wanted to warn the world where possible about what was going on. So, first and foremost I had in mind to prevent the voluntary evacuation of the Hungarians of Jewish descent, who had no idea that the crematoria are already prepared for them. In order to make clear what was in store for them, it was of course necessary to compile complete statistics on Auschwitz. And then we compiled this together with Wetzler. So, the statistics were made that way. The Things were pretty incredible back then, and we got separated and subjected to interrogation...*

*Presiding Judge: Subjected.*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: Subjected, where we said the same thing, independent of one another. These facts were then summarized [at the end of the] minutes. The protocol is here and consists of a statistic of the victims in Auschwitz, which according to our calculations amounted to 1,750,000 people in April 1944. I got this report from the White House library, a copy of it, just a year ago. The copy is in my hands here, and I can tell it is the original text, in English translation. Along with a letter, also written by the American institutions, that states that the information contained in this report is credible, despite all of the incredible*

things it contained at the time.<sup>[41]</sup> I forwarded the report along with Wetzler to the papal nuncio, and it was then forwarded to the western governments.

*Presiding Judge: And how did you manage to compile these statistics?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: Yes. I contemplated the idea of an escape from the first moment, and especially when I saw the ramp. Well, of course I had to rely on my memory. But I think I have a good memory. And despite the fact that it seems so unbelievable to memorize a series of numbers, I used mnemonic techniques. Let's say I can't name 300 streets in Frankfurt today. But anyone who lives in Frankfurt and starts to think about how one street goes into another, can name 300 streets. For me, every transport was not about the numbers, but about the people who were inside. From each transport there were one, two, five, or ten survivors, or almost from every transport. I found my friends in almost every transport. I could remember the transport according to the people who came in this or that transport. And just as I can remember my friends' phone numbers without looking in the book today, I was able to remember the transports back then. Because every transport – however gray it may look to have seen 300 or 250 transports – with every transport, something happened. It looked in a certain way. And I could remember that, and I worked on that thing, I checked the thing. I've talked to other people. I talked to people from the 'Sonderkommando' and with people from the registration department, and constantly corrected the numbers in order to get to the right number. And according to my calculations, in April 1944, one and three quarters of a million people had been killed, including women and children, who at that time represented at least 60 to 70 percent of the victims.*

*Presiding Judge: How many were there by April?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: 1,750,000."*

*"Prosecutor Vogel: You mentioned a number of victims earlier, 1,750,000 at the time of your flight. Do the statistics on which this information is based only cover your own observations during your stay? Or does that also include the number of people who died there before your own arrival at Auschwitz?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: Before I came to Auschwitz, the number of victims was rather small, i.e., relatively small. You understand me, I don't mean to say that 100,000 victims is a small number. But [compared to] what has come [afterwards], the 100,000 was just the humble beginning. And I knew about this number from conversations with the in-*

---

<sup>41</sup> That is, the information was credible despite its incredibility.

*mates who were there. But that number before my arrival wouldn't fundamentally change my statistics.*

*Public Prosecutor Vogel: So, it is not included in this number?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: Yes, it is taken into account.*

*Public Prosecutor Vogel: Has it been taken into account?*

*Witness Rudolf Vrba: Is taken into account." (ibid., pp. 26381f.)*

Vrba never mentioned Filip Müller even once during his testimony in Frankfurt. He only made a vague reference to "people from the 'Sonderkommando,'" but only in relation to the statistics of the alleged victims.

The Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial was a unique and unrepeatable opportunity to shed full light upon the origin of the information in the Wetzler-Vrba Report, given that all the characters of this affair were gathered there, but the court did not even raise the question, and no witness made the slightest remark about it.

The debate on the Wetzler-Vrba Report immediately took a misleading direction, because it focused on the authenticity and location of the original, completely neglecting the veracity of its contents, which was assumed *a priori* on the ridiculous basis of an endorsement letter by utterly undefined "American institutions".

Wetzler dwelt on the origin of the report. He himself claims to have written a first version of 60 pages in German while in Slovakia, on April 27, 1944, then a second version, also in German, although he had rather confused ideas about it; he had written it for a Swiss journalist, no one knows where, and it was sent to the apostolic nuncio in Pressburg (Bratislava) on July 7, 1944.

However, these statements are false. It is now known that around April 22-23, 1944, Wetzler and Vrba met in the Slovakian town of Žilina with Engineer Oskar Karmil-Krasnansky, to whom they told their story. Karmil-Krasnansky then wrote a 40-page protocol in German which was typed a few days later in Bratislava by Mrs. Ida (Tova) Steiner. This text was then copied (a 29-page copy was sent to the Vatican by Monsignor Giuseppe Burzio on May 22, 1944) and translated in whole or in part into Hungarian, English and Polish (Mattogno 2021, pp. 221f.).

A second version of the report, however, was not written by Wetzler. His claim to have drafted "a protocol of over 60 pages" was another foolish lie, because this was roughly the number (effectively 59) of the pages of the "War Refugee Board Report," which also includes the reports by Czesław Mordowicz and Arnošt Rosin, and that of the "Polish major"

(Jerzy Wesółowski/Tabeau). In that report, the text of the Wetzler-Vrba Report covers only 40 pages, including drawings.<sup>42</sup>

Vrba, on the other hand, drew the court's attention especially to the statistics of the alleged victims. In this regard, I have already noted that the figure of 1,750,000 that appears in the report's statistical list has no relation to the transports mentioned in the report's text. If we sum up the gassing victims mentioned in the text, the total amounts to about 992,700 victims. But if we compare those with the victims claimed by Danuta Czech, about 826,000 are completely invented (Mattogno 2021, pp. 223f.). This is another blatant lie, and, it can be added, moreover a silly one, as Vrba claimed "to have seen 300 or 250 transports" which, in the context of the declaration, are clearly all transports he has seen. But in this case, if considering that 70% of all deportees were allegedly killed on arrival, and the rest put to work, then 1,750,000 gassing victims correspond to 2,500,000 deportees. At 300 transports, this would amount to  $(2,500,000 \div 300 =)$  over 8,300 people per train! Conversely, assuming an average load of 2,000 people per train, there would have been  $(2,500,000 \div 2,000 =)$  1,250 transports!

Similarly invented is the figure of 100,000 murdered prior to Vrba's arrival at Auschwitz in April 1942. According to the *Auschwitz Chronicle*, however, no more than 10,000 prisoners were allegedly killed in this period, mostly Jews from the Upper Silesian ghettos, although their deportation to Auschwitz is not attested to by any document (Mattogno 2016d, p. 35).

As an exonerating circumstance for the Frankfurt judges, it can be said that at their time the general climate was that of the legend of the four-million Auschwitz death toll, and orthodox holocaust historians were to some degree bedeviled by the only slightly less absurd figures put into Rudolf Höss's mouth by the British (see Mattogno 2020b).

On the other hand, the fact that the court did not show the slightest initiative to verify the veracity of the Wetzler-Vrba Report is not in the least excusable, a verification that it could have easily carried out, given that it was in contact with the Auschwitz Museum, and that Danuta Czech was also summoned as a witness.

From what I have stated above, it is indubitable that the description of the crematoria and gas chambers that appears in the Wetzler-Vrba Report did not come and could not have come from members of any actual "Son-

---

<sup>42</sup> Executive Office of The President. War Refugee Board, Washington, D.C. *German Extermination Camps – Auschwitz and Birkenau*, November 1944. Document L-22.

derkommando,” least of all from Müller, but was entirely a part of the legends invented and spread by the camp’s resistance movements.

In this regard, a further, important confirmation is to hand. It is a sheet with three drawings of Crematorium II showing, from top to bottom, the basement, the west facade and the ground floor (see DOCUMENT 12). Comparison with the surviving plans of the Birkenau crematoria shows that the drawings in question were copied from the series of plans of Crematorium II, bearing the number 2197 and published by Jean-Claude Pressac, which were drawn by the Central Construction Office of Auschwitz on March 19, 1943 to be attached to the handover process (*Übergabeverhandlung*) of the plant from the Central Construction Office to the camp administration. DOCUMENT 13 presents the west facade and the ground floor (*Erdgeschoss*; Pressac 1989, p. 306), DOCUMENT 14 also the basement part (*Kellergeschoss*; *ibid.*, p. 312), which appears in a specific drawing whose reproduction unfortunately is of poor quality (*ibid.*, p. 308). However, J.-C. Pressac managed to read the original document and to transcribe the related captions (*ibid.*, p. 309).

From the above it appears that the three drawings reproduced in the Appendix as DOCUMENT 12 were compiled by an inmate who worked at the *Baubüro*, the design department of the Central Construction Office. In February 1943, 96 inmates were employed there, including two Jews: Mordcha Gothein (Registration Number 64034) and Ernst Kohn (Registration Number 71134). These inmates, among other things, were the actual draftsmen of some plans of the crematoria, such as No. 1300 of June 18, 1942 of Crematorium II (Inmate No. 17133), No. 2136 of February 22, 1943 of Crematorium III (Inmate No. 538, Leo Sawka), Plan No. 2036 of January 11, 1943 of Crematorium IV/V (Inmate No. 127, Josef Sikora) and Plan No. 1241 of Crematorium I dated April 10, 1942 (Inmate No. 20033, Stefan Swiszcowski). Kohn drew precisely the series of plans No. 2197 from March 19, 1943 mentioned earlier. It was likely that either he or a colleague of his drew the drawings in question. The date is unknown. In the book where they are reproduced, the sheet with these drawings is placed as an appendix to a report, presented as “The Relief Committee for Concentration-Camp Inmates informed on May 25, 1944 about the Murder of the Jews from Hungary” (Rudorff, Doc. 115, pp. 398-402).

This report, which I have already dealt with in a previous study (Matogno 2021, pp. 187-191), is the “Extraordinary Appendix to the Periodic Report for the Period between May 5 and 25, 1944,” titled “Oswiecim. ‘Action Hees’” (sic).

Leaving aside the many absurdities it contains (the arrival of eight trains during the day and five at night with 48-50 railway cars and 100 deportees per car, amounting to an average of 4,900 people per train and 63,700 per day; the presence on the Birkenau railway ramp of a heap of suitcases arranged neatly of about 18,000 cubic meters; the impending deportation of 1,200,000 Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz), the description of the alleged extermination is in clear contrast with both the drawings in question, and with that of the Wetzler-Vrba Report.<sup>43</sup>

*“The [people] unloaded [off a] transports which the two gasworks [obie gazownie] are unable to dispose of camp out in a little wood nearby, or in ditches, guarded by ‘Posten’ [Postów, sentries] with submachine guns. The waiting time for death can be up to two days, because there are bottlenecks. Between the railroad ramp and the gaswork [gazownia] along the road, day and night [there is] an uninterrupted procession of persons walking towards the gassing installation [ku gazowni] as it gradually empties of already ‘processed’ bodies [...]. An orderly mountain of suitcases 300 meters long and 20 meters high up to one story is piled up at the ramp that the trucks, [even if] constantly going [to load them], are unable to take to the warehouses. [...] Before entering the gas chamber [do komory gazowej], everybody hands over the money and valuables they have with them to the... depository [depozytu]. They must then undress completely, handing over [oddajq] all their clothes, which are then searched to find any valuables sewn inside the linings. They then enter the ‘bath,’ that is, the gas chamber, in groups of 1,000 persons. They are no longer given hand towels and soap, as before – there isn’t enough time. The two gas chambers [obie komory gazowe] work without letup, but are unable to dispose of the rest [of the deportees]. Between the gassing of one group [and another], the only down time is that required for ventilation. On the other side [of the gas chamber], where it is certainly not visible to those entering the chamber, there are huge piles of bodies. There is not enough time to burn them. [...]”*

Summarizing and explaining, according to the report there were four crematoria, but the gassings were carried out in two “gassing installations,” whose locations are never given, hence it is unknown where they were. Obviously, these could not have been the two Birkenau “bunkers,” because at that time only “Bunker 2” (or 2/5 or 2/V) was presumably in operation, “Bunker 1” having been demolished in March-April 1943. The choice of

<sup>43</sup> APMO, D-RO/91, Vol. VII, pp. 440-442.

the term “gasworks” (“*gazownia*”) is rather revealing, since at that time the term indicated an industrial facility for the production of illumination and combustible gas (city gas), while the resistance members intended to refer to a presumed “gassing installation.” The crematoria, which were evidently in no way linked to the “gasworks,” were only used for corpse cremation and were backed up in this task by a fantastical “brick kiln” (“*cegielnia*”) – of which orthodox historiography reports nothing whatsoever – and by “pyres” (“*stosy*”). There were two gas chambers, so each “*gazownia*” had one. The setting of the gassings, although indeterminate, undoubtedly excludes the crematoria, because the corpses were piled up on the other side of the gas chamber. That is, however, where the victims had their hair shorn off, teeth containing precious metals extracted, and the bodies inspected.

The sheet containing the drawings (DOCUMENT 12) bears the heading “Plan of the crematorium and gas chamber” (“*Plan krematorium i komory gazowej*”), which is typed, while all the captions on the drawings are handwritten. The heading is clearly a later addition, which moreover contrasts with the captions (See the captions in DOCUMENT 12).

In particular, in the drawing of the basement showing the two basement morgues are both called “*piwnica trupów*,” hence precisely “corpse basement,” instead of “*komora gazowa*” (chamber gas) and “*rozbieralnia*” (undressing room), and in the drawing of Morgue #1, the four claimed introduction openings for Zyklon B are also missing.

Although we don’t know when these drawings were made, it is certain that at the time the drafter knew nothing of any mass extermination in Crematorium II, and those who had the drawings in their hands later did not know more than the drafter either, because they limited themselves to adding the heading mentioned, without giving any further explanation.

It is known that the Auschwitz resistance movement had affiliates in all the offices and in all the labor units of the camp, including those working in the crematoria. It could therefore have received information and plans/drawings both from the “Sonderkommando” members and from the inmate employees of the design office of the Central Construction Office. Despite this availability of true first-hand information, the resistance movement – by disseminating the Wetzler-Vrba Report and also the one summarized above covering the period of May 5-25, 1944 – invented and spread stories of the most-vulgar black propaganda, with an utterly false description of Crematoria II/III which was in total conflict with the drawings here analyzed.

Filip Müller's various claims that he gave Wetzler "a plan of the crematoria and gas chambers" and a detailed oral description of the "extermination procedure" are therefore shameless lies.

## Documents

nen das Totengebet zu sprechen.

Oberscharführer Mußfeld hatte diese unsinnige Begründung akzeptiert und ihn zum Kommando „Kanada“ versetzt, dessen Aufgabe es ist, die Habseligkeiten der Neuankömmlinge zu sortieren und zu magaziniieren.

Der Dajan spricht jetzt:

„Brüder! Ein unerforschlicher Wille hat unser Volk in den Tod geschickt. Das Schicksal hat uns als grausamste Pflicht auferlegt, bei der Vernichtung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, ehe wir selbst zu Asche werden. Der Himmel hat sich nicht geöffnet, kein Regen ist gefallen, der stark genug gewesen wäre, die von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu löschen. Mit jüdischer Ergebung müssen wir uns in das Unabänderliche fügen. Es ist eine Prüfung, die der Herr uns geschickt hat. Nach den Gründen zu suchen, ist nicht Aufgabe von uns Menschen, die wir ein Nichts sind gegen den allmächtigen Gott.

Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod! Welch einen Wert hätte für uns noch das Leben, wenn es uns durch Zufall erhalten bliebe? Wir kämen wohl in unsere Städte und Dörfer zurück. Aber was würde uns dort erwarten — leere, ausgeplünderte Wohnungen. Unsere tränenblinden Augen würden vergeblich nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen. Wir wären allein. Ohne Familie. Ohne Verwandte. Allein und verloren würden wir in der Welt umherirren. Nirgends fänden wir Ruhe und Frieden. Schatten unseres einstigen Ichs und unserer Vergangenheit. Und so würden wir dann eines Tages einsam sterben . . .“

Tiefes Schweigen. Hin und wieder ein Seufzer, ein Atemholen.

Wir haben Abschied genommen. Abschied von unseren Toten. Abschied vom Leben.

Die schweren Türen werden aufgerissen. Oberscharführer Steinberg, begleitet von zwei SS-Männern, kommt herein.

„Ärzte raustreten!“ brüllt er.

Mit meinen zwei Kollegen und dem Anatomiediener verlasse ich den Raum.

Wir werden bis zum Tor von Krematorium I zurückgebracht und erhalten den Befehl, in unser Zimmer zu gehen und es nicht zu verlassen.

Am nächsten Morgen fahren Lastwagen in den Hof des Krematoriums. Sie bringen meine toten Kameraden vom „Sonderkommando“.

Eine dreißig Mann starke, neu eingeteilte Gruppe schleppt die Leichen in den Verbrennungssaal und legt sie vor die Öfen. Die Körper sind mit furchtbaren Brandwunden bedeckt, die Gesichter entstellt.

Meine Kameraden sind durch Flammenwerfer vernichtet worden . . .

Uns vier hat man am Leben gelassen. Wahrscheinlich, weil uns Dr. Mengele noch braucht . . .

Fortsetzung folgt

**QUICK** 47

Document 3: The “speech of the Dajan.” Nyzsli 1961, Issue 10, p. 47.

ter strenger Aufsicht verbrannt wurden. Alles deutete darauf hin, daß es mit dem Dritten Reich zu Ende ging.

Ende November 1944 wurde mit der Demontage der Krematorien II und III begonnen. Gleichzeitig fand die letzte Selektion in unseren Reihen statt. Alle Häftlinge des Sonderkommandos – wir waren jetzt noch etwa zweihundert – hatten sich auf dem Hof des Krematoriums II versammelt. Dieses Mal waren von der Lagerleitung Vorkehrungen getroffen worden, daß sich ähnliche Vorkommnisse wie bei der letzten Selektion nicht wiederholen konnten. Hinter dem Stacheldrahtzaun standen Hunderte von bewaffneten SS-Posten mit zahlreichen Hunden. Von der Politischen Abteilung waren die Unterführer Boger und Houstek anwesend, die zusammen mit den Kommandoführern die Selektion leiteten.

Zuerst schickte man die drei Pathologen mit ihrem Gehilfen weg. Dann wurden die dreißig Häftlinge, die im Krematorium V untergebracht waren und zu denen auch ich gehörte, zurückgeschickt. Zum Schluß wählten die SS-Schergen noch eine dritte Gruppe von etwa 70 Häftlingen aus, die das Abbruchkommando bildeten. Den übrigen wurde erklärt, sie kämen in das Lager Großrosen. Was mit ihnen geschah, haben wir nie erfahren. Aber es war jedem klar, daß ihre letzte Stunde geschlagen hatte.

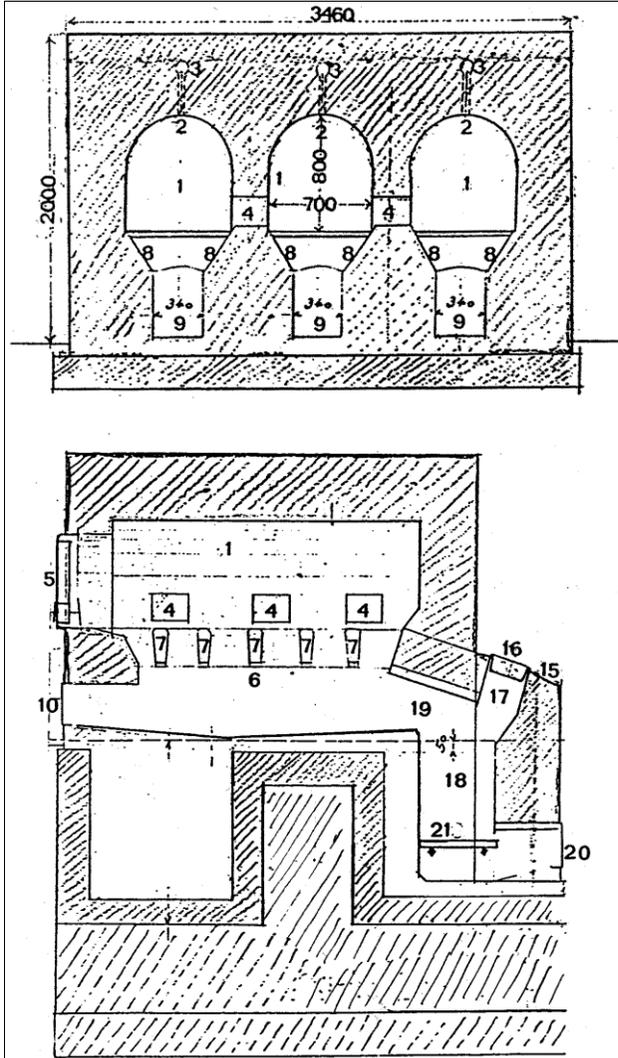
Während sich die rund 100 Todeskandidaten uns gegenüber versammelten, trat der Dajan, jener Hilfsrabbiner, der auf dem Dachboden des Krematoriums II im Haartrockenkommando gearbeitet hatte, vor die Menge.

Zuerst wandte er sich an Oberscharführer Muhsfeld und erklärte ihm: »Sie haben jetzt genug geredet, lassen Sie mich auch einmal zu Wort kommen!« Dann begann er, mit fester und erhobener Stimme eine kurze Ansprache zu halten: »Brüder!« rief er, »nach Gottes unerforschlichem Ratschluß treten wir jetzt unseren letzten Gang an. Ein grausames und schreckliches Schicksal hat uns gezwungen, bei der Ausrottung unseres Volkes mitzuwirken, bevor wir jetzt selbst zu Asche werden. Es ist kein Wunder geschehen. Der Himmel hat keine

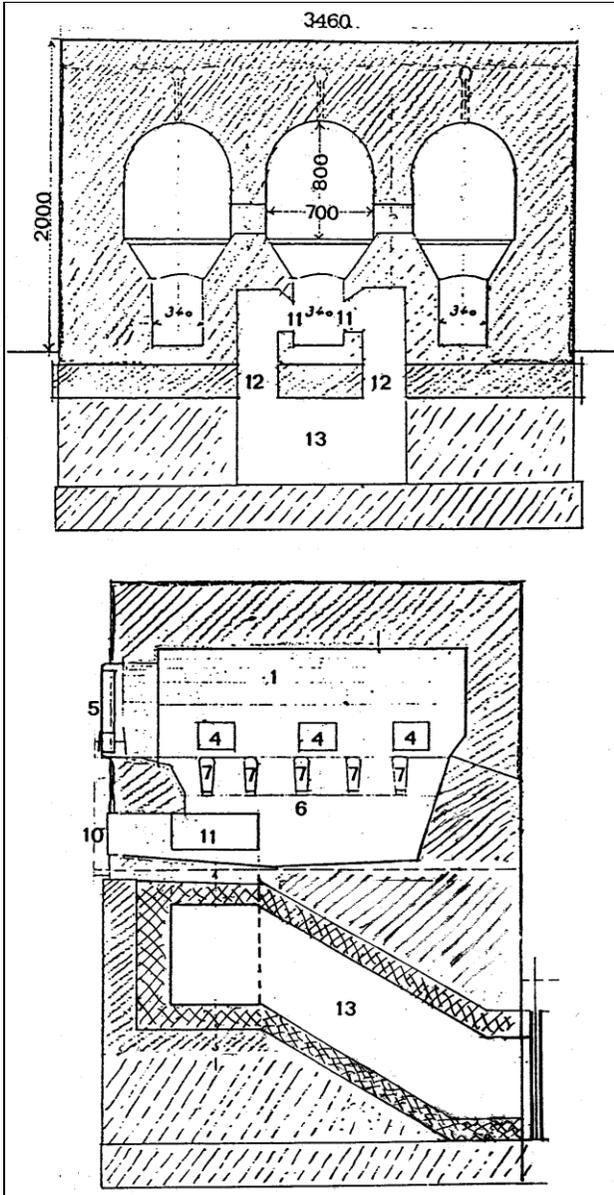
strafenden Blitze gesandt, er hat auch keinen Regen fallen lassen, der stark genug gewesen wäre, die Brände der von Menschenhänden errichteten Scheiterhaufen zu ersticken. Mit jüdischer Ergebenheit müssen wir jetzt das Unabänderliche hinnehmen. Es ist die letzte Prüfung, die uns der Himmel geschickt hat. Nach den Gründen zu fragen, steht uns nicht an, denn wir sind nichts gegen den allmächtigen Gott. Fürchtet euch nicht vor dem Tod! Was für einen Wert hätte denn das Leben noch für uns, wenn wir es durch einen Zufall retten könnten? Vergänglich würden wir nach unseren vernichteten Angehörigen suchen. Wir wären allein, ohne Familie, ohne Angehörige, ohne Freunde, ohne Heimat, und müßten ohne Ziel in der Welt herumirren. Nirgends gäbe es noch Ruhe und Frieden für uns, bis wir dann eines Tages einsam und verlassen irgendwo sterben würden. Deshalb, Brüder, laßt uns stark und tapfer in den Tod gehen, den Gott jetzt beschlossen hat!«

Die SS-Leute hatten den Dajan während seiner Ansprache nicht unterbrochen. Offenbar hatten auch sie erkannt, daß seine Worte beruhigend auf die Todgeweihten wirken würden und geeignet waren, ihnen ihr Mordhandwerk zu erleichtern. Nachdem der Dajan geendet hatte, herrschte tiefes Schweigen in den Reihen der Selektierten. Hin und wieder konnte man Husten und Räuspern aus der Menge vernehmen. Offensichtlich hatten die Kameraden beim Anblick der Gewehrmündungen, die von allen Seiten auf sie gerichtet waren, die Hoffnungslosigkeit ihrer Lage eingesehen und erkannt, daß es keinen Zweck hatte, sich gegen das unabwendbar gewordene Schicksal aufzubäumen. Auch der Dajan hatte sie mit seinen Worten von der Sinnlosigkeit jeglichen Widerstandes überzeugt.

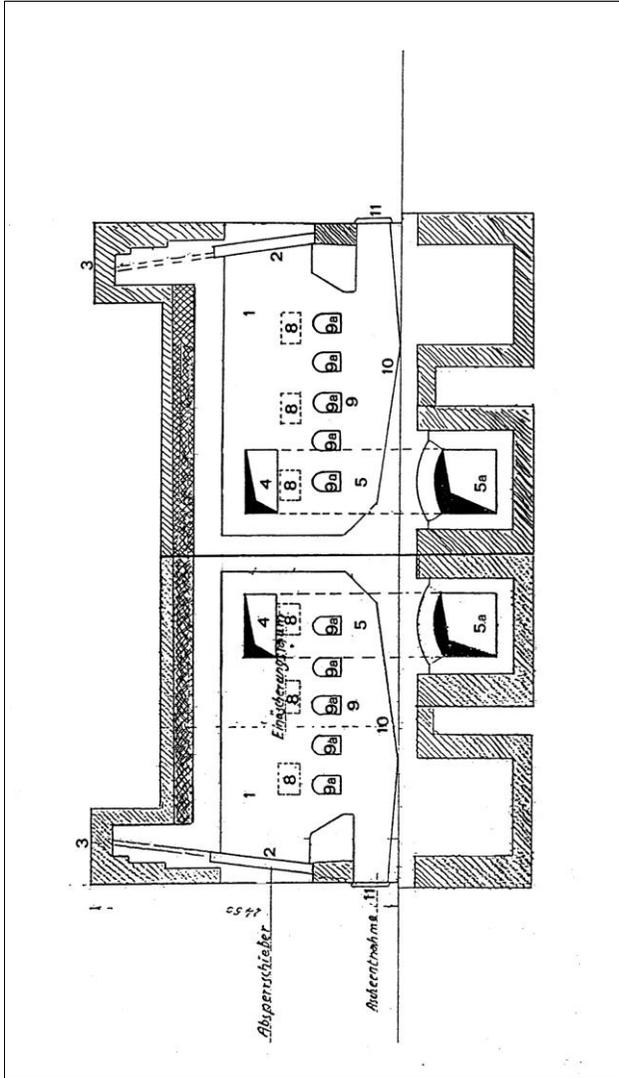
Unter den verzweifelten Kameraden, die von der Selektion betroffen waren, erkannte ich auch Dr. Pach, den selbstlosen, hilfsbereiten Arzt des Sonderkommandos, und die beiden Zahntechniker Feldmann und Katz, deren Aufgabe es gewesen war, das Zahngold einzuschmelzen und zu Barren zu formen. Solange sie dem Sonderkommando angehörten, hatten



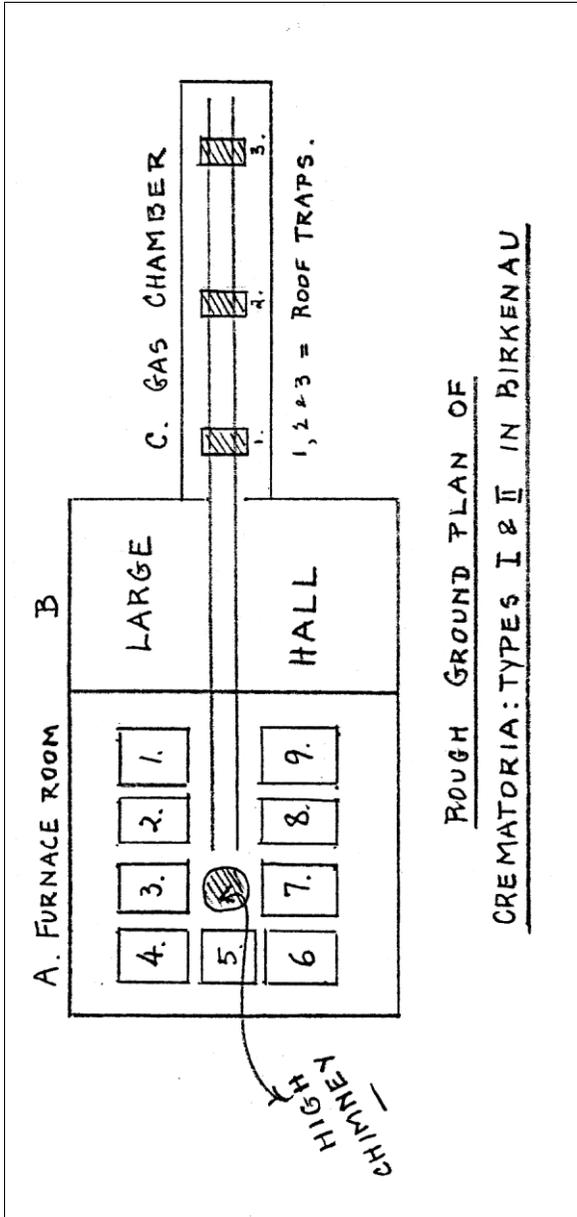
Document 5: Diagram of the Topf triple-muffle cremation furnace. The lower illustration shows a longitudinal cross section through a lateral muffle with the gas generator in the rear (nos. 15-21) and openings in the muffle wall connecting this muffle to the center muffle (4). Taken from Mattogno/Deana, Doc. 217, 217a, Vol. II, p. 373.



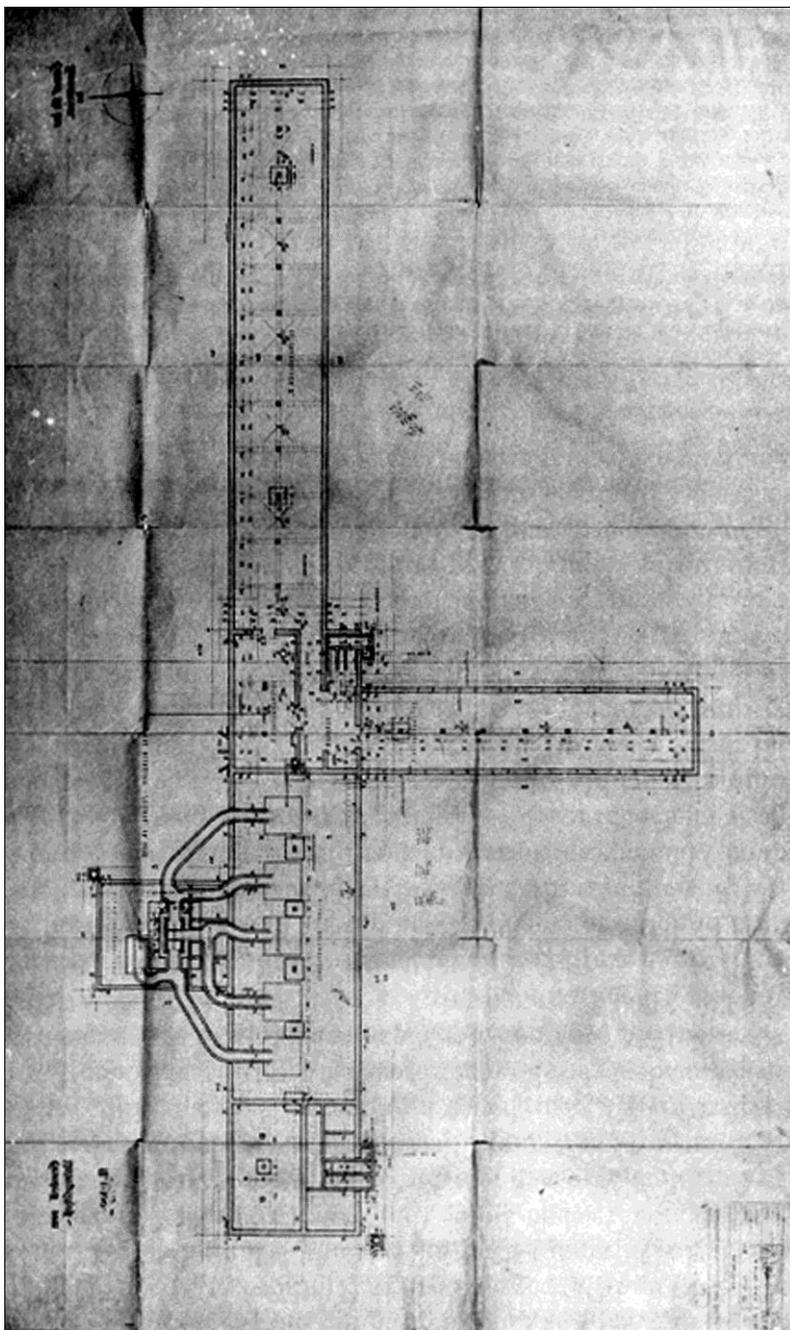
Document 5a: As Document 5. The upper illustration shows a cross section cutting through the smoke-duct opening shown in the lower illustration (11). The lower illustration shows a longitudinal cross section through center muffle with the openings in the muffle wall connecting this muffle to the lateral muffles (4), and with an opening (11) connecting the center muffle to the smoke duct running beneath the furnace (13). Taken from Mattogno/Deana, Doc. 219f., Vol. II, p. 373.



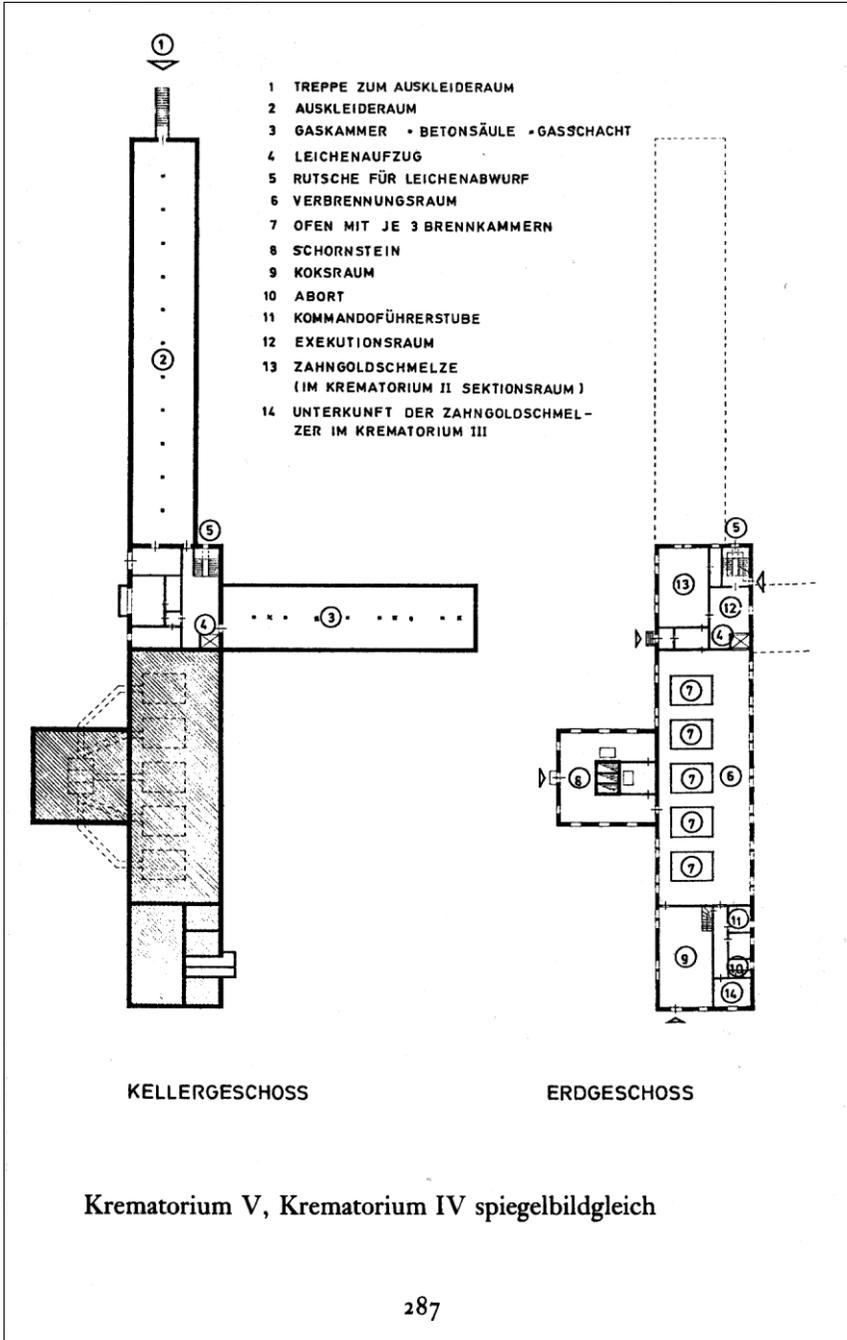
Document 5b: Longitudinal cross section through two opposing external muffles of the 8-muffle furnace as installed in Crematoria IV and V at Birkenau. The smoke-duct openings (4) connecting to the smoke ducts (5a) are located in the muffle (1), not in the ash chamber (10). Hence, they cannot be obstructed by ashes. Taken from Mattogno/Deana, Doc. 240, Vol. II, p. 401.



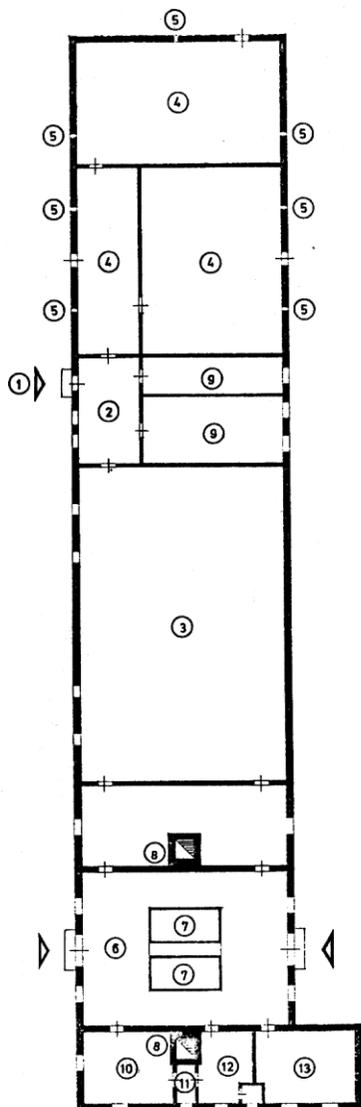
Document 6: "Rough Ground Plan of Crematoria: Types I & II in Birkenau." *The Extermination Camps of Auschwitz (Oswiecim) and Birkenau in Upper Silesia.* Franklin Delano Roosevelt Library, New York, WRB, Box no. 61, p. 12.



Document 7: "Draft for the Crematorium" ("Entwurf für das Krematorium"). Plan No. 932 of January 23, 1942, of the future Crematorium II. APMO, Negative No. 17079.

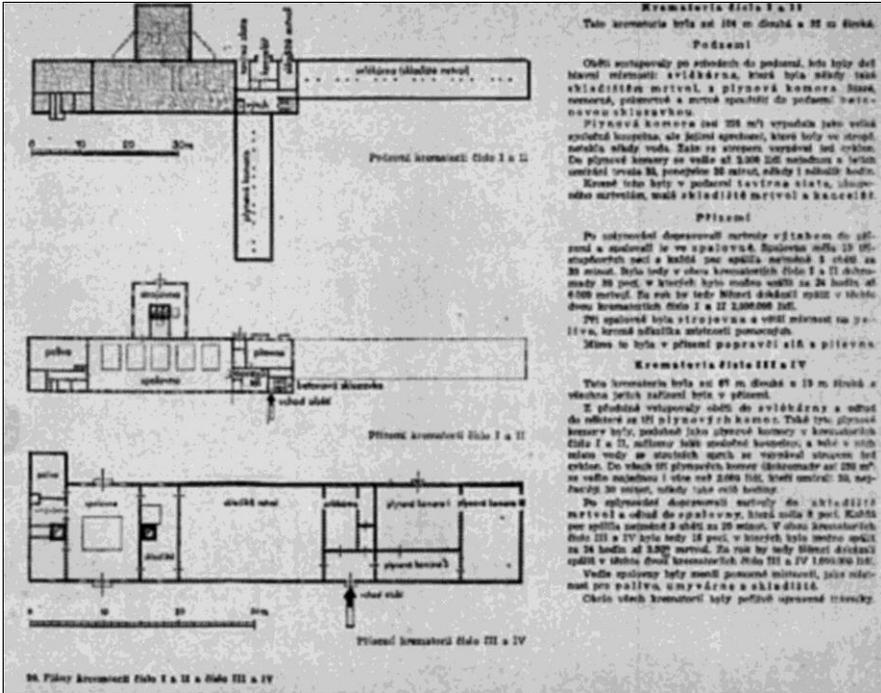


Document 8: Plan of Crematoria II/III at Birkenau. Müller 1979a, p. 287.

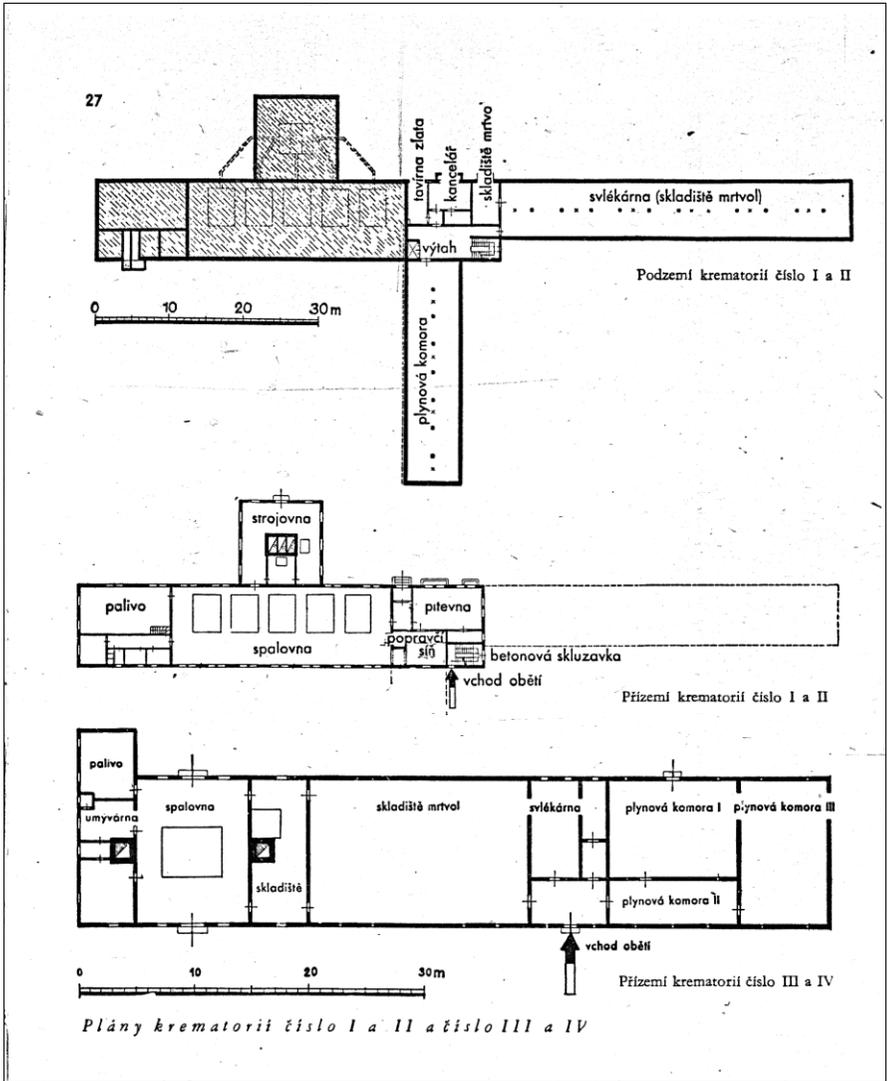


- 1 EINGANG ZUM AUSKLEIDERAUM
- 2 VORRAUM
- 3 AUSKLEIDERAUM  
EXEKUTIONSRAUM  
LEICHENRAUM  
IM KREMATORIUM IV AB  
SOMMER 1944 UNTERKUNFT  
DES SONDERKOMMANDOS
- 4 GASKAMMER
- 5 GASEINWURF
- 6 VERBRENNUNGSRAUM
- 7 OFEN MIT 4 BRENNKAMMERN
- 8 SCHORNSTEIN
- 9 AUFENTHALTSRAUM DES  
SONDERKOMMANDOS  
IM KREMATORIUM V AB  
HERBST 1944 UNTERKUNFT  
DES SONDERKOMMANDOS
- 10 KOMMANDOFÜHRERSTUBE
- 11 AUFENTHALTSRAUM FÜR  
KAPO DER HEIZER
- 12 WASCHRAUM / ABORT
- 13 KOKSRAUM

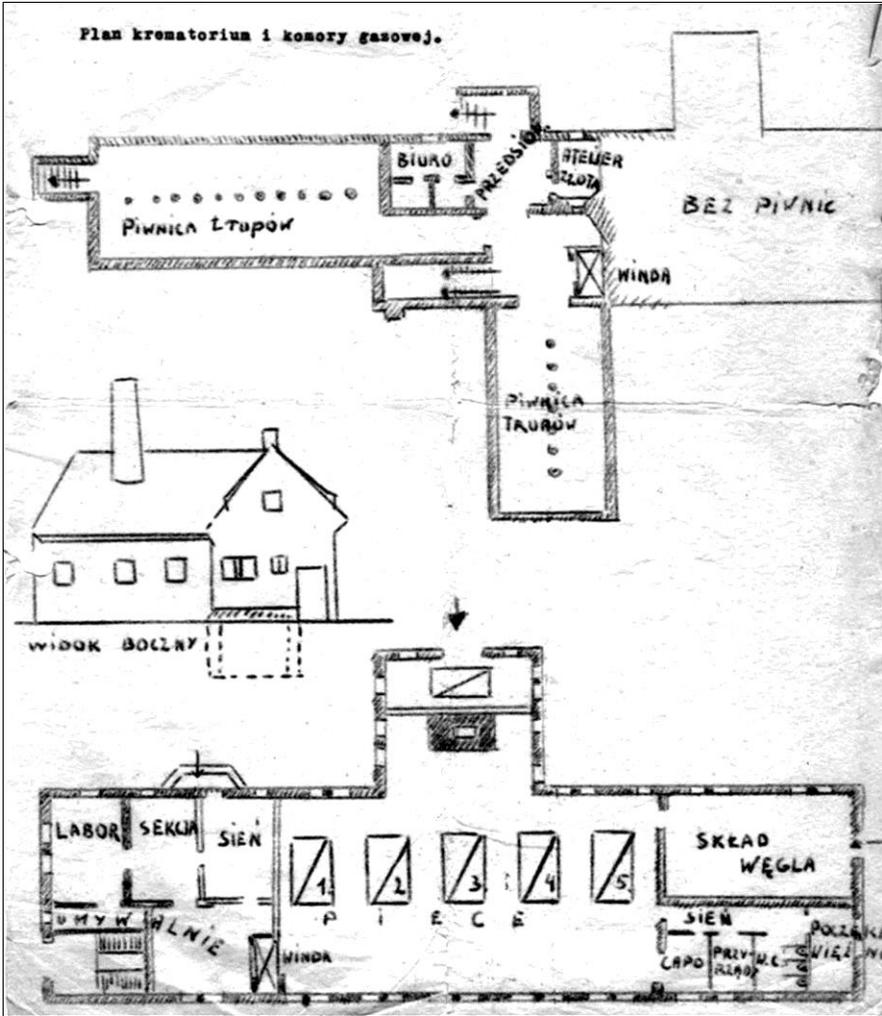
Krematorium III, Krematorium II spiegelbildgleich



Document 10: Plan of Crematoria II/III and IV/V at Birkenau. Kraus/Schön 1946, unnumbered page between p. 144 and p. 145.



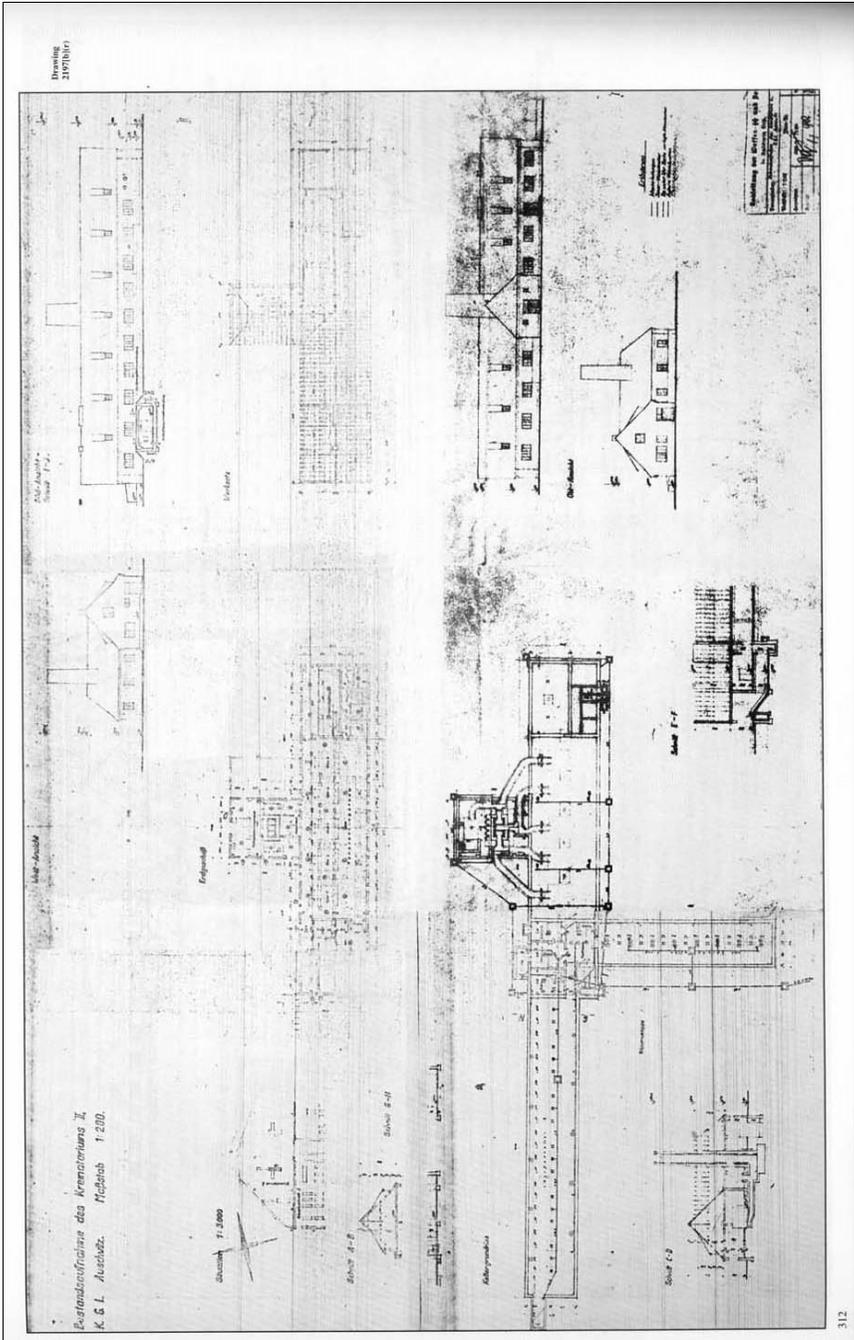
Document 11: Plan of Crematoria II/III and IV/V at Birkenau. Kraus/Kulka 1957a, unnumbered page between p. 135 and p. 136.



Document 12: "Sketch of the Crematorium and the Gas Chamber."  
 Rudorff, Doc. 115, p. 402. Translation of Polish words, with German  
 original term in parentheses:

- "piwnica trupów," corpse cellar (Leichenkeller 2)
- "biuro," office (Büro)
- "przedsion[ek]," vestibule (Vorplatz)
- "atelier złota," gold atelier (Goldarb[eit])
- "bez piwnic," no basements (nicht unterkellert)
- "winda," lift (Aufzug)
- "piwnica trupów," corpse cellar (Leichenkeller 1)
- "widok boczny," side view (Ostansicht)
- "labor," laboratory (Laboratorium)
- "sekcja," dissection (Sezierraum)
- "sien," corridor (Flur)
- "umywalnia," washroom (Waschraum)
- "winda," lift (Aufzug)
- "piece," furnaces (Öfen)
- "skład węgla," coal storage (Brennstoff-lager)
- "sien," corridor (Flur)
- "kapo," [room of] Kapo (Capo)
- "przyrządy," tools (Geräte)
- "W.C.," toilet (W.C.)
- "poczekalnia więźniów," inmate waiting room (unlabeled)





Document 14: Plan No. 2197 of Crematorium II at Birkenau. Basement. Pressac 1989, p. 312.

## Erich von Manstein: Defender of Europe from Soviet Communist Enslavement

*John Wear*

Many people regard Erich von Manstein as National-Socialist Germany's best general. Soviet Marshal Rodion Yakovlevich Malinovsky said: "We considered the hated von Manstein our most dangerous opponent. His technical mastery of every, and I mean every, situation was unequalled." British historian Liddell Hart regarded Manstein as the "ablest of all the German generals," based on his "superb strategic sense."<sup>1</sup> German General Adolf Heusinger said that Manstein "could accomplish in a single night what other military leaders would take weeks to do."<sup>2</sup> This article documents Manstein's heroic efforts to save Europe from Soviet Communism during World War II, and his efforts to defend the German military after the war.

---

### Early Career

Erich von Manstein grew up in a relatively well to do Prussian family with a long history of producing military officers. Manstein entered the Royal Prussian Cadet Corps at the age of 12. He spent the first two years of his military education in a junior cadet school, followed by four years at Prussia's senior cadet institution at Gross-Lichterfelde in Berlin.<sup>3</sup>

Manstein joined the Third Prussian Foot Guards regiment upon completion of his cadet training. He undertook a period of specialist training at a military school and was soon promoted to second lieutenant. Manstein served successfully as adjutant of the fusilier battalion of Third Foot Guards until his entry into the War Academy in Berlin. His battalion commander described him as "the best adjutant I've ever had."<sup>4</sup>

Manstein entered the highly selective Royal Prussian War Academy in Berlin in October 1913. Following the outbreak of World War I, Manstein

---

<sup>1</sup> Melvin, Mungo, *Manstein: Hitler's Greatest General*, New York: Thomas Dunne Books, 2010, p. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Sadarananda, Dana V., *Beyond Stalingrad: Manstein and the Operations of Army Group Don*, New York: Praeger, 1990, p. 10.

<sup>3</sup> M. Melvin, *op. cit.*, pp. 10-14.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 16-19.

experienced fierce fighting on both the Western and Eastern Fronts until he was severely wounded in action in Poland. It took Manstein seven months to fully recover from his injuries. Manstein next fought on the Eastern Front until he was transferred to the Western Front to participate in several battles of attrition. Germany's defeat and the signing of the Treaty of Versailles after World War I helped shape Manstein's career after the war.<sup>5</sup>

The Treaty of Versailles limited Germany to a 100,000-man army and imposed numerous severe restrictions on Germany's military. Manstein felt that since Germany had been forced to sign the Treaty of Versailles, this treaty had no moral

force and was to be renounced as soon as possible. Manstein was assigned the task of usurping the limitations required by the Versailles Treaty. Germany secretly developed new weapons in close cooperation with the Soviet Union in violation of the Treaty's provisions. Manstein's initiatives, which preceded Adolf Hitler's accession to power, provided a strong foundation for Germany's subsequent expansion of land and air forces.<sup>6</sup>

Manstein had been promoted to Lieutenant General when Germany invaded Poland on September 1, 1939. He served as Chief of Staff to General Gerd von Rundstedt's Army Group South during the Polish campaign. The Polish campaign was highly successful, with the last Polish military units surrendering on October 6, 1939.<sup>7</sup>

## Western Campaign

Hitler was eager to make peace once Great Britain and France declared war against Germany. However, when all of Hitler's peace offers were rejected,



*Fritz Erich Georg Eduard von  
Manstein (24 November 1887 – 9  
June 1973)*

---

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 20, 23-32.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 52-53.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 116-118, 126.

Germany was forced to continue the war. Manstein conceived a brilliant plan to defeat the Allies. Bevin Alexander writes:<sup>8</sup>

*“He saw that the Allies expected the Germans to attack into northern Belgium because they could not succeed in a direct attack through the Maginot Line, a massive series of interlocking fortifications built by the French along the German frontier in the 1930s. To block this anticipated advance, the Allies were certain to rush their mobile formations at full speed into Belgium the moment the Germans crossed the Belgium frontier.*

*Manstein accordingly drew on the ancient axiom of warfare, stated as early as 400 B.C. by the great Chinese strategist Sun Tzu: ‘Make an uproar in the east, but strike in the west.’ The Germans, Manstein insisted, must stage a huge ‘uproar’ in northern Belgium and Holland with as noisy and as obvious threats as possible to convince the Allies that the main attack was coming there, just as they expected. This would cause the Allies to push up to the Dyle River, a little east of Brussels, to meet the onrushing German army.*

*Meanwhile, the true German offensive, led by seven of the 10 panzer divisions the Germans possessed, would proceed inconspicuously through the heavily wooded Ardennes mountains of Luxembourg and eastern Belgium, a region the French had declared to be impassable. Shielded on the north by two panzer divisions, one commanded brilliantly by Erwin Rommel, the panzer corps led by Guderian would emerge from the Ardennes and cross the Meuse River at Sedan. Guderian would now be behind the Allied front, and could strike out directly west for the English Channel, 160 miles away, against virtually no opposition, and thereby could cut off all of the mobile armies in Belgium and force either their surrender or swift evacuation by sea.”*

Manstein’s plan was adopted by Hitler despite opposition by many in the German high command. The German campaign in the West in 1940 was stunningly successful, with France surrendering to Germany in only six weeks.<sup>9</sup>

## Eastern Front

Manstein assumed command on March 15, 1941 of the newly established LVI Army Corps. His new command enabled him to lead a combination of

<sup>8</sup> Alexander, Bevin, *Inside the Nazi War Machine*, New York: Penguin, 2010, pp. 5f.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 6f.

panzer and motorized infantry divisions during the German invasion of the Soviet Union.<sup>10</sup>

Manstein began the Russian campaign in the forests of northern Russia. He was appointed as commander of the German Eleventh Army on September 12, 1941 when its previous commander was killed in action. Over the next 10 months, Manstein swiftly captured most of the Crimea, thwarted Soviet attempts to liberate it during the winter of 1941/1942, and captured Sevastopol in mid-summer 1942. He was promoted to field marshal on July 1, 1942 for his highly successful and skillful leadership.<sup>11</sup>

Stalin opened an offensive against German forces during the latter part of 1942. With German forces concentrated in the immediate vicinity of Stalingrad, and with ill-equipped allies holding the flanks north and south of the city, the German Sixth Army was soon encircled at Stalingrad with little prospect for relief. The surrender of the Sixth Army in February 1943 doubled the total German losses up to that time on the Eastern Front.<sup>12</sup>

Hitler called upon Manstein to help restore the situation. Manstein's arrival at Army headquarters on November 27, 1942 was crucial to the eventual recovery of the German southern flank. The Germans had been in retreat for almost the entire winter, falling back 250 miles in three months. Manstein proposed a plan to not only stop the German withdrawal, but also to launch an offensive to eliminate substantial enemy forces and regain considerable territory.<sup>13</sup>

Dana Sadarananda writes concerning Manstein's highly successful counteroffensive:<sup>14</sup>

*"In 33 days, February 18-March 23, Army Group South successfully eliminated the danger to its line of communications across the Dnieper, wrecked Soviet plans to bottle up Army Group South and isolate the southern flank from the rest of the front, and delivered a crushing counterblow which reversed the trend of events that had threatened the entire German position on the Eastern Front for nearly four months. In the process, the Soviet Sixth Army and Third Tank Army and Mobile Group Popov were wiped out. [...]"*

*Manstein's counterstroke had regained the initiative for the German side and brought German forces back to the approximate line they held in the summer of 1942."*

---

<sup>10</sup> M. Melvin, *op. cit.*, p. 198.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 185, 227.

<sup>12</sup> D.V. Sadarananda, *op. cit.*, p. 8.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 8, 151f.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 146.

The Soviet Union's numerical superiority eventually led to Germany's defeat. Reflecting on Germany's "lost victories" on the Eastern Front, Manstein bitterly wrote:<sup>15</sup>

*"At the outbreak of war there was no German numerical superiority, only a partial one in equipment. Certainly, Soviet commanders learnt during the war. But at the end of the day, their successes were predominately due to their overwhelming superiority in numbers, quite apart from errors made by the supreme German command. When the odds stand at 5:1, or even 7:1, then there is no place left for military art. The Soviet commanders possessed blood and iron in sufficient quantities to obviate largely the need for the art of command."*

## Manstein's Relationship with Hitler

Manstein was not a Nazi. As a traditional German brought up to serve Germany, Manstein originally disliked Hitler, his entourage and regime. Manstein in his memoirs even said he feared for his own life during the period immediately before the Night of the Long Knives on June 30, 1934.<sup>16</sup>

Manstein was not in favor of Hitler's Commissar Order. While acknowledging that Soviet commissars encouraged the greatest possible degree of cruelty in Soviet fighting, carrying out the Commissar Order threatened the honor and morale of the German troops. It also would incite the commissars to resort to the most brutal methods and make their units fight to the end. Manstein in his memoirs said he refused to implement this order within his command.<sup>17</sup>

Manstein also partially modified Hitler's order to execute German soldiers who abandoned battle. Manstein suspended the death sentence for these soldiers for four weeks with the agreement of the regimental commander. If a condemned soldier redeemed himself in action during this time, Manstein quashed the sentence; if a soldier failed again, the death sentence was carried out.<sup>18</sup>

Manstein also complained about Hitler's military leadership. British Major General Mungo Melvin writes:<sup>19</sup>

---

<sup>15</sup> M. Melvin, *op. cit.*, p. 57.

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 68, 143.

<sup>17</sup> Manstein, Erich von, *Lost Victories: The War Memoirs of Hitler's Most Brilliant General*, Novato, Cal.: Presidio Press, 1994, pp. 179f. See also Paget, Reginald T., *Manstein: His Campaigns and His Trial*, London: Collins, 1951, pp. 135f.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 222.

<sup>19</sup> M. Melvin, *op. cit.*, pp. 277f.

*“He complained about Hitler’s lack of understanding of the need to conduct operations, particularly defensive ones, ‘elastically.’ Such an approach required a willingness to surrender ‘conquered territory,’ which Hitler consistently opposed. Secondly, in Manstein’s view, Hitler never really grasped the ‘rule that one can never be too strong at the crucial spot, that one may even have to dispense with less vital fronts or accept the risk of radically weakening them in order to achieve a decisive aim.’ In retrospect, the errant diversion of Eleventh Army to Leningrad was but a further operational symptom of this strategic malaise. Simply put, the Führer failed to grasp the fact that the essential corollary of concentration of force in one place was the need to economize effort elsewhere.”*

Manstein was the only German general who told Hitler that he should relinquish military command.<sup>20</sup> Manstein argued with Hitler so persistently that Hitler dismissed him as an army group commander at the end of March 1944. Despite his dismissal, Manstein described Hitler after the war as an extraordinary personality who had a tremendously high intelligence and an exceptional willpower.<sup>21</sup> Manstein also said after the war, however, that defeat by Soviet forces was avoidable if Hitler had in good time handed over supreme command of the entire Eastern Front to him.<sup>22</sup>

## War Crimes Trials

Manstein worked long hours at the main Nuremberg trial proposing various tactics and arguments to defend members of the German military. He was emphatic that German commanders from the beginning to the end had fought against the armed forces of the enemy according to military law. He produced several hundred pages of material at Nuremberg titled “Contributions to the Defense of the General Staff” to help defense counsel.<sup>23</sup>

Manstein’s testimony at the Nuremberg trials began on Friday, August 9 and ended on the morning of Monday, August 12, 1946. He denied that he knew anything about an intention to exterminate Jews. Manstein continued to maintain under oath that the German military had fought a conventional, clean war in accordance with military law.<sup>24</sup>

---

<sup>20</sup> R.T. Paget, *op. cit.*, p. 3.

<sup>21</sup> Goldensohn, Leon, *The Nuremberg Interviews*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2004, p. 356.

<sup>22</sup> M. Melvin, *op. cit.*, pp. 456f.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 436f.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 440, 444, 448.

Following his testimony at Nuremberg, Manstein was transferred back into the custody of the United Kingdom. The British Cabinet eventually decided to prosecute Manstein for war crimes.<sup>25</sup> Manstein said to his British defense counsel before his trial held in Hamburg, Germany:<sup>26</sup>

*“I am not particularly concerned as to what happens to me; in any event my life is over. I am concerned for my honor and the honor of the German army I led. Your soldiers know that when they met us, we fought like honorable soldiers. You have been convinced by Bolshevik propaganda that in Russia we fought like savages. That is untrue. In a terribly hard war, we maintained firm discipline and fought honorably. I am determined to defend the honor of the German army.”*

Manstein’s commitment to defending the German army was confirmed by his defense attorney, Reginald T. Paget, who wrote after Manstein’s trial:<sup>27</sup>

*“Whatever else may be said of Manstein he never tried to hide behind anybody, and was interested only in defending the honor of his army.”*

Manstein appeared as a witness in his trial for 10 and one-half days, the last seven of which were under cross-examination. He was followed by 16 defense witnesses to help in the defense of his 17-count indictment.<sup>28</sup>

The Judge Advocate in Manstein’s trial began his speech summing up the evidence on Monday, December 12, 1949, and concluded his presentation on December 19. Manstein was found not guilty of eight of the most serious charges. Six of the other charges had their wording amended so that Manstein was guilty only of crimes of omission rather than of commission. Manstein was found guilty without amendment on three of the charges, and was sentenced to 18 years of imprisonment. He was released from prison in May 1953.<sup>29</sup>

## Conclusion

Mungo Melvin writes about Manstein’s career:<sup>30</sup>

*“The Field Marshal’s career, which encompassed service to the Kaiser’s Army, the Reichswehr, the Wehrmacht, and after an interlude of eight years in British custody, advice to the nascent Bundeswehr, was in many ways emblematic for many other German soldiers, perhaps thou-*

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 451, 459.

<sup>26</sup> R.T. Paget, *op. cit.*, pp. 75f.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 133.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 182-186.

<sup>29</sup> M. Melvin, *op. cit.*, pp. 481-490.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 505.

sands. But what made it so special was that Manstein as a military commander not only enjoyed the respect and confidence of his peers and the enduring trust of his troops for his various triumphs, but also was highly regarded by friends and foes alike for his intellect, judgment and adroit decision-making in both victory and defeat. He was a devout Christian and supported the Wehrmacht chaplaincy within his army and army group. Although he never achieved the 'cult' status of Rommel, unwittingly crafted by a poorly led British Desert Army, Manstein was by far his superior at the operational level in the much wider and darker canvas of war on the Eastern Front. As such, Manstein deserves far greater recognition."

Manstein's critics fail to realize that the British improperly convicted Manstein of war crimes. Reginald Paget wrote:<sup>31</sup>

*"To summarize he [Manstein] was convicted of a failure that was neither deliberate nor reckless to exercise supervision of back areas during the Crimean battles and of failure during the guerilla war to prevent the execution of High Command orders that were in accordance with our own military manual and he was convicted during the retreat of taking actions that were necessary to his survival in a 20th-century war, but would not have been necessary in the 19th-century wars contemplated at The Hague and for this he was sentenced to 18 years."*

Liddell Hart wrote after Manstein's trial:<sup>32</sup>

*"I have studied the records of warfare long enough to realize how few men who have commanded armies in a hard struggle could have come through such a searching examination, of their deeds and words, as well as Manstein did. His condemnation appears a glaring example either of gross ignorance or gross hypocrisy."*

Manstein's military strategies resulted in the quick defeat of France and the prevention of an early collapse of German forces on the Eastern Front. Manstein should be recognized as a hero whose military brilliance prevented the enslavement of all of Europe by Soviet Communism.

---

<sup>31</sup> R.T. Paget, *op. cit.*, pp. 194f.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 199.

## Jews Discredit Allied War-Crimes Trials

*John Wear*

The International Military Tribunal (IMT) at Nuremberg, the 12 secondary Nuremberg trials (NMT) and numerous other trials are repeatedly cited as proof of the Holocaust story. For example, Jewish American judge Norbert Ehrenfreund wrote:<sup>1</sup>

*“Germans of the 21st century know what happened during the Nazi era because they learn about it in school, through television programs and various other sources. And this information did not arise from rumor or questionable hearsay. Nor was it a fabrication of the Jewish people, as suggested by some anti-Semitic factions. Proof of the Holocaust was based on the record of solid evidence produced at the [Nuremberg] trial.”*

This article documents some of the Jewish attorneys, investigators and witnesses whose words and actions prove that the Allied-run war-crimes trials were politically motivated proceedings which failed to produce credible evidence of the so-called Holocaust.

---

### Benjamin Ferencz

Benjamin Ferencz, a Jewish American war-crimes investigator, was born in Transylvania and grew up in New York City before earning his law degree from Harvard. He was assigned to investigate the concentration camps at Buchenwald, Mauthausen and Dachau after the war.<sup>2</sup>

Ferencz states in an interview that he did not have a high opinion of the Dachau war-crimes trials conducted by the U.S. Army:<sup>3</sup>

*“I was there for the liberation, as a sergeant in the Third Army, General Patton’s Army, and my task was to collect camp records and witness testimony, which became the basis for prosecutions...But the Dachau trials were utterly contemptible. There was nothing resembling the*

---

<sup>1</sup> Ehrenfreund, Norbert, *The Nuremberg Legacy: How the Nazi War Crime Trials Changed the Course of History*, New York: Palgrave MacMillan, 2007, p. 140.

<sup>2</sup> Stover, Eric, Peskin, Victor, and Koenig, Alexa, *Hiding in Plain Sight: The Pursuit of War Criminals from Nuremberg to the War on Terror*, Oakland, Cal.: University of California Press, 2016, p. 32.

<sup>3</sup> Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 17.

*rule of law. More like court-martials. For example, they might bring in 20 or 30 people, line them up, each one with a number on a card tied around his neck. The court would consist of three officers. None of them had any legal education as far as I could make out; it was coincidental if they did. One officer was assigned as defense counsel, another as prosecutor, the senior one presiding. The prosecutor would get up and say something like this: We accuse all of you of being accomplices to crimes against humanity and war crimes and mistreatment of prisoners of war and other brutalities in the camp, between 1942 and 1943, what do you have to say for yourself? Each defendant would be given about a minute to state his case, which was usually, not guilty. One trial for instance, which lasted two minutes, convicted 10 people and sentenced them all to death. It was not my idea of a judicial process. I mean, I was a young, idealistic Harvard law graduate.”*

Ferencz further states that nobody including himself protested against these procedures in the Dachau trials.<sup>3</sup> Ferencz later said concerning the military trials at Dachau:<sup>4</sup>

*“Did I think it was unjust? Not really. They were in the camp; they saw what happened. [...] But I was sort of disgusted.”*

The defense counsel at the Mauthausen trial and later trials at Dachau insisted that signed confessions of the accused, used by the prosecution to great effect, had been extracted from the defendants through physical abuse, coercion and deceit.<sup>5</sup> Benjamin Ferencz admits in an interview that he used threats and intimidation to obtain confessions:<sup>6</sup>

*“You know how I got witness statements? I’d go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone up against the wall. Then I’d say, ‘Anyone who lies will be shot on the spot.’ It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid.”*

Ferencz, who enjoys an international reputation as a world-peace advocate, further relates a story concerning his interrogation of an SS colonel. Ferencz explained that he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:<sup>7</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Lowe, Keith, *The Fear and the Freedom: How the Second World War Changed Us*, New York: St. Martin’s Press, 2017, p. 198.

<sup>5</sup> Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, p. 6.

<sup>6</sup> Brzezinski, Matthew, “Giving Hitler Hell”, *The Washington Post Magazine*, July 24, 2005, p. 26.

<sup>7</sup> T. Jardim, *op. cit.*, pp. 82f.

*“What do you do when he thinks he’s still in charge? I’ve got to show him that I’m in charge. All I’ve got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as auf der Flucht erschossen (shot while trying to escape...) I said ‘you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!’ I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his balls with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said ‘now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew – I would love to kill you and mark you down as auf der Flucht erschossen, but I’m gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened – when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don’t have to do that – you are under no obligation – you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it.’ [... Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:] I then went to someone outside and said ‘Major, I got this affidavit, but I’m not gonna use it – it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him re-write it.’ The second one seemed to be okay – I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it.”*

The fact that Ferencz threatened and humiliated his witness and reported as much to his superior officer indicates that he operated in a culture where such illegal methods were acceptable.<sup>8</sup> Any Harvard-law graduate knows that such evidence is not admissible in a legitimate court of law.

## Robert Kempner

Robert Kempner was the American Chief Prosecutor in the Ministries Trial at Nuremberg in which 21 German government officials were defendants. Kempner was a German Jew who had lost his job as Chief Legal Advisor of the Prussian Police Department because of National Socialist race laws. He was forced to emigrate first to Italy and then to the United States. Kempner was bitter about the experience and was eager to prosecute and convict German officials in government service.<sup>9</sup>

Kempner bribed Under Secretary Friedrich Wilhelm Gaus, a leading official from the German foreign office, to testify for the prosecution in the Ministries Trial. The transcript of Kempner’s interrogation of Gaus reveals that Kempner persuaded Gaus to exchange the role of defendant for that of

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 83.

<sup>9</sup> Weizsäcker, Richard von, *From Weimar to the Wall: My Life in German Politics*, New York: Broadway Books, 1997, pp. 92, 97.

a prosecution collaborator. Gaus was released from isolation two days after his interrogation. A few days later a German newspaper reported a lengthy handwritten declaration from Gaus in which Gaus confessed the collective guilt of the German government service. Kempner had given Gaus's accusation to the newspaper.<sup>10</sup>

Many people became critical of Kempner's heavy-handed interrogation methods. In the case of Friedrich Gaus, for example, Kempner had threatened to turn Gaus over to the Soviets unless Gaus was willing to cooperate.<sup>11</sup> American attorney Charles LaFollete said that Kempner's "foolish, unlawyer-like method



Robert Kempner

of interrogation was common knowledge in Nuremberg all the time I was there and protested by those of us who anticipated the arising of a day, just such as we now have, when the Germans would attempt to make martyrs out of the common criminals on trial in Nuremberg."<sup>12</sup>

Kempner also attempted to bribe German State Secretary Ernst von Weizsäcker during the Ministries Trial. However, von Weizsäcker courageously refused to cooperate. Richard von Weizsäcker, who helped defend his father at the trial, wrote:

*"During the proceedings Kempner once said to me that though our defense was very good, it suffered from one error: We should have turned him, Kempner, into my father's defense attorney."*

Richard von Weizsäcker felt Kempner's words were nothing but pure cynicism.<sup>13</sup>

Dr. Arthur Butz concludes that "there are excellent grounds, based on the public record, for believing that Kempner abused the power he had at

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 97f.

<sup>11</sup> Maguire, Peter, *Law and War: International Law & American History*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2010, p. 117.

<sup>12</sup> Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer's Germany and the Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2002, p. 108.

<sup>13</sup> R. von Weizsäcker, *op. cit.*, pp. 98f.

the military tribunals, and produced ‘evidence’ by improper methods involving threats and various forms of coercion.”<sup>14</sup>

## Torture of Witnesses

Jews often used torture to help convict the German defendants at Nuremberg and other postwar trials. A leading example of the use of torture to obtain evidence is the confession of Rudolf Höss, the former commandant at Auschwitz. Höss’s testimony at the IMT was the most important evidence presented of a German extermination program. Höss said that more than 2.5 million people were exterminated in the Auschwitz gas chambers, and that another 500,000 inmates had died there of other causes.<sup>15</sup> No defender of the Holocaust story today accepts these inflated figures, and other key portions of Höss’s testimony at the IMT are widely acknowledged to be untrue.

In 1983, the anti-Nazi book *Legions of Death* by Rupert Butler stated that Jewish Sgt. Bernard Clarke and other British officers tortured Rudolf Höss into making his confession. The torture of Höss was exceptionally brutal. Neither Bernard Clarke nor Rupert Butler finds anything wrong or immoral in the torture of Höss. Neither of them seems to understand the importance of their revelations. Bernard Clarke and Rupert Butler prove that Höss’s testimony at Nuremberg was obtained by torture, and is therefore not credible evidence in establishing a program of German genocide against European Jewry.<sup>16</sup>

Bernard Clarke was not the only Jew who tortured Germans to obtain confessions. Tuviah Friedman, for example, was a Polish Jew who survived the German concentration camps. Friedman by his own admission beat up to 20 German prisoners a day to obtain confessions and weed out SS officers. Friedman stated that “It gave me satisfaction. I wanted to see if they would cry or beg for mercy.”<sup>17</sup>

Many of the investigators in the Allied-run trials were Jewish refugees from Germany who hated Germans. These Jewish investigators gave vent

---

<sup>14</sup> Butz, Arthur R., *The Hoax of the Twentieth Century: The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute of Historical Review, 1993, p. 169.

<sup>15</sup> Taylor, Telford, *The Anatomy of the Nuremberg Trials: A Personal Memoir*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 1992, p. 363.

<sup>16</sup> Faurisson, Robert, “How the British Obtained the Confessions of Rudolf Höss,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 7, No. 4, Winter 1986-87, pp. 392-399.

<sup>17</sup> Stover, Eric, Peskin, Victor, and Koenig, Alexa, *Hiding in Plain Sight: The Pursuit of War Criminals from Nuremberg to the War on Terror*, Oakland, Cal.: University of California Press, 2016, pp. 70f.

to their hatred by treating the Germans brutally to force confessions from them. One Dachau trial court reporter quit his job because he was outraged at what was happening there in the name of justice. He later testified to a U.S. Senate subcommittee that the most brutal interrogators had been three German-born Jews.<sup>18</sup>

In addition to torturing defendants into making confessions, some defendants did not live to see the beginning of their trials. For example, Richard Baer, the last commandant of Auschwitz, adamantly denied the existence of homicidal gas chambers in his pre-trial interrogations at the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial. Baer died in June 1963 under mysterious circumstances while being held in pretrial custody. An autopsy performed on Baer at the Frankfurt-am-Main University School of Medicine said that the ingestion of an odorless, non-corrosive poison could not be ruled out as a cause of death.

It has been widely known ever since the illegal abduction of Adolf Eichmann in Argentina that the Israeli Mossad has immense capabilities. Given the fact that Chief Public Prosecutor Fritz Bauer was a Zionist Jew, which should have precluded him from heading the pretrial investigation, it is quite possible that the forces of international Jewry were able to murder Baer in his jail. Conveniently, the Auschwitz Trial in Frankfurt, Germany began almost immediately after Baer's death. With Baer's death the prosecutors at the trial were able to obtain their primary objective – to reinforce the gas-chamber myth and establish it as an unassailable historical fact.<sup>19</sup>

## False Witness Testimony

False witnesses were used at most of the Allied war-crimes trials. Stephen F. Pinter served as a U.S. Army prosecuting attorney at the American trials of Germans at Dachau. In a 1960 affidavit, Pinter said that “notoriously perjured witnesses” were used to charge Germans with false and unfounded crimes. Pinter stated, “Unfortunately, as a result of these miscarriages of justice, many innocent persons were convicted and some were executed.”<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> Halow, Joseph, “Innocent in Dachau: The Trial and Punishment of Franz Kofler et al.,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 9, No. 4, Winter 1989-1990, p. 459. See also Bower, Tom, *Blind Eye to Murder*, Warner Books, 1997, pp. 304, 310, 313.

<sup>19</sup> Stäglich, Wilhelm, *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, Institute for Historical Review, 1990, pp. 238f.

<sup>20</sup> Sworn and notarized statement by Stephen F. Pinter, Feb. 9, 1960. Facsimile in Erich Kern, ed., *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, Munich: 1988, p. 429.

Joseph Halow, a young U.S. court reporter at the Dachau trials in 1947, later described some of the false witnesses at the Dachau trials:<sup>21</sup>

“[T]he major portion of the witnesses for the prosecution in the concentration-camp cases were what came to be known as ‘professional witnesses,’ and everyone working at Dachau regarded them as such. ‘Professional,’ since they were paid for each day they testified. In addition, they were provided free housing and food, at a time when these were often difficult to come by in Germany. Some of them stayed in Dachau for months, testifying in every one of the concentration-camp cases. In other words, these witnesses made their living testifying for the prosecution. Usually, they were former inmates from the camps, and their strong hatred of the Germans should, at the very least, have called their testimony into question.”

An embarrassing example of perjured witness testimony occurred at the Dachau trials. Jewish U.S. investigator Josef Kirschbaum brought a former concentration-camp inmate named Einstein into the court to testify that the defendant, Menzel, had murdered Einstein’s brother. Menzel, however, foiled this testimony – he had only to point to Einstein’s brother sitting in the court room listening to the story of his own murder. Kirschbaum thereupon turned to Einstein and exclaimed, “How can we bring this pig to the gallows, if you are so stupid as to bring your brother into the court?”<sup>22</sup>

The use of false witnesses has been acknowledged by Johann Neuhäusler, who was an ecclesiastical resistance fighter interned in two German concentration camps from 1941 to 1945. Neuhäusler wrote that in some of the American-run trials “many of the witnesses, perhaps 90%, were paid professional witnesses with criminal records ranging from robbery to homosexuality.”<sup>23</sup>

False Jewish-eyewitness testimony has often been used to attempt to convict innocent defendants. For example, John Demjanjuk, a naturalized American citizen, was accused by eyewitnesses of being a murderous guard at Treblinka named Ivan the Terrible. Demjanjuk was deported to Israel, and an Israeli court tried and convicted him primarily based on the eyewitness testimony of five Jewish survivors of Treblinka. Demjanjuk’s defense attorney eventually uncovered new evidence proving that the Soviet KGB had framed Demjanjuk by forging documents supposedly showing

<sup>21</sup> Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 61.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 312-313; see also Utley, Freda, *The High Cost of Vengeance*, Chicago: Henry Regnery Company, 1949, p. 195.

<sup>23</sup> N. Frei, *op. cit.*, pp. 110f.

him to be a guard at Treblinka. The Israeli Supreme Court ruled that the five Jewish eyewitness accounts were not credible, and that Demjanjuk was innocent.<sup>24</sup>

Another example of false Jewish testimony of the Holocaust story occurred in the case of Frank Walus, who was a retired Chicago factory worker charged with killing Jews in his native Poland during the war. An accusation by Simon Wiesenthal that Walus had worked for the Gestapo prompted the U.S. government's legal action. Eleven Jews testified under oath during the trial that Walus had murdered Jews during the war. After a costly four-year legal battle, Walus was finally able to prove that he had spent the war years as a teenager working on German farms. An American Bar Association article published in 1981 concluded regarding Walus's trial that "[...] in an atmosphere of hatred and loathing verging on hysteria, the government persecuted an innocent man."<sup>25</sup>

## Jewish Prosecutorial Role in Trials

A Russian asked Benjamin Ferencz why the Americans didn't just kill the German war criminals. Ferencz replied: "[...] we don't do that. We'll give them a fair trial."<sup>26</sup> Robert Kempner stated that the Nuremberg and other trials resulted in "the greatest history seminar ever held."<sup>27</sup> In reality, Germans did not receive fair trials after World War II, and the trials they did receive played a major role in establishing the fraudulent Holocaust story.

Jews played a crucial role in organizing the IMT at Nuremberg. Nahum Goldmann, a former president of the World Jewish Congress (WJC), stated in his memoir that the Nuremberg Tribunal was the brain-child of WJC officials. Goldmann said that only after persistent efforts by WJC officials were Allied leaders persuaded to accept the idea of the Nuremberg Tribunal.<sup>28</sup> The WJC also played an important but less obvious role in the day-to-day proceedings in the trial.<sup>29</sup>

<sup>24</sup> An excellent account of John Demjanjuk's trial is provided in Sheftel, Yoram, *Defending "Ivan the Terrible": The Conspiracy to Convict John Demjanjuk*, Washington, D.C., Regnery Publishing, Inc., 1996.

<sup>25</sup> "The Nazi Who Never Was," *The Washington Post*, May 10, 1981, pp. B5, B8.

<sup>26</sup> Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 16.

<sup>27</sup> Bazylar, Michael, *Holocaust, Genocide, and the Law: A Quest for Justice in a Post-Holocaust World*, New York: Oxford University Press, 2016, p. 106.

<sup>28</sup> Goldmann, Nahum, *The Autobiography of Nahum Goldmann: Sixty Years of Jewish Life*, New York: Holt, Rinehart and Winston, 1969, pp. 216f.

<sup>29</sup> Weber, Mark, "The Nuremberg Trials and the Holocaust," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 12, No. 2, Summer 1992, p. 170.

Two Jewish U.S. Army officers also played key roles in the Nuremberg trials. Lt. Col. Murray Bernays, a prominent New York attorney, persuaded U.S. War Secretary Henry Stimson and others to put the defeated German leaders on trial.<sup>30</sup> Col. David Marcus, a fervent Zionist, was head of the U.S. government's War Crimes Branch from February 1946 until April 1947. Marcus was made head of the War Crimes Branch primarily in order "to take over the mammoth task of selecting hundreds of judges, prosecutors and lawyers" for the Nuremberg NMT Trials.<sup>31</sup>

This Jewish influence caused the Allies to give special attention to the alleged extermination of 6 million Jews. Chief U.S. prosecutor Robert H. Jackson, for example, declared in his opening address to the Nuremberg Tribunal:<sup>32</sup>

*"The most savage and numerous crimes planned and committed by the Nazis were those against the Jews. [...] It is my purpose to show a plan and design to which all Nazis were fanatically committed, to annihilate all Jewish people. [...] The avowed purpose was the destruction of the Jewish people as a whole. [...] History does not record a crime ever perpetrated against so many victims or one ever carried out with such calculated cruelty."*

British prosecutor Sir Hartley Shawcross echoed Jackson's words in his final address to the IMT. Based on Jewish influence, numerous other Holocaust-related trials were later held in West Germany, Israel and the United States, including the highly-publicized trials in Jerusalem of Adolf Eichmann and John Demjanjuk.<sup>33</sup>

Jewish influence in Germany has resulted in a defendant being assumed to be guilty merely for being in a German concentration camp during the war. For example, after being acquitted by the Israeli Supreme Court, John Demjanjuk was charged again on the grounds that he had been a guard named Ivan Demjanjuk at the Sobibor camp in Poland. On May 11, 2009, Demjanjuk was deported from Cleveland to be tried in Germany. Demjanjuk was convicted by a German criminal court as an accessory to the murder of 27,900 people at Sobibor and sentenced to five years in prison. No evidence was presented at Demjanjuk's trial linking him to specific

<sup>30</sup> Conot, Robert E., *Justice at Nuremberg*, New York: Harper & Row, 1983, pp. 10-13.

<sup>31</sup> A.R. Butz, *op. cit.*, pp. 27f.

<sup>32</sup> Office of the United States Chief of Counsel for the Prosecution of Axis Criminality, *Nazi Conspiracy and Aggression* (11 vols.), Washington, D.C.: U.S. Govt., 1946-1948. (The "red series") / NC&A, Vol. 1, pp. 134f.

<sup>33</sup> M. Weber, *op. cit.*, pp. 167-169.

crimes. Demjanjuk died in Germany before his appeal could be heard by a German appellate court.<sup>34</sup>

This new line of German thinking is breathtaking in its unfairness. It incorrectly assumes that some German concentration camps were used for the sole purpose of exterminating Jews when, in fact, none of them was. Moreover, this German law finds a person guilty merely for being at any camp. People can be found guilty of a crime even when no evidence is presented that they committed a crime. Jewish groups such as the Simon Wiesenthal Center have been prosecuting and convicting other elderly German guards under this line of German legal thinking.<sup>35</sup>

## Conclusion

The IMT and later Allied-run war-crimes trials were a travesty of justice organized by Jews who wanted to demonize and convict Germans of murder. These Allied-run trials were politically motivated proceedings that falsely accused Germans of conducting a policy of genocide against European Jewry.

---

<sup>34</sup> *The Dallas Morning News*, May 7, 2013, p. 9A.

# The Case of Brushwood That Was Not Available

Wojciech Chworostowski

## Abstract

Exterminationists offer a wide variety of means by which millions of human cadavers, victims of the so-called Holocaust, are said to have been disposed, ranging from stationary or portable crematoria to pyre burning, but the version currently offered by the Treblinka Museum on their website is perhaps the most ludicrous of them all. The museum claims that 800,000 alleged victims were burned on grates made of rails, with brushwood as the source of energy. The brushwood necessary to fuel those pyres was allegedly collected in nearby forests, or was simply somehow miraculously available in sufficient quantities during the first half of 1943, when the claimed Treblinka victims are said to have been cremated. In this paper, the authors attempt to describe this operation, with strong emphasis on the logistics needed.

---

## Pyre Cremations Now and in Treblinka

We are invited (or commanded) to believe that corpses in Treblinka were burned on pyres using brushwood (Polish: *chrust*) doused with gasoline<sup>1</sup> as the fuel. The operation is said to have lasted half a year in 1943 (from February to August).<sup>2</sup> “*Chrust*” in Polish means “small dry branches of trees or shrubs that have broken off and fallen to the ground.”<sup>3</sup> Such brushwood is usually used to start and kindle a fire, to ignite larger pieces of wood (large branches and logs).

The present-day practice of pyre cremation reveals that the quantity of wood needed to cremate a corpse is as follows according to various sources (in kilograms): 500-600,<sup>4</sup> or 400-500,<sup>5</sup> or 400-500,<sup>6</sup> or 270-400,<sup>7</sup> or 500-

---

<sup>1</sup> <https://muzeumtreblinka.eu/informacje/technika-usmiercania>, Chapter “Palenie zwłok” (“Burning of Corpses”): “Pod szynami umieszczano chrust, który polewano benzyną.” (“Under the rails, brushwood was placed, which was poured over with gasoline.”)

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*: “Kremację zwłok zaczęto przeprowadzać dopiero w lutym 1943 r., bezpośrednio po wizycie Himmlera” (“Cremation of corpses did not begin until February 1943, immediately after Himmler’s visit [to the camp]”).

<sup>3</sup> [https://wsjp.pl/index.php?id\\_hasla=47838&id\\_znaczenia=5151082&l=4&ind=0](https://wsjp.pl/index.php?id_hasla=47838&id_znaczenia=5151082&l=4&ind=0).

<sup>4</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pyre#Environmental\\_impacts\\_of\\_pyres](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pyre#Environmental_impacts_of_pyres).

<sup>5</sup> <https://www.thebetterindia.com/126580/cremation-wood-green-alternatives/>;  
<https://www.dailypioneer.com/2021/page1/pyre-wood-being-weighed-in-gold.html>.

600,<sup>8</sup> etc. These data come from India, where pyre (open-air) cremation with wood as fuel has been common practice for centuries and still is today. For this paper, 400 kg (880 lbs) of brushwood per corpse is taken as a starting point for further calculations. Thus, at least 320,000 metric tons of brushwood would have been necessary to pyre-burn the claimed number of corpses in Treblinka (800,000, as per exterminationist sources). The inconvenience of brushwood is that it is voluminous – its weight per unit of volume is slight. With a mechanical compactor, such as a trash compactor, its density can be increased up to maybe a third of that of solid wood, hence some 300 kg/m<sup>3</sup>, but without this, its density is as low as 40 to 80 kg/m<sup>3</sup>. For this paper, it is assumed that 80 kg (176 lbs) of dry brushwood (meaning not soaked by snow or rain) occupy a volume of 1 cubic meter. Thus, we are expected to believe that the volume of brushwood consumed during the pyre cremations at Treblinka amounted to some four million cubic meters.<sup>9</sup> If we assume furthermore that an average truckload of brushwood is 20 cubic meters,<sup>10</sup> hence carrying each on average 1,600 kg (3,527 lbs) of brushwood, then one single truckload of brushwood was good for the cremation of only 4 (four) corpses. Therefore, to transport the brushwood needed, 200,000 truckloads of it would have to have been transported into the camp.

## Not Much of the Forests Near Treblinka

Illustrations 1 and 2 show two maps of the Treblinka Region as of today, taken from an online source.<sup>11</sup> The green areas are forests. Visibly, there are no huge forests nearby now. During World War II, there was none either, as forest coverage in Poland has actually grown by 50% since the end

<sup>6</sup> <https://timesofindia.indiatimes.com/city/delhi/nearly-41-trees-lost-to-cremations-every-year-but-delhi-finds-it-tough-to-make-green-shift-/articleshow/65568463.cms>.

<sup>7</sup> At least 600, up to 880 lbs in <https://factsanddetails.com/world/cat55/sub388/entry-5652.html>.

<sup>8</sup> <https://edition.cnn.com/2011/09/12/world/asia/india-funeral-pyres-emissions/index.html>, whereas the consumption of wood falls to 150-200 kg, if a primitive wood-fueled cremation furnaces is used.

<sup>9</sup> 800,000 corpses × 400 kg per corpse / 80 kg of brushwood per cubic meter.

<sup>10</sup> Assuming a cargo space of 2.5 m (width) × 4 m (length) × 2 m (height).

<sup>11</sup> <https://mapa.szukacz.pl/mapnik.html?&latc=52.659725&lngc=22.031021&lat=52.660556&lng=22.029722&z=183m&zzz=9&typ=Mapa&m=Treblinka> and <https://mapa.szukacz.pl/mapnik.html?&latc=52.659725&lngc=22.031021&lat=52.660556&lng=22.029722&z=12m&zzz=9&typ=Mapa&m=Treblinka>, respectively, with resolutions of 183 m and 12 m (Treblinka is in the red circle).

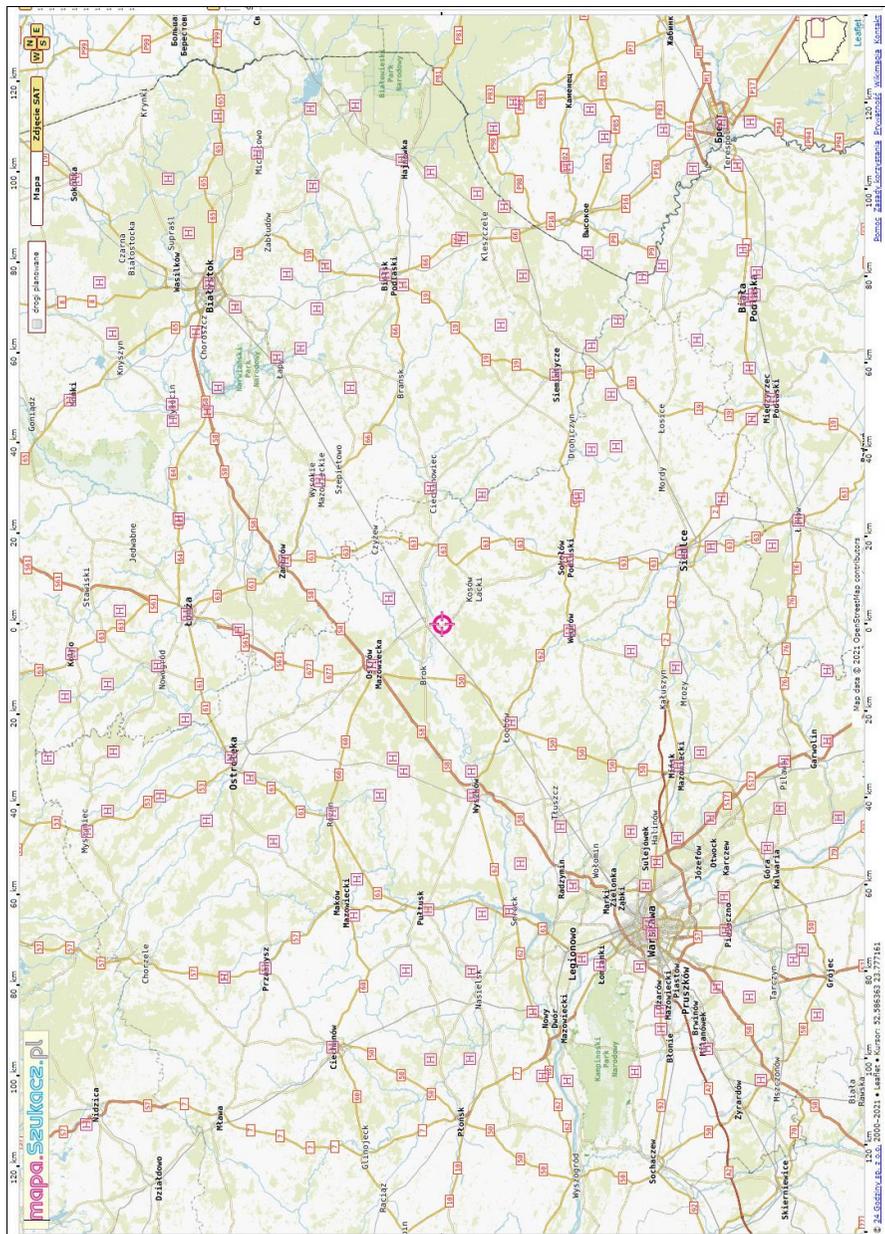
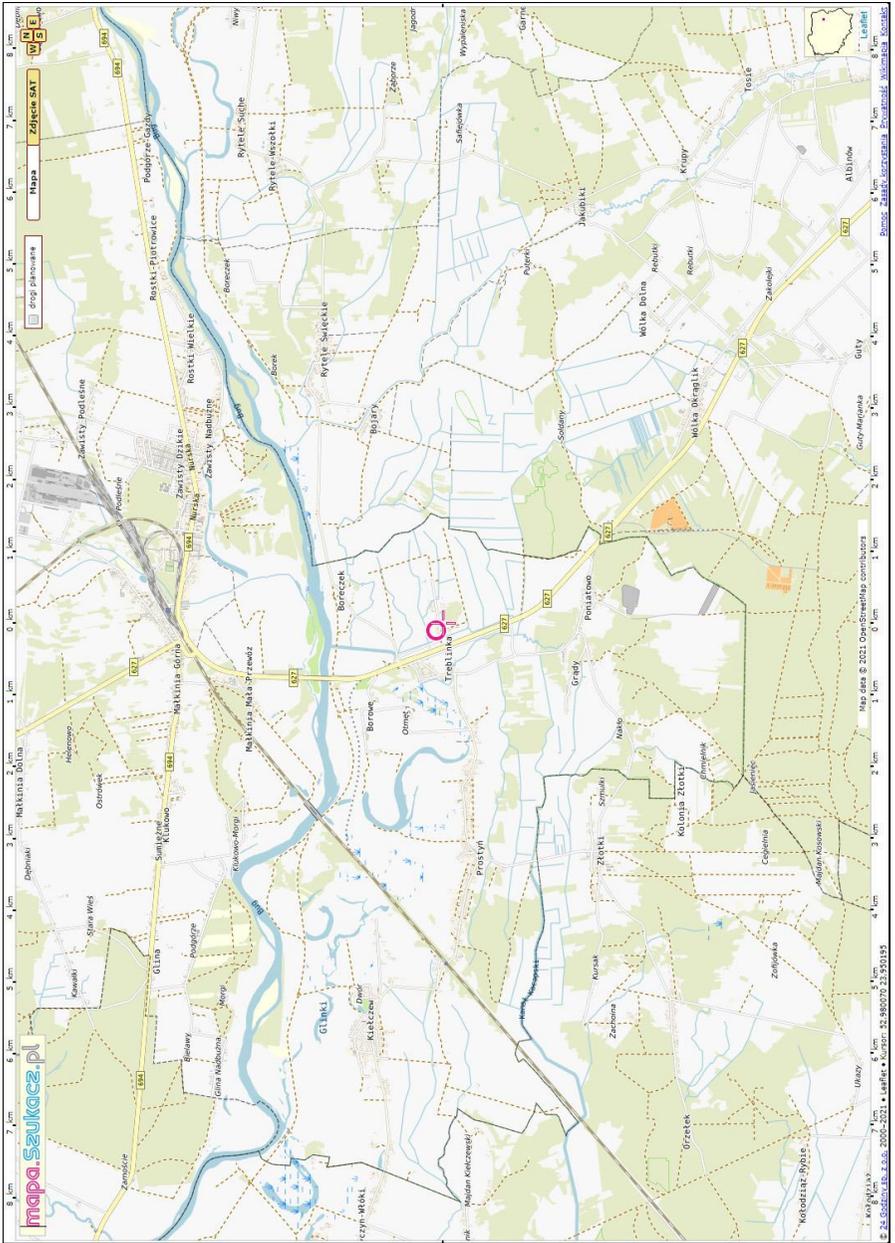


Illustration 1: Large-scale of the Polish region around Treblinka (red circle).



Illustrations 2: Small-scale map of the Polish region around Treblinka (red circle).

of the war (from 20.8% in 1945 to 29.6% currently).<sup>12</sup> This is a typical Polish rural neighborhood with some forestation. There was and is nothing atypical in this part of the country. The question arises, from where did the Treblinka Camp get the four million cubic meters of brushwood it is implied to have needed?

The following account is to a large extent based on the history of my family on my mother's side. She spent her childhood years in a village 50 km (30 miles) to the southeast of Treblinka. I spent many vacations there, during which I chopped up stump wood my grandmother needed for her kitchen stove. My mother told us that the forests at that time (1980s) were much different than those of her childhood years (1950s), and consequently also the forests of today. The striking characteristic of present-day forests is that they are "littered" with brushwood due to the fact that Polish households no longer gather this inefficient fuel, as they did in rural war-time Poland. Back then, it was unthinkable to find a piece of brushwood, she said. Nearby forests were picked "clean", that is, they were totally devoid of any brushwood. Brushwood was constantly gathered by locals and used as fuel for cooking and heating. Forays into the forest to pick up brushwood were routine, and no piece of brushwood was overlooked. Besides, forests were used for grazing cattle, so clearing the forest of brushwood, thus allowing grass to grow, was beneficial for grazing. There is no reason to assume that this custom was any different in the Treblinka area. Thus, it should be assumed that the forests around Treblinka were devoid of noticeable amounts of brushwood. The inevitable response to the brushwood question is simple – there was no abundance of it in the local forests. Thus, it is reasonable to assume that the camp staff had to bring brushwood from large areas at considerable distances of maybe 20 km (12.5 miles) on average.<sup>13</sup> This way, it is possible to compute the necessary number of trips by the camp's motor pool required. It would have been 200,000 round trips of 20 km one-way, covering a total of some 8 million km (some 5 million miles). With an average fuel consumption of 15 liters per 100 km per truck, the whole operation would have consumed 1.2 million liters (317 thousand gallons) of liquid fuel, likely diesel.

<sup>12</sup> <https://www.lasy.gov.pl/pl/informacje/aktualnosci/95-lat-lasow-panstwowych>: "W 1945 r. lesistość Polski wynosiła zaledwie 20,8 proc." / "In 1945, Poland's forest cover was only 20.8 percent."; <https://www.lasy.gov.pl/pl/nasze-lasy/polskie-las>: "Obecnie powierzchnia lasów w Polsce wynosi ponad 9,2 mln ha, co odpowiada lesistości 29,6 proc." / "Currently, the forest area in Poland is over 9.2 million hectares, which corresponds to 29.6 percent forest cover."

<sup>13</sup> In his book *Rok w Treblince* (Nakładem Komisji Koordynacyjnej. Warsaw, 1944, p. 23), Jankiel Wiernik writes: "Najbliższy las był od nas oddalony o 8 km", translating to "The nearest forest was 8 km away from us."

## Holocaust of 800,000 on a Grate

We are expected to believe (and/or, barred under penalty of law from disputing) that the corpses were burned on a grate made of rails. Due to lack of reliable exterminationist data, let's assume that the rails were 1 m above ground. This leaves a space of 1 m beneath them for depositing brushwood. Experience with large-scale outdoor carcass cremations during livestock epidemics has shown that pyres are most-efficiently operated with one layer of carcasses on top of a layer of fuel, where a packing density equivalent of eight to ten corpses per running meter is reasonable,<sup>14</sup> meaning that up to 300 human bodies would fit on a grate that is claimed to have been 30 m long.<sup>15</sup> Ignoring children and being generous, let's assume that the average adult human body back then was 165 cm tall (1⅔ m). This results in a space underneath each body of merely  $(1.65 \div 10 =) 0.165$  cubic meters, which sufficed only for depositing some  $(80 \text{ kg} \times 0.165 =) 13.2$  kilograms of brushwood per corpse. By dividing the 400 kg of brushwood necessary to burn a corpse by 13.2 kg of one "load" of brushwood, we come to the conclusion that it would have been necessary to refill brushwood beneath the rails of a burning pyre roughly 30 times for every single cremation of 300 corpses, meaning that it would have been necessary to continually add fuel until these corpses were burned completely. Due to the large volume and the composition of the fast-burning fuel, the extreme heat radiating from the pyre would have made it necessary to use long-handled pitchforks for refueling. Considering the unwieldy and stubborn nature of dry brushwood, refueling these pyres would have been extremely cumbersome and slow-going. Since that work would have had to be done continuously, it would have been necessary for the workers fueling the fire to wear heat-protection gear, such as asbestos suits. Never mind that such high-tech suits were invented only in the 1930s and were certainly not made available to some Jewish slave laborers in rural Poland during the war. Such gear is never mentioned by any witness. Hence, these workers would have burned to the crisp within the first hour of their work.

Experience with large-scale outdoor carcass cremations during livestock epidemics has also shown that such large pyres burn up to a day and

---

<sup>14</sup> Heinrich Köchel, "Outdoor Incineration of Livestock Carcasses", in: Carlo Mattogno, *Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations*, 2nd ed., Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2016, pp. 128-140, here p. 134.

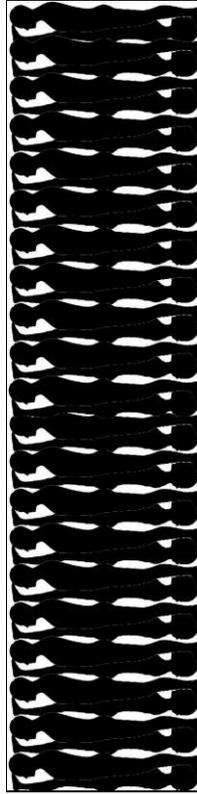
<sup>15</sup> [https://pl.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ob%C3%B3z\\_zag%C5%82ady\\_w\\_Treblince](https://pl.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ob%C3%B3z_zag%C5%82ady_w_Treblince), "ruszty, zbudowane z 5-6 szyn kolejowych o długości ok. 30 metrów, na każdym można było jednorazowo spalić ok. 2-3 tys. trupów" ("special grates made of 5-6 rails about 30 meters long were constructed, each could burn about 2-3 thousand corpses at a time").

more, and the embers they create are hot for another day or so, meaning that on average such a pyre could be cleared from ashes and unburned remains and restocked only after maybe a day, but probably only after two days. Being generous, a single such grate working all day round without breaks would have had a capacity of some 300 corpses a day. In order to burn 10,000 corpses in such a way, some 33 grates would have to operate all day long, whereas Wikipedia offers only six:<sup>16</sup>

*“Six such grates were built near the mass graves; each could burn about 2-3 thousand corpses at a time”*

Now, let’s assume it is possible to arrange three human corpses in

one layer of each running meter of the grate (especially when alternating their orientation: head first, feet first, etc.). This means that one layer could hold ( $3 \times 30 \text{ m} =$ ) 90 corpses. To reach three thousand corpses, we would have to stack the corpses in 33.3 layers. If each layer has the height of only a fifth of a meter (20 cm), the resulting pile of human corpses on the grate would amount to ( $33 \times 0.2 =$ ) 6.6 meters, or the height of a two-story building. When building this pyre, how did the Jewish slave workers get the corpses onto the top of this growing pile, once it was higher than they were tall? And how does one keep a pile of highly uneven, non-rigid components (humans) that is ( $6.6 \text{ m} \div 1.65 \text{ m} =$ ) four times higher than it is wide from falling over? Moreover, if we assume an average weight of 50 kg for each corpse, three thousand corpses would have weighed ( $50 \text{ kg} \times$



*Illustration 3: Layers of neatly stacked, identical human-body shapes, forming a pile four times higher than it is wide. In reality, corpses would differ in size and shape, hence any such pile would bend first this way, then that. While being built, it would wobble all over the place and would fall over long before getting even close to such a height.*

<sup>16</sup> [https://pl.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ob%C3%B3z\\_zag%C5%82ady\\_w\\_Treblince#Modus\\_operandi](https://pl.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ob%C3%B3z_zag%C5%82ady_w_Treblince#Modus_operandi): “W pobliżu masowych grobów zbudowano sześć takich rusztów; na każdym można było jednorazowo spalić ok. 2–3 tys. trupów” (“Six such grates were built near the mass graves; each could burn about 2-3 thousand corpses at a time”), with reference to Arad Yitzhak, *Belzec, Sobibor, Treblinka: The Operation Reinhard Death Camps*, Bloomington/Indianapolis: Indiana University Press, 1999, pp. 175f.

3,000 =) 150 metric tons. This weight had to be supported by the iron rails allegedly used to form the grate. That iron would have gotten rather soft due to being exposed to the extreme heat of the fire all the time. Hence, it would have had to be supported by many support pillars, one every meter or so, which would have made it very difficult to constantly refuel the fire with brushwood.

But that's not the end of the absurdities. Wikipedia also claims an immense daily capacity for each of these iron-grate pyres:<sup>17</sup>

*“Once the system had been perfected, 10,000–12,000 bodies at a time could be incinerated.”*

The stated number of burned corpses would have consumed at least 10,000 × 400 kg = 4,000 metric tons, or 50,000 cubic meters of brushwood per day. The space beneath a grate having only some (2 m × 30 m × 1 m =) 60 cubic meters of volume, this means that the space underneath the grate would have had to be refilled some 833 times every day to burn these 10,000 corpses, or once every (86,400 sec/day ÷ 833 =) 104 seconds, day and night. Moreover, at an assumed volume of 20 cubic meters of brushwood per truckload, we arrive at 2,500 truckloads of non-existent brushwood transported into the camp every day. As picking brushwood would have been limited to daytime (assuming 12 hours on average for the whole period), the 50,000 cubic meters of brushwood daily would have had to be picked at a pace of (50000/12=) 4,167 cubic meters per hour, which means that, at the camp, one truck had to be unloaded every (43,200 sec/day ÷ 2,500 =) 17 seconds, from dawn to dusk.

## Too Many Impossibilities Make the Whole Thing Impossible

Such an accumulation of impossibilities is not worth exploring any further. First of all, rather than being abundant, there was basically no brushwood available in the regional forests. Second, at wartime when petroleum-based fuels were very scarce and strictly rationed, a camp in such a remote location could not have obtained gasoline or Diesel fuel in the quantities needed – 1.2 million liters (317 thousand gallons) over half a year of cremation

<sup>17</sup> [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Treblinka\\_extermination\\_camp](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Treblinka_extermination_camp): Based on the account by Jankiel Wiernik, *A Year in Treblinka*”, American Representation of the General Jewish Workers’ Union of Poland, New York, 1944; however, Wiernik’s account only claims 1,000 to 1,200 victims forced daily into each of the claimed ten gas chambers, hence a total of 10,000 to 12,000 victims. Their daily cremation is only implied.

activity – in order to collect and transport the required brushwood, which in itself is a ludicrously inefficient fuel for cremations. The reasonable solution would have been to employ, within the radius of some 20-30 km from the camp, all locals with their horse-drawn carts to gather and transport all the brushwood accessible – even with remuneration – but exterminationists don't report any such thing.

Next, the claimed stacking height of the pyres is impossible, and it would have been physically impossible to fuel it at the pace needed with the necessary brushwood. Such a huge logistical operation to bring the needed brushwood into the camp, which is said to have gone on for half a year, would have created a sensation in the whole region, but exterminationists don't report any such thing. Besides, winters were quite snowy in those times as a rule, meaning that the brushwood was to be scavenged from under the snow from February to March, and trucks were to be driven along snow-covered forests roads, and then during the spring melt on muddy roads – one gigantic mess.

Further speculations are futile.

\* \* \*

The author expresses his gratitude to Germar Rudolf, who not only “polished” the language, but also contributed substantively. All errors are mine alone.

## Peter Longerich on the “Holocaust”

*John Wear*

German historian Dr. Peter Longerich is regarded by many as one of the leading authorities on the “Holocaust.” Journalist D. D. Guttenplan calls Longerich “one of the most accomplished German historians of the Holocaust in the generation born after the war.”<sup>1</sup>

Longerich was hired as an expert defense witness in David Irving’s libel suit against Deborah Lipstadt and her publisher Penguin Books. He prepared two reports for this civil action: the first titled “The Systematic Character of National Socialist Policy for the Annihilation of the Jews,” and the second titled “Hitler’s Role in the Persecution of the Jews by the National Socialist Regime.”<sup>2</sup> Longerich later wrote books expanding on his research for this trial.

This article discusses some of the weaknesses of Longerich’s research regarding the so-called Holocaust.

---

### The Unwritten Order

Holocaust historians have acknowledged that no document of a plan by Germany to exterminate European Jewry has ever been found. In his well-known book on the Holocaust, French-Jewish historian Leon Poliakov wrote that “[...] the campaign to exterminate the Jews, as regards its conception as well as many other essential aspects, remains shrouded in darkness.” Poliakov added that no documents of a plan for exterminating the Jews have ever been found because “perhaps none ever existed.”<sup>3</sup>

British historian Ian Kershaw states that when the Soviet archives were opened in the early 1990s:<sup>4</sup>

*“Predictably, a written order by Hitler for the ‘Final Solution’ was not found. The presumption that a single, explicit written order had ever been given had long been dismissed by most historians.”*

---

<sup>1</sup> Guttenplan, D. D., *The Holocaust on Trial*, New York: W. W. Norton & Company, 2001, p. 235.

<sup>2</sup> Longerich, Peter, *The Unwritten Order: Hitler’s Role in the Final Solution*, The Mill, Brimscombe Port: Tempus Publishing Limited, 2005, pp. 8f.

<sup>3</sup> Poliakov, Leon, *Harvest of Hate*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, p. 108.

<sup>4</sup> Kershaw, Ian, *Hitler, the Germans, and the Final Solution*, New Haven & London: Yale University Press, 2008, p. 96.

Many Jewish Holocaust historians also acknowledge that the Wannsee Conference did not discuss the extermination of Europe's Jews. Israeli Holocaust historian Yehuda Bauer has declared:<sup>5</sup>

*"The public still repeats, time after time, the silly story that at Wannsee the extermination of the Jews was arrived at."*

Likewise, Israeli Holocaust historian Leni Yahil wrote in regard to the Wannsee conference:<sup>6</sup>

*"[I]t is often assumed that the decision to launch the Final Solution was taken on this occasion, but this is not so."*



*Prof. Dr. Peter Longerich*

When asked in 1983 how the extermination of European Jewry took place without an order, Jewish Holocaust historian Raul Hilberg replied:<sup>7</sup>

*"What began in 1941 was a process of destruction not planned in advance, not organized centrally by any agency. There was no blueprint and there was no budget for destructive measures. They were taken step by step, one step at a time. Thus, came about not so much a plan being carried out, but an incredible meeting of minds, a consensus-mind reading by a far-flung bureaucracy."*

On January 16, 1985, under cross-examination at the first Ernst Zündel trial in Toronto, Raul Hilberg confirmed that he said these words.<sup>8</sup> Thus, Hilberg stated that the genocide of European Jewry was not carried out by a plan or order, but rather by an incredible mind reading among far-flung German bureaucrats.

<sup>5</sup> *Canadian Jewish News*, Toronto, Jan. 30, 1992, p. 8.

<sup>6</sup> Yahil, Leni, *The Holocaust: The Fate of European Jewry, 1932-1945*, Oxford University Press, 1990, p. 312.

<sup>7</sup> De Wan, George, "The Holocaust in Perspective," *Newsday*: Long Island, N.Y., Feb. 23, 1983, Part II, p. 3.

<sup>8</sup> See trial transcript, pp. 846-848. Also, Kulaszka, Barbara, (ed.), *Did Six Million Really Die: Report of Evidence in the Canadian "False News" Trial of Ernst Zündel*, Toronto: Samisdat Publishers Ltd., 1992, p. 24.

Longerich agrees with Hilberg that Hitler never made a written order to murder Jews. Instead, Longerich claims that Hitler only issued oral instructions. Longerich writes:<sup>9</sup>

*“When he [Hitler] did speak about the subject, he used formulations that certainly left room for interpretation or deliberately concealed the true state of affairs. Hitler’s behavior in this respect was initially determined by the desire for secrecy. The murder of the European Jews was treated as classified information by the organs of the Third Reich on principle, which is to say that no public discussion of the topic whatsoever was permitted.”*

Longerich assumes that Hitler never made a written order to murder European Jewry because of the lessons he learned from his written order to murder mentally-ill Germans in his euthanasia program. He claims that Hitler did not want to assume responsibility for the genocide of European Jewry by making an unambiguous written order.<sup>10</sup>

Longerich is correct that Hitler authorized in writing the German euthanasia program.<sup>11</sup> However, Longerich provides no credible evidence why Hitler decided not to issue a written order to exterminate European Jewry. Longerich absurdly assumes that Hitler learned his lesson from his written authorization of the euthanasia program, as if Hitler thought he would be found innocent if he never made a written order to exterminate Europe’s Jews.

## Himmler’s Speeches

Longerich uses speeches by Heinrich Himmler to attempt to prove that Hitler ordered the extermination of European Jewry. He writes that Himmler expressed himself very clearly in the years 1943 and 1944 about the murder of European Jews by his SS. Longerich says that even if Himmler did not name one particular name, Himmler’s listeners knew perfectly well that it was Hitler who had given him this commission.<sup>12</sup>

---

<sup>9</sup> P. Longerich, *op. cit.*, pp. 22f.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 82f.

<sup>11</sup> Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuum Books, 2007, pp. 132f.

<sup>12</sup> P. Longerich, *op. cit.*, p. 209.

Himmler's Posen speech of October 4, 1943, has been called "the best evidence" to prove the Holocaust happened.<sup>13</sup> Himmler stated in this speech:<sup>14</sup>

*"I am referring here to the evacuation of the Jews, the extermination of the Jewish people. This is one of the things that is easily said: 'The Jewish people are going to be exterminated,' that's what every Party member says, 'sure, it's in our program, elimination of the Jews, extermination – it'll be done.'"*

Most translations of Himmler's Posen speech assume that the German word "*ausrotten*" means murder or extermination. David Irving, who is very fluent in the German language, testified at the second Ernst Zündel trial that this is an incorrect translation of the word "*ausrotten*".<sup>15</sup>

*"There is no doubt that in modern Germany the word ausrotten now means murder. But we have to look at the meaning of the word ausrotten in the 1930s and 1940s, as used by those who wrote or spoke these documents. In the mouth of Adolf Hitler, the word ausrotten is never once used to mean murder, and I've made a study of that particular semantic problem. You can find document after document which Hitler himself spoke or wrote where the word ausrotten cannot possibly mean murder."*

Longerich writes that the word "*ausrotten*" or "*ausrottung*" means extirpation.<sup>16</sup> Deborah Lipstadt writes that virtually all Holocaust historians agree that the use of this term by Nazi leaders in conjunction with Jews from the summer of 1941 on is an unambiguous euphemism for "physical annihilation."<sup>17</sup>

Lipstadt says that David Irving at her trial contended that the word "*ausrottung*" meant to literally uproot, as in the enforced emigration – but certainly not murder – of Jews. Irving read a speech Hitler gave immediately after *Kristallnacht* to prove his point: "I look at the intellectual class among us...you could *ausrottung* them...but unfortunately you need them." Irving argued that Hitler could not have been referring to actual

<sup>13</sup> Himmler's Posen Speech, <https://codoh.com/library/document/heinrich-himmlers-posen-speech-from-04101943/>.

<sup>14</sup> [http://web.archive.org/web/20240409003617/https://www.yadvashem.org/odot\\_pdf/Microsoft\\_Word\\_-\\_204029.pdf](http://web.archive.org/web/20240409003617/https://www.yadvashem.org/odot_pdf/Microsoft_Word_-_204029.pdf).

<sup>15</sup> B. Kulaszka, *op. cit.*, pp. 370f.

<sup>16</sup> P. Longerich, *op. cit.*, pp. 24, 31, 34, 92.

<sup>17</sup> Lipstadt, Deborah E., *History on Trial: My Day in Court with David Irving*, New York: HarperCollins Publishers Inc., 2005, p. 224.

killings when he used the word “*ausrottung*,” because this speech was made in 1938 when nobody was being liquidated.<sup>18</sup>

Lipstadt writes that Longerich quickly responded to Irving, “Except the 90 people who just died the night before.” Longerich added:<sup>19</sup>

*“This is the most brutal killing which happened in Germany since, I think, the Middle Ages. There are more than 90 people, I would say several hundred people possibly were killed the last night, and in this atmosphere, Hitler is giving a press conference and speaks about the ausrottung of intellectuals. [...] Look again at the historical content [...] this is an atmosphere which is dominated by brutality and a kind of absence of public order and law.”*

Despite the possible ambiguity of this example, Deborah Lipstadt and Peter Longerich ignore the numerous examples where German leaders used the word “*ausrotten*” or “*ausrottung*” in a context when they could not possibly have meant murder. David Irving gave some examples in his testimony at the second Ernst Zündel trial.<sup>20</sup>

*“In August 1936, Hitler dictated the famous memorandum of the four-year plan which contains the phrase ‘if the Bolsheviks succeed in entering Germany, it will lead to the ausrotten of the German people.’ Now, clearly, he doesn’t mean that if the Bolsheviks invade Germany it will lead to the murder of 50 million Germans. He is saying it will lead to the end of Germany as a national state, as a power, as a factor, an end of the German people. He says the same to the Czechoslovakian President Emil Hácha, on March the 15th, 1939. Hácha has just signed away Czechoslovakia’s independence in a midnight session with Hitler and Hitler says to him afterwards, ‘It is a good thing that you signed because otherwise it would have meant the ausrotten of the Czechoslovakian people.’ Hitler didn’t mean, ‘If you hadn’t signed, I would have had to kill 8 million Czechs.’ What he is saying [is], ‘If you hadn’t signed, I would have ended Czechoslovakia’s existence as a separate country.’”*

Since Hitler didn’t use the word “*ausrotten*” to mean murder, and since Hitler and Himmler spoke the same language, there is no reason to believe that Himmler was speaking about the murder of the Jews in his widely-quoted 1943 Posen speech.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 224f.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 225.

<sup>20</sup> B. Kulaszka, Barbara, *op. cit.*, p. 371.

## The “Holocaust by Bullets”

Longerich states that the *Einsatzgruppen* and German Wehrmacht murdered many hundreds of thousands of Jews in the occupied Soviet territories. Since the bodies of these murdered Jews have not been found, Longerich and other Holocaust historians claim they were cremated in what is called Aktion 1005.<sup>21</sup> An article in the *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* defines this operation:<sup>22</sup>

*“Operation 1005, code name for a large-scale activity that aimed to obliterate the traces of the murder of millions of human beings by the Nazis in occupied Europe.”*

It is unrealistic to assume that Aktion 1005 succeeded and that Germans exhumed and burned such a large number of dead bodies. This would mean that, within a period of 13 months, the Germans had to have emptied thousands of mass graves in Soviet territory of more than 463,000 square miles—all without leaving behind any material or documentary traces. The mass exhumation of such a large number of bodies in such a short period of time is quite impossible.<sup>23</sup>

Furthermore, we know that no Soviet planes discovered and photographed the burning of these bodies, because otherwise the Soviets would have exploited the photographs for propaganda purposes. The thousands of pyres burning through the night would have been photographed by the Soviets if such mass exhumations had actually taken place.<sup>23</sup>

Jewish historian Yitzhak Arad attempts to explain away these problems by stating that Aktion 1005 was both a highly classified operation and a failure:<sup>24</sup>

*“Aktion 1005 was a highly classified operation. Orders and reports were given and received verbally, and no German documents were saved to provide evidence. The SS, which was responsible for the operation, did everything in its power to prevent a leak of information on the site...*

*There is no way of knowing how many corpses were cremated in the course of the operation – hundreds of thousands, certainly, possibly*

<sup>21</sup> Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust: The Nazi Persecution and Murder of the Jews*, Oxford: Oxford University Press, 2010, pp. 242, 255, 410f.

<sup>22</sup> Gutman, Israel (ed), *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust*, 4 vols., New York: Macmillan, 1990, article “Aktion 1005,” Vol. 1, p. 11.

<sup>23</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Graf, Jürgen, *Treblinka: Transit Camp or Extermination Camp?*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 226;  
<https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/treblinka/>.

<sup>24</sup> Arad, Yitzhak, *The Holocaust in the Soviet Union*, Lincoln, Neb.: University of Nebraska Press, 2009, pp. 355-356.

*even millions. But millions of corpses remained in the pits in which they had been buried. This tangible evidence – the corpses of millions of Jews and non-Jews, murdered by Nazi Germany and its collaborators in the occupied Soviet territories – remained for posterity. In its main objective – destroying the evidence of mass murder – Aktion 1005 failed.”*

The problem with Arad’s explanation is that neither the Soviets nor anyone else have found mass graves in which large numbers of Jews were supposedly buried in the Soviet Union. Germar Rudolf writes:<sup>25</sup>

*“After the collapse of the Soviet Union in 1991, numerous mass graves, containing altogether hundreds of thousands of bodies of victims of the Soviets, were discovered, excavated, and investigated. Not only was the number of victims determined, but in many cases the specific cause of death as well. In the same regions where many of these mass graves were found, one million Jews are said to have been shot by the Einsatzgruppen. Yet no such grave has ever been reported found, let alone dug and investigated, in the more than half a century during which these areas have been controlled by the USSR and its successor states.”*

Thus, the undocumented and imaginary Aktion 1005 supported by Longrich and other historians provides no evidence of a German program of genocide against Jews.

Carlo Mattogno concludes:<sup>26</sup>

*“Orthodox Holocaust historiography has never proven that the authorities of the Reich planned and carried out a general plan on an institutional level to eliminate the bodies of the victims of the Einsatzgruppen and other associated units by means of a systematic operation of exhumation and cremation of bodies.”*

## The Aktion Reinhardt Camps

Like most historians, Peter Longerich believes the Aktion Reinhardt camps of Treblinka, Sobibor and Belzec were pure extermination camps. He states in his book *Holocaust* that 1,274,166 Jews had been killed in the Ak-

<sup>25</sup> Rudolf, Germar, *The Rudolf Report: Expert Report on Chemical and Technical Aspects of the “Gas Chambers” of Auschwitz*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2011, p. 40.

<sup>26</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Mission and Actions*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2018, p. 715; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-einsatzgruppen-in-the-occupied-eastern-territories/>.

tion Reinhardt camps by the end of 1942. Longerich bases his statement on the Höfle telegram from January 1943, which shows that this many Jews had been sent by then to the Aktion Reinhardt camps. Longerich assumes that all Jews sent to the Aktion Reinhardt camps were murdered.<sup>27</sup>

However, the Aktion Reinhardt camps were transit camps rather than extermination camps. The demographic studies, the statements from Heinrich Himmler, the reports of transfers of Jews from the Aktion Reinhardt camps to Auschwitz and Majdanek, the lack of credible forensic evidence that mass exterminations occurred at these camps, the photographic and engineering evidence, the impossibility of disposing of so many bodies in such a short period of time, the relative lack of secrecy and security in the camps, and the small size of the areas where the bodies were supposedly buried all indicate that the Aktion Reinhardt camps were transit camps.<sup>28</sup>

The impossibility of disposing of so many bodies in such a short period of time proves the absurdity that all Jews sent to the Aktion Reinhardt camps were exterminated. Historians universally acknowledge that none of the Aktion Reinhardt camps had crematoria. By contrast, German concentration camps such as Buchenwald, Bergen-Belsen and Dachau had crematoria even though mass killings are not alleged to have taken place at these camps. Why wouldn't the Germans have also built crematoria at the Aktion Reinhardt camps, since such crematoria would have been far more necessary to accomplish the mass killings?<sup>29</sup>

According to Holocaust historians, the bodies of Jews gassed at the Aktion Reinhardt camps were first buried in mass graves. The bodies were later exhumed and burned in the open air.<sup>29</sup>

Based on several cremation experiments, Carlo Mattogno determines that 160 kg of wood are needed to cremate a human body weighing 45 kg. He calculates that the burning of 870,000 bodies at Treblinka would have left 1,950 tons of human ashes, plus 11,100 tons of wood ashes. The total volume of ashes would have amounted to approximately 48,400 cubic meters. Also, 139,200 metric tons of wood would have been required for the incineration of the bodies. Since human teeth and bones cannot be com-

---

<sup>27</sup> P. Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 340.

<sup>28</sup> Wear, John, "What Happened to Jews Sent to the Aktion Reinhardt Camps?" *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 2, 2020; <https://codoh.com/library/document/what-happened-jews-sent-aktion-reinhardt-camps/>.

<sup>29</sup> Graf, Jürgen, "David Irving and the Aktion Reinhardt Camps," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 1, No. 2, 2009; <https://codoh.com/library/document/david-irving-and-the-aktion-reinhardt-camps/>.

pletely destroyed through open air cremations, myriads of teeth and bone fragments would have been scattered at the site of the former camp.<sup>30</sup>

Even if Mattogno's calculations are significantly inflated, the mass extermination of approximately 870,000 people at Treblinka would have left huge amounts of human and wood ashes as well as teeth and bones. The fact that large quantities of these have not been found indicates that mass exterminations of inmates did not take place at Treblinka.

Although enormous amounts of fuel would have been needed to cremate the hundreds of thousands of alleged corpses, there is no credible documentary record or witness recollection of the great quantities of firewood that would have been required. According to Polish-Jewish historian Rachel Auerbach, fuel to burn bodies was not needed at Treblinka because the bodies of women, which had more fat, "were used to kindle, or, more accurately put, to build the fires among the piles of corpses [...]." Even more incredible, she wrote that "blood, too, was found to be first-class combustion material."<sup>31</sup> Auerbach's explanation of how bodies were burned at Treblinka is total nonsense.

## Jewish "Holocaust" Survivors

Peter Longerich writes that "no witnesses were to fall into the hands of the Allies. That meant that the prisoners were either to be murdered or 'evacuated' from one camp to the other. The SS saw the prisoners who were 'fit for work' as living capital that would be exploited to the bitter end."<sup>32</sup>

A problem with Longerich's statement is that a large number of Jewish children survived the so-called Holocaust. Carlo Mattogno has prepared a long list of children and twins at Auschwitz who survived the camp.<sup>33</sup> These children were not "fit for work" and could not have survived the war if Auschwitz-Birkenau had been the extermination camp it is claimed to be.

Another problem with Longerich's statement is that a large number of disabled Jewish adults who were not fit for work survived their internment at Auschwitz-Birkenau. For example, Anne Frank's father, Otto Frank, contracted typhus at Auschwitz and was sent to the camp hospital to recov-

<sup>30</sup> C. Mattogno, J. Graf, *op. cit.*, pp. 150f.

<sup>31</sup> Auerbach, Rachel, "In the Fields of Treblinka," edited by Donat, Alexander, *The Death Camp Treblinka*, New York: Holocaust Library, 1979, p. 38.

<sup>32</sup> P. Longerich, *Holocaust*, *op. cit.*, p. 411.

<sup>33</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Nyiszli, Miklos, *An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 391-407.

er. He remained at Auschwitz-Birkenau when the Germans abandoned the camp in January 1945, survived the war, and died in Switzerland in August 1980.<sup>34</sup> If Auschwitz-Birkenau had been a place of mass exterminations, why would the German authorities leave behind thousands of disabled Jews such as Otto Frank to testify to their genocide?

Primo Levi, a Jewish Communist, is another disabled Jew who one would think would have been executed at Auschwitz-Birkenau. However, along with about 7,000 to 8,000 additional disabled Jews, Levi was left behind in Auschwitz. Although the Germans could have easily gassed and cremated these Jewish inmates in crematorium V in Birkenau during the first week of January 1945, they let them survive the war to tell their stories about Auschwitz-Birkenau.<sup>35</sup>

## German Gas Chambers

Like most historians, Longerich believes that Jews were gassed in homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz. He writes:<sup>36</sup>

*“On 17 and 18 July [1942] Himmler visited Auschwitz and used the opportunity to witness a demonstration of how people were murdered in a gas chamber.”*

Longerich further writes:<sup>37</sup>

*“And on 21 July, for the first time, ‘Jews incapable of work’, whom Himmler had insisted be deported, were separated from the other deportees immediately on arrival and murdered in the gas chambers.”*

The forensic evidence, however, refutes the possibility of homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau. Reports, articles, testimony, books and videos from Fred Leuchter, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsey, Carlo Mattogno, John C. Ball, Dr. Arthur Butz, Dr. Nicholas Kollerstrom, Wolfgang Fröhlich and David Cole have proven that there were no homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz-Birkenau.

<sup>34</sup> Weber, Mark, “Anne Frank,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, May/June 1995, Vol. 15, No. 3, p. 31; <https://codoh.com/library/document/anne-frank/>.

<sup>35</sup> Faurisson, Robert, “Witnesses to the Gas Chambers of Auschwitz,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, p. 142. See also Mattogno, Carlo, *Auschwitz: The Case for Sanity*, Volume Two, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2010, p. 558.

<sup>36</sup> Longerich, Peter, *Heinrich Himmler*, New York: Oxford University Press, 2012, p. 573.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 572.

The books *The Real Case for Auschwitz* by Carlo Mattogno<sup>38</sup> and *The Chemistry of Auschwitz* by Gernar Rudolf<sup>39</sup> are probably the best books available for anyone wanting to make a thorough study of this subject.

Longerich also writes that the Germans used gas vans to murder Jews in the Soviet-occupied territories.<sup>40</sup> In regard to the gas vans, Ingrid Weckert writes:<sup>41</sup>

*“There is no document to indicate that [homicidal] ‘gas vans’ had ever come up for discussion in the Third Reich. The term dates from post-war times [...]. To automatically connect the term ‘Special Motor Vehicle’ with the murder of Jews reveals gross ignorance of the facts...To date, no vehicle which clearly could have served as [a] ‘gas van’ has ever been found.”*

Longerich does not provide any information of how the alleged German homicidal gas chambers operated. This is typical of virtually all Holocaust historians. American engineer Friedrich Paul Berg wrote about the Holocaust literature that “as far as the actual mechanics of the extermination process are concerned, about all one ever finds is an occasional short and vague description.”<sup>42</sup> Longerich never provides even a short or vague description of how German homicidal gas chambers operated.

Berg concluded concerning the evidence provided for the alleged German Diesel gas chambers:<sup>43</sup>

*“Ultimately, the burden of proof for the mass gassing allegations must be on the accusers. Until now, their best evidence for CO gassings has failed to meet the most basic standards that credible evidence must pass to satisfy reasonable people.”*

<sup>38</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, *The Real Case for Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt’s Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed*, 2nd ed., Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2015; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-real-case-for-auschwitz/>.

<sup>39</sup> Rudolf, Gernar, *The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers. A Crime-Scene Investigation*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2017; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-chemistry-of-auschwitz/>.

<sup>40</sup> Longerich, Peter, *Holocaust*, op. cit., pp. 240f, 278f.

<sup>41</sup> Weckert, Ingrid, “The Gas Vans: A Critical Assessment of the Evidence,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust: The Growing Critique of Truth and Memory*, Capshaw, Ala.: Thesis and Dissertations Press, 2000, pp. 217f; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/dissecting-the-holocaust/>.

<sup>42</sup> Berg, Friedrich Paul, “The Diesel Gas Chambers: Ideal for Torture – Absurd for Murder,” in Gauss, Ernst (ed.), *Dissecting the Holocaust*, op. cit., pp. 435f.

<sup>43</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 465.

## Conclusion

Deborah Lipstadt writes that during her trial her defense attorney, Richard Rampton, “passed me his completed sketch of a smiling, almost beatific, Saint Peter – who, except for his halo and wings, bore an uncanny resemblance to Peter Longerich.” Rampton also approached Longerich to thank him after his testimony at the trial. Lipstadt writes that Longerich looked at Rampton and said, not without some bitterness:<sup>44</sup>

*“The Nazis stole our political identity. And now people like Irving are attempting to steal it again.”*

However, in my opinion, it is court historians such as Longerich who are stealing Germany’s political and historical identity. German children are taught from early childhood to view the Third Reich as solely bad, wrong, criminal and despicable. In the spring of 2001, Anna Rau, the 17-year-old daughter of German president Johannes Rau, was interviewed by a German television station. Anna Rau discussed what was taught about history in school:<sup>45</sup>

*“As to the question what we are learning in school when history is taught, I can answer simply with the term National Socialism. Nothing else seems to matter. Everything about the Second World War really gets on my nerves. It is always the same. They start with Hitler, then we talk about Anne Frank, and on the day when we should take a walk in the forest, we have to go and see the movie Schindler’s List instead. And this continues when we go to church where in place of learning our religious confirmation instructions we are taught more about the ‘Holocaust.’ The final result is obviously that we just don’t want to hear about that stuff anymore. It drains us emotionally, and eventually leads to callousness.”*

Wilhelm Stäglich, a German judge and author of the book *Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence*, wrote in 1984 about the intellectual subservience and guilt inculcated in most Germans after World War II:<sup>46</sup>

*“We Germans, in spite of the repeated assurances to the contrary of our puppet politicians, are politically and intellectually no longer a sovereign nation since our defeat in the Second World War. Our politi-*

<sup>44</sup> D.E. Lipstadt, *op. cit.*, pp. 228, 231.

<sup>45</sup> Schmidt, Hans, *Hitler Boys in America: Re-Education Exposed*, Pensacola, Fla.: Hans Schmidt Publications, 2003, pp. 261f.

<sup>46</sup> Stäglich, Wilhelm, “*Der Auschwitz Mythos: A Book and its Fate in the German Federal Republic.*” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 5, No. 1, Spring 1984, p. 65; <https://codoh.com/library/document/der-auschwitz-mythos-a-book-and-its-fate-in-the/>.

*cal subservience, which is apparent in the fact of the breaking up of the Reich and the incorporation of the individual pieces into the extant power blocks of the East and of the West, has had as its consequence a corresponding intellectual subservience. Escape from this intellectual subservience is prevented primarily by the guilt complex inculcated in most Germans through the 'reeducation' instituted in 1945. This guilt complex is based primarily on the Holocaust Legend. Therefore, for we Germans the struggle against what I have called the 'Auschwitz Myth' is so frightfully important."*

Germany soon passed laws after the publication of Stäglich's book making it a felony to dispute any aspect of the Holocaust story. The obvious question is: What kind of historical truth needs criminal sanctions to protect it? The official Holocaust story would not need criminal sanctions to protect it if it was historically accurate. The goal is to make Germans feel guilty about a genocide they never committed, while making a criminal of anyone who contests the fraudulent Holocaust story.

# Rudolf Hess: Wronged Prisoner of Peace

*John Wear*

Rudolf Hess (1894-1987) was one of the most popular National Socialist leaders. Albrecht Haushofer, who was one-quarter Jewish and abhorred National Socialism, wrote in 1934 about Hess:<sup>1</sup>

*“There is a strange charm in his personality; whenever he is there, a friendly veil falls over all the grey and black of the present.”*

After meeting Hitler’s inner circle for the first time on April 13, 1926, Joseph Goebbels wrote about Hess in his diary:<sup>2</sup>

*“Hess – the most decent person, quiet, friendly, reserved: the private secretary.”*

Hess is also famous for his flight to Great Britain on May 10, 1941 to attempt to negotiate peace with the British. This article discusses Hess’s motives for this dangerous flight, the injustice against Hess at the Nuremberg Trial, and whether Hess committed suicide or was murdered in Spandau Prison.

---

## Early Years

Rudolf Hess was born in the English-held city of Alexandria, Egypt, where his education began in 1900 at a German school. Hess left Egypt in 1908 to attend school in Godesberg, Germany. Upon graduation, Hess followed his father’s wishes and joined the family business.<sup>3</sup>

Hess voluntarily joined the First Bavarian Infantry Regiment with the outbreak of World War I. He was wounded in action in December 1916, and was seriously wounded in the lungs the following year. After a period of convalescence, Hess was commissioned with the rank of lieutenant, serving in the ill-fated List Regiment. In 1918 Hess volunteered to join the Imperial Flying Corps, where he flew a few operational flights in November before an armistice ended the war.<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Douglas-Hamilton, James, *Motive for a Mission: The Story Behind Hess’s Flight to Britain*, London: MacMillan St. Martin’s Press, 1971, p. 51.

<sup>2</sup> Schwarzwäller, Wulf, *Rudolf Hess: The Last Nazi*: Bethesda, Md.: National Press, Inc., 1988, p. 121.

<sup>3</sup> Manvell, Roger and Fraenkl, Heinrich, *Hess: A Biography*, New York: Drake Publishers Inc., 1973, pp. 17-19.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 19.

Like many Germans, Hess was deeply disappointed by the inglorious way the war ended. The social and political upheaval in postwar Germany greatly affected Hess. He faced a Germany subject to mob-rule, and it seemed that certain regions in Germany might turn communist. During the spring of 1919, Bavaria for a while had a communist state government, and Hess took part in the street fighting which led to its overthrow. Hess was wounded in one leg in this fighting on May 1, 1919.<sup>5</sup>

Hess became convinced there were subversive elements at work in Germany. He read extensively about the situation and concluded that Germany had been brought to its knees by an international conspiracy of Jews and Freemasons.<sup>6</sup> Hess enrolled in the University of Munich, where he was introduced to Karl Haushofer, a major general who was starting a lecture series on geopolitics. Haushofer taught Hess that through an understanding of geopolitics, Germany could overcome its burden of war guilt and emerge again as a great nation. Hess regarded Haushofer as a second father, and Haushofer more or less adopted Hess as his third son.<sup>7</sup>

Hess and Haushofer first met Adolf Hitler one night in 1920 at a beer hall meeting. Hess was transfixed by Hitler's two-hour speech. Hess joined the National Socialist German Workers' Party and became convinced that Hitler was the future of Germany. Over the next several months Hess hedged his bets and kept close to both Haushofer and Hitler. However, Hess soon became Hitler's best friend and one of his most devoted followers.<sup>8</sup>

## Rise to Power

Hess was convinced Hitler could break the chains of the Versailles Treaty and lead Germany to a better future. Hitler's first attempt to gain power occurred on November 9, 1923 in his ill-fated attempt to overthrow the government in Munich. Hess arrested three ministers of the Bavarian state government in the course of this unsuccessful putsch. Hitler was punished with imprisonment in the Landsberg Prison for his role in the coup attempt. Hess later joined Hitler in Landsberg Prison.<sup>9</sup>

---

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 19f.

<sup>6</sup> W. Schwarzwaller, *op. cit.*, p. 15.

<sup>7</sup> Kilzer, Louis C., *Churchill's Deception: The Dark Secret that Destroyed Nazi Germany*, New York: Simon & Schuster, 1994, pp. 83f.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 93f.

<sup>9</sup> Hess, Wolf Rudiger, "The Life and Death of My Father, Rudolf Hess," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 1993, p. 27;

<https://codoh.com/library/document/the-life-and-death-of-my-father-rudolf-hess/>.

It was during their time of incarceration that Hitler and Hess established their special relationship of trust and mutual confidence. It was also in Landsberg Prison that Hitler wrote his seminal work, *Mein Kampf*. Hess edited the pages of this book and checked them for errors. After Hitler was released early from prison on December 20, 1924, Hess became Hitler's private secretary in April 1925.<sup>9</sup>

Hitler and Hess spent the summer of 1925 proofreading *Mein Kampf*, and by autumn the first volume was published. Although most readers

were bored by this 400-page book, Hitler and Hess immediately set to work on a second volume. Hess remained Hitler's closest confidant and advisor. Based partly on Hitler's suggestion, Hess married Ilse Pröhl on December 27, 1927. Hess, Hitler's private secretary who held no official post, had by 1931 become one of the most powerful and influential members of the National Socialist Party.<sup>10</sup>

Hitler asked Hess to attend all important meetings, introducing Hess in these meetings as one of his "closest colleagues and confidants." Hess also performed the important function of raising money for the National Socialist Party. Hess succeeded in convincing the industrialist Fritz Thyssen to donate almost a million marks to the party, and also raised money from Otto Kirdorf, the wealthy director of a huge coal syndicate. In short, Hess was involved in numerous aspects of the party's activities.<sup>11</sup>

Hess even developed what became the customary National-Socialist greeting and departure line: "Heil Hitler." Also, unlike other close associates of Hitler, Hess never exploited power for himself. Everything Hess did was for Hitler.<sup>12</sup>

Hitler appointed Hess as Deputy Führer of the National Socialist Party on April 21, 1933. Hess's job was to uphold its national and social principles and lead the governing party as Hitler's representative. Reich President Hindenburg – acting on Hitler's proposal – appointed Hess as Reich



*Rudolf Hess before the war.*

<sup>10</sup> W. Schwarzwäller, pp. 115-119.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 118f.

<sup>12</sup> L.C. Kilzer, pp. 108f.

Minister without Portfolio on December 1, 1933. At the outbreak of war in September 1939, Hess remained Hitler's close confidant, and a man Hitler trusted without reservation.<sup>13</sup>

## Peace Mission

Hitler had never wanted war with Great Britain. To Hitler, Great Britain was the natural ally of Germany and the nation he admired most. Hitler had no ambitions against Britain or her Empire, and all of the captured records solidly bear this out.<sup>14</sup>

Hitler was eager to make peace once Great Britain and France had declared war against Germany. However, Churchill and other British leaders rejected all of Hitler's numerous peace offers. Hitler continued to search for a way to end war with Great Britain.

On May 5, 1941, Hitler and Hess met for four hours in the Reich's Chancellery – alone, without secretaries or aides. After the marathon session, adjutant Alfred Leitgen said the two men emerged appearing particularly affectionate. Leitgen said:

*“Hitler held Hess’s hand in his for minutes. They silently looked into each other’s eyes.”*

Leitgen also recalled hearing snippets of the discussions such as the odd phrase “No problems at all with the airplane” and the names “Albrecht Haushofer” and “Hamilton.”<sup>15</sup>

On May 10, 1941, Hess flew an unarmed Messerschmitt 110 to Scotland to attempt to negotiate a peace settlement with Great Britain. Under cover of darkness, Hess successfully evaded British anti-aircraft fire and a pursuing Spitfire. Hess parachuted for the first time in his life, and sprained his ankle landing in a Scottish farm field. A surprised farmer found Hess and turned him over to the local Home Guard unit.<sup>16</sup>

At his request, Hess was taken to speak with the Duke of Hamilton on May 11, 1941. Hess told the Duke of Hamilton why he had flown to Scotland:<sup>17</sup>

---

<sup>13</sup> W.R. Hess, *op. cit.*, p. 28.

<sup>14</sup> Irving, David, *Hitler's War*, New York: Avon Books, 1990, p. 3.

<sup>15</sup> L.C. Kilzer, *op. cit.*, p. 275.

<sup>16</sup> Weber, Mark, “The Legacy of Rudolf Hess,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 13, No. 1, Jan./Feb. 1993, p. 20; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-legacy-of-rudolf-hess/>.

<sup>17</sup> Langer, Howard J., *World War II: An Encyclopedia of Quotations*, Westport, Conn.: Greenwood Press, 1999, p. 142.

*“I am on a mission of humanity. The Führer does not want to defeat England and wants to stop fighting.”*

Unfortunately, the British had no interest in negotiating with Hess. On May 16, 1941, Hess was transported late at night in great secrecy to the Tower of London, and spent the rest of the war in British captivity.<sup>18</sup>

Although Hitler and Hess both denied that Hess flew to Scotland with Hitler’s knowledge and approval,<sup>19</sup> the available evidence suggests that Hitler knew and approved of Hess’s mission. The relationship between Hess and Hitler was so close that one can logically assume that Hess would not have undertaken such an important step without first informing Hitler. Also, Hess was prohibited from speaking publicly about his mission during his later 40-year period of imprisonment in Spandau Prison. This “gag order” was obviously imposed because Hess knew things that, if publicly known, would be highly embarrassing to the Allied governments.<sup>20</sup>

German Gen. Franz Halder confirmed after the war that Hess flew to Scotland with Hitler’s knowledge and approval. In an interview at a detention center of the Twelfth Army group at Wiesbaden, Halder told his American interrogators that Hitler dispatched Rudolf Hess to inform the British of Hitler’s peace offer. Halder said:<sup>21</sup>

*“The British ‘double-crossed’ Hitler, and informed Moscow of the nature of Hess’s mission.”*

Many other people have concluded that Hess flew to Great Britain with Hitler’s full knowledge and approval. For example, Georg Bernhard wrote in *The New York Times*:<sup>22</sup>

*“It is now apparent to everybody that Rudolf Hess flew to England with the full consent of Adolf Hitler. It was his job to bring peace between Germany and England.”*

J. Bernard Hutton wrote, “Hess’s historic flight to Britain was made with Hitler’s full knowledge and approval.”<sup>23</sup> Willis Carto also wrote, “The evidence is strong that Hess risked his life for peace under orders from Adolf Hitler.”<sup>24</sup>

<sup>18</sup> Douglas-Hamilton, James, *Motive for a Mission: The Story Behind Hess’s Flight to Britain*, London: MacMillan St. Martin’s Press, 1971, pp. 175, 182-189.

<sup>19</sup> Bird, Eugene K., *Prisoner #7: Rudolf Hess*, New York: The Viking Press, 1974, p. 202.

<sup>20</sup> W.R. Hess, *op. cit.*, pp. 29, 31.

<sup>21</sup> L.C. Kilzer, *op. cit.*, pp. 72-75.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 55.

<sup>23</sup> Hutton, J. Bernard, *Hess: The Man and His Mission*, New York: The MacMillan Company, p. 21.

<sup>24</sup> Melaouhi, Abdallah, *Rudolf Hess: His Betrayal and Murder*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2013, p. 7.

## Nuremberg Trial

The prosecution at the Nuremberg Trial had difficulty building a case against Rudolf Hess. U.S. prosecutor Robert Jackson sent Erich Lipman of the Third U.S. Army to search Ilse Hess's household for incriminating documents. After trawling through 60 boxes of Hess's private and official correspondence, Lipman concluded that most of it would only advance Hess's case, and not that of the prosecution. Lipman declared:<sup>25</sup>

*“Frankly, I am rather impressed with the type of friends he [Hess] had and the manner in which he frowned upon favoritism, even in the cases of his own family.”*

British historian David Irving writes about the difficulty in charging Hess with a crime:<sup>26</sup>

*“He [Hess] had personally issued a circular telegram to all the gauleiters in November 1938 halting the outrages of the Kristallnacht. He had participated in none of the secret Hitler conferences in 1938 and 1939. As the British well knew, Hess had tried to stop the war and to end the bombing. He had left Germany before the attack on Russia in June 1941 and before the onset of what would in the 1970s become known as the Holocaust. There seemed little real reason to inscribe Hess's name on any list of war criminals.”*

Despite the difficulty of charging Hess with a crime, the indictment at the Nuremberg Trial charged Hess with all four criminal counts. Hess regarded the trial as a sham and paid little attention to its proceedings. Although Hess had hardly spoken during the trial, he delivered a memorable closing speech on August 31, 1946. With his speech broadcast around the world, Hess concluded:<sup>27</sup>

*“To me was granted to work for many years of my life under the greatest son my country has brought forth in a thousand years of history. [...] The time will come when I shall stand before the judgement seat of the Eternal. I shall answer unto Him, and I know that he will judge me innocent.”*

Hess was convicted by the Nuremberg Tribunal on the single count of “crimes against peace” and sentenced to life imprisonment. Soviet Gen. Vasily Sokolovsky, a member of the four-man Allied Control Council in

---

<sup>25</sup> Irving, David, *Nuremberg: The Last Battle*, London: Focal Point Publications, 1996, p. 148.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 29.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 144, 255.

Berlin, attempted to obtain a death sentence for Hess instead of life imprisonment, arguing that Hess was “responsible for all the crimes committed by the Nazi regime.” The other Control Council members rejected Sokolovsky’s request.<sup>28</sup>

British historian A. J. P. Taylor wrote concerning the injustice of the Hess case:<sup>29</sup>

*“Hess came to this country in 1941 as an ambassador of peace. He came with the...intention of restoring peace between Great Britain and Germany. He acted in good faith. He fell into our hands and was quite unjustly treated as a prisoner of war. After the war, we could have released him.*

*No crime has ever been proven against Hess...As far as the records show, he was never at even one of the secret discussions at which Hitler explained his war plans. He was of course a leading member of the Nazi Party. But he was no more guilty than any other Nazi or, if you wish, any other German. All the Nazis, all the Germans, were carrying on the war. But they were not all condemned because of this.”*

It is ironic that Hess – the only defendant at Nuremberg who had risked his life for peace – was found guilty of “crimes against peace.” The life sentence given Hess by the judges at Nuremberg was an extreme perversion of justice.

## Imprisonment

Rudolf Hess was imprisoned in West Berlin’s Spandau Prison in 1947. Regulations forbade prison officials from calling Hess by his name; he was addressed only as “Prisoner No. 7.” For the first 20 years of his imprisonment, Hess at least had the limited company of a few other Nuremberg defendants. However, with the release of Albert Speer and Baldur von Schirach in October 1966, Hess was the only prisoner in Spandau until his death 21 years later.<sup>30</sup>

After Hess became the only prisoner in Spandau, he told U.S. Lt. Col. Eugene Bird:

*“I am an innocent man. I see no reason why I should not be turned loose. Even if I were guilty – which I am not – no other prisoner who has been sentenced to life or even death for their war crimes still re-*

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 280, 284f.

<sup>29</sup> *Sunday Express*, London, April 27, 1969.

<sup>30</sup> M. Weber, *op. cit.*, pp. 22-23.

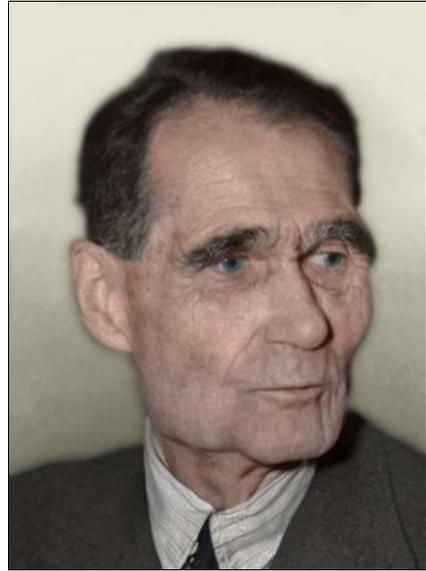
*mains in jail. I am the only one I know of who has not been freed. It is all wrong."*

However, the Russians would not consider freeing Hess.<sup>31</sup>

Hess's Cell Number 7 in Spandau became the world's most expensive single-bed accommodation. Including full board, the daily cost of this two by three-meter room was 2,800 deutschmarks. Hess was watched around the clock by three armed guards, 20 prison officials, 17 civilians, four doctors, one chaplain and four prison directors. Thus, the loneliest prisoner in the world sat behind bars, walls and barbed wire for an entire generation – costing the taxpayers of West Berlin and West Germany millions of deutsche marks.<sup>32</sup>

Hess died in Spandau Prison on August 17, 1987, allegedly by hanging himself in a summerhouse in the prison garden. Hess's death was ruled a suicide. However, the idea that Hess committed suicide quickly unraveled. Dr. Hugh Thomas, a British military medic, wrote that the arthritic hands of Hess were far too weak for a suicide attempt. It would have been impossible for Hess to lift his hands above his head, let alone hang himself or tighten a noose. Dr. Thomas concluded that Hess had been strangled from behind with an electric cord.<sup>33</sup>

Abdallah Melaouhi, a medical aide at Spandau who became close friends with Hess, writes that on the day Hess died, Malaouhi was held up for 20 minutes at a locked door before he could see Hess. When he finally arrived on the scene, Melaouhi was convinced a struggle had taken place. All of the furniture had been overturned, and even the straw mat was out of place. The extension cord that Hess allegedly used to hang himself was plugged into the socket in the wall and still connected to the lamp. When Melaouhi arrived at the scene, American guard Anthony Jordan said to him.<sup>34</sup>



*Rudolf Hess, life-long prisoner of "peace."*

<sup>31</sup> E.K. Bird, *op. cit.*, p. 152.

<sup>32</sup> W. Schwarzwaller, *op. cit.*, pp. 13f.

<sup>33</sup> A. Melaouhi, *op. cit.*, pp. 152-154.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 120, 128f.

*“The pig is finished!”*

Melaouhi writes that he is convinced he could have saved Hess’s life if he had been promptly admitted through the main gate and allowed to take a straight route to the garden house. Melaouhi also states that the course of events that led to Hess’s alleged self-strangulation were impossible both technically and physically. He concludes that Hess did not commit suicide, but was instead murdered by British and American agents.<sup>35</sup>

An alleged suicide note written by Hess was discovered by the Allies two days after Hess’s death. This suicide note was later proven to be a crude hoax. Hess’s son Wolfgang concluded:<sup>36</sup>

*“Rudolf Hess did not commit suicide on August 17, 1987, as the British government claims. The weight of evidence shows instead that British officials, acting on high-level orders, murdered my father.”*

## Conclusion

Winston Churchill wrote about Rudolf Hess after the war:<sup>37</sup>

*“Reflecting upon the whole of this story, I am glad not to be responsible for the way in which Hess has been and is being treated. Whatever may be the moral guilt of a German who stood near to Hitler, Hess had, in my view, atoned for this by his completely devoted and fanatic deed of lunatic benevolence. He came to us of his own free will and, though without authority, had something of the quality of an envoy. He was a medical and not a criminal case, and should be so regarded.”*

Churchill was being disingenuous when he said he was not responsible “for the way in which Hess has been and is being treated.” Not only did Churchill refuse to negotiate with Hess, but Churchill kept Hess incarcerated in Great Britain until the end of the war. Churchill also never used his considerable influence to attempt to keep Hess from being sent to the Nuremberg Trial.

Hess continues to be disrespected and subject to injustice after his death. Hess was not even allowed to stay buried in his chosen town of Wunsiedel. The town of Wunsiedel became the scene of pilgrimages for people who wanted to honor Hess for his courageous effort to negotiate peace with Great Britain. On July 20, 2011, Hess’s grave was reopened and his remains were exhumed and then cremated. His ashes were scattered at

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 35, 130f, 135.

<sup>36</sup> W.R. Hess, *op. cit.*, pp. 38f.

<sup>37</sup> Churchill, Winston S., *The Grand Alliance*, Boston: Houghton Mifflin, 1950, p. 55.

sea, and his gravestone, which bore the epitaph “I took the risk” was destroyed.<sup>38</sup>

Historian Mark Weber writes:<sup>39</sup>

*“The injustice against Hess was not something that happened once and was quickly over. It was, rather, a wrong that went on, day after day, for 46 years. Rudolf Hess was a prisoner of peace and a victim of a vindictive age.”*

---

<sup>38</sup> BBC News Europe, July 21, 2011.

<sup>39</sup> M. Weber, *op. cit.*, p. 23.

## David Icke's Misconceptions about National-Socialist Germany

*John Wear*

David Icke is my favorite conspiracy researcher. For the past 30 years, Icke has done a phenomenal job of exposing the crimes and corruption of the global cabal that controls our planet. Icke is world famous because of his prophetic and prolific research. I do take issue, however, with some of Icke's research on National-Socialist Germany. This article discusses some of Icke's writings and comments about National-Socialist Germany that I think are unfair or inaccurate.

---

### Alleged Nazi Lying

David Icke in his books and videos accuses Adolf Hitler of repeating lies in order to control the German masses. For example, Icke writes in his latest book:<sup>1</sup>

*"The greatest form of mind control is repetition as the Cult-created Nazis well understood. You repeat a statement or alleged 'fact' until it becomes an 'everyone knows that' when in truth 'everybody' only 'knows' what they have been told to think they know. They don't 'know it'; they have only downloaded that perception which is a very different thing."*

Icke also writes:<sup>2</sup>

*"A key component of mass indoctrination is the sheer scale of deceit which the Nazis described in terms of the bigger the lie the more will believe it. Lie a little bit and you may get caught out on the basis that people are open to smaller-scale lies. What most resist are the ginormous super-whoppers pedalled by the Cult."*

Icke accuses the Nazis of using big lies in order to indoctrinate and control the masses.<sup>3</sup>

In reality, Hitler wrote in *Mein Kampf* that Jews use big lies in order to control the masses. Hitler wrote:<sup>4</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Icke, David, *The Answer*, Derby, UK: Ickonic Publishing, 2020, p. 34.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 261.

<sup>3</sup> See <https://davidicke.com/2020/11/11/david-icke-talks-to-the-purple-mountain-podcast-about-common-law/>.

*“By placing responsibility for the loss of [World War I] on the shoulders of Ludendorff they [the Jews] took away the weapon of moral right from the only adversary dangerous enough to be likely to succeed in bringing the betrayers of the Fatherland to Justice. All this was inspired by the principle – which is quite true in itself – that in the big lie there is always a certain force of credibility; because the broad masses of a nation are always more easily corrupted in the deeper strata of their emotional nature than consciously or voluntarily, and thus in the primitive simplicity of their minds they more readily fall victims to the big lie than the small lie, since they themselves often tell small lies in little matters but would be ashamed to resort to large-scale falsehoods. It would never come into their heads to fabricate colossal untruths, and they would not believe that others could have the impudence to distort the truth so infamously.”*



David Icke

Hitler also wrote:<sup>4</sup>

*“From time immemorial, however, the Jews have known better than any others how falsehood and calumny can be exploited. Is not their very existence founded on one great lie, namely, that they are a religious community, whereas in reality they are a race? And what a race! One of the greatest thinkers that mankind has produced has branded the Jews for all time with a statement which is profoundly and exactly true. He (Schopenhauer) called the Jews ‘The Great Master of Lies.’ Those who do not realize the truth of that statement, or do not wish to believe it, will never be able to lend a hand in helping Truth to prevail.”*

Hitler’s statements in *Mein Kampf* were prophetic. Through constant repetition in the Jewish-controlled media, the majority of people believe the big lie that Germany built homicidal gas chambers that were used in a genocidal program of mass extermination of the Jews. The truth, however, is that Germany did not have any homicidal gas chambers in its camps during

<sup>4</sup> Hitler, Adolf, *Mein Kampf*, James Murphy translator, New York: Hurst and Blackett Ltd., 1942, p. 134.

World War II, and did not conduct a program of genocide against Jews. Thus, in my opinion, Jews have repeated the big lie of “the Holocaust” to promote their own sectarian interests.<sup>5</sup>

## Josef Mengele

Icke writes:<sup>6</sup>

*“Other Nazi doctors, including ‘Angel of Death’ Josef Mengele, conducted unimaginably cruel and vicious experiments on live, captive human subjects with the emphasis on children. Writer and researcher Anton Chaitkin wrote that body parts from victims ‘were delivered to [Josef] Mengele [...] and the other Rockefeller-linked contingent at the Wilhelm Institute.’”*

Despite Icke’s claim that Mengele performed cruel and lethal experiments, almost all of the twins Mengele enrolled in his research at Auschwitz survived the war. In fact, so many twins survived Mengele’s research that, in 1984, they helped form an association titled Children of Auschwitz Nazi Deadly Experiment Survivors (CANDLE). This association’s name is a misnomer, because if the experiments were deadly, how could there be so many survivors? Also, if young children unable to work had been immediately selected for gassing at Auschwitz as claimed by Holocaust historians, how could so many children at Auschwitz have survived the war?<sup>7</sup>

Carlo Mattogno has prepared a long list of children and twins at Auschwitz who survived the camp.<sup>8</sup> Mattogno provides the following reasons why Mengele did not commit his alleged crimes against twins at Auschwitz:

1. The archives of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Museum contain numerous documents signed by Dr. Mengele, but no document attests to Dr. Mengele’s presumed crimes. No document shows that Mengele killed even one child, or that a child was ever killed on his order.

<sup>5</sup> Wear, John, “Why the Holocaust Story Was Invented,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 3, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/why-the-holocaust-story-was-invented/>.

<sup>6</sup> Icke, David, *The Trigger: The Lie that Changed the World – Who Really Did It and Why*, Derby, UK: Ickonic Publishing, 2019, p. 633.

<sup>7</sup> Rudolf, Gernar, “Josef Mengele – the Creation of a Myth,” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 2, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/josef-mengele-the-creation-of-a-myth/>.

<sup>8</sup> Mattogno, Carlo and Nyiszli, Miklos, *An Auschwitz Doctor’s Eyewitness Account: The Bestselling Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele’s Assistant Analyzed*, Uckfield: Castle Hill Publishers, 2020, pp. 391-407; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/an-auschwitz-doctors-eyewitness-account/>.

2. All of the surviving paperwork shows that Mengele's research was limited to anthropological and behavioral studies, and did not include any surgical or other intrusive procedures.
3. The twins enrolled in Mengele's program participated in the program for months on end, with none of them dying while under Mengele's care.<sup>9</sup>

Germar Rudolf writes about other absurd descriptions of Mengele's alleged cruel experiments:<sup>7</sup>

*"There is 'eyewitness' testimony galore about utterly senseless, cruel experiments allegedly performed by Mengele, like changing eye colors by injecting dye into an eye, transplanting limbs and organs to random places in the body, and other nonsense. While studying hundreds of 'survivor' testimonies, I've come across a good share of these insults to the intellect, so insulting, indeed, that I will not waste my time listing them here. Google the net, and you'll stumble across these Halloweenish horror stories all over the place. People evidently like to gawk at guts and gore, so the survivors, protected from scrutiny by their aura of sainthood, cater to that need. Interestingly, the alleged victims of these experiments, quite frequently the very witnesses telling these tales, show no signs whatsoever of these cruel procedures. And it goes without saying that there is not the slightest proof for any of it; no documents, no autopsies, no medical examination on survivors proving it. Nothing. It's all a pack of lies, sweet and simple."*

Icke writes:<sup>10</sup>

*"Mengele and his team of mind and genetic manipulators who experimented and tortured Jews and children in the Nazi concentration camps were behind the creation of the evil-beyond-belief mind control program MK-Ultra which I mentioned earlier in relation to the Bush family, Dick Cheney, Bill Clinton and the experiences of Cathy O'Brien."*

Icke's claim that Mengele was involved in the creation of MK-Ultra is absurd. After escaping from a U.S. prison camp in Bavaria, Mengele spent the next several years working under an assumed name as a farmhand in Germany. In the summer of 1949, Mengele traveled to Argentina, where scores of Germans had found shelter. Mengele moved to Paraguay in the spring of 1960 and then later to Brazil to escape arrest. With the Israeli

<sup>9</sup> Mattogno, Carlo, "Dr. Mengele's 'Medical Experiments' on Twins in the Birkenau Gypsy Camp," *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 5, No. 4, 2013;  
<https://codoh.com/library/document/dr-mengeles-medical-experiments-on-twins-in-the/>.

<sup>10</sup> D. Icke, *The Trigger*, *op. cit.*, p. 636.

secret police, Brazilian police, and numerous other Nazi hunters after him, Mengele became one of the most wanted men in the world.<sup>11</sup> Mengele was never in a position to help with the MK-Ultra mind-control program as Icke claims in his books.

## Hunger Games Society

Icke writes that the Cult is leading us toward a Hunger Games Society. Icke's phrase comes from the *Hunger Games* movie series which portrays a privileged elite hoarding all the wealth while being protected from the rest of the population by a vicious police/military force. The masses of people are slaves of the elite and are isolated in sectors to prevent their unified response to the elite.<sup>12</sup>

Icke sees similarities between the projected Hunger Games Society and Nazi Germany. Icke writes:<sup>13</sup>

*“Scan the world and you can't miss the pieces being put into place ever more quickly. I saw an image of Adolf Hitler at a mass Nazi rally. He stood alone at the front delivering his psychopathy to a massive military presence and beyond them were thousands of people kept in line by that military to ensure whatever Hitler demanded would be done. I had that image flipped upside down and overlaid on the Hunger Games Society structure and they are exactly the same. We are indeed looking at a global version of Nazi Germany with the added control-system of advanced technology and AI.”*

Icke's comparison of Nazi Germany to a Hunger Games Society is ridiculous. The German economy improved dramatically under Hitler's leadership, with virtually full employment despite a worldwide depression. Germans became the most prosperous people in the world, and Hitler was extremely popular among most of the German people.<sup>14</sup> Hitler needed a strong military presence at his rallies only because Communists and other subversive elements wanted to kill him. As many as 15 assassination attempts were undertaken against Hitler during his time in office.<sup>15</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> Gutman, Israel and Berenbaum, Michael, *Anatomy of the Auschwitz Death Camp*, Bloomington, Ind.: Indiana University Press, 1998, pp. 329-331.

<sup>12</sup> D. Icke, *The Answer*, *op. cit.*, p. 224.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 224f.

<sup>14</sup> McDonough, Frank, *The Gestapo: The Myth and Reality of Hitler's Secret Police*, New York: Skyhorse Publishing, 2017, p. 4.

<sup>15</sup> Fest, Joachim, *Plotting Hitler's Death: The Story of the German Resistance*, New York: Metropolitan Books, 1996, p. 1.

Hitler's sincerity in helping the German people greatly impressed his primary economic advisor, Dr. Hjalmar Schacht, who wrote about Hitler in his memoirs:<sup>16</sup>

*"I had an opportunity of seeing the soul of this man; and I had the impression that the burden of his new responsibilities weighed heavily upon him. [...] I beheld the outward and visible expression of an inward emotion which was not just 'putting on an act' – it was the real thing."*

Hitler even required elite German professors, who were state employees, to help solicit donations to provide the remaining urban poor with food and blankets.<sup>17</sup> The Germany that Hitler built before World War II was obviously not a Hunger Games Society.

Germany did become a Hunger Games Society, however, after World War II. This is when the Western Allies, led by the United States, intentionally starved to death approximately 1 million German prisoners of war. The Allies also expelled approximately 16 million Germans from their homes, resulting in the deaths of approximately 2.1 million Germans. Even worse, the Allies conducted a program of intentional starvation against resident Germans, resulting in the additional deaths of approximately 5.7 million of them. The majority of these postwar dead Germans were women, children and very old men. Their deaths have never been honestly reported by the Allies, the German government or most historians.<sup>18</sup>

The German dead do not tell the entire story of the Hunger Games Society inflicted on Germany after the war. Millions of German women who were repeatedly raped had to bear the physical and psychological scars for the rest of their lives. Millions of German expellees who lost all of their real estate and most of their personal property were never compensated by the Allies. Instead, they had to live in abject poverty after being expelled from their homes. Millions of other Germans had their property stolen or destroyed by Allied soldiers.<sup>19</sup> The Allied postwar treatment of Germany is surely one of the most brutal, criminal and unreported tragedies in history that closely resembles Icke's projected Hunger Games Society.

<sup>16</sup> Schacht, Hjalmar, *My First Seventy-Six Years: The Autobiography of Hjalmar Schacht*, translated by Diana Pyke, London: Allan Wingate, 1955, p. 300.

<sup>17</sup> Cassidy, David C., *Beyond Uncertainty: Heisenberg, Quantum Physics, and the Bomb*, New York: Bellevue Literary Press, 2009, pp. 260f.

<sup>18</sup> Bacque, James, *Crimes and Mercies: The Fate of German Civilians under Allied Occupation, 1944-1950*, 2nd edition, Vancouver, British Columbia: Talonbooks, 2007, pp. 123-125.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 98-105.

## IBM and the “Holocaust”

Icke writes:<sup>20</sup>

*“IBM was exposed for collaborating with the Nazis and their concentration camps (the Cult has no borders).”*

The implication of Icke’s statement is that IBM was complicit in the so-called Holocaust.

Probably the best book on this subject is *IBM and the Holocaust* by Edwin Black. Black relied on a network of more than 100 researchers and translators in seven countries to help him write his well-researched book. He assembled more than 20,000 pages of documentation from 50 archives and other repositories. Black concludes that IBM was consciously involved – directly and through its subsidiaries – in the Holocaust, as well as in Nazi Germany’s military that murdered millions of other people during World War II.<sup>21</sup>

Black writes that Nazi Germany was IBM’s second most important customer after the United States, and that IBM was making a fortune from Germany’s business. Consequently, IBM Chairman and CEO Thomas Watson never criticized Adolf Hitler. In fact, in his countless interviews and speeches, Watson emphasized ideas the Reich found profoundly supportive. Watson was so popular in Germany that in 1937 he received the prestigious Merit Cross of the German Eagle with Star medal from the Reich.<sup>22</sup>

Black condemns IBM for supporting Germany’s war effort. Black writes:<sup>23</sup>

*“IBM had almost single-handedly brought modern warfare into the information age. Through its persistent, aggressive, unfaltering efforts, IBM virtually put the ‘blitz’ in the krieg for Nazi Germany. Simply put, IBM organized the organizers of Hitler’s war.”*

Black blames IBM for providing the machinery which enabled Nazi Germany to implement the Holocaust. He writes:<sup>24</sup>

*“By early 1942, a change had occurred. Nazi Germany no longer killed just Jewish people. It killed Jewish populations. This was the data-driven denouement of Hitler’s war against the Jews. Hollerith codes,*

<sup>20</sup> D. Icke, *The Answer*, op. cit., p. 310.

<sup>21</sup> Black, Edwin, *IBM and the Holocaust: The Strategic Alliance between Nazi Germany and America’s Most Powerful Corporation*, New York: Crown Publishers, 2001, pp. 1, 7, 13.

<sup>22</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 111, 118, 128, 131, 134.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 208.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 365.

*compilations, and rapid sorts [supplied by IBM] had enabled the Nazi Reich to make an unprecedented leap from individual destruction to something on a much larger scale.”*

What Black ignores in his book is that the official Holocaust story is fraudulent. Numerous reports, articles, books, videos and testimony from Fred Leuchter, Walter Lüftl, Germar Rudolf, Friedrich Paul Berg, Dr. William B. Lindsay, Dr. Arthur Butz, Carlo Mattogno, John C. Ball, Richard Krege and David Cole have proven that there were no homicidal gas chambers at any of the German camps during World War II.<sup>25</sup> The large number of Jewish survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau and other German camps makes impossible a program of genocide against European Jewry.<sup>26</sup> The eyewitness accounts of the Holocaust story have also proven to be extremely unreliable and ineffective in proving its validity.<sup>27</sup> Finally, the *Aktion Reinhardt* camps have been shown to be transit camps rather than extermination camps.<sup>28</sup>

Edwin Black, whose Jewish Polish parents both survived the so-called Holocaust,<sup>29</sup> fails to document in his book a German program of genocide against European Jewry. Like most other Holocaust historians, Black merely assumes the “Holocaust” happened without documenting its existence.

## Conclusion

Adolf Hitler suppressed freedom of speech, authorized a euthanasia program that killed tens of thousands of mentally-ill Germans, and allowed illegal medical experimentation at some German camps during World War II. These are valid reasons to criticize National Socialist Germany.

<sup>25</sup> Wear, John, “[Did German Homicidal Gas Chambers Exist?](https://codoh.com/library/document/did-german-homicidal-gas-chambers-exist/),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 1, 2020; <https://codoh.com/library/document/did-german-homicidal-gas-chambers-exist/>. See also Wear, John, “[The Chemistry of Auschwitz/Birkenau](https://codoh.com/library/document/the-chemistry-of-auschwitzbirkenau/),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 9, No. 4, 2017; <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-chemistry-of-auschwitzbirkenau/>.

<sup>26</sup> Wear, John, “[Jewish Survivors of Auschwitz-Birkenau](https://codoh.com/library/document/jewish-survivors-of-auschwitz-birkenau/),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 10, No. 2, 2018; <https://codoh.com/library/document/jewish-survivors-of-auschwitz-birkenau/>.

<sup>27</sup> Wear, John, “[Eyewitness Testimony to the Genocide of European Jewry](https://codoh.com/library/document/eyewitness-testimony-to-the-genocide-of-european/),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 1, 2020; <https://codoh.com/library/document/eyewitness-testimony-to-the-genocide-of-european/>. See also Wear, John, “[Eyewitnesses to the Treblinka Gas Chambers](https://codoh.com/library/document/eyewitnesses-to-the-treblinka-gas-chambers/),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 10, No. 3, 2018; <https://codoh.com/library/document/eyewitnesses-to-the-treblinka-gas-chambers/>.

<sup>28</sup> Wear, John, “[What Happened to Jews Sent to the Aktion Reinhardt Camps?](https://codoh.com/library/document/what-happened-jews-sent-aktion-reinhardt-camps/),” *Inconvenient History*, Vol. 12, No. 2, 2020; <https://codoh.com/library/document/what-happened-jews-sent-aktion-reinhardt-camps/>.

<sup>29</sup> E. Black, *op. cit.*, p. 16.

However, David Icke in his books and videos frequently refers to National Socialist Germany as history's ultimate-evil society toward which our world is rapidly heading. Icke's comparison of Nazi Germany to a Hunger Games Society is especially ridiculous, since Hitler's economic policies transformed Germany into a prosperous nation in which hardly anyone was hungry. It was only after Hitler's tenure and the destruction of Germany during World War II that millions of Germans starved to death.

I will continue to read Icke's books and watch his videos because I think he is an outstanding conspiracy researcher. Hopefully, in the future, Icke will write more objectively about National-Socialist Germany, and consider using Stalin's Soviet Union as his example of where our world is heading.

---

## BOOK ANNOUNCEMENT

---

### The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec

*Authored by Carlo Mattogno*

Carlo Mattogno, *The “Operation Reinhardt” Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec: Black Propaganda, Archeological Research, Expected Material Evidence*, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, 402 pages, 6”x9” paperback, index, bibliography, b&w illustrated, ISBN: 978-1-59148-268-0.

As Volume 28 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*, we used to have a massive two-volume work of more than 1,300 pages in total which was a point-by-point critique of an obscure 700+-page-thick PDF file posted online as a mainstream “refutation” of revisionist arguments regarding the camps Treblinka, Sobibór and Belzec. Basically no one ever bought it, as it was indigestible both by its sheer volume and its style; it moreover was outdated already a few years after it had appeared. Since Mattogno neither wanted to completely revise this massive doorstop nor his three older monographs on these camps (Vols. 8 (2002), 9 (2003) and 19 (2010) of the HH series), but something had to be done, we compromised on him writing a new monograph summarizing all the new sources and forensic research results that have come to light since. This is the new Volume 28 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*, which appeared almost simultaneously both in English and German. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). The current edition of this book can be obtained as print and eBook from Armreg Ltd, [armreg.co.uk/](http://armreg.co.uk/).

---

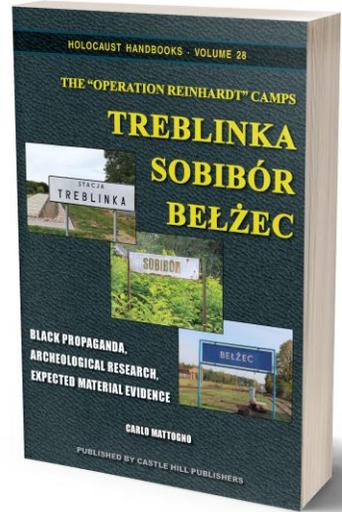
**A**s an update and upgrade to the monographs written about the alleged National-Socialist extermination camps Treblinka, Sobibór and Belzec (Volumes 8, 9 and 19 of the *Holocaust Handbooks*), this study contains all the essential information about all three camps, and presents as well as scrutinizes much new information.

The first part of this study quotes and discusses numerous witness testimonies recorded during World War II and its aftermath, thus demonstrating how the myth of the “extermination camps” was created. Particularly

the chapters about Sobibór and Treblinka contain numerous early witness testimonies about the claimed extermination activities of the Reinhardt Camps, many of which have never yet been quoted, let alone discussed, in earlier revisionist works on this topic.

The second part of this book acquaints the reader with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to figure out what exactly happened at those camps – or rather, their attempt to prove that the extermination myth based on wartime and post-war testimonies is true.

The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm that exists between archeologically proven facts and mythological requirements.





# Inconvenient History



A Quarterly Journal for Free Historical Inquiry · Published by CODOH

VOLUME 13 · NUMBER 4 · 2021

---



## EDITORIAL

## Brexit Nightmares

*Germar Rudolf*

Some if not most people within populist and right-wing movements in Europe think it's a good idea to leave the European Union and become a fully independent nation state once again. In a referendum on 23 June 2016, a narrow majority of voters in the UK agreed with that sentiment and decided to leave the Union. The process of actually implementing Britain's exit (hence Brexit) was arduous and complicated, dragging on for years. It formally happened on 31 January 2020, but many effects of this exit agreement took full force only on January 1, 2021.

Castle Hill was hit with this right away on that day: All our book mailings into EU countries suddenly stalled, taking months to get to our customers, if they arrived at all. For decades, there had been no customs facilities, no customs staff, and no customs procedures for traffic between the UK and the continent. All this had to be freshly built, defined, instructed, and practiced before it could run smoothly. And running smoothly it was definitely *not*. Customer complaints about orders not received for many, many weeks were piling up at our end, and we were in the dark as to what was going on.

Furthermore, the ugly specter of customs control by the importing countries loomed large. Remember: Almost all our books are considered "contraband" material in almost all EU countries. Our material has always been, still is, and hopefully will always be perfectly legal in the UK. This is the reason why Castle Hill Publishers was established and has had its home always in the UK: We were part of the customs-free European Union, but out of reach of the continental Holocaust dictators and tyrants. Our mail could reach customers in Europe with no authorities ever able to intercept it.

Brexit has taken away this advantage. We are still legal in the UK, but we can't get any books into Europe anymore without them risking to get confiscated, and our customers risking to get visits from the police. This is BAD.

Ever since the UK joined the EU, many companies have set up a branch or even their headquarters in the UK for their European operations, be-

cause the Brits conveniently speak – or rather have imposed on the world – our modern-day lingua franca. That makes it easy for international companies to get established. Moreover, mailing and shipping from the UK to continental Europe is astonishingly cheap, fast and efficient.

Brexit has pulled the rug out from underneath all that. With customs controls increasing shipping times to an irksome degree and rising costs due to customs fees, many companies are breaking down their tents in the UK and move to the continent. Great Britain is bleeding, in fact, hemorrhaging foreign capital and investments.

Castle Hill Publishers have now official joined the stampede to get the hell out of here. There is no point in staying in the UK, if we cannot do efficient business here anymore. While we will keep a PO Box in the UK for now, our European printing, storage and shipping operations are moving to a safe haven within the EU. The Brits among Castle Hill's staff are sorry to see this happen, but they keep insisting that Brexit is a blessing for the UK. I disagree. It's a nightmare for all who do European-wide business, and that's a lot of companies, involving a lot of people, not just our little shoe-string operation. It's an economic and financial disaster for the UK – and for revisionism.

So far, Brexit has been the most efficient censorship measure against Holocaust revisionism taken in Europe. I do not yet know whether Castle Hill Publishers will survive it, but we will try. From a mainstream point of view, that's so far the only "positive" side of this entire quitter operation.

## PAPERS

## Filip Müller's False Testimony, Part 3

*Carlo Mattogno*

The following article was taken, with generous permission from Castle Hill Publishers, from Carlo Mattogno's recently published study *Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed* (Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021; see the book announcement in Issue No. 2 of this volume of INCONVENIENT HISTORY). In this book, it features as Sections 6 and 7 of Part 1. The other sections of Part 1 are included in the two previous issues of INCONVENIENT HISTORY. References to monographs in the text and in footnotes point to entries in the bibliography, which is not included in this excerpt. It can be consulted in the eBook edition of this book that is freely accessible at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). Print and eBook versions of this book are available from Armreg at [armreg.co.uk/](http://armreg.co.uk/).

## 6. The Cremation Furnaces at Birkenau

## 6.1. Müller's Task

As seen earlier, Müller was a stoker (*Heizer*, furnace operator) at the Main Camp's crematorium, but he claims to have clumsily set them on fire, which is a nonsensical tale. He then informs us (Müller 1979b, p. 50):

*“During the first few months of 1943 it served simultaneously as a training centre for a new team of stokers. They were to be employed in the crematoria of Birkenau which were then being built. About twenty Jewish and three Polish prisoners were instructed in the duties of a crematorium worker by Kapo Mietek.”*

However, during the Lanzmann interview, he said the opposite (2010, p. 108):

*La: You, for example, you were a fireman?*

*Mü: Fireman.*

*La: How long was the training for such work?*

*Mü: Yes, well, there was, there was no training. To do this activity or any activity in the crematorium, especially in the extermination sites, you needed neither a specialization nor anything close to it."*

The story of the training course at the Main Camp's crematorium has already been told by Tauber, who claims to have stayed there from the beginning of February to March 4, 1943:<sup>1</sup>

*"Our group, which totaled 22 Jews from Block XI and 4 Poles assigned to our group, was called 'Kommando Krematorium II.' We did not understand this denomination at the time, but then we were persuaded that we had been sent to Crematorium I for a month's practice to prepare for work in Crematorium II."*

Hence, Müller and Tauber found themselves together for a month at the Main Camp's crematorium, but they ignored each other in their respective statements.

It is not clear why a similar training course was not also undertaken for the 8-muffle furnace of Crematoriums IV and V, which had a rather different structure, operation and management than that of the double- and triple-muffle furnace of Crematorium I and II/III, respectively.

However, if we take Müller's word for it, it can be assumed that Müller at least observed the furnaces of Crematorium II and became a stoker in Crematorium V (according to his deposition during the 97th hearing of the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial and his interview with Lanzmann, 2010, p. 50). He had thus become an expert in cremation furnaces and cremation at Birkenau. All that remains is to examine his pertinent statements.

## 6.2. Crematorium II

When he testified during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial, Müller said practically nothing about the Birkenau cremation furnaces, and it is not even known what he knew about them back then. Nyiszli reported that Crematorium II/III had 15 separate furnaces, each in a single structure (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 38, 195f.). In his book, Müller wrote that there were "Five ovens, each with three combustion chambers" in Crematorium II, but a few lines later, Nyiszli's suggestive powers took over Müller's imagination once more (Müller 1979b, p. 59):

*"Its fifteen huge ovens, working non-stop, could cremate more than 3,000 corpses daily."*

---

<sup>1</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, pp. 126f.

The question of the furnaces' cremation capacity caused Müller quite some chagrin. Nyiszli, in his boundless megalomania, had written the following about that (Mattogno 2020a, p. 43; emphases added):

*“The bodies of the dead are reduced to ashes in 20 minutes. The crematorium works with 15 furnaces. This means the cremation of 5,000 people a day. Four crematoria are in operation at the same capacity. Altogether 20,000 people pass each day through the gas chambers and from there into the cremation furnaces. The souls of twenty-thousand innocent people fly off through the gigantic chimneys.”*

Incredibly, he believed that the four Birkenau crematoria each possessed 15 individual furnaces, in total 60! In the German translation “*Auschwitz. Tagebuch eines Lagerarztes*”, the translator or editor did not dare to repeat all this nonsense, and the above passage was modified (meaning falsified) as follows (Nyiszli 1961, No. 4, p. 29; emphases added):

*“There are fifteen furnaces in a crematorium. This means that several thousand people can be burned every day. The crematoria often operated in day-and-night shifts. A total of 10,000 people can be transported from the gas chambers to the cremation furnaces every day.”*

From Nyiszli 's thermotechnically absurd data – the cremation of three corpses at once in one muffle within 20 minutes, plagiarized by Müller in reference to the Main Camp crematorium<sup>2</sup> – results a theoretical capacity of Crematorium II/III of 3,240 corpses within 24 hours. The capacity of 3,000 corpses Müller claimed was perhaps derived from a grossly approximate calculation, but we also have to consider the related statements by Jankowski, another primary source for Müller's plagiarism:<sup>3</sup>

*“Crematoria II and III had 15 furnaces [muffles] each with a daily capacity of 5,000, and Crematoria IV and V had 8 furnaces [muffles] each, which cremated a total of about 3,000 corpses every day. Altogether in these four furnaces [i.e. crematoria] about 8,000 corpses could be cremated a day.”*

Having opted for the cremation capacity given in the aforementioned false translation of Nyiszli 's claims – 10,000 corpses per day – Müller was forced to increase Jankowski 's data proportionally:

- Crematorium II/III: from 2,500 to 3,000; together from 5,000 to 6,000
- Crematorium IV/V: from 1,500 to 2,000; together from 3,000 to 4,000.

<sup>2</sup> Although the duration of 20 minutes was a very-widespread tale, also adopted by Kraus and Kulka, as seen earlier.

<sup>3</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 17.

However, in 1946 he had asserted that Crematorium IV (=V) could burn “only about 1500 people every twenty-four hours” (Kraus-Kulka Statement).

What did the stoker Müller know about the cremation furnaces? Virtually nothing. About the triple-muffle furnaces, he wrote (Müller 1979b, p. 59):

*“Outwardly the fifteen arched openings did not significantly differ from those at the Auschwitz crematorium. The one important innovation consisted of two rollers, each with a diameter of 15 centimetres,<sup>[4]</sup> fixed to the edge of each oven. This made it easier for the metal platform to be pushed inside the oven.”*

This is the pair of guide wheels (*Laufrollen*) located in front of the muffles, which ran on a folding frame that was welded to the anchor bars of the furnaces with a holding iron bar (*Befestigungs-Eisen*). It is clearly visible in the photograph of the Buchenwald crematorium published by Kraus-Kulka (see DOCUMENT 15). As noted earlier, this device was nothing new at all, as it was also installed on the double-muffle furnaces of the Main Camp’s crematorium. Without these wheels, it would have been impossible to introduce the corpse-introduction device into the muffle without seriously damaging the refractory-clay grate.

The most-striking difference between the two furnace models, in addition to the obvious fact that the triple-muffle furnace model had one more muffle, was the gas generator: as explained earlier, the double-muffle furnaces had two gas generators in a single-wall structure as wide as the furnace itself, whereas the triple-muffle furnaces were equipped with two single gas generators installed behind the two lateral muffles, while the furnace masonry behind the central muffle was flat.<sup>5</sup>

In a generic context (without reference to any gassing) Müller writes (1979b, p. 82):

*“Every oven had been fired since morning. We were ordered to keep the fires going which meant feeding them with two wheelbarrowfuls of coke every half hour.”*

The triple-muffle furnace had two gas generators, each with a grate capacity of 35 kg of coke per hour,<sup>6</sup> as I will explain below.

<sup>4</sup> According to Topf’s shipping notice (*Versandanzeige*) to the *Zentralbauleitung* dated September 8, 1942 relating to an 8-muffle cremation furnace, the guide wheels had a diameter of 6 centimeters (60 mm). RGVA, 502-1-313, pp. 143f.

<sup>5</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. III, Photo 169, pp. 111.

<sup>6</sup> The amount of coke burned in one hour on the surface of the grate; *ibid.*, Vol. II, Doc. 264, p. 423; file memo of March 17, 1943, by engineer Jährling.

The context makes it clear that Müller meant two wheelbarrows for each gas generator, since two wheelbarrows in ten gas generators making little sense. A wheelbarrow of coke corresponded to about 60 kg,<sup>7</sup> so that each gas generator would have been overloaded with 240 kg of coke per hour, hence almost seven times more coke than it could consume in an hour.

Müller says nothing about the structure and functioning of the triple-muffle furnaces, and it is clear that he had no knowledge about them. He evidently was unaware of the most-elementary facts, such as this type of furnace having precisely two gas generators placed behind the two lateral muffles, three interconnected muffles, a single blower that simultaneously fed cold air into all three muffles, and a single smoke damper. This self-proclaimed stoker did not even know the proper technical terms relating to cremation furnaces, that is, the names of the tools he claims to have worked with for many months on end.

In his book, Müller dropped the absurd story of the flame-spewing chimneys, which was so dear to many witnesses not just of the immediate post-war era. Instead, they merely emitted smoke and fumes (Müller 1979b. pp. 65, 107), although there is one reference to flames reaching the open air through the chimneys (*ibid.*, p. 95):

*“The raging flames rushed into the open air through two underground conduits which connected the ovens with the massive chimneys.”*

To Lanzmann’s question whether the chimney of Crematorium II smoked, Müller replied:

*“No, not always. Even when the chimney, that is, when the crematorium was in use, the smoke was not always so strong, that people would guess what was going on.”* (Lanzmann 2010, p. 39)

Shortly after, however, he contradicted himself in a blatant way, asserting that the inmates of the Family Camp “often saw the flames from the chimney of the crematoria” (*ibid.*, p. 62).

### 6.3. Crematorium V

Müller claims to have worked in this facility for a long time as a stoker, so he had to know perfectly the furnaces installed there. He said the following during the interview with Lanzmann (2010, p. 50):

*“La: Yes, you were a fireman.*

*Mü: Yes, in Crematorium 5.*

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. II, Docs. 255f., pp. 415f. List of cremations at the Gusen crematorium between September 26 and November 12, 1941.

*La: Yes, and what exactly was your job?*

*Mü: Well, the job of this fireman consisted of... he had to (remove) the corpses... that is to keep the ovens clean, to remove the ashes of the corpses...*

*La: With what?*

*Mü: With a... it was a big scraper. It was always like this, that the ovens were... there were three corpses per oven.*

*La: Three corpses?*

*Mü: Yes.*

*La: Together.*

*Mü: Together. And now let's say if there were eight ovens in Crematorium 5, you can easily imagine, there are three new... every 20 minutes, that is, you have...*

*La: The burning time was 20 minutes...*

*Mü: The incineration time was about 20 minutes.*

*La: That's quite long, isn't it?*

*Mü: Yes, and so that, if you add it up, with eight ovens, there were 24 in 20 minutes, so that in one hour, you could incinerate 72 people."*

As noted earlier, these claims are thermotechnically absurd. Furthermore, these data show a maximum capacity of (72 corpses × 24 hr/day =) 1,728 corpses within 24 hours, but Müller attributed to Crematoria IV and V a capacity of 2,000 corpses in 24 hours, which, as I will explain later, had no relationship with his fantasies about a cremation technique he called "express work".

He describes the 8-muffle cremation furnace and its operation as follows (Müller 1979b, pp. 95f.):

*"In the middle [of the furnace room] stood two big rectangular oven complexes, each of which had four burning chambers. Between the ovens were the generators which lit the fire and kept it going. The coke fuel was brought in in wheelbarrows. The raging flames rushed into the open air through two underground conduits which connected the ovens with the massive chimneys. The force and heat of the flames were so great that the whole room rumbled and trembled. A couple of sweaty, soot-blackened prisoners armed with metal scrapers fitted with wooden handles were busy raking out a whitish glowing substance from the bottom of one of the ovens. It had gathered in grooves which were let into the concrete floor under the flux-holes of the oven. When it had cooled somewhat it was grey-white. It was the ashes of human beings who had*

*been alive yesterday and had left the world after an agonizing martyrdom, without anyone taking any notice.*

*While the ash was being raked out of one lot of ovens, the ventilators of the one next to it were being switched on and the preparations made for a new batch. Indeed a largish number of corpses were lying on the wet concrete floor. [...]*

*In front of each oven lay a metal trough, in the front of and under which a squared timber had been pushed diagonally, and behind there were two poles like those of a stretcher. As always, a bucket of water was poured over the trough first, then two prisoners laid three corpses on it while, with a loud rattling, the oven door was cranked up like a metal curtain. One in front and one behind, pairs of prisoners lifted up the stretcher and put it on the rollers in front of the entrance [muffle door], and pushed it into the oven. When it was pulled out an iron fork was pushed against the corpses so that they stayed inside the oven. When the oven door had been cranked down again the cremation began.”*

The description is mostly correct, but some elements are described in a somewhat confused way, while others invented.

The structure of the loading stretcher is almost incomprehensible. As I have explained elsewhere,<sup>8</sup> this device called *Trage* or *Tragbahre* (stretcher), *Einführtrage* (introduction stretcher) or *Leichentrage* (corpse stretcher) consisted of two parallel side rails consisting of steel tubes 3 cm in diameter and about 350 cm long, on whose front half, the one that was introduced into the muffle, a slightly concave steel sheet 190 cm long and 38 cm wide was welded. Onto this metal sheet, the corpse was placed. The rear parts of the two side rails, which made up the handles, were further apart from each other for better handling (49 cm). At the front half, the distance between the two side rails was the same as the guide rollers (*Führungsrollen*), so that they could rest and roll exactly on them.

Müller calls the concave steel sheet a “*Trog*” (“trough”); as for the pieces of “squared timber” (“*Vierkantholz*”) placed underneath it, he does not explain that it was used to lift the stretcher at the front in order to place it onto the rollers.

The technique of introducing the stretcher into the muffle is more or less correct, but loading the muffle with three corpses at once is absurd, as I have visually demonstrated elsewhere.<sup>28</sup> On the other hand, the 1945 Polish photographs of the ruins of Crematorium V, which were also accessible to Müller, clearly show the introduction stretcher, a loading roller and

---

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 275f., 385.

the stokers' tools, including a U-shaped and a V-shaped iron tool (Müller's "iron fork") and an ash scraper.<sup>9</sup> Another, close-up photo shows the stretcher resting on rollers welded to an anchoring bar of the furnace. Below it one can see the openings of the ash chambers of two muffles, with the lids of the combustion-air ducts to the right of each ash-door opening.<sup>10</sup> In front of the opening of the right ash-door one can see the collection pit for ashes extracted from the ash chamber, similar to the pits of the triple-muffle furnace.<sup>11</sup> In the foreground are lying several pieces of squared timber, presumably those used to lift the stretcher and place it on the roller.

The bottom of the ash chamber was not made of concrete, but of refractory bricks, and it also had no grooves, which would have made it difficult to extract the ash accumulated inside with the scraper, which looked like a small hoe, but with a much-wider and -lower blade.

The doors of the 8-muffle furnace were called *Muffelabsperrschieber* (muffle closing dampers). They weighed 46 kg each, and ran vertically inside a wall structure located above each pair of muffles at the front of the furnaces (Pressac called them "guillotines"). They were operated by means of pulleys fixed to the ceiling beams, wire ropes and counterweights (Mattogno 2019, pp. 237f.).

Müller mentions the ventilators of the 8-muffle furnaces also elsewhere (also as "fans," Müller 1979b, pp. 94, 95, 98f.) and explains their purpose as follows (*ibid.*, p. 136):

*"While in the crematorium ovens, once the corpses were thoroughly alight, it was possible to maintain a lasting red heat with the help of fans, in the pits the fire would burn only as long as the air could circulate freely in between the bodies."*

However, unlike the 3-muffle furnaces, the 8-muffle furnaces were not at all equipped with blowers (*Druckluftanlagen*), since they were of a very-much-simplified design,<sup>12</sup> so that the "ventilators" or "fans" mentioned by Müller are pure fantasy, like their alleged purpose – to keep the muffles red-hot. They merely fed cold(!) combustion air into the muffle, as explained earlier. This portentous lie alone proves that Müller never worked as a stoker of an 8-muffle furnace of the Auschwitz type.

He also describes the instructions allegedly given by *Oberscharführer* Peter Voss for increasing the cremation capacity of the furnaces in the context of the alleged gassings of the Family Camp (*ibid.*, p. 98):

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. III, Photos 222-226, pp. 141-143.

<sup>10</sup> APMO, Negative No. 859; see DOCUMENT 16.

<sup>11</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. III, Photos 112-125, pp. 82-89, and No. 155, p. 104.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 279-286 (structure, components and operation of the 8-muffle furnace).

*“To get the stiffs burnt by tomorrow morning is no problem. All you have to do is to see that every other load consists of two men and one woman from the transport, together with a Mussulman and a child.<sup>13</sup> For every other load use only good material from the transport, two men, one woman and a child. After every two loadings empty out the ashes to prevent the channels from getting blocked.’ Then he continued menacingly: ‘I hold you responsible for seeing to it that every twelve minutes the loads are stoked, and don’t forget to switch on the fans. To-day it’s working flat out, understood?’”*

In 1944, Voss was allegedly *Kommandoführer* of the Crematorium IV “Sonderkommando” (Lasik, p. 302), therefore he should have known the crematoria well, but the naive instructions given above betray a total ignorance of these facilities. As I have explained extensively elsewhere, the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces were designed for the cremation of only one corpse at a time in each muffle, and their geometry reflected this. Therefore, the simultaneous cremation of several corpses in one muffle would not have increased the capacity of the furnaces, which results both from previous experience and from thermotechnical facts.<sup>14</sup>

Another gross nonsense is the provision to extract from the furnaces the ashes – evidently those of the cremated corpses – after every other load, that is after having cremated (5 + 4 =) nine corpses, two of which are said to have been children, in order to prevent “the channels” from getting blocked. What “channels”? The only “channels” emanating from the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces were the smoke ducts connecting the furnaces with the chimney. In the triple-muffle furnaces, the smoke duct started from two lateral openings in the center muffle’s ash chamber, where theoretically huge amounts of ashes could have obstructed it (see DOCUMENT 5a in Part 2), but in the 8-muffle furnace, which is what Müller is talking about here, the ducts started from openings in the outside walls of the four outside *muffles*, where no ash could ever block them.<sup>15</sup> The ashes instead fell through the openings between the bars of the refractory-clay grate into the underlying ash chamber, from which they were extracted with a scraper through a special ash-extraction door. So how could the ashes end up in the “channels”?

---

<sup>13</sup> It is unclear what Müller meant; it seems that he considered freshly arrived deportees to be better “fuel” than the bodies of (emaciated) camp inmates.

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 314-323 (“Concurrent Cremation of Several Corpses”); Mattogno 2020c, Chapter 11, pp. 82-100.

<sup>15</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. II, Doc. 240, p. 401, Nos. 4 and 5; see DOCUMENT 5b in the Appendix of Part 2.

On the final directive (the operations to be performed every 12 minutes) I will dwell below.

Müller then developed this thermotechnical delusion extensively. The nonsense he utters is so great that it is necessary to quote the text in full, despite its length (Müller 1979b, pp. 98-100):

*“Under the direction of the Kapos, the bearers began sorting the dead into four stacks. The largest consisted mainly of strong men, the next in size of women, then came children, and lastly a stack of dead Mussulmans, emaciated and nothing but skin and bones. This technique was called ‘express work’, a designation thought up by the Kommandoführers and originating from experiments carried out in crematorium 5 in the autumn of 1943. The purpose of these experiments was to find a way of saving coke. On a few occasions groups of SS men and civilians visited the crematorium to watch the experiments. From conversations between Voss and Gorges we gathered that the civilians were technicians employed by the firm of Topf and Sons of Erfurt who had manufactured and installed the cremation ovens.*

*In the course of these experiments corpses were selected according to different criteria and then cremated. Thus the corpses of two Mussulmans were cremated together with those of two children or the bodies of two well-nourished men together with that of an emaciated woman, each load consisting of three, or sometimes, four bodies. Members of these groups were especially interested in the amount of coke required to burn corpses of any particular category, and in the time it took to cremate them. During these macabre experiments different kinds of coke were used and the results carefully recorded.*

*Afterwards, all corpses were divided into the above-mentioned four categories, the criterion being the amount of coke required to reduce them to ashes. Thus it was decreed that the most economical and fuel-saving procedure would be to burn the bodies of a well-nourished man and an emaciated woman, or vice versa, together with that of a child, because, as the experiments had established, in this combination, once they had caught fire, the dead would continue to burn without any further coke being required.*

*As the number of people being gassed grew apace, the four crematoria in Birkenau, even though they were working round the clock with two shifts, could no longer cope with their workload. According to the makers’ instructions the ovens required cooling down at regular intervals, repairs needed to be done and the channels leading to the chimneys to be cleaned out. These unavoidable interruptions resulted in the ‘quota’*

*of no more than three corpses to each oven load being kept to only very rarely.*

*The decision as to whether it was to be 'express' or 'normal' work was taken by the Kommandoführers. If outsiders or perhaps even the Lagerkommandant arrived at the crematorium for an inspection we switched over to normal work immediately. [...]*

*Once the visitors had gone 'express work' continued at the usual pace, significantly raising the output of the ovens."*

To begin with, the expressions "express work" and "normal work" were invented by Müller and are not confirmed by any documents.

The alleged cremation experiments in Crematorium V in the autumn of 1943 are another fable, as are the arrival of SS commissions and civilians. As for the "technicians employed by the firm of Topf and Sons of Erfurt," it is known that the creator of the triple- and 8-muffle furnaces was the engineer Kurt Prüfer, who was also responsible for their installation in Birkenau. In this capacity, he went to Auschwitz several times. His last visit in 1943 took place in late summer of 1943, in September (see Mattogno 2014, pp. 30-34). To properly assess Müller's various claims, a brief excursus is necessary.

As soon as Crematorium II came into operation in the last third of March 1943, the three forced-draft blowers of the chimney overheated and were irreparably damaged. Eng. Prüfer and his colleague Karl Schultz, who had designed the combustion-air blower for the triple-muffle furnace, were summoned to Auschwitz on March 24 and 25 in order to discuss what to do. It was decided to remove the forced-draft systems. This work was carried out by the Topf fitter Heinrich Messing between May 17 and 19. But the Central Construction Office had already noticed earlier that the damage was even more serious: it involved the refractory lining of the chimney and the smoke ducts, which had collapsed or was damaged and had to be rebuilt. The entire affair, which I have extensively exposed in another study, dragged on for months and produced many documents. I summarize the essential points.<sup>16</sup>

The damage to the chimney and the flue ducts occurred in the latter half of March but was discovered only in the following month, as the Central Construction Office requested Prüfer to send a new project for the chimney lining at that time. Work on the demolition of the damaged refractory lining began a few days after the arrival of Robert Koehler's letter of May 21, probably on May 24, after Bischoff's telephone conversation with Prüfer;

---

<sup>16</sup> *Ibid.*, Vol. I, pp. 238-243.

it stopped on 1st June, but it was not possible to carry out further repairs, because the new design of the chimney lining had not yet been received. This design project was assigned to Koehler Co. whose personnel were surely present at Auschwitz on May 29, and it is probable that Koehler took part in the demolition job. In the Topf letter of July 23 it is said that Crematorium II had been out of service for six weeks, hence since June 11, but any cremation activity surely ended earlier than that, because one cannot imagine any incinerations being carried out with workers present inside the chimney; therefore, cremations must have stopped around May 24. The crematorium was possibly used normally until the damage was discovered, but, keeping in mind the Central Construction Office's experience with the Main Camp's crematorium, it is difficult to believe that operation would have been at full load later on. In fact, between April 24 and 30, 1943 all windows of the furnace hall of Crematorium II as well as those of the adjoining rooms were being painted. Repair work on the chimney lining began after June 19 – when Koehler had not yet received Prüfer's new design – and was essentially concluded on July 17, 1943, but it was still necessary to repair the flue ducts. Work probably ended only in late August, because on August 30 the Central Construction Office asked the Supplies Administration (*Materialverwaltung*) for the supply to Crematorium II of various paint products for use by the inmate paint shop.

On September 10, 1943, Prüfer went to Auschwitz to discuss the question of liability for the damage to the chimney and smoke ducts and their payment.

The story of the Topf experimental commission is also refuted by the invoices that this company sent to Auschwitz, which attest to all the work performed by it at the camp.<sup>17</sup>

It can therefore be asserted with certainty that cremation experiments were never carried out in the Birkenau crematoria in order to establish the coke consumption and the durations of cremations.

Müller, as I remind the reader, testified during the Frankfurt Auschwitz Trial that he had been transferred to Crematorium II in the early summer of 1943 and remained there until the end of the summer, after which he was sent to Crematorium V. In contradiction to this, he wrote in his book (Müller 1979b, p. 65):

*“A few days later our team was ordered to work in crematorium 3 which from the outside looked exactly like crematorium 2.”*

---

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 425f. (“Summary of the Topf Company's Activities at Auschwitz-Birkenau”).

This is clearly a mere artifice enabling Müller to claim that he was an “eye”-witness also regarding events unfolding in Crematorium III.

The fact is that, when Müller claims to have arrived at Crematorium II in late June/early July 1943, this facility was completely out of operation, as the extensive repair work on chimney and smoke ducts was still in progress, but he knew nothing of this when concocting his story.

Resuming the examination of his account, the purpose of the experiments allegedly was to ascertain the coke consumption and the durations of cremation with various types of corpses. It must be remembered that at the claimed time Müller claims to have been a stoker in Crematorium V, which means that he personally must have been involved in carrying out these claimed experiments. That this is a mere literary fiction is confirmed by the fact that he says absolutely nothing about the results of these purported experiments: how much coke did a cremation during the “normal work” regimen require? How much during the “express work” regimen? How much “to burn corpses of any particular category”?

Regarding the durations of cremations, he only generically mentions the absurd duration of 20 minutes, which should be that obtained during the “normal work” regimen. About the “express work” regimen, he limits himself to saying that it was “significantly raising the output of the ovens,” but he gives no numbers.

It is not even clear whether the cremation capacity he attributes to Crematoria II/III (3,000 corpses per day) and Crematoria IV/V (2,000 corpses per day), and therefore whether his claimed total of 10,000 per day was reached under “normal” or “express” conditions. In fact, in this regard, he becomes entangled in an inextricable contradiction. From his data for the first pair of crematoria (three corpses in a muffle within 20 minutes) results a cremation capacity of 3,240 corpses within 24 hours against the 3,000 he declared, and for the second pair of crematoria results a capacity of 1,728 corpses in 24 hours, against his number of 2,000. Hence, for Crematoria II/III, the calculated capacity is larger than his claimed average, making it look like this was the result of an “express work” regimen, whereas for Crematoria IV/V it is smaller, making it look like the result of a “normal work” regimen. Be that as it may, the difference between these two regimens is not very significant. Apparently, Müller based it more on combustibility than on the number of corpses per batch, because he considers the cremation of four corpses together in one muffle to be exceptional.

For Müller the experiments were limited exclusively to the type of corpses to be cremated. He knew nothing of the main methods to influence the speed and efficiency of a cremation – and this is no small thing for a

stoker. In fact, he never mentions the elementary activities of the stoker, for example, the adjustment of the chimney damper to increase or decrease the draft, the regulation of the fire in the gas generator by appropriately adjusting its air supply, the regulation of the air flow in the muffles by means of the air-channel closures.

Experiments officially requested from the Topf company by the camp administration would have made sense only if the furnaces had been equipped with the necessary technical devices necessary to monitor and interpret numerous parameters, that is, at least of:

1. an electric pyrometer to measure and record the muffle temperature,
2. a device to measure the chimney draft;
3. a device to measure the hearth draft;
4. a combined CO/CO<sub>2</sub> gas tester to both ensure economical combustion and detect smoke development;
5. various thermometers to measure the temperatures in the ash chamber, the smoke duct and of the combustion air fed into the muffle.

By way of comparison, see the real cremation experiments performed in the crematorium of Dessau between 1926 and 1927 by German Eng. Richard Kessler (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 61-73).

In his extensive ignorance, Müller considered cremation an automatic process that required external interventions at specific times rather than depending on the course of the process, which could vary from corpse to corpse. In fact, claims that instructed to “poke” (what? The coke? The corpses? Both?) every 12 minutes and turn on the fans. Since the air blowers, where they existed (the double- and triple-muffle furnaces), were used to feed *cold* air to the corpse inside the muffle, poking the coke would probably help kindling the combustion inside the hearth a little – although this benefit is basically canceled out by the simultaneous entry of cold air through the open hearth door – but turning on the air blower simultaneously would definitely cool down the muffle, hence slow down the cremation!

Here, however, Müller speaks of the 8-muffle furnace, which was devoid of any “fans” (blower).

And what does every 12 minutes mean anyway? If Müller meant 12 minutes from the introduction of the corpses into the muffles, there would have been nothing to “poke,” because the evaporation of the water contained in the corpses would have only just begun. “Poking” the coke on the hearth grate, on the other hand, would have been of little use, because given a defined hearth capacity and a full load of coke in it, the amount of heat and combustion gases produced by the hearth depended on the amount of air fed through the hearth, hence on the chimney’s draft and on the proper

adjustment of the hearth's air-channel closure, not on getting poked. Such a 12-minute interval is also completely inconclusive, because 12 minutes is not a factor of 20 minutes, the claimed cremation time. Anything poked every 12 minutes would have happened at different phases of each subsequent cremation.

Müller's assertion that, "once they had caught fire, the dead would continue to burn," applied to all types of corpses, as long as the temperature inside the muffle did not drop below 800°C, which is necessary for the combustion of proteins (*ibid.*, p. 31). But the continuation of his sentence – "without any further coke being required" – is simply wrong, because even after the entire refractory mass of these furnaces had reached operating temperature, they could not function without further heat input, by merely feeding on the bodies themselves. In fact, the initial endothermic, meaning heat-absorbing, phase of cremation required a very large quantity of heat, as shown by the experiences conducted with civilian furnaces.<sup>18</sup> Müller's idea that, once the furnaces had reached thermal equilibrium, cremation proceeded by itself without further consumption of any fuel, is therefore a technical absurdity. Jankowski also insisted on this legend, specifically with regard to the 8-muffle furnace in Crematorium V (see Chapter 8):

*"In each opening of the furnace, three corpses were introduced with stretchers that moved on rollers. When the furnaces were properly heated, the corpses burned by themselves for weeks on end."*

I have discussed this particular absurdity in depth in another study, to which I refer (Mattogno 2020c, Chapter 18, pp. 171-179).

Returning to Müller, the different combustibility of various types of corpses was a fact known since the 1930s. Since 1931, Eng. Friedrich Hellwig had found that, out of 100 corpses, 65 burned normally, 25 with difficulty, and 10 with great difficulty (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 106).

In 1933, Eng. Hans Keller wrote (*ibid.*, p. 91):

*"There are corpses which burn easily and thus require a short time for the cremation. But there are other corpses that do not want to burn, requiring three hours and even longer. This variability shows up also in the composition of the gas and in the temperature. Corpses burning easily will initially produce up to 16%, even 17% of CO<sub>2</sub>; with corpses that are difficult to burn, this value goes down to 4%."*

Subsequent experiments conducted by the same engineer in the early 1940s showed that body fat was one of the main elements of the combustibility of corpses (*ibid.*, pp. 71-73; Mattogno 2020c, pp. 174f.).

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, Section 1, Chapters IV, V and VII, pp. 58-93, 105-122.

In Birkenau, the proportion of corpses that burned badly had to be prevalent for obvious reasons: Jews deported from Europe's ghettos and collection camps were usually undernourished, and camp inmates who died of diseases were often very emaciated. Therefore, a cremation duration of 20 minutes – so widespread in anecdotal tales about Auschwitz – is even more of an utter absurdity.

Although cremation experiments were not carried out in the Birkenau crematoria, it is still possible to imagine that some elementary knowledge of thermotechnics and the experience acquired led the stokers to carry out a rational distribution of the corpses in the furnace muffles – not several adult corpses in a single muffle, though – for instance by combining emaciated bodies with more-or-less-normal bodies in alternating, interconnected muffles. In fact, both in the triple-muffle and in the 8-muffle furnaces, all the muffles were interconnected. In the triple-muffle furnace, the gases produced by the two gas generators entered the outer muffles, and from these, through special openings in the dividing walls, they flowed into the central muffle, from where they passed into the smoke duct and into the chimney. In the 8-muffle furnace, each of the four gas generators fed a pair of interconnected muffles. The combustion products of the gas generator entered the first, outside muffle, from which they passed into the second muffle, then exited through the smoke duct. Given this structure, even if we limit the issue exclusively to the combustibility of the corpses, it was not irrelevant to introduce a certain type of corpse into the first and a different type into the second (or third) muffle. The choice could therefore only concern the placement of an emaciated corpse and a more-or-less-normal one in alternating muffles, but Müller displayed no knowledge of this.

All this confirms that his narration is a senseless, invented tale with no basis in reality.

## 7. The Extermination of the Hungarian Jews and the Cremation Pits

### 7.1. The Repair Work of April 1944

On March 18, 1944, Hitler met the Hungarian regent Miklós Horthy at Schloss Klessheim, near Salzburg. As a result of this meeting, Horthy agreed to make available to the Third Reich 100,000 Jewish workers and their families (Braham 1963, p. 363). The figure was then doubled: on May 9, Hitler ordered 10,000 troops to be withdrawn from Sevastopol in order

to guard the approximately 200,000 Jews. These Jews were to be sent to various concentration camps of the Reich, where those fit for labor among them would be employed in the “interceptor construction program” (NO-5689), a desperate German attempt to turn the tide of the war by regaining air superiority in Europe. In these agreements lie the origin and purpose of the deportation of the Hungarian Jews, which clearly had no exterminating purpose.

A letter of May 4, 1944 by Edmund Veessenmeyer, the plenipotentiary of the Reich in Hungary, already mentioned a plan to deport 310,000 Jews (NG-2262). From May 17, Hungarian Jews began to pour into Auschwitz, and deportations continued until July 11. The number of Jews deported from Hungary eventually amounted to 437,402, but no more than 398,400 of them reached Auschwitz, even though the actual number is probably closer to about 321,000. It is documented that at least 107,200 of them were declared fit for labor. Since it is known that 30-33% of the deportees belonged to this category, the total number of Hungarian Jews arriving at the Auschwitz Camp would be around the lower number just mentioned. Of these 107,200 deportees, about 28,000 were registered in Auschwitz, while the remaining 79,200 were transferred to other camps through the Birkenau transit camp (see Mattogno 2007).

In the imaginative narrative of the Auschwitz resistance groups, this deportation essentially aimed at extermination, so they invented frantic preparation activities by the SS at Auschwitz. Müller jumped on this propaganda bandwagon and told it this way (1979b, p. 124):

*“In addition to several prisoner teams civilian workers from a factory in Upper Silesia were called in to overhaul the crematoria. Cracks in the brickwork of the ovens were filled with a special fire clay paste; the cast-iron doors were painted black and the door hinges oiled. New grates were fitted in the generators, while the six chimneys underwent a thorough inspection and repair, as did the electric fans. The walls of the four changing rooms and the eight gas chambers were given a fresh coat of paint.*

*Quite obviously all these efforts were intended to put the places of extermination into peak condition to guarantee smooth and continuous operation. What mystified us not a little, however, was the beautification of crematorium 5, where everything in sight was whitewashed.”*

According to Müller, these repair works were carried out between April 7 (*ibid.*, p. 120) and before the end of the month, when rumors spread of the imminent arrival of Hungarian Jews (*ibid.*, p. 124).

The documents show the following, however (Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, p. 245). On April 13, 1944, the Central Construction Office ordered the locksmith workshop of the DAW (*Deutsche Ausüstungswerke*; an SS-owned handicraft business) to “overhaul 20 furnace doors and 10 scrapers at Crematoria II and III.” The job was completed on October 17, 1944. In early May, damage to the brickwork was discovered, certainly in the smoke ducts or the chimneys, because on May 9, the head of construction of Concentration Camp II (Birkenau) asked the camp headquarters for a “permit for entry to Crematoria I-IV” to be issued for the Koehler Co., because that firm had been ordered to execute “urgent repairs on [the] crematoria.” At the end of the month, more damage struck the furnaces. On May 31, the crematoria administration at Birkenau ordered DAW to repair two muffle doors and five closures, plus other minor jobs. The repair work was done between 20 June and 20 July. A later order, dated 7 June 1944, concerned “required repairs on Crematoria 1-4 between 8 June and 20 July 1944.” The job ended on September 6, 1944.

Thus, in April 1944 there was only one repair concerning furnace doors, which Müller knew nothing about, who claimed only that those doors were merely painted. All the other jobs he mentioned are completely invented: filling cracks, installing new grates (muffles or hearths?), inspecting the chimneys, overhauling the fans. The subsequent damage to chimneys and/or smoke ducts is equally unknown to Müller, starting with that which occurred in early May, even before the arrival of the Hungarian Jews.

The last phrase in the above quotation from Müller’s book – “everything in sight was whitewashed” – is an abridged, sanitized translation of the original German sentence, which reads (1979a, p. 197):

*“For not only were the firebricks of the two furnace complexes painted there, but also the joints between the bricks on the walls were painted white.”*

This statement is in direct conflict with his self-proclaimed status as a former stoker, therefore a cremation expert by practice, because it makes no sense that “firebricks” (*“Schamottziegel”*) of the 8-muffle furnace were painted, because this type of bricks was obviously inside the furnaces (in the muffles, ash chamber and gas generators), while the external layer, paintable at will, consisted of ordinary bricks. Nor does it make sense that “the joints between the bricks on the walls were painted white” as well, which presupposes the presence of exposed bricks. As is clear from the building description attached to the handover negotiation of Crematorium

V of March 19, 1943, however, the interior walls of that facility were “plastered and whitewashed brick masonry”.<sup>19</sup>

## 7.2. The Gassings

Müller emphatically summarizes the tally of the alleged extermination of the Hungarian Jews (1979b, p. 143):

*“Since the previous night 10,000 people had perished in the three gas chambers of crematorium 5 alone, while on the site of bunker 5 with its four gas chambers corpses were burnt in four pits. In addition, in crematoria 2, 3 and 4<sup>[20]</sup> with a total of five gas chambers and thirty-eight ovens work went on at full speed. Taking this kind of ‘plant capacity’ into consideration it will be readily understood how it was possible to exterminate about 400,000 Hungarian Jews within a few weeks.”*

Müller is silent that there was a transit camp in Birkenau through which, as mentioned earlier, at least 79,200 unregistered Hungarian Jews passed, to which another 28,000 registered deportees must be added, which means that, from an orthodox point of view, at least 107,200 deportees were spared the “gas chamber.” In 1979, the 1964 edition of the “Kalendarium” of Auschwitz was still unchallenged, in which Danuta Czech ignored the Birkenau transit camp, and considered all Hungarian Jews deported to Auschwitz who had not been registered as having been gassed. Since just over 29,100 had been registered (Mattogno 2007, p. 4), the balance of gassed people was assumed to have been (437,402 – 29,100 =) about 408,300, or approximately 400,000, a figure also influenced by the statements of former Camp Commandant Rudolf Höss, who had mentioned this figure.<sup>21</sup>

It is clear that any true “eyewitness” of the “Sonderkommando” could not have omitted such an important fact in good faith.

The expression used by Müller – “Since the previous night” – indicates that he was talking about an entire day of 24 hours of activity; therefore, about 10,000 people had been gassed in Crematorium V within 24 hours.

There is a parallel passage in his book, German edition, that provides further details (1979a, p. 215):

*“Since the previous evening, three transports had disappeared in the gas chambers of Crematorium V at an interval of about four hours and*

<sup>19</sup> RGVA, 502-2-54, p. 26.

<sup>20</sup> But at that time, this crematorium was not operational, if we follow Müller: 60-70% of the “Sonderkommando” inmates were housed there “because Crematorium 4 had been put out of operation, that is, it wasn’t functioning” (Lanzmann 2010, p. 82).

<sup>21</sup> PS-3868. Affidavit by Höss of April 5, 1946; Mattogno 2020b, p. 65.

*were gassed. After the screaming, moaning and groaning had ceased, the gas chambers were vented for a few minutes. Then the SS men drove in inmate units to remove the bodies.”*

The sanitized English edition cuts that paragraph short to just one sentence (1979b, p. 135):

*“Since last night three transports had disappeared into the gas chambers of crematorium 5.”*

“A few minutes” of ventilation is ridiculous, because Crematoria IV and V did not have any mechanical ventilation systems, and the structure of the facility made any passive ventilation very difficult. Under such circumstances, even the ventilation time prescribed by the contemporary German “Guidelines for the Use of Prussic Acid (Zyklon) for Destruction of Vermin (Disinfestation)” – 20 hours<sup>22</sup> – would have been insufficient to remove all toxic fumes, so a ventilation time of just a few minutes is utter nonsense. (The question is explored further in Chapter 9.)

In such conditions, driving “Sonderkommando” inmates into the gas chambers would have been catastrophic, especially since they allegedly did not wear any gas masks. I noted earlier that Müller describes the smell and taste of hydrogen cyanide, which assumes he was not wearing a gas mask. In this regard he explained to Lanzmann (2010, p. 111):

*“La: They had no gas masks?”*

*Mü: Yes, at times there were gas... the gas masks, but the filters, which were used, weren’t appropriate for this situation, so that breathing in the, in the gas masks was impossible.*

*La: Impossible?”*

*Mü: Yes, very minimal. Yes, restricted to just a very short time.”*

The gassing of a transport within four hours is a fiction even from the orthodox perspective. Müller explains: “During the day-shift there were, on average, 140 prisoners working in and round crematoria 4 and 5,” which were broken down as follows:

- 25 corpse “bearers” cleared the gas chambers and carried the bodies to the pits;
- 10 “dental mechanics and barbers” extracted gold teeth from corpses and cut women’s hair;
- 25 corpse “bearers” arranged the corpses in the cremation pits in three layers;
- 15 “stokers” carried out the cremation;

<sup>22</sup> NI-9912. Translation of the document in Rudolf 2016, pp. 117-124, here p. 123.

– 35 inmates made up the “ash team” responsible for removing the ashes from the pits and transporting them to the “ash depot” and pulverizing the bone residues.

The remaining 30 inmates were divided into two teams: “a smaller group” took care of the victims’ clothes, the others “worked in crematorium 4, where operations went on ‘normally’” (Müller 1979b, pp. 136f.).

In practice, if these three batches of gassed deportees contained the 10,000 deportees mentioned in the quotation at the beginning of this subchapter, then within four hours over 3,300 deportees had to enter the gas chambers, be gassed and subsequently their bodies taken away by 25 inmates outside the crematorium, to the cremation pits at a distance of at least 10-20 meters, as I will clarify in the following subchapter. Each one would have to drag 133 corpses, and this operation alone, even if it had taken only two minutes back and forth, would have lasted more than four hours. The claimed workforce was simply inadequate.

In the passage I quoted above, Müller states that in Crematorium V “three transports” were gassed, but he also says that “each transport had up to 5,000, 5,000 people on it.” (Lanzmann 2010, p. 47). If that was so, three transports would have amounted to 15,000 people, not 10,000. According to his indirectly claimed percentage of deportees alleged gassed (400,000 out of about 437,000 deportees in total), which is 91.5%, the actual number of victims to be processed from these three transports would have been about 13,700.

### 7.3. Cremation Pits and Air Photos of Birkenau

Müller relates that in early May 1944, as part of the preparations for the claimed gassing of the Hungarian Jews (Müller 1979b, pp. 125f.):

*“Soon after his arrival Moll ordered the excavation of five pits behind crematorium 5, not far from the three gas chambers.”*

On this issue too, two of Müller’s colleagues, Tauber and Dragon, had testified in a similar vein. Tauber had mentioned the cremation pits already in his interrogation by the Soviets of February 27, 1945, albeit vaguely and claiming that there were four of them rather than the canonical five:<sup>23</sup>

*“In the summer of 1944, many people were exterminated; for the extermination, 4 crematoria and 4 large fires [больших костра] were operating, French and Hungarian members of the resistance were exterminated.”*

---

<sup>23</sup> GARF, 7021-108-13, p. 33.

The legend of members of the French Resistance being exterminated in Auschwitz was in vogue in 1945. The Jewish historian Filip Friedman wrote that 670,000 [sic!] “‘Terrorists,’ meaning patriots and partisans from France” were transported to Auschwitz and murdered in the summer of 1944 (Friedman, p. 74), and in 1956, Jan Sehn still spoke of “members of the French resistance movement” who were allegedly sent to Auschwitz during the months of May to August 1944 (Sehn, p. 118).

In a subsequent interrogation, Tauber did not know much more about the cremation pits, and only corrected the number and eliminated any reference to the French partisans:<sup>24</sup>

*“In May 1944, the SS ordered us to dig five pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V, in the area between the drainage ditch and the crematorium building, in which the corpses of the gassed people were cremated who had come with the Hungarian mass transports.”*

Dragon, on the other hand, had a more-vivid fantasy, as he also indicated the size and cremation capacity of the pits:<sup>25</sup>

*“However, because the crematoria were not very productive, pits were dug next to Crematorium V for the cremation of the gassed Hungarians. There were 3 larger and 2 smaller graves.”*

*“At the beginning of May 1944, transports of Hungarian Jews began to be gassed and cremated in Crematorium V. The corpses of the gassed of some of the first transports were cremated in the furnaces of Crematorium IV, because at the time the chimneys of Crematorium V were out of order. Eventually the Hungarian Jews were burned in pits dug for this purpose near the building of Crematorium No. V. Five pits 25 meters long, 6 meters wide and 3 meters deep were dug. About 5,000 people were burned in the pits a day.”*

Hence, the pits were all the same size after all. He evidently did not remember having declared shortly before that three of them were of a larger, and two of a smaller size.

Müller was liberally inspired by his colleagues. According to him, the first two pits were 40-50 meters long, 8 meters wide and 2 meters deep, hence with an average surface of (45 m × 8 m =) 360 m<sup>2</sup>, and a volume of (360 m<sup>2</sup> × 2 m =) 720 m<sup>3</sup>. Towards the middle of May, Moll is said to have had another three pits dug in the courtyard of Crematorium V, and another four in the vicinity of “bunker 5” (Müller 1979b, pp. 132f.). Müller does not indicate their dimensions, but he told Lanzmann that the five pits at

<sup>24</sup> Höss Trial, Vol. 11, p. 149.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 108f.

Crematorium V measured about 40 meters long, 8 meters wide and over 2.5 meters deep. They were located 10-20 meters away from the building, and in each one, 1,200-1,400 corpses could be burned within 24 hours. Regarding the pits at “bunker 5,” he claimed that 1,400 corpses could be cremated in each of them within 24 hours (Lanzmann 2010, pp. 51f.). This confirms that, for Müller, all of the nine claimed pits had similar, standardized dimensions, so we can start with these data (I use the depth given in his book, 2 m): total area of the five pits near Crematorium V ( $360 \text{ m}^2 \times 5 =$ )  $1,800 \text{ m}^2$ , total volume ( $1,800 \text{ m}^2 \times 2 \text{ m} =$ )  $3,600 \text{ m}^3$ ; for the four pits near “bunker 5”: ( $360 \text{ m}^2 \times 4 =$ )  $1,440 \text{ m}^2$ , ( $1,440 \text{ m}^2 \times 2 =$ )  $2,880 \text{ m}^3$ .

In a separate study dedicated to the claimed 1944 outdoor cremations in Birkenau (Mattogno 2016a, pp. 57-79), I documented that in the various air photos taken by U.S. and British reconnaissance aircraft during the period of the claimed peak of Jewish extermination (May 31, June 26, July 8, August 20, 23 and 25 and September 13), there is not the slightest trace of cremation pits, smoking or non-smoking, in the vicinity of the alleged “Bunker V.” In the northern Courtyard of Crematorium V, on the other hand, there is only one smoking surface, but it is very small, of about  $50 \text{ m}^2$ . As for the images, I refer to the respective photo documents in that study, but here it is worth reproducing a section enlargement of the photo showing the area of the Birkenau Camp, taken by an aircraft of the Royal Air Force on August 23, 1943 (see DOCUMENT 17), which shows the only smoking site of the entire camp (see DOCUMENT 18). To give an idea of the size, the building that can be seen partly on the left, entirely in DOCUMENT 16, was Crematorium V, 12.85 meters wide and 67.50 meters long, hence with a surface area of  $867.3 \text{ m}^2$ . Therefore, if Müller’s claims were true, there would have been a total area of cremation pits measuring  $1,800 \text{ m}^2$  in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, which is more than twice the area covered by Crematorium V. To this, we would have to add the space between those pits required to tend the fires (move corpses, firewood and cremation remains), and the space required to store the immense amounts of firewood needed. Here I won’t go deeper into this topic.

Müller does not resist the temptation to tell another atrocious anecdote that was part of the legend spread about Auschwitz. Among Moll’s pastimes was this (Müller 1979b, p. 141):

*“Like a meat inspector he would stride about the changing room, selecting a couple of naked young women and hustling them to one of the pits where corpses were being burnt. Faced with the sight of this pit of hell the women were distracted. They stood at the edge of the pit, rooted to the spot, gazing fixedly at the gruesome scene at their feet. Moll who*

*was watching them closely got a tremendous kick out of their terror. In the end he shot them from behind so that they fell forward into the burning pit.”*

Why would Moll have picked out two deportees and kill them separately in a cremation pit? It would be a rather childish sadism. In fact, this story uses a theme of another camp legend: the mass shooting of deportees with a blow to the nape of the neck at the edge of the cremation pits. The most prominent and fervent “eyewitness” and supporter of this legend was Nyiszli, who told this tale in exhaustive detail in Chapter XIII of his 1946 book (Mattogno 2020a, pp. 57-60). When this absurd story was later abandoned, it left exactly the anecdote in question as a “sadistic” residue. It was turned into “art” by another self-proclaimed “Sonderkommando” member, David Olère, in a painting from 1945 (Olère, p. 79; see DOCUMENT 19), and it is clear that Müller’s story is a simple commentary on the scene painted by Olère: precisely two women on the edge of a burning pit, one of whom looks away from it; behind them, Moll, with gun in hand, is about to kill them. The scene is purely imaginary. In reality, the women on the edge of the pit would have burned alive due to the fire’s intense heat, without any intervention by Moll needed, who himself would have gotten seriously burned as well.

However, this picture is important because it locates the cremation pit in relation to Crematorium V, which can be seen in the background. The longest side of the pit is parallel to the crematorium, meaning it follows the east-west direction.

The aforementioned air photo irrefutably shows that the story of the five cremation pits is a patent lie. In this context, it is important to underline that a colleague of Müller, Jankowski, gave a testimony in this regard, which is in direct conflict with Müller’s claim:<sup>26</sup>

*“The cremation pits, of enormous capacity, were located west of the gas chambers of Crematorium V, at a distance of a few tens of meters. There were two pits, and each could hold about 2000 corpses. The corpses were placed on layers of wood, alternately corpses of men and women, because they burned better that way. Corpses of children were also burned there. The cremation pits operated at the same time as the furnaces. Outflows [= drainage channels] of human fat had been dug in the pits, but I could not verify that the fat was collecting in them – the corpses simply burned completely.”*

<sup>26</sup> APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 6.

The attached drawing (see DOCUMENT 20) gives the pits' dimensions (20 m × 2 m × 2 m) and their location. In DOCUMENT 21, I have scaled Müller's five pits, with the minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m, in an arrangement compatible with the available space, as well as Jankowski's two pits, which would have existed in the same place and at the same time. The contradiction could not be more glaring: in the northern courtyard of Crematorium V, there were five pits with minimum dimensions of 40 m × 8 m × 2.5 m (320 m<sup>2</sup>, 800 m<sup>3</sup>), which a maximum capacity of 1,400 corpses within 24 hours, if we follow Müller; for Jankowski, however, there were only two pits, measuring 20 m × 2 m × 2 m (40 m<sup>2</sup>, 80 m<sup>3</sup>). Although Jankowski's pit had only 10% of the volume of the pits claimed by Müller, its cremation capacity was inexplicably 40% larger!

There is another drawing, by an unknown author, which also has as its subject Crematorium V (Dałek/Świebocka, Drawing 18; see DOCUMENT 22). That it is precisely this facility is evident from the fact that it is surrounded by trees (Crematorium IV was located in an open space). The building, seen from the west, is drawn quite correctly: it shows the lower annex which contained the supposed gas chambers, and the structure of the crematorium proper with its two high chimneys (although the three dormers on the roof did not exist, and the doors and windows are very rough). This drawing depicts another theme of the camp's black propaganda: a column of Jews is escorted to the crematorium, approaching the building from the west (the editors commented it with: "*Do gazu*," "Into the gas"), but west of Crematorium V there was only the camp fence. There is no cremation pit in this drawing.

#### 7.4. The Cement Platform

Within the context of the imaginary cremation pits, Müller adds another fable, which he lays out as follows (1979b, p. 133):

*"In this connection Moll had thought up a new technique to expedite the removal of ashes. He ordered an area next to the pits adjoining crematorium 5 and measuring about 60 metres by 15 metres to be concreted; on this surface the ashes were crushed to a fine powder before their final disposal."*

This also refers to May 1944. Such a platform, which had to have a minimum thickness of some 10 cm for the claimed function, would have had an area of 900 m<sup>2</sup> and a volume of at least 90 m<sup>3</sup>. Even if it had been ordered by Moll himself, the Central Construction Office necessarily would have been in charge of implementing it. According to the bureaucratic practice

in force at the time (see Mattogno 2015, 2016b, pp. 23-28) – leaving out Office Group C (Construction) of the SS Economic and Administrative Main Office, which issued the relevant construction orders –, at the local level every construction project of any type initially required to define an official construction site, identified by a number and a name (e.g. Crematorium II was *BW 30 – Krematorium*). For its realization, any and all construction sites required various documents: location sketch (*Lageskizze*), project description (*Baubeschreibung*), cost estimate (*Kostenvoranschlag*), floor plan (*Lageplan*), explanatory report (*Erläuterungsbericht*), handover negotiation to the camp administration (*Übergabeverhandlung*), notification of completion (*Meldung der Fertigstellung*).

The execution of the work, which was carried out by the Central Construction Office through the various labor units of its workshops, also required the completion of other paperwork: request to the supply's administration (*Anforderung an die Materialverwaltung*), the project assignment (*Auftrag*), labor cards (*Arbeitskarten*), receipts (*Empfangsschein*) and the delivery slips (*Lieferschein*). The prisoners' work was accounted for by the camp administration and billed to the Central Construction Office with an invoice (*Rechnung*). For almost all known projects ever built by and at the Auschwitz Camp, at least some of these documents have survived.

That said, there is not the slightest hint in connection with Müller's concrete platform in the Central Construction Office documentation, and it does not appear in the list of construction projects either.

The air photos of Birkenau, starting with the very-clear American ones of May 31, 1944 show no trace of this platform (see Mattogno 2016a, Docs. 18 + 23, pp. 162, 167). Furthermore, no orthodox Holocaust "expert" who has analyzed these photographs (Dino A. Brugioni and Robert G. Poirier, Mark van Alstine, Carroll Lucas, Nevin Bryant; *ibid.*, pp. 50-57) reported to have identified it.

The claim that such a platform existed is therefore unfounded and moreover refuted by air photos. In other words, it is simply a fairy tale, but in this specific case it is also another case of plagiarism. In fact, in the typewritten transcription of Höss 's handwritten declaration of March 14, 1946 we read:<sup>27</sup>

*“After cleaning out the pits, the remaining ashes were crushed. This happened on a cement slab where inmates pulverized the remaining bones with wooden pounders.”*

<sup>27</sup> Mattogno 2020b, pp. 29, 255. The document is best known in its English translation: NO-1210.

This alone suffices to put to rest definitively the tall tale of the cremation pits, but Müller seasons it with such enormous nonsense that it is an affront to intelligence. Nevertheless, his claptrap is usually accepted as sacrosanct truth by orthodox Holocaust historians, and this is precisely what makes the following discussion necessary.

### 7.5. Excavation and Transportation of Excavated Soil

As we have seen before, the five phantom pits in the courtyard of Crematorium V are said to have had a total volume of 3,600 m<sup>3</sup>. It is known by experience that the volume of soil increases by 10-25% when excavated (Colombo, p. 237). Therefore, the actual volume of the excavated soil was at least 3,960 m<sup>3</sup>, assuming the minimum expansion value. What happened to this soil? Müller explains it more than once (1979b, p. 127):

*“The soil which we had dug out was loaded on to wheelbarrows and, under the watchful eyes of our tormentors, wheeled away at the double.”*

*“Even removing the soil, which had become even heavier due to the rain, became more exhausting and time-consuming.”* (1979a, p. 207; omitted from the English edition, 1979b, p. 130)

*“Together with a few others, I had to use wheelbarrows to remove the rest of the excavated soil that was still lying around the edge of the pits.”* (1979a, p. 209; cut short in the English edition, 1979b, p. 131, to *“I [...] was ordered to remove earth in wheelbarrows instead.”*)

The place where the soil was deposited is never indicated by Müller, but it had to be so far from the pits as not to hinder the necessary cremation operations for which they were dug.

The “Explanatory Report on the Preliminary Project of the New Construction of the Waffen-SS Prisoner-of-War Camp, Auschwitz, Upper Silesia,” states that the soil of the Birkenau area, beneath the topsoil, consisted of chalky clay with small amounts of sand and gravel.<sup>28</sup> The specific weight of dry clayey soil ranges from 1,700 to 2,000 kg per cubic meter (Colombo, p. 65). Under the minimum value, the 3,960 cubic meters of soil that needed to be hauled away weighed some 6,732,000 kg. Since the Birkenau Camp was located on swampy meadows, the soil by force must have been wet, hence its weight must have been considerably higher. Assuming a load of 60 kg of soil per wheelbarrow (which exceeds 90 kg with

<sup>28</sup> “Erläuterungsbericht zum Vorentwurf für den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S” and “Kostenvoranschlag für den Vorentwurf über den Neubau des Kriegsgefangenenlagers der Waffen-SS, Auschwitz O/S.” RGVA, 502-1-233, p. 14.

the weight of the wheelbarrow),<sup>29</sup> at least 112,000 trips would have been required to remove this quantity of soil. Müller does not specify how many inmates were involved in this work, but states that by the middle of May the “Sonderkommando” consisted of 450 inmates (1979b, p. 132). In fact, on May 15, 1944, the strength of the crematoria staff (“*Heizer Krematorium*”) was 318 inmates, guarded by 4 guards(!), of whom 157 worked in Crematoria IV and V,<sup>30</sup> probably 78 in one and 79 in the other.

By way of comparison, the company Ing. Richard Strauch of Krakow, in its response to a tender for drainage works in Construction Section II of Birkenau which it sent to the Central Construction Office on October 1, 1942, calculated the following times for each inmate:

1. Loosen and put on the edge [of the canal] 1 cubic meter of shovable soil: 0.95 hours
2. Load 1 cubic meter of soil onto a dump truck: 0.84 hours
3. transport 1 cubic meter of soil by dump truck up to a distance of 50 m and tip over: 0.16 hours.

In total: 1.95 hours per cubic meter.<sup>31</sup>

For the 3,960 cubic meters of soil mentioned above, when hypothetically employing the aforementioned 79 detainees for 10 hours a day, these operations, which supposedly started in early May 1944, would have required  $(3,960 \text{ m}^3 \times 1.95 \text{ hrs/m}^3 \div [10 \text{ hrs/day} \times 79 \text{ inmates}]) \approx 10$  days. Here, however, a dump truck was envisaged for transporting the soil, while the case narrated by Müller, as I have already pointed out, would have required 112,000 wheelbarrow trips. This means that roughly half the work force would have done nothing else but hauling soil from the pits to wherever it was deposited. Taking this into account basically doubles the time it would have taken to excavate these pits, thus lasting toward the end of May 1944.

Since the first Hungarian Jewish deportees arrived in Auschwitz on May 17, 1944, the timing of the preparations for the alleged extermination is completely upset.

Furthermore, there is not the slightest documentary trace of these gigantic works. In particular, there is no sign in the air photos of the nearly 4,000 cubic meters of excavated soil piled up near the alleged cremation pits.

<sup>29</sup> The Italian wheelbarrow weighed about 32 kg empty and had a capacity of about 0.04 m<sup>3</sup> (about 70 kg of clayey earth), resulting in a total weight of over 100 kg; the German wheelbarrow weighed about 53 kg empty and had a capacity of about 0.07 m<sup>3</sup> (= ca. 120 kg). Ianino, p. 47.

<sup>30</sup> “K.L. Auschwitz II. Arbeitseinsatz für den 15. Mai 1944.” APMO, D-AuI-3/1, p. 333a.

<sup>31</sup> RGVA, 502-1-167, p. 74.

## 7.6. The Pit's Structure and the "Recovery of Human Fat"

Among the resistance-propaganda nonsense that Müller retold, the tall tale about the recovery of human fat in the cremation pits is undoubtedly the grossest. Since I have dealt extensively with this topic in a specific article (Mattogno 2014a), I will repeat here only the essential points.

Müller's related statements are quite lengthy, so I summarize how his imaginary cremation pits were structured. As mentioned earlier, their dimensions were 40-50 m × 8 m × 2 m. From the center, two channels 25-30 centimeters wide which "sloped slightly" ran transversely towards the two edges of the pit and ended in two "collecting pans," one on each side, dug at the bottom of the pit (1979b, pp. 130-132). The arrangement of the pyre was as follows: a layer of "old railway sleepers, wooden beams, planks, and sawdust," covered with dry fir branches, then, above it, a layer of 400 corpses, placed side-by-side in four rows; then two more similar layers, so that the pyre contained 1,200 corpses (1979b, p. 137). The last layer "protruded about half a meter out of the pit," which evidently meant that the pyre rose half a meter above the surrounding terrain (1979a, p. 219; omitted from the English edition; 1979b, p. 137). Cremation lasted five or six hours (1979b, p. 138). The claimed five graves therefore had a cremation capacity of  $(1,200 \times 5 =) 6,000$  corpses in five to six hours.

Here Müller imaginatively reworked the fairy tales bandied about already in 1945, expressed by colleague Tauber in the following manner:<sup>32</sup>

*"At first wood was placed in the pit, then 400 corpses alternating with branches, they were sprinkled with gasoline and set on fire. Then the remaining corpses [coming] from the gas chambers were thrown into it, from time to time the fat of the corpses was poured back. A pyre burned for about 48 hours."*

Müller does not indicate the dimensions of the two fat "collecting pans," so we must turn to the only witness who provides them, precisely Tauber:<sup>32</sup>

*"The pyres for burning the corpses were placed in pits, at the bottom of which, for the entire length of the excavation, there was a channel for the access of air. From this channel, there led a branch to a hole 2 x 2 x 4 m deep."*

With these data, half of the cremation pit was 22.5 meters long (based on the average length of 45 m), 2 meters of which were occupied by the collection pit. If we assume a slope of some 6% for the fat-collection chan-

---

<sup>32</sup> GARF, 7021-108-8, p. 11.

nel,<sup>33</sup> it descended to a depth of  $(20.5 \text{ m} \times 0.06 =)$  approximately 1.2 meters from the bottom of the cremation pit, and the bottom of the fat-collection pit was 2 meters below the pit's bottom, hence 80 cm deep from where the collection channels entered it. I illustrated the structure of a (mirror) half of this pit in DOCUMENT 23.

The average body-fat content in normal men (average weight 70 kg) and women (average weight 60 kg) aged 25, 40 and 55 amounts to approximately 16.8 kg.<sup>34</sup> The people allegedly gassed, however, came from ghettos or collection camps where food was notoriously scarce. In the Minnesota Starvation Experiment, which was performed between November 1944 and December 1945, 36 volunteers subjected to it lost 67% of their total body fat (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, p. 1265). For the presumed gassing victims, half of that loss can be assumed, hence a loss of 33.5% of body fat or approximately  $(16.8 \text{ kg} \times 0.335 =)$  5.6 kg, corresponding to  $(16.8 - 5.6 =)$  11.2 kg of remaining body fat. Pressac and van Pelt agreed that the average weight of the claimed gassing victims was 60 kg,<sup>35</sup> quite in line with the average weight indicated above (65 kg).<sup>36</sup> This results in a total quantity of fat of  $(1,200 \text{ corpses} \times 11.2 \text{ kg/body} =)$  13,440 kg.

The specific weight of animal fat is 0.903 (Gabba, p. 406), therefore 13,440 kg of fat correspond to approximately 14,880 liters.

In an empty cremation pit, this fat theoretically would have been uniformly distributed at the rate of  $(14,880 \text{ L} \div (41 \text{ m}^{37} \times 8 \text{ m})) =$  some 45 liters per square meter, corresponding to a uniform layer of 4.5 centimeters. Due to the viscosity of liquid fat, if such an amount were poured evenly into a concrete container of identical size as the cremation pit here discussed, only a small part of it would flow into the outflow channel, and only if the bottom were slanted on both sides towards the channel.

But according to Müller, the bottom of the pit was flat, so only that part of the liquid fat which had flowed directly into the channel would have collected in it, i.e.  $(41 \text{ m} \times 0.275 \text{ m} \times 45 \text{ l/m}^2 =)$  about 507 liters, about 253.5 liters per collecting well. If this measured 2 x 2 meters, therefore

<sup>33</sup> For the slope we can take that of the edges of old roads with a parabolic shape to let the rainwater flow off laterally. Their slope ranged from 3% to 6% (Colombo, p. 200).

However, liquid fat has a higher viscosity than water. As far as human fat is concerned, it is difficult to find reliable data, but it is known that ox fat, at 100°C, has a viscosity coefficient 17 times higher than that of water at 20°C (Gabba, p. 405). Therefore, even the maximum value of 6% may have been insufficient, which I assume in this hypothetical case (with greater slopes the depth of the collection wells increases in proportion).

<sup>34</sup> *Enciclopedia Medica Italiana*, entry "Adiposo tessuto" (adipose tissue), Column 670.

<sup>35</sup> Pressac 1989, p. 475; van Pelt, pp. 470, 472.

<sup>36</sup> But the value should be lower due to the presumed presence of at least 1/3 of children.

<sup>37</sup> Pit according to DOCUMENT 21: length 45 meter minus the two side walls  $(2 + 2) = 41 \text{ m}$ .

four square meters, the liquid fat would have filled it only up to a height of ( $0.2535 \text{ m}^3 \div 4 \text{ m}^2 =$ ) about 6 centimeters: how then would it have been possible to scoop it out with a bucket?

The dry wood required for the cremation of a 60-kg body amounts to around 160 kg, equivalent to about 304 kg of green wood.<sup>38</sup> Therefore, the fat had to flow through ( $1,200 \text{ bodies} \times 160 \text{ kg/body} =$ ) 192,000 kg of wood and, due to its high viscosity coefficient, would have largely adhered to it, therefore the quantity that would have poured into the two collection wells would have been enormously less than the 507 liters calculated above.

According to the manual of Eng. John H. Perry, the autoignition temperature of pork fat is  $343^\circ\text{C}$  (Perry, p. 1584). Other authors speak of a temperature of  $355^\circ\text{C}$  (DeHaan/Brien/Large, p. 235). At and above that temperature, fat will ignite by itself and will keep burning without the need for any ignition. But the flash point of fat is actually as low as  $184^\circ\text{C}$  (Perry, p. 1584). This means that, at and above this temperature, liquid fat emits vapors in such quantities that its mixture with air ignites in case of an ignition source, such as a spark, embers or an open flame. The autoignition temperature of dry wood, in comparison, is normally around  $220\text{--}250^\circ\text{C}$  (Giacalone, p. 1268) or  $270^\circ\text{C}$  (Richardson, p. 41). On the other hand, the minimum temperature required to form sufficient combustible gases from a corpse so the corpse actually ignites and burns is about  $600^\circ\text{C}$ . Below this temperature, the corpse will only carbonize (Kessler, p. 137). It is therefore impossible that liquid human fat collects at the bottom of a pit filled with a blazing wood fire hot enough to consume corpses. Any fat at the surface of a human corpse placed in a fire will ignite and burn off completely and instantly where it surfaces, without ever having the chance of reaching the bottom of the pit. But even if any drop of fat would ever fall to the bottom – which would be filled with red-hot glowing embers – it would burn off swiftly rather than flow anywhere.

No-less-absurd is Müller's account of how this fat was scooped up by inmates (1979b, p. 136):

*“As the heap of bodies settled, no air was able to get in from outside. This meant that we stokers had constantly to pour oil or wood alcohol on the burning corpses, in addition to human fat, large quantities of which had collected and was boiling in the two collecting pans on either side of the pit. The sizzling fat was scooped out with buckets on a*

---

<sup>38</sup> Mattogno/Kues/Graf, p. 1291 (in reference to a normal body of 57 kg).

*long curved rod and poured all over the pit causing flames to leap up amid much crackling and hissing.”*

Here the following remarks apply:

1. Considering that the fire consisted of three superimposed layers of wood and corpses inside a pit two meters deep, it is clear that pouring oil, methanol and human fat onto the pyre’s surface would not have solved the problem of the lack of combustion air in the center layer and even less in the bottom layer of the pyre.
2. These fuels would have already ignited on top of the first layer of wood and corpses, without giving a sensible heat input to the interior of the pyre.
3. It must be kept in mind that we are dealing here with a cremation pit of at least 328 m<sup>2</sup>, in which 1,200 corpses with 192 tons of dry wood were burning at a temperature of at least 600°C. How was it possible to get anywhere close enough to the edge of such a pit in order to throw a bucket of fuel into it, which would have caught fire already inside the bucket when merely approaching such an inferno? (This is particularly true for wood alcohol.)
4. The boiling fat was allegedly collected with “a long curved rod”; since the pit was two meters deep, and the collection pit was even deeper (the bucket had to be immersed into the liquid fat), plus adding at least one and a half meters of handle so that a man operating it could do this while standing up, these rods had to be at least 4 meters long. If a bucket full of grease was attached to their end, it could have been lifted out only by holding the rod vertically, as illustrated in DOCUMENT 23. This means that it would have been impossible to lift the bucket up from a distance. In practice, the fat-recovery worker would have remained for a few minutes at the very edge of the collection pit, merely two meters away from an 8-meter-wide wall of blazing flames. He would have been fatally burned.

In summary:

1. The cremation pits did not exist.
2. Even if they had existed, the recovery of human fat would have been impossible.

### 7.7. Further Cremation-Pit Fantasies

In this context, Müller inserts further fantasies, some plagiarized, some invented by himself.

From Höss ‘s statements he draws two other elements. First of all, with a slight retouch, the duration of the combustion in the pits (*ibid.*, p. 138):

*“The process of incineration took five to six hours.”*

The only experimental data comparable with such an alleged mass cremation result from the burning of animal carcasses during the bovine spongiform encephalopathy epidemic (BSE) that struck England between 1986 and 2001, when in multiple places hundreds of animals were burned together on very long pyres. From the pyres described in detail it appears that the burning capacity of these fires was 8 kg of offal per square meter of fire in one hour (Mattogno/Kues/Graf, p. 1295). From this it can be deduced that a possible mass cremation of 1,200 corpses (72,000 kg), if considering a surface area of the pyre of  $(41 \text{ m}^{39} \times 8 \text{ m} =) 328 \text{ m}^2$ , would have required  $([72,000 \text{ kg} \div [8 \text{ kg/m}^2 \times 328 \text{ m}^2] =)$  about 27 hours, or more than a day. It is therefore way longer than the five to six hours fantasized by Müller.

Model 4b of the coal-fired Kori Furnace for the destruction of slaughterhouse refuse (animal carcasses), the largest built by that company in the early Twentieth Century, took 13.5 hours to incinerate 900 kg of offal on a grate with the dimension  $0.92 \text{ m} \times 2.9 \text{ m} = 2.66$  square meters.<sup>40</sup> This corresponds to  $[(900 \text{ kg} \div 13.5 \text{ hrs}) \div 2.66 \text{ m}^2 =]$  25 kg offal per hour and square meter. Müller's cremation pit would have had a capacity of  $[(1,200 \times 60 \text{ kg} \div 6 \text{ hrs}) \div (328 \text{ m}^2) =]$  36.6 kg/hour per square meter, an astounding efficiency for a mere camp-fire-style pyre compared to a high-tech furnace!

Moreover, Tauber mentioned a much-more-realistic cremation duration of 48 hours in his deposition quoted earlier.

Müller also copied the following story from Höss (1979b, p. 137):

*“Not infrequently the stoker team was reduced to half its number because fires could not be lit at night on account of black-out regulations.”*

And here is what Höss wrote about that (Höss 1959, p. 215):

*“Because of enemy air attacks, no further cremations were permitted during the night after 1944”* (In the original “*ab 1944*,” meaning after the beginning of 1944)

In fact, Auschwitz Garrison Order No. 55 of December 15, 1943 ordained (Frei *et al.*, p. 380):

*“As intensified air-raid-protection measures have come into effect for the Auschwitz region, an immediate total blackout is herewith ordered.”*

---

<sup>39</sup> Minus the four meters occupied by the two grease-collection wells.

<sup>40</sup> Mattogno/Deana, Vol. I, pp. 314-316; Vol. II, Doc. 260, p. 419.

This measure was therefore already in place five months prior to the arrival of the Hungarian Jews at Auschwitz, and since December 1943, it was impossible to conduct open-air incineration during the night.

On the other hand, since a cremation as described by Müller would have lasted some 27 hours (or even 48 hours according to Tauber), the fire and the embers would have kept burning and glowing all night long. To follow the just-quoted important garrison order, it would have been necessary to extinguish this huge blaze at sunset using the local fire fighters, only to face the impossible challenge the next morning of having to re-ignite the wet pile of half-burned wood and corpses!

In this context, Müller adds (German edition, 1979a, p. 224):

*“Another labor unit, to which I was also assigned several times back then, drove in trucks to the surrounding forests two or three times a week under strict watch in order to fetch fir branches and brushwood.”*

The abbreviated English edition states here merely (1979b, p. 139):

*“Another team with which I worked was taken by truck to the woods where, under heavy guard, they had to collect fir branches and brushwood.”*

But such an activity is purely imaginary. There is not the slightest documentary evidence to support it. Such an idea is also naive, because it assumes that the surrounding woods were under the jurisdiction of the camp authorities, while in fact they were under the jurisdiction of the local forest and timber office (*Forst- und Holzwirtschaftsamt*). In 1943, there were three auxiliary camps of Auschwitz – Altdorf, Radostowicz and Kobier – that had a forest unit cutting wood under the watch of the forestry office of Pless (Pszczyna).<sup>41</sup>

In January 1943, the Auschwitz Central Construction Office also turned to the forestry and timber office in Breslau for the supply of timber.<sup>42</sup>

Müller also wrote the following insane anecdote, in which the main villain is Moll, as always (German edition, 1979a, pp. 228f.):

*“Another way of satisfying his [Moll ‘s] perverse lust for murder was by killing small children, which he tossed alive into the boiling human fat at the front sides of the pits.”*

The English text leaves out the word “perverse” that characterizes the writer of this episode more than anything else (1979b, p. 142):

<sup>41</sup> Strzelecka/Setkiewicz, pp. 130f.; Czech 1968, pp. 58f.; Benz/Distel, pp. 175, 266f., 294f.

<sup>42</sup> RGVA, 502-1-78, pp. 160-175.

*“Another thing he [Moll] was fond of doing was to kill babies by flinging them live into the boiling human fat on either side of the pits.”*

This, too, is an atrocity fable propagated by the Auschwitz resistance movement in various versions from 1943. Here is Jankowski ‘s version of it. If we follow him, then the gas chambers were used only for groups of deportees of more than 200 people. If there were fewer than 200, they were shot and cremated in the pits.<sup>43</sup>

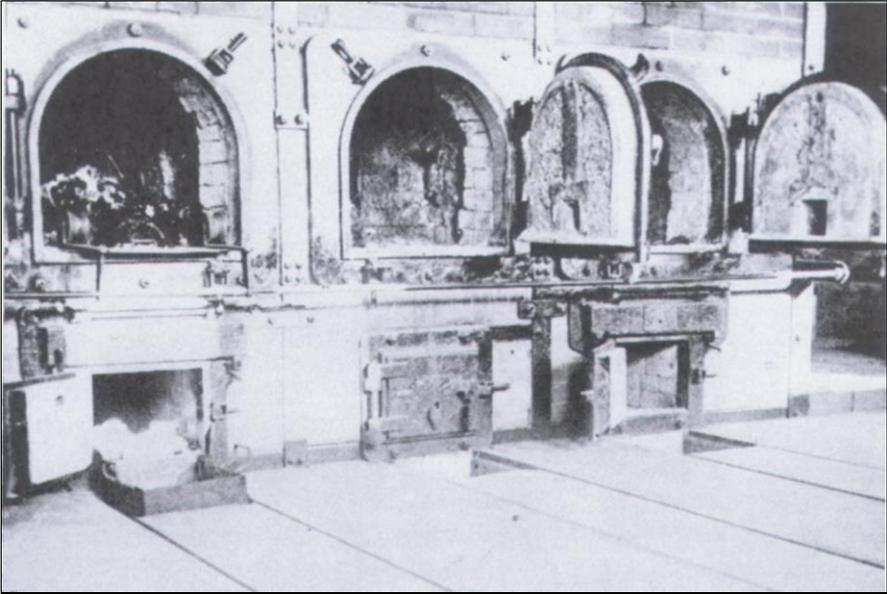
*“It happened that, during the shooting in the pit, some inmates defended themselves, or the children cried, so Oberscharführer Moll threw these living children into the fire of the pits.”*

In another study, I document how the black propaganda spread about outdoor cremations of corpses evolved through various stages, passing from the burning of semi-conscious people to people burned alive, in order to finally reach its atrocious climax of living children thrown directly into the fire (Mattogno 2021, Chapter 2.3., pp. 119-217). Müller topped this off by adding “boiling fat” to this tale, thus adding delusion to perversion.

---

<sup>43</sup> AGK, NTN, 82, Vol. 1, p. 20.

## Documents



*Document 15: Topf triple-muffle cremation furnace at the Buchenwald Camp designed exclusively for coke firing. Kraus/Schön 1946, unnumbered page between p. 176 and p. 177.*



*Document 16: Ruins of Crematorium V. Polish photograph of 1945.  
APMO, Negative No. 859.*



*Document 17: Air photo of Birkenau taken by the RAF on August 23, 1943. Photo in public domain.*



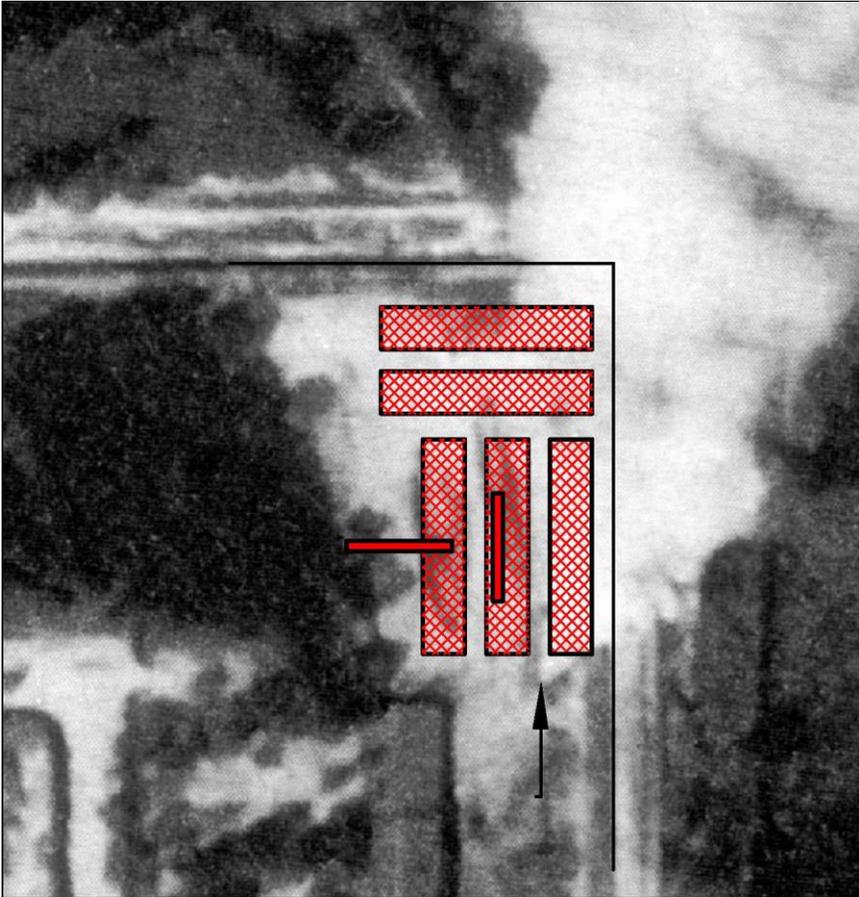
*Document 18: Section enlargement of Document 16, north courtyard of Crematorium V at Birkenau.*

---



*Document 19: "Cremation Ditch" in the north courtyard of Crematorium V.  
Drawing by David Olère; Olère 1989, p. 79.*

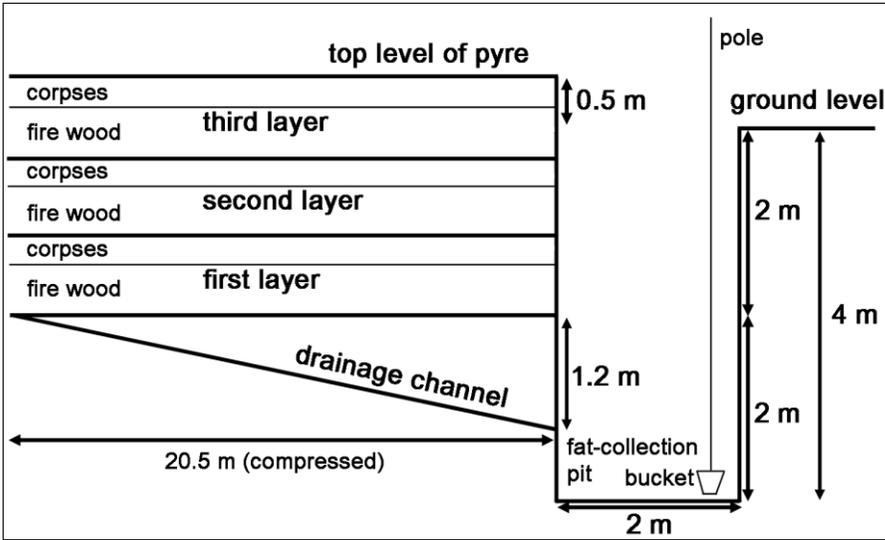




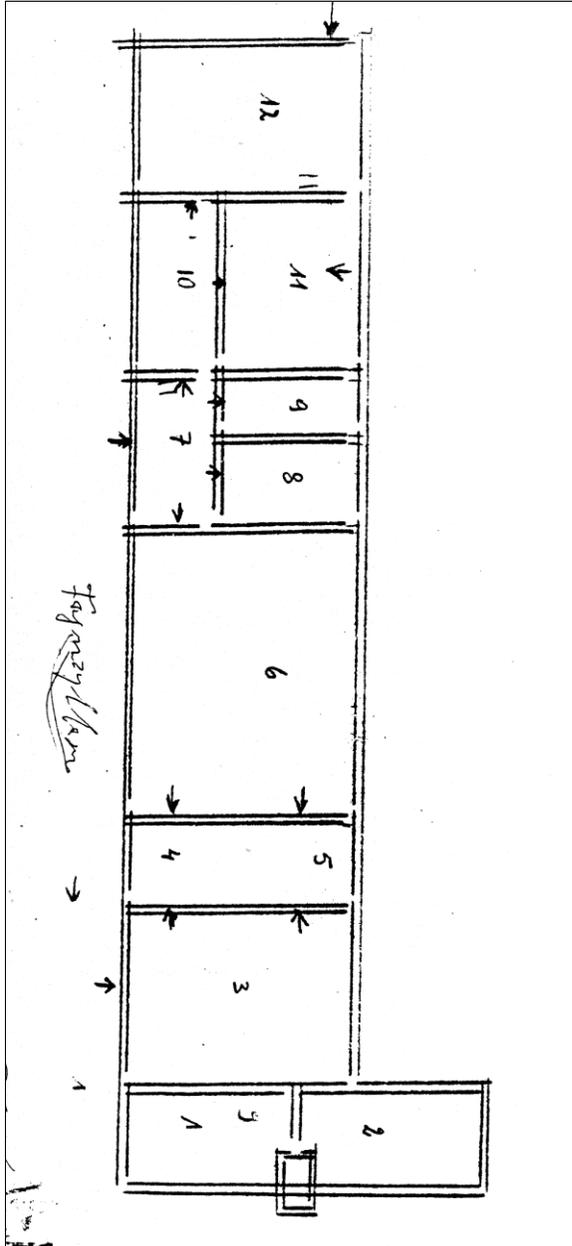
*Document 21: Overlay of the “cremation pits” claimed by F. Müller (5 large shaded rectangles) and those claimed by S. Jankowski (2 small solid rectangles) in the area of the northern courtyard of Crematorium V at Birkenau, on an air-photo section enlargement of this area as shown in Document 18.*



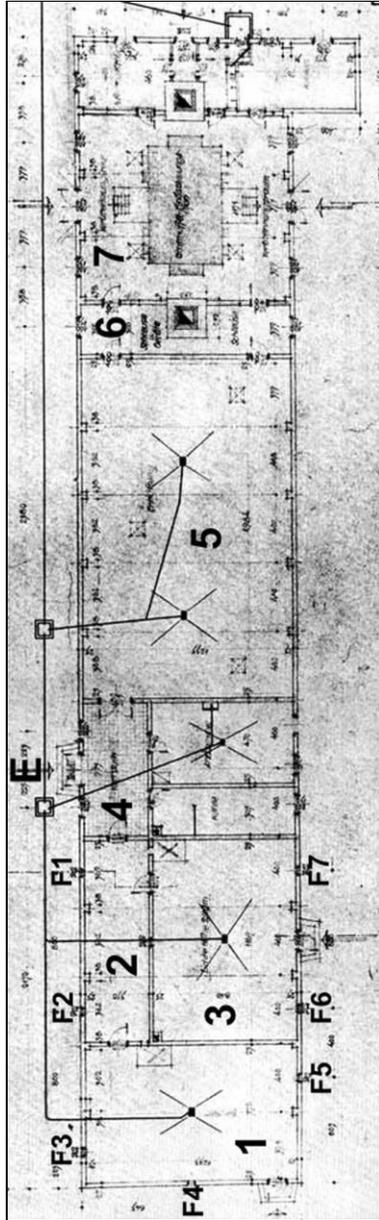
*Document 22: Drawing by an unknown artist.  
Dątek/Świebocka, Drawing 18.*



Document 23: Section through one half of a “cremation pit” as described by F. Müller and H. Tauber. Length of layers not drawn to scale (compressed by roughly a factor of 3.5, from 20.5 m down to 6 m). © C. Mattogno.



Document 24: Plan of Crematorium V at Birkenau according to S. Jankowski in his statement recorded between August 28 and September 6, 1985. APMO, Oświadczenia, Vol. 113. Sygn. Oświadczenia/ Fajnzylberg/2613, p. 10.



*Document 25: Plan No. 2036(p) of Crematoria IV/V at Birkenau dated January 11, 1943. Pressac 1989, p. 399.*



*Documents 26 & 27: One of the shutters allegedly used to pour Zyklon B into some rooms of Crematoria IV/V; left: inside view; right: outside view. Pressac 1989, p. 427.*

---

## Dr. Sigmund Rascher's Medical Experiments

John Wear

**H**uman medical experiments performed by German doctors during World War II are considered by many people to be the worst atrocities in all of history. For example, George Annas and Michael Grodin write:<sup>1</sup>

*“No atrocities, however, can be compared to the human experimentation carried out by Nazi medical doctors during the Second World War.”*

Dr. Leo Alexander wrote to his wife after the war about German medicine:<sup>2</sup>

*“It sometimes seems as if the Nazis had taken special pains in making practically every nightmare come true.”*

The *New York Times* called the German doctors' crimes during World War II “beyond the pale of even the most perverted medicine.”<sup>3</sup>

Many medical doctors also state that the human medical experiments performed by German doctors during the war served no useful purpose. American Dr. Andrew Ivy, for example, stated that the Nazi experiments on humans were of no medical value.<sup>4</sup>

This article documents the cruel and lethal medical experiments performed by one of Germany's most infamous doctors: Dr. Sigmund Rascher. It also shows that, contrary to Dr. Ivy's statement, Dr. Rascher's human medical experiments did produce useful medical information, and were no more criminal than many human medical experiments performed by American doctors during and after World War II.

---

### Historical Background

The onset and escalation of World War II provided the rationalization for most of Germany's illegal human medical experimentation. Animal exper-

<sup>1</sup> Annas, George J. and Grodin, Michael A. (editors), *The Nazi Doctors and the Nuremberg Code*, New York: Oxford University Press, 1995, p. 6.

<sup>2</sup> Jacobsen, Annie, *Operation Paperclip: The Secret Intelligence Program that Brought Nazi Scientists to America*, New York: Little, Brown and Company, 2014, p. 123.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 241.

<sup>4</sup> Michalczyk, John J. (editor), *Medicine, Ethics, and the Third Reich: Historical and Contemporary Issues*, Kansas City, Mo.: Sheed & Ward, 1994, p. 87.

imentation was known to be a poor substitute for experiments on humans. Since only analogous inferences could be drawn from animal experiments, the use of human experimentation during the war was deemed necessary to help in the German war effort. Applications for medical experimentation on humans were usually approved on the ground that animal tests had taken the researcher only so far. Better results could be obtained by using humans in the medical experiments.<sup>5</sup>

The Dachau concentration camp was used as a center for medical experimentation on humans involving high altitudes, freezing and other experiments. This has been documented at the so-called Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, which opened on December 9, 1946, and ended on July 19, 1947.<sup>6</sup> Also, Dr. Charles P. Larson, a leading American forensic pathologist, was at Dachau and conducted autopsies, interviews and a review of the remaining medical records to determine the extent of the medical experimentation at the camp.<sup>7</sup>

Dr. Sigmund Rascher was a 30-year-old assistant physician at Munich's famous Schwabinger Krankenhaus hospital when he first met Heinrich Himmler in April 1939. Himmler took an interest in Rascher's cancer research, and allowed Rascher to use Dachau concentration camp facilities in an effort to switch from animal to human experiments. Rascher's oncological work was intermittently hampered by his conscription to the Luftwaffe just before the war. However, Rascher soon obtained authorization to perform deadly human medical experiments at Dachau.<sup>8</sup> At the time, Rascher was a captain in the Medical Service of the *Luftwaffe*, and also held officer rank in the SS.<sup>9</sup>

## Dr. Sigmund Rascher's Experiments

Dr. Sigmund Rascher conducted high-altitude experiments at Dachau beginning February 22, 1942, and ending around the beginning of July 1942.<sup>10</sup> The experiments were performed in order to know what happened to air crews after the destruction of their pressurized cabins at very high

---

<sup>5</sup> Kater, Michael H., *Doctors under Hitler*, Chapel Hill, N.C.: The University of North Carolina Press, 1989, p. 226.

<sup>6</sup> Schmidt, Ulf, *Karl Brandt: The Nazi Doctor*, New York: Continuumbooks, 2007, pp. 359-383.

<sup>7</sup> Cobden, John, *Dachau: Reality and Myth in History*: Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1991, pp. 34-38.

<sup>8</sup> Kater, Michael H., *Doctors under Hitler*, *op. cit.*, p. 125.

<sup>9</sup> G.J. Annas, M.A. Grodin (eds.), *op. cit.*, p. 71.

<sup>10</sup> Spitz, Vivien, *Doctors from Hell: The Horrific Account of Nazi Experiments on Humans*, Boulder, Colo.: Sentient Publications, 2005, p. 74.

altitudes, when airmen would be subjected to a quick drop in pressure and lack of oxygen. Rascher's experiments were performed to investigate various possible life-saving methods. To this end, a low-pressure chamber was set up at Dachau to observe the reactions of human beings thrown out at extreme altitudes, and to investigate ways of rescuing them.<sup>11</sup> The victims were locked in the chamber, and the pressure in the chamber was then lowered to a level corresponding to very high altitudes. The pressure could be very quickly altered, allowing Rascher to simulate the conditions which would be experienced by a pilot freefalling from altitude without oxygen.

Dr. Rascher received authority to conduct these high-altitude experiments when he wrote to Heinrich Himmler and was told that prisoners would be placed at his disposal. Rascher stated in his letter that he knew the experiments could have fatal results. According to Walter Neff, the prisoner who gave testimony at the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, approximately 180 to 200 prisoners were used in these high-altitude experiments. Approximately 10 of these prisoners were volunteers, and about 40 of the prisoners were men not condemned to death. According to Neff's testimony, approximately 70 or 80 prisoners died during these experiments.<sup>12</sup> A film showing the complete sequence of an experiment, including the autopsy, was discovered in Dr. Rascher's house at Dachau after the war.<sup>13</sup>

Rascher also conducted so-called freezing experiments at Dachau after the high-altitude experiments were concluded. These freezing experiments were conducted from August 1942 to approximately May 1943.<sup>14</sup> The purpose of these experiments was to determine the best way of warming German pilots who had been forced down in ice-cold seas and suffered hypothermia. The bodies of many *Luftwaffe* pilots had been rescued from the icy waters just minutes after they had frozen to death. The *Luftwaffe* wanted to know if, through medical research, doctors could learn how to bring these pilots back to life.<sup>15</sup>

Rascher's subjects were forced to remain outdoors naked in freezing weather for up to 14 hours, or the victims were kept in a tank of ice water for three hours, their pulse and internal temperature measured through a series of electrodes. Warming of the victims was then attempted by different methods, most usually and successfully by immersion in hot water. It is estimated that these experiments caused the deaths of up to 80 or 90 pris-

---

<sup>11</sup> Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945, The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 126.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 127f.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 130.

<sup>14</sup> V. Spitz, *op. cit.*, p. 85.

<sup>15</sup> Jacobsen, Annie, *Operation Paperclip, op. cit.*, p. 119.

oners.<sup>16</sup> Rascher prominently reported his medical breakthroughs at a medical symposium with a paper titled “Medical Problems Arising from Sea and Winter.”<sup>17</sup>

Rascher also experimented with the effects of Polygal, a substance made from beet and apple pectin, which aided blood clotting. He predicted that the preventative use of Polygal tablets would reduce bleeding from surgery and from gunshot wounds sustained during combat. Subjects were given a Polygal tablet and were either shot through the neck or chest, or their limbs were amputated without anesthesia. Rascher published an article on his experience of using Polygal without detailing the nature of the human trials. Rascher also set up a company staffed by prisoners to manufacture the substance.<sup>18</sup> Rascher’s nephew, a Hamburg doctor, testified under oath that he knew of four prisoners who died from Rascher’s testing Polygal at Dachau.<sup>19</sup>

## Condemnation of Dr. Rascher

Dr. Rascher has been condemned by numerous people. Historian Paul Berben wrote:<sup>20</sup>

*“Rascher himself had in any case no moral scruples at all. He pretended to be kindly towards the prisoners and unscrupulously exploited the free labor at his disposal by having all sorts of things made for his own and his family’s use. He was determined to make the most of the fact that he was in high favor with Himmler, and he did not shrink from any crime. He had many differences with his colleagues and his chiefs, and several doctors refused to collaborate in experiments undertaken on his initiative when they realized his complete lack of professional conscience or scruples.”*

Dr. Charles Larson strongly condemned Rascher’s freezing experiments. Dr. Larson wrote:<sup>21</sup>

*“A Dr. Raschau [sic] was in charge of this work and...we found the records of his experiments. They were most inept compared to Dr. Schilling’s, much less scientific. What they would do would be to tie up*

<sup>16</sup> P. Berben, *op. cit.*, p. 133.

<sup>17</sup> Black, Edwin, *Eugenics and America’s Campaign to Create a Master Race*, New York: Four Walls Eight Windows, 2003, p. 381.

<sup>18</sup> P. Berben, *op. cit.*, pp. 133f.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 133.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 126.

<sup>21</sup> McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Wash.: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 67f.

*a prisoner and immerse him in cold water until his body temperature reduced to 28 degrees centigrade (82.4 degrees Fahrenheit), when the poor soul would, of course, die. These experiments were started in August, 1942, but Raschau's [sic] technique improved. By February 1943, he was able to report that 30 persons were chilled to 27 and 29 degrees centigrade, their hands and feet frozen white, and their bodies 're-warmed' by a hot bath. [...]*

*They also dressed the subjects in different types of insulated clothing before putting them in freezing water, to see how long it took them to die."*

Dr. Rascher and his hypothermia experiments at Dachau were also not well regarded by many German medical doctors. In an essay titled "Nazi Science – The Dachau Hypothermia Experiments," Dr. Robert L. Berger, a "Holocaust" survivor, wrote:<sup>22</sup>

*"Rascher was not well regarded in professional circles...and his superiors repeatedly expressed reservations about his performance. In one encounter, Professor Karl Gebhardt, a general in the SS and Himmler's personal physician, told Rascher in connection with his experiments on hypothermia through exposure to cold air that 'the report was unscientific; if a student of the second term dared submit a treatise of the kind, [Gebhardt] would throw him out.' Despite Himmler's strong support, Rascher was rejected for faculty positions at several universities. A book by German scientists on the accomplishments of German aviation medicine during the war devoted an entire chapter to hypothermia but failed to mention Rascher's name or his work."*

Dr. Berger concluded:<sup>23</sup>

*"On analysis, the Dachau hypothermia study has all the ingredients of a scientific fraud, and rejection of the data on purely scientific grounds is inevitable. They cannot advance science or save human lives."*

Rascher had major legal problems toward the end of the war. During 1944, he was accused of financial irregularities in connection with his experiments, and his family was charged with the illegal appropriation of children. Arrested by the police, Rascher was released on Himmler's intervention, but with further investigation, Rascher and his wife were rearrested. Rascher was first imprisoned in the SS barracks at Munich-Freimann, and

<sup>22</sup> J.J. Michalczyk, *op. cit.*, p. 96.

<sup>23</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 97.

then later in Dachau Camp. Rascher's death is obscure, but it seems probable that he was killed in his cell at Dachau shortly before the war ended.<sup>24</sup>

## Use of Dr. Rascher's Research

Despite the widespread criticism of Dr. Rascher's research, his freezing experiments turned out to be useful to both German and Allied doctors. Dr. Georg Wetz told Dr. Leo Alexander shortly after the war that German doctors had solved an age-old



*Sigmund Rascher with one of the infants he and his wife abducted.*

riddle: Can a man who has frozen to death be brought back to life? Wetz said the answer is yes. Wetz said the German doctors' rewarming techniques were dependent upon precise body temperature and duration of rewarming in direct proportion to a man's weight. The rewarming methods the German doctors developed were so effective that the *Luftwaffe* air-sea rescue service successfully employed these techniques during the war.<sup>25</sup>

The rewarming techniques resulting from Rascher's freezing research were adopted by British and American air-crew services after the war. Edwin Black, the *New York Times* best-selling, award-winning investigative author, writes:<sup>26</sup>

*"After the war, Rascher's conclusions were gleaned from Nazi reports and reluctantly adopted by British and American air-sea rescue services. A Nuremberg war crimes report on Nazi medicine summed up the extreme discomfort of Allied military doctors: 'Dr. Rascher, although he wallowed in blood [...] and in obscenity [...] nevertheless appears to have settled the question of what to do for people in shock from exposure to cold. [...] The method of rapid and intensive rewarming in hot water [...] should be immediately adopted as the treatment of choice by the Air-Sea Rescue Services of the United States Armed Forces.'"*

<sup>24</sup> P. Berben, *op. cit.*, p. 134.

<sup>25</sup> A. Jacobsen, *op. cit.*, pp. 119-120.

<sup>26</sup> E. Black, *op. cit.*, p. 381.

Rascher reported during the war to Dr. Hubertus Strughold, the director of the Luftwaffe Institute for Aviation Medicine. Strughold also attended the medical conference that reviewed Rascher's research. After the war, Strughold was sent to the United States as part of the top-secret Operation Paperclip program that offered German scientists immunity from prosecution in exchange for their scientific expertise.<sup>26</sup>

Strughold became the leader in American aviation medicine. His work was directly and indirectly responsible for many aeromedical advances. One such advance was the ability of people to walk effortlessly in a pressurized air cabin. This advance was developed largely as a result of Rascher's high-altitude medical experiments at Dachau. Strughold was called "the father of U.S. Space Medicine," and was honored by Brooks Air Force Base in Texas, which named its Aeromedical Library in his honor.<sup>27</sup>

## Conclusion

Obviously, Dr. Rascher's medical experiments constitute major war crimes. Paul Hoedeman writes in regard to Rascher's high-altitude experiments:<sup>28</sup>

*"In total, Rascher used 200 prisoners for his tests, of which 60 died in the most dreadful circumstances."*

Rascher should rightfully be condemned for conducting such cruel and lethal medical experiments regardless of their benefits.

However, it would be inaccurate to state that Rascher's experiments served no useful purpose. Rascher's freezing research showed that rapid and intensive rewarming in hot water was the best way to help people in shock recover from exposure to cold. His conclusions were reluctantly adopted by British and American air-sea rescue services after the war. Dr. Hubertus Strughold also used Rascher's high-altitude experiments to help in the aeromedical advance of enabling people to walk effortlessly in pressurized air cabins.

It would also be inaccurate to claim that American physicians were morally superior to the German physicians. During the Doctors' Trial at Nuremberg, Dr. Karl Brandt and the other defendants were infuriated at the moral high ground taken by the U.S. prosecution. Evidence showed that the Allies had been engaged in illegal medical experimentation, including

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 381f.

<sup>28</sup> Hoedeman, Paul, *Hitler or Hippocrates: Medical Experiments and Euthanasia in the Third Reich*, Sussex, England: The Book Guild Ltd., 1991, p. 154.

poison experiments on condemned prisoners in other countries, malaria experiments, and cholera and plague experiments on children.<sup>29</sup>

Dr. Robert Servatius, the Doctors' Trial defense attorney, expanded on the theme of U.S. Army human experimentation. American journalist Annie Jacobsen writes:<sup>30</sup>

*“Servatius had located a Life magazine article, published in June of 1945, that described how OSRD [the U.S. Office of Scientific Research and Development] conducted experiments on 800 U.S. prisoners during the war. Servatius read the entire article, word for word, in the courtroom. None of the American judges was familiar with the article, nor were most members of the prosecution, and its presentation in court clearly caught the Americans off guard.*

*Because the article specifically discussed U.S. Army wartime experiments on prisoners, it was incredibly damaging for the prosecution. ‘Prison life is ideal for controlled laboratory work with humans,’ Servatius read, quoting American doctors who had been interviewed by Life reporters. The idea that extraordinary times call for extraordinary measures, and that both nations had used human test subjects during war, was unsettling. It pushed the core Nazi concept of the Untermenschen to the side. The Nuremberg prosecutors were left looking like hypocrites.”*

The U.S. prosecution flew in Dr. Andrew Ivy to explain the differences in medical ethics between German and U.S. medical experiments. Interestingly, Dr. Ivy himself had been involved in malaria experiments on inmates at the Illinois State Penitentiary. When Dr. Ivy mentioned that the United States had specific research standards for medical experimentation on humans, it turns out that these principles were first published on December 28, 1946, 19 days after the opening of the trial. Dr. Ivy had to admit that the U.S. principles on ethics in human medical experimentation had been made in anticipation of Dr. Ivy's testimony at the Doctors' Trial.<sup>31</sup>

\* \* \*

A version of this article was originally published in the September/October 2021 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

---

<sup>29</sup> U. Schmidt, *op. cit.*, p. 376.

<sup>30</sup> A. Jacobsen, *op. cit.*, p. 274.

<sup>31</sup> U. Schmidt, *op. cit.*, pp. 376f.

## 100 Million Victims of Communism: Why? A Politically Incorrect Attempt at an Explanation

*Ernst Manon*

Stéphane Courtois's *Black Book of Communism* used to cause quite some headaches among leftists and liberals. To this day, we still don't really know how to categorize the 100 million deaths of Communism, and whether any clear attribution of blame is appropriate or permissible. In the final chapter "Pourquoi? – Why?", the editor Stéphane Courtois, a former Maoist, offers interesting details, but ultimately no satisfactory answer. This is all the more astonishing given that Communism has (supposedly) fallen, and the Soviet Union has collapsed as its center. On the other hand, many European countries nowadays have "left-wing" governments, some with the participation and some led by "former" communists. So there is no trace of any ostracism of communism similar to that of National Socialism. In the following, some striking connections between communism and Judaism are shown, which make it possible to give an answer to the "why," which, however, is so undesirable that it is brutally suppressed in our new world order.

**B**ritish historian Timothy Garton Ash speaks of an "asymmetry of leniency" with regard to the way in which Communism is approached in comparison to National Socialism.<sup>1</sup>

It is undisputed that Communism goes back to Karl Marx. So was he a desk criminal? Even if some consider his Jewish origins to be insignificant in this context, there is an overwhelming number of Jewish authorities who consider him and his teachings to be originally Jewish; even his friend and comrade-in-arms Engels said that Marx was "of thoroughly Jewish blood."<sup>2</sup> Martin Buber wrote in his well-known work *The Jew and His Judaism (Der Jude und sein Judentum)*:<sup>3</sup>

*"All ideas of a great social construction into the future derive from that fighting faith of Israel. [...] Even Karl Marx, of Rhenish Jewish descent, was only a translator of the Jewish belief in, and will for, the future."*

<sup>1</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 15 April 1998, p. 41.

<sup>2</sup> Karl Marx, Friedrich Engels, *Gesamtausgabe*, Vol. 22, S. 50.

<sup>3</sup> Joseph Melzer, Cologne, 1963, pp. 547f.

And Bernard Lazare wrote about Marx:<sup>4</sup>

*“He was inspired by this old Hebrew materialism, which eternally dreamed of a paradise realized on earth, and always rejected the distant and problematic hope of an Eden after death.”*

Let’s listen to Mrs. Salcia Landmann:<sup>5</sup>

*“It is also true that the messianic belief in a ‘new earth’ free of suffering and injustice, which today haunts the entire globe in secularized variations and may soon do away with the Western world, is of purely Jewish origin. It first broke out in the 9th century BC among several Bible prophets, after the Hebrews had recognized that their supposedly kind, merciful and just Father in heaven not only allowed the crudest injustice in reality, but sometimes caused it himself (see the case of Job! ), so that his faithful adepts only had the choice of reciting the covenant and obedience to him or taking refuge in the idea of a just compensation in the hereafter and in an end-time redemption phase in which all the resurrected dead would also participate. Now, the fact that the Jews found this way out of their own political and emotional distress is at best understandable. The alternative would have been downfall and self-dissolution. However, the fact that the atheists among them continue to give birth to new eschatological dreams to this very day, that they themselves get fooled by these fantasies and manage to pass them on to the non-Jewish world with astounding success, is one of the many unsolvable mysteries surrounding the Jewish people. In any case, it cannot be denied that it was originally the Jews who introduced such concepts into Western thought. Just take Karl Marx, the German Jew and Christian-baptized grandson of an East Galician rabbi: He grew up in Trier without any idea of ancient Jewish scripture, manifests the rabid self-hatred common among oppressed minorities – and therefore not only among Jews – through a treatise in which he accuses the people who produced the Bible, arguably the greatest poetic and religious document of mankind, of having the sole capacity for usury and haggling, and professes his own belief in the Bedouin nomadic communism of the original Hebrews, without knowing it and without recognizing it as such, lays down on this basis in thick, unreadable books the most stupid economic concept in the world, which disregards man’s natural egoism, and must therefore a priori fail and give birth to nothing but misery and terror – and ‘sells’ this program, which at first glance is*

<sup>4</sup> *L’Antisemitisme*, 1894, pp. 167 ff., acc. To Ingo Goldberg, *Der jüdische Messianismus*, Durach 1995, p. 44.

<sup>5</sup> *Staatsbriefe* 3/1990, p. 33.

*recognizable as catastrophic, to a good part of the entire world as a recipe for salvation. [...] How do non-Jews, who, unlike the Jews, have no reason to save themselves in such nonsensical fever dreams out of permanent fear of ever new catastrophes, come to go along with such deadly monkey business? Riddle upon riddle!"*

Bakunin's verdict on Marx:<sup>6</sup>

*"He regards himself quite seriously as the pope of socialism, or rather communism."*

Another voice from our modern days:<sup>7</sup>

*"Karl Marx saw the horizon of world history. He was convinced that he knew exactly what was to come, and that he would be able to achieve the new man 'socially' in a new society through a radical critique of what exists and through revolutionary action. The messianism of his thinking, his eschatological expectation of the future revolution, clearly speaks of ancient Jewish heritage. Karl Marx is a herald of God in terms of the content of his message."*

While Marx apologists emphasize his original Jewish striving for justice on the one hand, a strong will to destruction, hatred, contempt for humanity and nations can be found in him, on the other hand, as Konrad Löw, for example, demonstrates in his various books on Marx, using authentic quotations. The question is therefore to what extent these destructive tendencies are "primordially Jewish" and have been incorporated into communism. Since a communist regime was able to show its true face for more than 70 years, and communist regimes temporarily ruled a third of humanity, it takes a considerable degree of blindness to reality to claim that the pure doctrine has only been perverted, or to argue that one was only on the way to Communism. It is also suspicious that similar statements about National Socialism are not permitted. So, what hides behind turning the "greatest mass murder in the history of mankind" into a taboo?<sup>8</sup>

Alexander Solzhenitsyn expressed the problem as follows in his work *The Gulag Archipelago*:<sup>9</sup>

*"In order to do evil, man must first of all grasp it as benevolent or as a conscious lawful act. The imagination of Shakespeare's villains stopped at a dozen corpses, for they lacked ideology. The ideology! It is ideolo-*

<sup>6</sup> Bakunin, Vol. 3, p. 206, acc. To Konrad Löw, *Warum fasziniert der Kommunismus?*, Cologne 1981, p. 156.

<sup>7</sup> Heinz Monz, *Gerechtigkeit bei Karl Marx und in der Hebräischen Bibel*, Baden-Baden 1995.

<sup>8</sup> Heinz Schewe, in: *Israel Nachrichten*, 10 September 1992.

<sup>9</sup> *Der Archipel GULag*, Bern 1994, pp. 174f.

*gy that gives the evil deed the justification it seeks, and the villain the necessary tenacity.”*

So is there a “primordial Jewish” ideology for mass murder, for the zeal for extermination and hatred of nations? The correspondent of the prestigious German *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung* covering the territory of the former Soviet Union, Kerstin Holm, wrote the following on the occasion of the death of Andrej Sinjowski about his work *The Dream of the New Man or the Soviet Civilization (Der Traum vom neuen Menschen oder Die Sowjetzivilisation, 1989)*:<sup>10</sup>

*“When Sinjowski describes the fanatical fervor with which the Soviet rulers had millions of people slaughtered, he points to the lack of any practical purpose and to the quasi-religious ritual character of such acts.”*

It must therefore be a quasi-religious ideology that justifies mass murder without any practical purpose. It was once again the *Frankfurter Allgemeine* that put us on the right track: Friedrich Niewöhner wrote the following about the Jewish religious scholar Gershom Scholem:<sup>11</sup>

*“Scholem had seen the origin and germ of modern Judaism in the movement surrounding the Kabbalist and false messiah Sabbatai Zwi (1626 to 1676).”*

*“Twenty years before the monumental Sabbatai Zwi, [...] Gershom Scholem shook the traditional Jewish worldview and its historiography in 1937 with his essay ‘Redemption through Sin.’ [...] namely that sin prepares redemption, that the Messiah must pass through all the corruptions and shortcomings of the world.”*

## Gershom Scholem Sabbatai Zwi Der mystische Messias



Jüdischer Verlag

<sup>10</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 26 February 1997, p. 35.

<sup>11</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 21 January 1998, p. 36.

So says the dust-cover blurb of the German edition of this work by G. Scholem.<sup>12</sup> What is this actually about? In 1666, in a year that contains the “number of the beast” 666 (Revelation 13:18), an itinerant preacher and Kabbalist from Smyrna was recognized as the Messiah by almost the entire Jewish community:<sup>13</sup>

*“Sabbatai Zwi advocated a mystical messianism that undermined orthodox rabbinism. This was evident from the fact that he occasionally broke Torah commandments. His disciples justified these outrageous acts in the light of cabbalistic mysticism. The Messiah had voluntarily entered into sin in order to redeem lost people. This infidelity to the Torah reached its climax when the Turkish Sultan imprisoned Sabbatai Zwi and forced him to convert to Islam. The Messiah thus committed the greatest of all sins. However, some of his followers remained loyal to him. They interpreted the apostasy from God as a step towards salvation. – Scholem tried to show how this mystical-messianic enthusiasm unconsciously had a rationalizing effect. Sabbatai Zwi overrode traditional religious taboos. The Torah lost its unconditional validity. After the death of the Messiah, the movement split. Radical Sabbateans followed the example of their idol by breaking away from traditional patterns of behavior. They strove for a renewal of their religion, which paved the way for Jewish enlightenment and assimilation. Some of his late disciples therefore took part in the French Revolution.”*

Here are some quotes from Scholem’s main work *Sabbatai Zwi – Der mystische Messias* (The Mystic Messiah), Frankfurt on Main, 1992:

*“A movement which shook the House of Israel to its foundations, which brought to light not only the vitality of the Jewish people, but also the deep, dangerous and destructive dialective in the messianic idea, cannot be understood without dealing with questions which reach down to its very foundations. [...] It may be said at this point, with all due caution, that Jewish historiography has generally chosen to ignore the fact that the Jewish people paid a very high price for the Messianic idea.”* (p. 18, emph. added)

*“The Kabbalah of that era was the heritage common to all Jewish communities. It had provided an interpretation of history and a treasure trove of ideas and practices without which the Sabbatarian movement would be unthinkable.”* (p. 29)

<sup>12</sup> *Judaica*, Vol. 5, Suhrkamp, Frankfurt on Main 1992; an English-language edition had appeared in New York already in 1971.

<sup>13</sup> “Freiwillig sündigender Messias”, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 11 March 1998, p. N6.

*“The messianic legend indulges in unbridled fantasies about the catastrophic aspects of redemption.”* (p. 30)

*“By redemption was meant a revolution in history.”* (p. 31)

*“Lurianism was regarded as the last and final revelation of cabbalistic truth.”* (p. 46)

*“Lurianism is mythological in the strict sense. It tells the story of divine actions and events, and explains the mystery of the world in terms of an inner, mystical process that takes place within the deity itself, but which ultimately brings forth the ‘outer’ material creation. For the Kabbalists, everything external is merely a symbol or suggestion of an inner reality that actually determines the external reality we perceive.”* (pp. 48/49)

*“The Lurianic Kabbalah formed the background of the Sabbatian movement.”* (p. 49)

*“Luria taught that the human soul consisted of six hundred and thirteen parts, as many parts as the human body according to traditional rabbinic anatomy.”* (p. 60)

*“At the revelation of the Torah on Mount Sinai, the world was about to be fully restored, but the sin of the Golden Calf plunged everything back into chaos. Afterwards, the law was given to prepare the ‘Tikkun’<sup>14</sup> with the help of the commandments: Each of the 613 commandments of the Law restitutes one of the 613 parts of the ‘corpus mysticum’ of the primordial Adam.”* (p. 61)

*“The exile of the ‘lower’, earthly community of Israel in the world of history thus only reflects the exile of the heavenly Israel, i.e. the Shekinah. Israel’s condition symbolizes the condition of all creation. The Jew holds the key to the ‘tikkun’ of the world in his hands by increasingly separating good from evil through the fulfillment of the commandments of the Torah.”* (p. 63)

*“To properly appreciate the [Lurianic] myth, we must understand its dual function as an interpretation of history and as a factor in Jewish history. This historical myth is based on the assumption that evil, namely the ‘Kelipa,’ or the ‘other side,’ is not a figment of the imagination, but an effective reality. The Kabbalists sought the roots of this powerful force in a hidden divine drama, which they described in very realistic terms. Evil, they taught, is the result of a process whose dynamics are deeply rooted within the deity itself. The conception is so daring that*

---

<sup>14</sup> Cabbalistic term used to describe the process of redemption in which the sparks of the soul trapped in matter are collected and returned to their divine origin. Scholem, *Judaica* Vol. 6, p. 27, footnote 57.

later attempts to at least hide or moderate the more dangerous aspects and implications are understandable.” (pp. 64f.)

“The cabbalistic symbols gave the Jew the certainty that his sufferings not only punished him, but also contained a profound mystery. [...] Through his works, the Jew healed the sickness of the world and brought together the scattered fragments; indeed, he alone could bring about this union.” (p. 65)

“For the kabbalists, it was not the task of Israel to be a light to the peoples, but, on the contrary, to extract from them the last sparks of holiness and life. Thus, the process of ‘Tikkun’, although constructive in nature, also has destructive aspects through the power that belongs to the ‘Kelipoth’ and the non-Jews as their historical representatives.” (pp. 66/67. *emph. added*)

“Israel’s work on ‘Tikkun’ is by definition messianic in character. [...] The messianic king by no means calls forth the ‘Tikkun,’ but is called forth by it: He appears when the ‘Tikkun’ is completed.” (p. 67)

“If the most despicable act, which the Jewish spirit abhors the most, could become the theoretical cornerstone of the Sabbatian doctrine, then all boundaries were removed, and there was nothing left before which thought had to stop. [...] The Sabbatian redeemer, who was prepared to abandon himself without resistance to the powers of impurity and to sink into the abyss of ‘Kelipa’ while continuing to cherish his dream of the fulfillment of the messianic task, opened the door to the completely nihilistic reevaluation of religious values. It was only natural that Frankism, the most important form of later Sabbatianism, drew conclusions inherent in the ‘constitutive act’ of the founder. [...] The personal paradox of the founder, that is, the ‘alienating acts’, was generalized into a sacramental pattern for the community of his followers.” (pp. 878/879; end of quotes from Sabbatai Zwi)

Gershom Scholem, who believed himself to be the Messiah in his younger years,<sup>15</sup> and who described Sabbatai Zwi as an undoubted mental patient suffering from a manic-depressive psychosis,<sup>16</sup> but who also saw the origin of modern Judaism in Sabbateanism, outlines the whole problem in just a few sentences:<sup>17</sup>

*“One can say that the metaphysical stage of the science of Judaism has something frightening about it. Spirits wander about in the desert, separated from their bodies and stripped bare. They dwell near the realms*

<sup>15</sup> *Tagebücher* 1913-1917, p. 158.

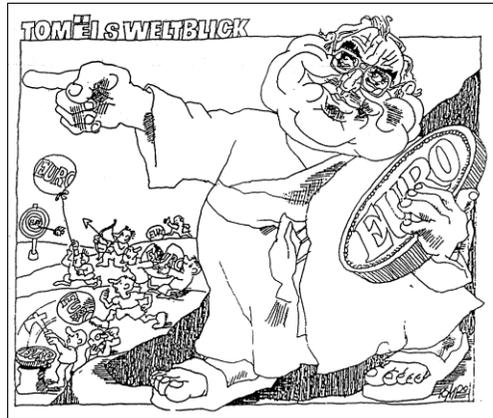
<sup>16</sup> Zwi, pp. 150 / 787.

<sup>17</sup> *Judaica* 6, “Die Wissenschaft vom Judentum”, p. 23.



Zwi, who had assumed the role of a “Moses redivivus” and addressed his followers as such,<sup>22</sup> found his successor in Jakob Frank in the 18th Century.<sup>23</sup> Jewish historian Arnsberg, however, only gives us a superficial outline of the movement, that “most tragic chapter in the history of Sabbateanism”, the

*“Sect of the Frankists! The psychological obstacles to understanding this phenomenon, which are enormous with regard to the Sabbatian movement as a whole, are amplified seventy-fold here.”<sup>24</sup>*



German Chancellor Helmut Kohl shows the path to the Promised Euro Land (Frankfurter Allgemeine, 6 Sep. 1997)

The psychological inhibitions of seeing the Moses *redivivus* of the 19th century – Marx – and his late consequences in the 20th Century as the spawn of Jewish cabalistic thinking also seem to increase. In any case, Marx was also seen as a Moses *redivivus* in caricature. Instead of the tablets of the law, he carried *Das Kapital* in his arms. A caricaturist for the *Frankfurter Allgemeine* newspaper saw then German Chancellor Helmut Kohl in the same pose with the “Euro” in his arms. Of course, the point of these observations cannot be to prove that Marx, Kohl or whoever belongs or belonged to a Sabbatean movement, a proof that would hardly be possible for an outsider to provide. Rather, it is a matter of proving which ideas, which ideology is at work – more or less consciously for those concerned – as was the case long before Sabbatai Zwi.

The German protagonists of the 1968 movement are also particularly cabalistic. Reinhard Matern demonstrates this in relation to Max Horkheimer and Theodor W. Adorno and their standard work *Dialectic of Enlightenment (Dialektik der Aufklärung)*:<sup>25</sup>

<sup>22</sup> Sabbatai Zwi, p. 1008.

<sup>23</sup> Paul Arnsberg, *Von Podolien nach Offenbach – Die jüdische Heilsarmee des Jakob Frank*, Offenbach 1965.

<sup>24</sup> Scholem, *Erlösung*, p. 16.

<sup>25</sup> *Über Sprachgeschichte und die Kabbala bei Horkheimer und Adorno*, Gelsenkirchen 1995, pp. 91, 103.

*“In ‘Dialectic of Enlightenment,’ we find modern, cabbalistic-inspired, messianic theologies.”*

*“For Adorno, the fault of human beings is that they are content with mortal nature, that they turn against hidden wisdom.”*

Horkheimer and Adorno elevated their former colleague, Walter Benjamin, who voluntarily retired from life on the French-Spanish border in 1940, to the “lodestar” of their philosophy of history. In 1921, Benjamin had bought Paul Klee’s watercolor *Angelus Novus*, which Klee had painted a year earlier, and related it to a Jewish tradition, according to



*Paul Klee, Angelus Novus, 1920*

which God always creates countless angels in order to let them sing his praises for a moment, and then immediately lets them disappear again. In accordance with the teachings of the Kabbalah, Benjamin saw redemption not simply as the coming of the Messiah, but also as a human “tikkun” which even “heals” the past. He believed that there was a secret agreement between past generations and the present. Even the dead could not be safe if the enemy triumphed. The secret agreement with past generations was not just to remember what they had gone through, but to take revolutionary action in the struggle for the oppressed past. In keeping with his own depressive disposition, Benjamin interpreted the “angel of history” in a way that this childishly designed image in no way suggests. Nevertheless, like Picasso’s painting *Guernica*, the “Angel of History” became an “icon of the left,” and thus further proof of their Jewish-cabbalistic understanding of history.<sup>26</sup> In the chapter “Neuroses of History,”<sup>27</sup> Werckmeister writes about

*“the time continuum of the Marxist theory of history, according to which the revolutionary movement towards a socialist society retroactively bestows sense to history, and can orient the future course of history towards progress. On the basis of such a reciprocal teleology,*

<sup>26</sup> Otto Karl Werckmeister, *Linke Ikonen*, Munich/Vienna 1997, pp. 25-57; Raymond Bar-glow, “The Angel of History – Walter Benjamin’s Vision of Hope and Despair”, in: *Tikkun*, Jan./Feb. 1999, pp. 50-55.

<sup>27</sup> Werckmeister, *op. cit.*, p. 169.

*communists believed that they could discern in history another hidden 'tendency' towards the victory of revolution and socialism even in the face of manifest defeats, that they could understand their political projections as scientific conclusions from historical analysis, and justify their policies themselves from the course of history. Marxist intellectuals in capitalist societies who wanted to adhere to this kind of teleological historiography without having the power of political self-affirmation, were forced to anchor their ideological self-certainty in loyalty to the Soviet state. As soon as loyalty could no longer be maintained, 'utopian' projections took its place."* (emph. added)

The strange view that the past can be influenced retroactively in favor of the future is perhaps complemented by a quote from Albert Einstein:<sup>28</sup>

*"For us devout physicists, the distinction between past, present and future is only an illusion, albeit a permanent one."*

According to this view of history, the present, everything that exists, is hated. Another Sabbatian principle was:<sup>29</sup>

*"Anyone whose inside resembles his outside is not to be regarded as a true 'believer'."*

In other words, "good on the inside, but badly dressed."<sup>30</sup> It was no coincidence that the worldwide triumph of blue-jeans fashion began in the 1960s, perhaps dealing a more effective blow to bourgeois self-image than any political measure. Mrs. Salcia Landmann wrote about this:<sup>31</sup>

*"Obviously, Jewish-inspired ideas and inceptions have a power of fascination and persuasion that makes the demagogic talents of Hitler seem quite modest in comparison. This applies not only to the political and intellectual sphere. Take, for example, the Jewish village tailor Levi from Bavaria, whose skills were not even enough to feed him at home in his rural surroundings: He emigrated to the USA, where he created a hideous pair of men's trousers for poor unskilled laborers out of the most vulgar, raggedly dyed blue cotton fabric – and they promptly become world fashion as 'Levi's Jeans'! How is this possible? Regardless of the content of their ideas, the Jews seem to have almost supernatural PR powers!"*

<sup>28</sup> In a letter to the family of his deceased, longtime friend Michele Besso, on March 21, 1955; Einstein Archive 7 245, published in: *The Quotable Einstein*, Princeton Univ. Press, 1996, p. 61.

<sup>29</sup> Scholem, *Erlösung*, p. 60.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 44.

<sup>31</sup> *Staatsbriefe*, 3/1990, p. 33.

*“In ‘Principle of Hope’, the grand master of utopia, Ernst Bloch, wrote that a few hundred pounds of uranium and thorium would be enough to make the Sahara and the Gobi Desert disappear and turn northern Canada, Greenland and the Antarctic into the Riviera.”*<sup>32</sup>

Of course, this is also a way of expressing contempt for “mortal nature.” Destruction, destruction and disintegration thus become creative, quasi-religious actions that retain their inviolable justification even in failure.

And how do Sabbateans justify their hatred of the peoples of the world?<sup>33</sup>

*“The act of redemption is incomplete, as long as the sparks of holiness and goodness are not gathered, which through original sin have fallen out of the realm of holiness and descended into the domain of the unclean, into the power of the ‘Kelippoth’ [...], the dark forces of the world. One place where these forces mainly gain a foothold is the nations of the world. And the Redeemer [...] will accomplish what even the righteous and pious could not: He must descend into the ‘Kelipa’ [...] and pass through all the gates of impurity in order to gather up the rest of the sparks that have not yet been lifted up. For the dominion of evil and the ‘Kelippoth’ only endure through the sparks of holiness that have also fallen into them.”* (emph. added)

Even Bakunin preached the ideology of destruction:<sup>34</sup>

*“We must therefore, by the law of necessity and strict justice, consecrate ourselves entirely to constant, unstoppable, incessant destruction, which must grow in crescendo until nothing of the existing social forms remains to be destroyed. [...] We say: incomplete destruction is incompatible with construction, and therefore it must be absolute and exclusive. The present generation must begin with the real revolution. It must begin with the complete transformation of all social conditions of life, that is, the present generation must blindly destroy everything that exists without distinction, with the single thought: as quickly and as much as possible. [...] Even if we recognize no other activity than the cause of destruction, we are nevertheless of the opinion that the forms in which this activity may express itself can be extraordinarily diverse.*

<sup>32</sup> Elmar Schenkel, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 17 June 1998, p. N6.

<sup>33</sup> Scholem, *Erlösung*, pp. 36f.

<sup>34</sup> “Die Prinzipien der Revolution”, in: *Michail Bakunins sozial-politischer Briefwechsel mit Alexander Ivanovitsch Herzen*, Stuttgart 1895, p. 361, 363; acc. to I. Schafarewitsch: *Der Todestrieb in der Geschichte – Erscheinungsformen des Sozialismus*, Ullstein, Frankfurt on Main 1980, p. 332.

*Poison, dagger, snare, and the like! [...] The revolution sanctifies everything in this struggle in the same way.*"

*"The pleasure of destruction is a creative pleasure."*<sup>35</sup>

Karl Marx's attitude towards Bakunin is characteristic:<sup>36</sup>

*"Do you know that I am now at the head of such a well-disciplined secret communist society that if, I had told a member of it: go and kill Bakunin, he would kill you."*

Significant insofar as the urge to exterminate is most pronounced among communists themselves:<sup>37</sup>

*"The greatest persecution of communists in history came from communists. [...] Under the dictate of 'vigilance,' Stalinist terror was directed against old Bolsheviks and young party cadres, against workers and 'kulaks,' against officers and members of the intelligentsia. It found its victims among the political emigrants in the Soviet Union and, with the help of paid murderers, also outside the country."*

The Sabbatians were also "at odds with each other about almost everything."<sup>38</sup> The quasi-religious faith in the Party, the Central Committee, the Soviet Union, "left-wing icons" etc. presupposes a certain mental disposition:<sup>39</sup>

*"It never occurred to the Kabbalists that there could be a conflict between the symbol and the reality it was meant to symbolize. [...] It is impossible for the whole people of God to err in their experience, and if the facts 'disprove' this, they are to be interpreted differently."*

We find similar (secularized) attitudes among Marxists right up to the 1968ers, the successful ones of whom reached the levers of power some 30 years later.

One of President Clinton's advisors was the cabbalistic rabbi Dr. Michael Lerner, who published a magazine in Washington titled *Tikkun*. At first glance, the topics dealt with in it appear positive and constructive, just as the ostensible goals of communism appear reasonable at first glance. But as Helmut Kohl once said:

*"The important thing is what comes out at the back."*

<sup>35</sup> Quoted in Scholem, *Judaica* 6, footnote 99.

<sup>36</sup> Michael Bakunin, *Gesammelte Werke*, Berlin 1924, Vol. 3, p. 213.

<sup>37</sup> Cover blurb of *Kommunisten verfolgen Kommunisten*, edited by Hermann Weber, Berlin 1993; see also Hermann Weber, Ulrich Mählert (eds.), *Terror*, Paderborn 1998; *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 12 Dec. 1998, p. 10.

<sup>38</sup> Scholem, *Erlösung*, p. 22.

<sup>39</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 24ff.



Monica Lewinsky's "Peep Show in Washington"  
Die Weltwoche, 24 Nov. 1998

When the Talmud states:<sup>40</sup>

*"Before the coming of the Messiah, shamelessness will increase,"* one could consider Clinton, seduced by "Esther" Monica, to be an excellent helper:<sup>41</sup>

*"Who else can look at him without thinking of sexual organs."*

The formerly puritanical American also learned from their president about the effect of chewing menthol candy before having oral sex.

Let's listen to another Jewish Marx apologist, Richard Maximilian Lonsbach:<sup>42</sup>

*"Christ and Karl Marx are two exponents of the Jewish quest for world renewal. What does it matter in the course of world culture, which is constantly beginning anew, whether these insights are correct or incorrect? What does it matter whether it is only two thousand years after Christ that one begins to doubt his teachings, or whether one tries to declare Marx's theories as heresy already fifty years after his death? Numbers and historical data are imponderably small compared to the infinity of world events, and the cultural critic can only stick to the facts*

<sup>40</sup> Scholem, Zwi, p. 70.

<sup>41</sup> Ian Miller, quoted by Mariam Lau: "Der Ekel ist ein Menetekel", in: *Süddeutsche Zeitung*, 29 January 1999.

<sup>42</sup> *Friedrich Nietzsche und die Juden*, 1939, Bonn 1985, p. 29; what Jews appreciate about Nietzsche, despite his rather profound criticism, is the justification of the revaluation of values.

and events that he sees before him in the course of a human life, a life that lasts no longer than the blink of an eye to the world and eternity.”

George Steiner, the renowned Jewish literary scholar, writes:<sup>43</sup>

“Even where he explicitly professes atheism, the socialism of Marx, Trotsky and Ernst Bloch is rooted directly in messianic eschatology. Nothing more religious can be imagined, nothing that would come closer to the prophets’ ecstatic rage for justice than the socialist vision of the destruction of the bourgeois Gomorrah and the establishment of a new, purified abode of man. Marx’s writings, written in 1844, are still imbued with the tradition of messianic promise. [...] As soon as all exploitation of mankind has come to an end, the dirt will be washed away from the exhausted earth, so that the world will once again become a beautiful garden. This is the socialist dream and millenarian trade; generations have died for it; in its name, lies and oppression have come over a good part of the earth. Nevertheless, the dream has lost none of its appeal. [...] But those who resist the dream are not only madmen and enemies of the community, but also traitors to the light of their own humanity; for utopia’s god is a zealous god.” (emph. added)

It was in this spirit that Bloch spoke of the “path and process pathos,” the “eschatological conscience that came into the world through the Bible.”<sup>44</sup> Thus Alexander and Margarethe Mitscherlich were able to make the outrageous (cabalistic?!) statement in their well-known standard work *The Inability to Mourn (Die Unfähigkeit zu trauern)*:<sup>45</sup>

“It cannot be ruled out that the extraordinary sacrifices of the Russian Revolution will pay off in some way in the coming decades.”

In 1979, Steiner published a short novel in which he put a highly detailed, religiously philosophical defense speech into Hitler’s mouth.<sup>46</sup> In 1982, the play was performed at the Mermaid Theatre in London and sparked heated discussions among Jews.<sup>47</sup> Despite Steiner’s ban, Chapter 17 was translated into Hebrew.<sup>48</sup> Hitler’s defense, his accusation against the utopian demands of Judaism, remains unanswered in the play. Twenty years later, in *Blaubarts Burg*, Steiner clearly acknowledges the utopian work of destruc-

<sup>43</sup> *In Blaubarts Burg*, Vienna/Zürich 1991, pp. 44f.

<sup>44</sup> *Prinzip Hoffnung*, Vol. 5, p. 254.

<sup>45</sup> Piper, Munich 1969, p. 333.

<sup>46</sup> *The Portage to San Cristobal of A.H.*, paperback by Faber & Faber, London 1981, Chapter 17.

<sup>47</sup> Discussed by Stephan Braese in *Babylon*, 15/1995, pp. 130-137.

<sup>48</sup> In *Munitin*, 11 November 1982, pp. 81-83.

tion that has brought lies and oppression to a large part of the world, and declares the enemies of the program to be madmen.

As early as 1968, at the 6th American-Israeli Dialogue in Jerusalem, Steiner had shocked his audience with the following insight:<sup>49</sup>

*“Israel’s existence is not based on logic. It has no normal legitimacy. There is no obvious legitimacy, neither in its founding nor in its present appearance – although there is an urgent need and a wonderful fulfillment.”*

Roger Garaudy was condemned in France for a statement with equivalent content.<sup>50</sup> The contradiction in Steiner’s various statements, indeed his love-hate relationship with Adolf Hitler, becomes somewhat comprehensible if one assumes that in National-Socialist Germany, to which his barely concealed admiration and rational justification is directed, he sees the realm of evil in the cabalistic sense, from which many “sparks of holiness” were to be extracted – irrationally for the good of Israel.

Was National Socialism, which Steiner traces back to Jewish ideals, the only form of socialism worldwide that was or would have been successful, and did it therefore have to be eradicated, while inter-national-socialist regimes are in the process of ruining the world?

Even the socialist George Bernard Shaw mocked:<sup>51</sup>

*“Compulsory labor, with death as the final penalty, is the keystone of Socialism.”*

The Russian mathematician Igor Shafarevich devoted an entire monograph to the subject: *The Death Drive in History – Manifestations of Socialism*,<sup>34</sup> without, however, shedding any light on the cabalistic background – and without addressing National Socialism.

In 1935, Karlfried Graf Dürckheim arranged a meeting between Hitler and Lord Beaverbrook, the owner of the *Evening Standard* and one of the worst agitators against Germany, in which Hitler presented his ideas of a future Europe:<sup>52</sup>

*“Lord Beaverbrook was delighted. He said: ‘I’ll never write a bad essay about Hitler again! That’s great, this conception he has of Europe!’ [...] After eight days, of course, Lord Beaverbrook was back to his old ways.”*

<sup>49</sup> Acc. to Alfred M. Lilienthal, *The Zionist Connection – What Price Peace?*, Dodd/Mead, New York 1978, p. 731; here retranslated from German.

<sup>50</sup> Cf. *Reuters*, 16 Dec. 1998.

<sup>51</sup> “The Dictatorship of the Proletariat,” in: *Labour Monthly*, Vol. 1, July to Dec. 1921, p. 301.

<sup>52</sup> Karlfried Graf Dürckheim, *Der Weg ist das Ziel*, Lamuv, Göttingen 1995, pp. 39/40.

In the 1930s, the Jewish writer Gertrude Stein repeatedly called for Hitler to be awarded the Nobel Peace Prize.<sup>53</sup> And after the war, the Israeli philosopher Jeshajahu Leibowitz confessed

*“that without Hitler the Third Reich would not have come into being. That is why Adolf Hitler is the greatest personality in the history of mankind.”*<sup>54</sup>

There is also something of an “asymmetry of leniency” (T. G. Ash) when it comes to who is allowed to say what about Adolf Hitler and the Third Reich.

From the end of the Second World War until the so-called fall of communism in 1989/90, around 200 wars, civil wars or war-like conflicts took place worldwide. At the time, Shimon Peres told us:<sup>55</sup>

*“The world has become Jewish.”*

Since then, up to the beginning of 1999, there have been more than 100 further wars in various regions of the so-called Third World with more than 4 million deaths.<sup>56</sup> Hitler is debited with the extermination of six million Jews and 25 million war deaths, and revisionist doubts or questions are punishable by law. Revisionists are prosecuted worldwide by a justice system that makes a mockery of the rule of law, while the (former) apologists of the Red Terror get off scot-free.

Is Hitler’s “singular” guilt to be seen in the fact that he held up the cabalistic Tikkun process, indeed that he almost put an end to it? If sin is supposed to bring about redemption in this process, it would be understandable that the French-Jewish philosopher Alain Finkielkraut could say in a television program:<sup>57</sup>

*“Le nazisme a péché par un excès de bien.”* (Nazism sinned through an excess of good.)

*Sinning through the good* as the antithesis of *redemption through sin*! The objectively good in the past must not be named as such, as it contradicts the cabalistic-Marxist course of history and would have countered the eschatological dialectic with a valid, *i.e.* lasting synthesis; lies and oppression from the Marxist side are accepted as “tikkun-promoting” despite their obvious failure.

<sup>53</sup> *Forward*, 2 February 1996, p. 4.

<sup>54</sup> *Gespräche über Gott und die Welt*, Dvorah, Frankfurt on Main 1990, p. 210.

<sup>55</sup> *Spiegel*, special edition, 2/1989, p. 80.

<sup>56</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 24 February 1999, p. 20.

<sup>57</sup> Acc. to R. Dommergue de Ménasce, *Auschwitz ou le Silence de Heidegger*, Chateauroux, published privately.

If the Sabbatian-cabbalistic principle of “salvation through sin” has so far attracted little or no attention, this may be due on the one hand to the fact that Scholem’s writings on this subject have been available in German only since 1992. On the other hand, the concept of “salvation *through* sin” is so fundamentally at odds with the Western Christian desire for salvation *from* sin that it seems understandable if aversion and a lack of understanding hinder engagement with this idea, in which Scholem, after all, saw the origin of modern Judaism. The reader of the Bible, however, might be familiar with the principle presented here:

“[...] *just as some people slanderously claim we say, ‘Let us do evil so that good may come’*” (Romans 3, 8; emph. added)

And the prophet Isaiah speaks to his people:

“*You boast, ‘We have entered into a covenant with death, with the realm of the dead we have made an agreement.’*” (Isaiah 28, 15)

The Bible is also no stranger to contempt for reality and the present, as Christians also ultimately expect a “new heaven and a new earth.”

The relationship of the Jews to the peoples of the world also fits into an early cabbalistic-Sabbatian scheme of thought, as it says in Ezra (9:11f.):

“*The land you are entering to possess is a land polluted by the corruption of its peoples. By their detestable practices they have filled it with their impurity from one end to the other. Therefore, do not give your daughters in marriage to their sons or take their daughters for your sons. Do not seek a treaty of friendship with them at any time, that you may be strong and eat the good things of the land and leave it to your children as an everlasting inheritance.*”

It is not only the ritual, pseudo-religious slaughter of millions of people without any practical purpose that requires an ideology (Solzhenitsyn), but also the lies told by politicians and journalists over decades, indeed throughout their entire professional lives, the corrosive actions of writers, poets and artists, indeed the revaluation (now also referred to as deconstruction) of all popular and spiritual-cultural values in favor of multicultural globalism – and against their better judgment, similar to communism and socialism. The judge who punishes innocent revisionists against his better judgment and in full knowledge of the criminal laws that (should) apply to him also needs – more or less consciously – a “justification”, an ideology for his politically predetermined actions, an ideology that allows him to pass judgment in the service of a (supposedly) higher order of values.

Seffi Rachlewski, an Israeli author who recently caused a stir with his book *The Messiah's Donkey*, says:<sup>58</sup>

*“A messianic minority has hijacked Judaism and is preparing the next catastrophe. [...] As soon as someone turns on the light, the spook will be over.”*

It should be undisputed that Jews in the past and present have achieved outstanding things in a wide variety of fields. This makes it all the more important to recognize and combat the nihilistic, destructive aspect of Jewish activity. This can only succeed if we take into account the difference in the understanding of history and time, the difference in understanding reality and self-understanding.

We learn about another fundamental difference from Matthias Morgenstern's review of the book *Magie, Mystik, Messianismus* by R. J. Zwi Werblowsky (Olms, Hildesheim, 1997):<sup>59</sup>

*“Werblowsky proceeds [...] from the fact that there is no Hebrew equivalent, not even an approximation, to Western ‘conscience’. [...] This strange circumstance prompted many Jewish researchers in modern times to argue apologetically that Judaism was not inferior to other Western European religious and ethical systems. If, however, it turns out, Werblowsky asks, that just this people, which in the judgement of its enemies is ‘guilty’ that cultural man has been deprived of his unbroken love of life and ‘falls ill due to his conscience,’ literally has no conscience?” (emph. added)*

The first reference to Jewish opposition to Germany (or Germania) can already be found in the Babylonian Talmud (Megillah, fol. 6b). If, according to cabbalistic ideas, the peoples of the world are the seat of evil and all “sparks of holiness” are to be removed for the purpose of redemption, then this cabbalistic “tikkun” process applies equally to all peoples today in the age of globalization. The Germans are not the only victims of such pseudo-religious delusions; this is a global conflict. Let's put an end to this spook by turning on the light – together with insightful Jews – while it is still possible!

As Ludwig Wittgenstein put it:<sup>60</sup>

*“Where two principles meet that cannot be reconciled, each declares the other a fool and a heretic.”*

<sup>58</sup> *Spiegel*, 1/1999, p. 120.

<sup>59</sup> *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 22. November 1997, p. 13.

<sup>60</sup> Quoted by Doris Vera Hofmann: *“Der Wahrheit letzter Pfiff”*, *Frankfurter Allgemeine Zeitung*, 10 June 1998, p. N5.

We state with Arnold Gehlen:<sup>61</sup>

“[...] *diabolical is he who sets up the kingdom of lies and forces others to live in it. This goes beyond the humiliation of mental separation, because then the kingdom of the perverted world is set up. The devil is not the slayer, he is Diabolos, the slanderer, is the god in whom the lie is not cowardice, as in man, but dominion. He buries the last resort of despair, knowledge; he establishes the realm of madness, for it is madness to dwell in lies.*”

### Judaica

- Gershom Scholem, *Sabbatai Zvi – Der mystische Messias*, Jüdischer Verlag, Frankfurt on Main, 1992
- *idem*, *Sabbatai Zevi – The Mystical Messiah, 1626-76*, Littman Library of Jewish Civilization, Oxford Univ. Press/Princeton Univ. Press
- *idem*, *Sabbatai Tsevi – le Messie mystique, 1626-1676*, Verdier, Lagrasse 1983
- *idem*, *Erlösung durch Sünde – Judaica 5*, Suhrkamp, Frankfurt on Main, 1992
- *idem*, “Redemption through Sin”, in: *idem*, *The Messianic Idea in Judaism*, New York 1971, pp. 78-141
- *idem*, *Judaica 3*, Suhrkamp, Frankfurt on Main, 1970
- *idem*, *Die Wissenschaft vom Judentum – Judaica 6*, Suhrkamp, Frankfurt on Main, 1997
- Peter Schäfer, “Die Philologie der Kabbala ist nur eine Projektion auf eine Fläche: Gershom Scholem über die wahren Absichten seines Kabbalastudiums”, in: *Jewish Studies Quarterly*, Vol. 5, 1998, pp. 1-25

\* \* \*

First published in German as “100 Millionen Opfer des Kommunismus: Warum? Ein politisch unkorrekter Erklärungsversuch” in: *Vierteljahrshefte für freie Geschichtsforschung*, Vol. 3, No. 4, 1999, pp. 417-425.

---

<sup>61</sup> *Moral und Hypermoral*, Athenäum, Frankfurt on Main, 1973, p. 185.

## Jewish Involvement in Instigating World War II

*John Wear*

**A**dolf Hitler said that Jews controlled both U.S. President Franklin D. Roosevelt and the Soviet Union. Hitler mentioned the Jewish control of Roosevelt and the Soviet Union in his speech on December 11, 1941, declaring war on the United States:<sup>1</sup>

*“The circle of Jews around Roosevelt encouraged him [to divert attention from domestic problems to foreign policy]. With Old-Testament vindictiveness, they regarded the United States as the instrument which they and he could use to prepare a second Purim against the nations of Europe, which were increasingly anti-Jewish. So it was that the Jews, in all of their satanic baseness, gathered around this man, and he relied on them. [...]*

*We know the power behind Roosevelt. It is the same eternal Jew that believes that his hour has come to impose the same fate on us that we have all seen and experienced with horror in Soviet Russia. We have gotten to know the Jewish paradise on earth first hand. Millions of German soldiers have personally seen the land where this international Jewry has destroyed and annihilated people and property. Perhaps the president of the United States does not understand this. If so, that only speaks for his intellectual narrowmindedness.”*

This article examines the validity of Hitler’s claim that Jews controlled both the U.S. and Soviet governments, and his allegations of Jewish involvement in instigating World War II.

---

### Validity of Adolf Hitler’s Statements

Hitler was correct that Roosevelt was surrounded by numerous Jewish advisors. Jewish historian Lucy Dawidowicz wrote:<sup>2</sup>

*“Roosevelt himself brought into his immediate circle more Jews than any other President before or after him.”*

<sup>1</sup> Weber, Mark, “The Reichstag Speech of 11 December 1941: Hitler’s Declaration of War against the United States,” *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 8, No. 4, Winter 1988-1989, pp. 406, 411; <https://codoh.com/library/document/hitlers-declaration-of-war-against-the-united/>.

<sup>2</sup> Bradberry, Benton L., *The Myth of German Villainy*, Bloomington, Ind.: AuthorHouse, 2012, p. 339.

A partial list of Jews surrounding Roosevelt include: Bernard Baruch, Felix Frankfurter, David E. Lilienthal, David Niles, Louis Brandeis, Samuel I. Rosenman, Henry Morgenthau, Jr., Benjamin V. Cohen, Rabbi Stephen Wise, Francis Perkins, Sidney Hillman, Herbert H. Lehman, Jesse I. Straus, Harold J. Laski, Charles E. Wyzanski, Samuel Untermyer, Edward Filene, David Dubinsky, Mordecai Ezekiel, Abe Fortas, Harold Ickes, Isador Lubin, Harry Dexter White (Weiss), David Weintraub, Nathan G. Silvermaster, Harold Glasser, Irving Kaplan, Solomon Adler, Benjamin Cardozo, Anna Rosenberg, and numerous others, almost to the exclusion of gentile advisers.

As a consequence, Roosevelt was surrounded by a milieu of Jewish hate and hostility toward Germany. Roosevelt was determined to destroy Germany because Roosevelt's Jewish advisors were determined to destroy Germany.<sup>3</sup>

Hitler was also correct that Jews had taken control of the Soviet Union. Capt. Montgomery Schuyler, a U.S. Army intelligence officer in Russia during its revolutionary period, stated in a report dated June 9, 1919:<sup>4</sup>

*"A table made up in 1918 by Robert Wilton, correspondent of the London Times in Russia, shows at that time there were 384 commissars including two Negroes, 13 Russians, 15 Chinamen, 22 Armenians and more than 300 Jews. Of the latter number, 264 had come from the United States since the downfall of the imperial government."*

Thus, the "Russian revolution" had only 13 ethnic Russians and more than 300 Jews in its top governing body of 384 members.

British intelligence reports also confirm that Jews controlled the Communist revolution in the Soviet Union. The first sentence in a lengthy British intelligence report dated July 16, 1919, stated:

*"There is now definite evidence that Bolshevism is an international movement controlled by Jews."*

Even Winston Churchill, in an article appearing in the *Illustrated Sunday Herald* on February 8, 1920 wrote:<sup>5</sup>

*"There is no need to exaggerate the part played in the creation of Bolshevism and in the actual bringing about of the Russian revolution by these international and for the most part atheistical Jews [...]."*

---

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 321, 339f.

<sup>4</sup> Duke, David, *Jewish Supremacism: My Awakening to the Jewish Question*, 2nd edition, Mandeville, La.: Free Speech Press, 2007, pp. 47f.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 45f, 48.

American intelligence officers reported that most Bolshevik leaders were Jews. The New York office of The Military Intelligence Division (MID) reported “that there is now definite evidence that Bolshevism is an international movement controlled by Jews.” In Bern, an American agent reported that 90% of those attending secret Bolshevik meetings were Jews. The British government also obtained evidence that the Bolshevik movement throughout the world is an international conspiracy of Jews. The official MID viewpoint was that “Jewish intellectuals have had the leading and commanding part everywhere,” and because of “the growing power of the Jews,” they practically controlled the Soviet government.<sup>6</sup>

U.S. Gen. Amos A. Fries told MID’s chief in 1926 that Polish officers believed “extremely clever and absolutely unscrupulous” Jewish leaders, most disguised behind Russian names, really controlled the Soviet Union. Fries wrote:<sup>7</sup>

“[O]f the Russian Congress some 70% were Jews, and the remaining 30% were largely figureheads [...] real power [...] was entirely in the hands of the Jews who were in it [...] for what they could get out of it, and very few members [...] really believe in the doctrines which they preach.”

Jewish leaders also used Churchill to agitate for war against Germany. Churchill was financially supported by the anti-German group The Focus, whose membership included many wealthy British and American Jews. Churchill wrote that the basis of The Focus “is, of course, Jewish resentment.”<sup>8</sup>

American Gen. Robert E. Wood stated before a U.S. Senate committee that Churchill had said to him in November 1936, “Germany is getting too strong, and we must smash her.” Churchill also stated in 1936:<sup>9</sup>

“We will force Hitler into war, whether he wants it or not.”

<sup>6</sup> Bendersky, Joseph W., *The “Jewish Threat”: Anti-Semitic Politics of the U.S. Army*, New York: Basic Books, 2000, pp. 60, 69, 116, 118.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 199.

<sup>8</sup> B.L. Bradberry, *op. cit.*, p. 322. The Focus was originally called the Anti-Nazi Council. The name of the group was later changed in July 1936 to The Focus based on Winston Churchill’s wishes for a less negative title. See Irving, David, *Churchill’s War (Vol. One)*, New York: Avon Books, 1987, pp. 54, 59. Churchill’s help in the launching and operation of The Focus is discussed in Gilbert, Martin, *Churchill and the Jews: A Life-long Friendship*, New York: Henry Holt and Company, LLC, 2007, p. 136.

<sup>9</sup> Walendy, Udo, *Truth for Germany: The Guilt Question of the Second World War*, Washington, D.C.: The Barnes Review, 2013, pp. 275f. See also Hughes, Emrys, *Winston Churchill: His Career in War and Peace*, 1955, p. 145.

Churchill was an exceptional orator and writer, and he was an effective agent in stirring up British public opinion against Germany.

## Jewish Soviet Agents

Jewish Soviet agents conspired to have Japan attack the United States. Harry Dexter White, who was later proven to be a Soviet agent, carried out a mission to provoke Japan into war with the United States. When Secretary of State Cordell Hull allowed the peacemakers in Roosevelt's administration to put together a *modus vivendi* that had real potential, White drafted a 10-point proposal that the Japanese were certain to reject. White passed a copy of his proposal to Hull, and this final American offer – the so-called “Hull note” – was presented to the Japanese on November 26, 1941.<sup>10</sup>

The Hull note, which was based on two memoranda from White, was a declaration of war as far as the Japanese were concerned. The Hull note destroyed any possible peace settlement with the Japanese, and led to the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor. In this regard, John Koster writes:<sup>11</sup>

*“Harry Dexter White, acting under orders from Soviet intelligence, pulled the strings by which Cordell Hull and [State Department expert on Far Eastern Affairs] Stanley Hornbeck handed the Japanese an ultimatum that was tantamount to a declaration of war – when both the Japanese cabinet and the U.S. military were desperately eager for peace. [...] Harry Dexter White knew exactly what he was doing. The man himself remains a mystery, but the documents speak for themselves. Harry Dexter White gave us Pearl Harbor.”*

The Soviets had also planted numerous other Jewish agents in the Roosevelt administration. For example, Harold Glasser, a member of Morgenthau's Treasury staff, provided intelligence from the War Department and the White House to the Soviets. Glasser's reports were deemed so important by the NKVD that 74 reports generated from his material went directly to Stalin. One historian writes of the Soviet infiltration of the U.S. government and its effect on Roosevelt:<sup>12</sup>

*“These spies, plus the hundreds in other U.S. agencies at the time, including the military and the OSS, permeated the administration in Washington, and, ultimately, the White House, surrounding FDR. He*

---

<sup>10</sup> Koster, John, *Operation Snow*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2012, pp. 135-137, 169.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 215.

<sup>12</sup> Wilcox, Robert K., *Target: Patton*, Washington, D.C.: Regnery Publishing, Inc., 2008, pp. 250f.

*was basically in the Soviet's pocket. He admired Stalin, sought his favor. Right or wrong, he thought the Soviet Union indispensable in the war, crucial to bringing world peace after it, and he wanted the Soviets handled with kid gloves. FDR was star struck. The Russians hardly could have done better if he was a Soviet spy."*

The opening of the Soviet archives in 1995 revealed that more than 300 communist members or supporters had infiltrated the American government. Working in Lend-Lease, the Treasury Department, the State Department, the office of the president, the office of the vice president, and even American intelligence operations, these spies constantly tried to shift U.S. policy in a pro-Soviet direction. During World War II, several of these Soviet spies were well-positioned to influence American policy. Especially at the Tehran and Yalta meetings toward the end of World War II, the Soviet spies were able to influence Roosevelt to make huge concessions to the Soviet Union.<sup>13</sup>

## Jerzy Potocki's Report

The Germans seized a mass of documents from the Polish Ministry of Foreign Affairs when they invaded Warsaw in late September 1939. The documents were seized when a German SS brigade led by Freiherr von Kuensberg captured the center of Warsaw ahead of the regular German army. Von Kuensberg's men took control of the Polish Foreign Ministry just as Ministry officials were in the process of burning incriminating documents. These documents clearly establish Roosevelt's crucial role in planning and instigating World War II. They also reveal the Jewish forces behind President Roosevelt that pushed for war.<sup>14</sup>

Some of the secret Polish documents were first published in the United States as *The German White Paper*. Probably the most revealing document in the collection is a secret report dated January 12, 1939, by Jerzy Potocki, the Polish ambassador to the United States. This report discusses the involvement of American Jews in promoting war against Germany:<sup>15</sup>

<sup>13</sup> Folsom, Burton W. Jr. and Anita, *FDR Goes to War*, New York: Threshold Editions, 2011, pp. 242, 245.

<sup>14</sup> Weber, Mark, "President Roosevelt's Campaign to Incite War in Europe: The Secret Polish Documents," *The Journal of Historical Review*, Vol. 4, No. 2, Summer 1983, pp. 136f., 140; <https://codoh.com/library/document/president-roosevelts-campaign-to-incite-war-in/>.

<sup>15</sup> Count Jerzy Potocki to Polish Foreign Minister in Warsaw, *The German White Paper: Full Text of the Polish Documents Issued by the Berlin Foreign Office*; with a forward by C. Hartley Grattan, New York: Howell, Soskin & Company, 1940, pp. 29-31.

*“There is a feeling now prevalent in the United States marked by growing hatred of Fascism, and above all of Chancellor Hitler and everything connected with National Socialism. Propaganda is mostly in the hands of the Jews who control almost 100% [of the] radio, film, daily and periodical press. Although this propaganda is extremely coarse and presents Germany as black as possible – above all religious persecution and concentration camps are exploited – this propaganda is nevertheless extremely effective since the public here is completely ignorant and knows nothing of the situation in Europe.*

*At the present moment, most Americans regard Chancellor Hitler and National Socialism as the greatest evil and greatest peril threatening the world. The situation here provides an excellent platform for public speakers of all kinds, for emigrants from Germany and Czechoslovakia who with a great many words and with most various calumnies, incite the public. They praise American liberty which they contrast with the totalitarian states.*

*It is interesting to note that in this extremely well-planned campaign, which is conducted above all against National Socialism, Soviet Russia is almost completely eliminated. Soviet Russia, if mentioned at all, is mentioned in a friendly manner and things are presented in such a way that it would seem that the Soviet Union were cooperating with the bloc of democratic states. Thanks to the clever propaganda the sympathies of the American public are completely on the side of Red Spain...*

*The prevalent hatred against everything which is in any way connected with German National Socialism is further kindled by the brutal attitude against the Jews in Germany and by the émigré problem. In this action, Jewish intellectuals participated; for instance, Bernard Baruch; the Governor of New York State, Lehman; the newly appointed judge of the*



*Jerzy Antoni Potocki (1889-1961),  
Polish Ambassador to the U.S.  
(1936-1940)*

*Supreme Court, Felix Frankfurter; Secretary of the Treasury Morgenthau, and others who are personal friends of Roosevelt. They want the President to become the champion of human rights, freedom of religion and speech, and the man who, in the future, will punish trouble-mongers. These groups, people who want to pose as representatives of 'Americanism' and 'defenders of democracy' in the last analysis, are connected by unbreakable ties with international Jewry.*

*For this Jewish international, which above all is concerned with the interests of its race, to put the president of the United States at this 'ideal' post of champion of human rights, was a clever move. In this manner, they created a dangerous hotbed for hatred and hostility in this hemisphere and divided the world into two hostile camps. The entire issue is worked out in a mysterious manner. Roosevelt has been forcing the foundation for vitalizing American foreign policy, and simultaneously has been procuring enormous stocks for the coming war, for which the Jews are striving consciously. With regard to domestic policy, it is extremely convenient to divert public attention from anti-Semitism, which is ever growing in the United States, by talking about the necessity of defending faith and individual liberty against the onslaught of Fascism."*

## Charles Lindbergh's Speech

Charles Lindbergh also believed that Jews were a driving force behind World War II. On September 11, 1941, more than 8,000 people crowded into the Des Moines Coliseum to hear Lindbergh speak at an America First Committee rally. Lindbergh courageously made a "for-the-record" speech identifying the war makers as he saw them. Lindbergh told his audience:<sup>16</sup>

*"The three most important groups who have been pressing this country toward war are the British, the Jewish, and the Roosevelt administration. Behind these groups, but of lesser importance, are a number of capitalists, anglophiles, and intellectuals, who believe that their future, and the future of mankind, depend upon the domination of the British Empire. Add to these the Communistic groups who were opposed to intervention until a few weeks ago, and I believe I have named the major war agitators in this country."*

<sup>16</sup> Cole, Wayne S., *Charles A. Lindbergh and the Battle against American Intervention in World War II*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1974, pp. 153, 159-161.



Charles Lindbergh during his (in)famous Des Moines speech.

This speech was the only public address in which Lindbergh mentioned the Jews. Lindbergh in this speech elaborated on the Jewish group's influence:<sup>17</sup>

*“It is not difficult to understand why Jewish people desire the overthrow of Nazi Germany. The persecution they suffered in Germany would be sufficient to make bitter enemies of any race. No person with a sense of dignity of mankind can condone the persecution of the Jewish race in Germany. But no person of honesty and vision can look on their pro-war policy here today without seeing the dangers involved in such a policy, both for us and for them.*

*Instead of agitating for war, the Jewish groups in this country should be opposing it in every possible way, for they will be among the first to feel its consequences. Tolerance is a virtue that depends upon peace and strength. History shows that it cannot survive war and devastation. A few far-sighted Jewish people realize this, and stand opposed to intervention. But the majority still do not. Their greatest danger to this country lies in their large ownership and influence in our motion pictures, our press, our radio, and our government.*

*I am not attacking either the Jewish or the British people. Both races I admire. But I am saying that the leaders of both the British and the Jewish races, for reasons which are as understandable from their view-*

<sup>17</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 171f.

*point as they are inadvisable from ours, for reasons which are not American, wish to involve us in the war. We cannot blame them for looking out for what they believe to be their own interests, but we also must look out for ours. We cannot allow the natural passions and prejudices of other peoples to lead our country to destruction."*

Rarely has any public address in American history caused more of an uproar than did Lindbergh's Des Moines speech. Criticism and denunciations of Lindbergh's speech came from all across the United States. Newspapers and organized interventionist groups joined in savage attacks on Lindbergh. Criticism of Lindbergh's speech also emanated from high political levels in the United States. For example, Governor Thomas E. Dewey of New York called Lindbergh's speech "an inexcusable abuse of the right of freedom of speech."<sup>18</sup>

By the end of 1941, Lindbergh had become one of the most reviled men in American history. One columnist wrote that Lindbergh had plummeted from "Public Hero No. 1" to "Public Enemy No. 1."<sup>19</sup> A 1942 poll showed that only 10% of Americans had a favorable view of Lindbergh, while 81% had an unfavorable view.<sup>20</sup> Lindbergh's sister-in-law Constance reflected on America's new attitude toward Lindbergh:<sup>21</sup>

*"Imagine, in just 15 years he has gone from Jesus to Judas!"*

Lindbergh never apologized for his Des Moines address and felt he had done nothing wrong. He wrote in his journal four days after his speech:<sup>22</sup>

*"I felt I had worded my Des Moines address carefully and moderately. It seems that almost anything can be discussed in America except the Jewish problem. The very mention of the word 'Jew' is cause for a storm. Personally, I feel that the only hope for a moderate solution lies in an open and frank discussion."*

Lindbergh was correct that he had worded his address carefully and moderately. In fact, since Jews controlled both the American and British governments, he could properly have said that Jews were the sole primary group pressing for war against Germany.

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 173-175.

<sup>19</sup> Berg, A. Scott, *Lindbergh*, New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons, 1998, p. 428.

<sup>20</sup> Hart, Bradley W., *Hitler's American Friends: The Third Reich's Supporters in the United States*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 2018, p. 227.

<sup>21</sup> A.S. Berg, *op. cit.*, p. 433.

<sup>22</sup> Lindbergh, Charles A., *The Wartime Journals of Charles A. Lindbergh*, New York: Harcourt Brace Jovanovich, 1970, p. 539.

## U.S. Military Intelligence

Many U.S. military intelligence officers saw Jews as the driving force behind World War II. Throughout the 1930s, many military officers foresaw a situation in which Jewish influence would involve the United States in a war against Germany. They were particularly wary of Franklin Roosevelt's scare tactics about German threats to the Western Hemisphere.<sup>23</sup> In fact, many military intelligence officers were saying essentially the same thing about Jews as Adolf Hitler.

It was widely known among U.S. military intelligence leaders that Jews played a prominent role in the Roosevelt administration. For this and other reasons, Roosevelt was widely unpopular among most U.S. Army officers. American historian Joseph Bendersky writes:<sup>24</sup>

*"Years later, the wife of Col. Truman Smith recounted the 'exultation' and 'fierce delight' in their social and political circle upon hearing the news of Roosevelt's death. Finally, in her words, 'The evil man was dead!'"*

A colonel at the Army War College asked Harvard historian William Langer why "all one hears is hostility for Hitler and for Germany." Langer candidly replied:<sup>25</sup>

*"I think the Jewish influence has a great deal to do with it. You have to face the fact that some of our most important American newspapers are Jewish-controlled, and, I suppose, if I were a Jew, I would feel about Nazi Germany as most Jews feel and it would be most inevitable that the coloring of the news takes on that tinge. As I read the New York Times, for example, it is perfectly clear that every little upset that occurs (and after all many upsets occur in a country of 70 million people) is given a great deal of prominence. The other part of it is soft-pedaled or put off with a sneer. So, that in a rather subtle way, the picture you get is that there is no good in the Germans whatever."*

John Beaty edited secret daily intelligence reports as a G-2 officer in Washington between 1941 and 1947. Beaty wrote the book *The Iron Curtain over America* based on his insights while inside G-2. He charged that World War II was an unnecessary war fostered by Jews. The war was designed to kill as many Germans and Americans as possible by prolonging the war through demands for unconditional surrender and the Morgenthau

---

<sup>23</sup> J.W. Bendersky, *op. cit.*, pp. 270f.

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 212f., 244.

<sup>25</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 273.

Plan. The uncivilized bombing of German cities was also designed to mass murder innocent German civilians.<sup>26</sup>

Beaty described “the Holocaust” as a “fantastic hoax” and United States support for Israel as a policy fiasco. *The Iron Curtain over America* received strong support from many in the military intelligence community. U.S. Gen. George E. Stratemeyer, for example, said he owed Beaty a great debt, since from Beaty’s book he finally learned what really occurred back home while he was fighting overseas. Stratemeyer said that every loyal American should read *The Iron Curtain over America*.<sup>27</sup>

Many other U.S. military leaders also concluded that Jews had influenced America to enter World War II. For example, Gen. Albert C. Wedemeyer wrote to retired Col. Truman Smith a few years after the war that the British, Zionists and Communists made American entry into the war inevitable. Wedemeyer said they were motivated by selfish interests rather than the welfare of humanity. He stated that “most of the people associated with Communism in the early days were Jews.” Wedemeyer also claimed that Roosevelt’s Jewish advisers “did everything possible to spread venom and hatred against the Nazis and to arouse Roosevelt against the Germans.”<sup>28</sup>

## Conclusion

Hitler was convinced that Jews were ultimately responsible for World War II, and said so on many occasions.<sup>29</sup> A large body of evidence indicates that Jews had taken control of the American, British and Soviet governments prior to World War II. Hitler correctly stated that these Jews played a major role in instigating World War II to the detriment of non-Jewish citizens.

\* \* \*

A version of this article was originally published in the September/October 2021 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

---

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 405-408.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 408f.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 274.

<sup>29</sup> Dalton, Thomas, *The Jewish Hand in the World Wars*, Uckfield, UK: Castle Hill Publishers, 2019, p. 147.

## Jasenovac Unmasked

*Thomas Dalton*

In the year 1700, German scholar Johann Eisenmenger published a shocking exposé entitled *Entdecktes Judentum – Judaism Unmasked*. His objective was to reveal the thread of Jewish ideology hidden within Christianity, and to lay out the pernicious effect of Jews in contemporary German society. The book was highly influential for more than two centuries, in large part because it laid bare the deeper nature of European Jewry. In the present day, we have many such exposés, some tackling large and complex issues (such as the broader Holocaust) and others, like the present essay, that seek to simply ‘unmask’ one small piece of a larger story. Sometimes we can draw the largest of lessons from the humblest of examples.

The case in point here is an obscure WW2 concentration camp in present-day Croatia, by the name of Jasenovac. The camp – which operated for around three and a half years, from mid-1941 until war’s end – is, by any reasonable accounting, all but irrelevant to the Holocaust story. Even according to the US Holocaust Memorial Museum, only some “12,000 to 20,000 Jews” died there, which means that the camp accounts for, at best, 0.33% of the presumed Jewish death toll of 6 million. Were it not for a recent blunder by the *Jerusalem Post*, I would likely never have spent a moment on the topic. In the grand Holocaust narrative, there are much larger fish to fry. But the latest gaff gives us a chance to shine a light on the ongoing fraud that is the Holocaust. When the Jews themselves put a foot in their collective mouths, we should make the most of it.

The subject at hand is an article that briefly appeared on the *Post* website, titled “This disgraceful mocking of the Holocaust needs to stop now.”<sup>1</sup> Written by an Australian journalist named David Goldman, the short essay obsesses over a three-year-old Croatian television interview in which historian and Croatian Jew Ivo Goldstein expounds on the “increasingly problematic” camp at Jasenovac. The interview, from 2018, included this question of Goldstein: “Many have commented on the lack of forensic evidence from this particular camp. Can you explain why this is the case?” (mean-

---

<sup>1</sup> David Goldman, “This disgraceful mocking of the Holocaust needs to stop now,” *The Jerusalem Post*, International Edition, August 15, 2021. p. 10; now available at <http://jpost.pressreader.com/jerusalem-post/20210815>.



*Jasenovac Memorial and Museum*

ing, why there is an absence of evidence). Goldstein then dropped his “bombshell” reply:

*“Because in April 1945, Hitler flew in special machines to Jasenovac. These machines were used to dissolve the bones that were left.”*

Several points here: One, in all of Holocaust historiography, there is no actual or even rumored documentation of any such “bone dissolving machines.” There were alleged bone *crushers*, driven by diesel engines; here is one alleged photo.<sup>2</sup> But these have been shown to be fraudulent.<sup>3</sup> The Nazis also allegedly used chlorinated lime (quicklime) to try to decompose corpses at Treblinka and Belzec, but this chemical, when used, only reduces the odor; it does nothing to hasten decomposition. “Dissolving,” especially for bones, implies the use of acid or some other strong chemical process, but again, such claims are completely unknown in the literature. Hence Goldman rightly refers to these as “hitherto unheard-of machines.” Perhaps there was some confusion on Goldstein’s part, and he actually meant ‘crushing,’ not ‘dissolving.’ But again, we have no reliable evidence that such crushing machines were ever used by the Germans.

<sup>2</sup> See the photo archives at the U.S. Holocaust Memorial Museum: <https://collections.ushmm.org/search/catalog/pa10007>

<sup>3</sup> All alleged use of Nazi ‘bone crushers’ to eliminate bodily evidence has been refuted in recent years. The machines in the few extant photos are likely conventional gravel ball mills used in road construction in the early 20th century. See the discussion in Carlo, Mattogno, *The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories* (2018, Castle Hill Publishers; <https://holocausthandbooks.com/book/the-einsatzgruppen-in-the-occupied-eastern-territories/>), pp. 481-484. See also Klaus Schwensen’s online article “[The Bone Mill of Lemberg](https://codoh.com/library/document/the-bone-mill-of-leMBERG/)” (*Inconvenient History*, 5(3) (2013); <https://codoh.com/library/document/the-bone-mill-of-leMBERG/>).

Two, this idea seems to be a pure invention by Goldstein to explain away a troublesome fact, namely, lack of forensic evidence at Jasenovac – meaning any corpses, ash, or other human remains. And by “pure invention,” I mean an outright lie. By all accounts, Goldstein lied to cover up a critical and damning fact. Anyone who has studied the Holocaust story knows that such lies are legion.<sup>4</sup>

Three, the whole premise that the Germans, in the final throes of defeat, would take the trouble to send anything like “bone dissolving machines” to an obscure camp in Croatia is patently absurd, as Goldman points out. The whole idea is nonsense.

Perhaps most significantly, this little episode brings to mind similar claims about the more important camps like Auschwitz, Treblinka, and Belzec. Lacking physical evidence, how can we justify claims of thousands, or hundreds of thousands, or a million Holocaust victims at these camps? For the journalist Goldman, however, the lies about Jasenovac only “contaminate” the larger Holocaust story, which he accepts unquestioningly. As he says, “Why allow the contamination of Holocaust history with a place [Jasenovac] that cannot provide any independent forensic evidence past a few thousand victims, and that has an ever-increasing – including in 2021 – victim list that has been repeatedly proven to have been doctored?” Indeed; and we can ask *the same question* about virtually all of the conventional Holocaust sites. The implications are dire for Jews everywhere.

## A Short Course on Jasenovac

It is worthwhile taking a moment to review the conventional history of this camp, given the many lessons it offers here. It is undisputed that Jasenovac was established under the auspices of the Nazi-aligned government of occupied Croatia known as the Ustasa (or Ustase, or Ustashi). The camp was constructed in August 1941, not long after Hitler began his invasion of the Soviet Union. It consisted of five separate facilities, two of which were short-lived, but the other three – Ciglana, Kozara, and Stara Gradiska – operated right until the virtual end of the war in April 1945. The purpose of the camp is disputed; some claim it was strictly a detention and work camp, whereas others declare it to be an extermination center on par with the worst camps of Poland. By all accounts, several thousand people died

<sup>4</sup> My all-time favorite Holocaust liar is Herman Rosenblat, who fabricated the whole “angel at the fence” story in the 1990s. His television interview in 2009 (<https://www.dailymotion.com/video/x2qusht>), in which he openly confesses to the lie, is so audacious, so brazen, and so deluded that it stands as a monument to Jewish mendacity. The video can’t be circulated enough, so instructive is it.

there – mostly Serbs, but also Jews, Roma, and scattered numbers of Muslims and Croatian political enemies.

The numbers of victims, and especially the numbers of Jews, are the main points of contention. Like most Holocaust camps and death sites, the range of estimates is vast. Individuals sympathetic to the Ustasa regime, like former president Franjo Tuđman, regularly gave figures of just 3,000 to 4,000 total. Such numbers date back to the first forensic examinations of the camp in 1947. But by the 1970s and 1980s, the numbers were rising; the 1990 *Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (p. 189) claimed, without evidence, that around 300,000 bodies were discovered and exhumed there.

Yet even this number was insufficient for our Holocaust propagandists. One recent article notes that, over past decades, “Historians have estimated that between 700,000 and 1,000,000 people were killed at Jasenovac.”<sup>5</sup> Serbian publications of the 1990s cited figures as high as 1.2 million.<sup>6</sup> Of these, around 15% are claimed to have been Jews – meaning, potentially 100,000 to 150,000. At that upper estimate, this would put Jasenovac well ahead of Majdanek camp in terms of Jewish death toll, and approaching the status of Sobibor. If, on the other hand, Jews were 15% of, say, 3,000 fatalities, it would mean an utterly inconsequential 400 or 500 deaths. Much is at stake.

Today, though, the more commonly accepted estimates are much closer to the low end than the high. The current Croatian government seems to accept a figure of 83,000 total deaths. The US Holocaust Memorial Museum claims that “the Ustasa regime murdered between 77,000 and 99,000 people in Jasenovac between 1941 and 1945.”<sup>7</sup> Of these, some 12,000 to 20,000 are claimed to have been Jews. Still, the USHMM is not very sanguine about their own estimates:

Determining the number of victims for...Jasenovac is highly problematic, due to the destruction of many relevant documents, the long-term inaccessibility to independent scholars of those documents that survived, and the ideological agendas of postwar partisan scholarship and journalism, which has been and remains influenced by ethnic tension, religious prejudice, and ideological conflict. The estimates offered here are based on the work of several historians who have used census records as well as whatever documentation was available in German, Croat, and other archives in the former Yugoslavia and elsewhere.

<sup>5</sup> “Jasenovac, the forgotten extermination camp of the Balkans,” January 31, 2020; <https://www.neglobal.eu/jasenovac-the-forgotten-extermination-camp-of-the-balkans/>.

<sup>6</sup> Benčić, A. (2018). “Konzentracijski logor Jasenovac: konfliktno ratno nasljeđe i osporavani muzejski postav.” *Polemos XXI* (41), pp. 37–63.

<sup>7</sup> <https://encyclopedia.ushmm.org/content/en/article/jasenovac>.

As I noted above, even 20,000 Jewish deaths are largely irrelevant to the broader Holocaust narrative.

## A Rebuttal

Goldman's short essay drew a quick and furious response from Dejan Ristic, the acting director of the Serbian Museum of Genocide Victims. It was published in the *Jerusalem Post* just two days after Goldman's original piece. Serbia, of course, has an incentive to promote high numbers of victims, and especially high numbers of Serbs, because it enhances their victimhood status and promotes their nationalist agenda. But more important than high numbers is the overall integrity of the camp as a legitimate Holocaust site and not as a whimsical political ragdoll that has victim numbers ranging over nearly three orders of magnitude, and that is entirely lacking in relevant evidence.

Ristic's rebuttal – "Shame on those who seek to revise history of the Holocaust" – is as poorly argued as it is poorly written.<sup>8</sup> (Though, oddly, the *Post* website still displays this rebuttal, whereas the original essay is long gone.) Ristic expresses "astonishment" at the "pseudo-scientific and revisionist text" by Goldman, which contains, he says, little more than "a series of inaccurate statements and semi-information." Ristic is incensed that Goldman dares to cite the ragged history of victim numbers; the Museum clearly accepts a figure in the mainstream range (80,000 to 90,000), though with the opportunity for higher figures in the future. Ristic writes:

*"As the research of the experts of the Museum [...] continues, it is to be expected that the number of Jasenovac victims will be corrected. [...] The estimated total number of victims is, unfortunately, far higher than the one that historical science will ever be able to identify with the precise data."*

He is anxious to quell all thoughts of a mere few thousand deaths, and he equally seeks to avoid any suggestion that the figure approaches a million or more; as he well knows, both extremes threaten to undermine all credibility about the camp.

Most amusingly, in his entire lengthy rebuttal, Ristic never once mentions the "bombshell" about the bone-dissolving machines – not once. This is a tacit admission that the point holds, that no evidence was sought or

---

<sup>8</sup> Dejan Ristic, "Shame on those who seek to revise history of the Holocaust," *The Jerusalem Post*, International Edition, August 17, 2021; <https://www.jpost.com/opinion/shame-on-those-who-seek-to-revise-history-of-the-holocaust-opinion-676992>.

found, and that the whole basis for Jasenovac as a top-tier death camp rests on little more than rumor and innuendo, if not outright falsehood.

The central problem for both Ristic and Goldman, however, is that their back-and-forth arguments promise to expose the far more consequential problems of the main Holocaust camps. In fact, Ristic does the nasty work for us. He writes, “we could ask a question as to whether it is possible to deny, in the same way, the number of 1,200,000 to 1,500,000 killed in Auschwitz since there is no forensic evidence for that claim either?” Touché, Mr. Ristic! The irony is that he is entirely correct, of course. No evidence (or scarcely any) for Auschwitz; none for Treblinka; none for Belzec – the same old story.

## Grave Implications

Goldman’s main beef is with the *ad hoc* lie of the bone-dissolving machines, but this echoes the many, far more grievous lies about Auschwitz, Belzec, Treblinka, and indeed all six of the so-called death camps.<sup>9</sup> Of these, Goldman of course is silent. But he does decry the ongoing process of myth-formation surrounding a camp like Jasenovac, “where myths of Serbian and Jewish suffering were interwoven, providing a new series of national myths” (to cite the author David McDonald). Goldman, though, naturally avoids the similar but far greater myth-formation process about Auschwitz, the other camps, and the broader Holocaust. It is this very myth-formation process that has led to numbers like 1 million Jews gassed at Auschwitz, when, on the far more plausible revisionist thesis, perhaps 150,000 people died there, of whom maybe half were Jews – but none in gas chambers.

Likewise, Goldman ridicules the notion of human remains “yet to be discovered” at Jasenovac, and he rightly jabs a finger at the Yugoslav government, who, “during its 47-year rule of the site, never bothered once to try and locate these mysterious ‘missing’ remains.” The same, of course, can be said for the current Croatian government and its on-going 30-year rule. (One strongly suspects that there are simply no remains to be found

<sup>9</sup> Such lies are vast, both in content and type. They cover all aspects of the Holocaust, and include overt lies, lies of omission, half-truths, dissembling, gross exaggeration, hyperbole, and many more. They were promoted by survivors, “eyewitnesses,” coerced and captive Germans, and present-day “experts.” I can’t begin to elaborate these here; they are the subject of several dedicated books. For starters, one might refer to [Auschwitz Lies](#) (G. Rudolf and C. Mattogno, 2017, Castle Hill), [Treblinka](#) (C. Mattogno and J. Graf, 2020, Castle Hill), or [Belzec](#) (C. Mattogno, 2016, Castle Hill). Or for a good overview of these issues, see my own work [Debating the Holocaust](#) (2020, Castle Hill).

there.) But this again raises the same question for the other camps: Where are the remains of anything approaching 1 million Jewish bodies at Auschwitz? Or 900,000 Jewish bodies at Treblinka? Or 600,000 Jewish bodies at Belzec? Do we have anything? Bodies, bones, ash – anything? Do we even have *the holes in the ground* where the Germans were said to bury the hundreds of thousands of victims, only to later dig them up and burn them “to ash” on open-air fires over wooden logs? Based on my years of research, the answer to all these questions is ‘no.’

What about the alleged 1 million Jews killed in the various ghettos? Where are their remains? What about the alleged 1.6 million Jews killed by shootings, mostly along the Eastern front; where are their remains? (Such figures are stated or implied by all of our experts, and are absolutely required to get us to the mandatory “6 million” total.) Not all of their remains, mind you, or even most of them. We would be satisfied with, say, half, or even a quarter, as long as we had a good explanation for the remainder. But instead we get stories of “600 bodies found here” and “250 bodies found there” and ashes consistent with perhaps “a few thousand bodies” at most. These are so far short of the “6 million” that they constitute an effective refutation of that very figure. Just as the “700,000 to 1 million” at Jasenovac is a farce, so too is the “6 million Jews” for the broader Holocaust.<sup>10</sup>

And yet, our intrepid reporter David Goldman has the gall to write, “Those who have conflated the only [!] wartime concentration camp without any verifiable data, with scientifically proven [!] Holocaust facts, have done immeasurable harm to Jewish history.” He is either ignorant of the truth or deliberately covering up the reality. The true “immeasurable harm” has been done by his fellow Jews and their intellectual lackeys who, for decades, have promoted an unsustainable myth of Jewish suffering.

The days of the “6 million” are numbered, and I suspect that Goldman, Goldstein, and friends know it. When that crumbles, so too collapses what little remains of Jewish credibility. When the orthodox Holocaust story goes down, the dominoes may well begin to fall. And when that happens, all bets are off.

\* \* \*

A version of this paper appeared in *The Occidental Observer* on September 26, 2021.

---

<sup>10</sup> This is not to deny that many thousands of Jews did die during the National Socialist era. By most revisionist accounts, perhaps 500,000 in total died, from all causes. But this is more than a 90% reduction from the claimed 6 million. And it reduces Jewish deaths to a mere footnote in the larger catastrophe that was World War Two.

## Sir Arthur Harris: Dutiful Soldier – or War Criminal?

*John Wear*

Marshal of the Royal Air Force Sir Arthur Travers Harris (1892-1984) led British Bomber Command for the greater part of World War II. He is widely regarded as one of the most controversial figures of the war. Called “Bert” or “Bud” by his friends, “The Chief Bomber” by Winston Churchill, “Bomber” by the general public, “Butch” by his crews and “Butcher” by those opposed to what he stood for, these nicknames alone indicate the wide range of feelings that existed about Harris during and after the war.<sup>1</sup> This article discusses the career path that enabled Harris to become commander-in-chief of Bomber Command, as well as the morality of area bombings practiced by Harris during World War II.

---

### Early Years

Arthur Harris was born in Cheltenham, England on April 13, 1892, while his parents were on leave from India. His family’s background was mostly military, with his grandfather and most of his numerous uncles attaining the rank of colonel. His father had been thwarted in his ambition to be an Army officer due to extreme deafness from early youth. Instead, Harris’s father studied civil engineering and architecture, and achieved notable success in India designing and erecting buildings as a civil servant in the Public Works Department.<sup>2</sup>

Harris lived with his parents in India until age five. When it became necessary for Harris to begin his education in England, he was effectively left parentless and homeless in England in order to receive an education in keeping with the official status of his family. Harris was thrust into the care of so-called baby farms which catered to the young children of the official classes serving the British Empire abroad. Harris did not live with his parents again until they moved back to England upon his father’s retirement in 1909.<sup>3</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Messenger, Charles, *‘Bomber’ Harris and the Strategic Bombing Offensive, 1939-1945*, London: Arms and Armour Press, 1984, pp. 7f.

<sup>2</sup> Saward, Dudley, *Bomber Harris*, Garden City, N.Y.: Doubleday & Company, Inc., 1985, p. 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 3-5.

Shortly before his 18th birthday, Harris sailed to Beira in Africa to make a new life for himself. Harris worked at a variety of jobs in Rhodesia, including construction work, manual labor on agricultural and livestock farms, the transport business, and shooting expeditions to supply meat to miners in the small mining concessions. In August 1914, he joined the First Rhodesian Regiment, whose 500 European volunteers patriotically fought the Germans in South-West Africa.<sup>4</sup>



*Mass murderer Bomber Harris,  
on par level with Pol Pot.*

Upon returning to England in 1915, Harris joined the Royal Flying Corps (RFC) and received flying instructions. On January 29, 1916, Second Lt. Harris completed his training as a fully qualified pilot of the RFC. He was promoted to the rank of major by the end of World War I. It had been Harris's intention to go back to Africa after the war, but to his astonishment he was awarded a permanent commission in the newly created Royal Air Force (RAF). Harris decided to stay on with the RAF, and his rank was changed from major to the RAF equivalent of squadron leader.<sup>5</sup>

## Inter-War Years

Harris soon became disillusioned with the services and decided to return to farming in Rhodesia. He sent in his resignation in early May of 1922. However, RAF Air Vice-Marshal John Salmond, who had known Harris during the war, had no wish to see the RAF lose a promising young officer. Salmond persuaded Harris to withdraw his resignation, and gave Harris command of No. 45 Squadron in Mesopotamia. Harris, who remained in

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 6-11.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 12-20.

Mesopotamia until the end of 1924, first conceived of the principle of long-range night bombing there, employing pathfinding and target-marking techniques under his command.<sup>6</sup>

After completing a three-month training course in England, Harris was chosen on May 25, 1925 to command the RAF's new heavy bomber No. 58 Squadron. At Harris's insistence, from the start there was great emphasis on night flying. Harris was convinced from his wartime experience that large, slow heavy bombers would stand little chance against day fighters, and thus must be able to operate at night. He continued to experiment with night flying procedures and equipment, constantly endeavoring to improve the serviceability and performance of his aircraft.<sup>7</sup>

Harris broadened his military education by taking a two-year Army Staff College course at Camberley, England. After completing this course, Harris moved to Cairo, Egypt at the end of 1929 to take over as deputy Senior Air Staff Officer. He returned to England in 1932, where he took an almost six-month course in the piloting and navigation of the Southampton flying boats. Harris applied his new skills at Pembroke Dock, Wales, taking over command of the base and the resident No. 210 Squadron.<sup>8</sup>

On August 11, 1933, Harris was told to report for duty in the Air Ministry, where he became a group captain in the Directorate of Operations and Intelligence. Five months later, Harris became Deputy Director of Plans, the post he would fill until May 1937. Harris in this role contributed much to the development of both RAF and national defense policy in a period of rapidly mounting apprehension about a future war with Germany. Firmly reflecting Harris's convictions, the long-term strategic role envisaged for the recently formed Bomber Command was "to attack objectives whose destruction will reduce the German war potential."<sup>9</sup>

Harris was next promoted to air commodore in charge of five front-line stations in the bomber force. In this role, Harris worked diligently to obtain modern aircraft and prepare the flight crews for war. Harris and others pressured senior staff to build large strategic bombers that could bomb German targets from England. After a purchasing mission to the United States, Harris was posted to Palestine, where he commanded the RAF contingent in that area. He was promoted to air vice-marshal in July 1939.<sup>10</sup>

---

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 26f, 31.

<sup>7</sup> Probert, Henry, *Bomber Harris: His Life and Times*, Mechanicsburg, Pa.: Stackpole Books, 2001, pp. 55-57.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 61-64.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 64, 68, 77.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 78-84.

## World War II

On September 14, 1939, Harris assumed command of No. 5 Bomber Group, which consisted of six operational squadrons and two reserves of Hampden bombers. Bomber Command at this stage of the war was ill-equipped to mount a concerted bombing campaign. Not only were Bomber Command's aircraft inadequate, but aircrew members had not been given adequate training in the tasks they were expected to perform.<sup>11</sup>

Harris worked diligently to improve Bomber Command's capabilities. He traveled to Washington, D.C. in June 1941 to head the RAF delegation there. Because America was still technically neutral, the British had to operate in a semi-surreptitious manner, but they still managed to obtain 20 Boeing B-17C Flying Fortresses to improve Bomber Command's fleet. In addition, new technical aids were invented to increase Bomber Command's capabilities. Because he had the forcefulness and determination to see Bomber Command succeed, Arthur Harris became the commander-in-chief of Bomber Command on February 23, 1942. He did not take a single day's leave during his time as head of Bomber Command.<sup>12</sup>

Throughout the next three years of war, very seldom would there be a night in which Bomber Command was not involved in some type of operation. Consequently, every day there were plans to be made and considered at Harris's morning conferences. Harris would review the weather forecasts, discuss information on enemy defenses with Intelligence representatives, and listen to objections to proposed bombing operations from Group leaders. The mechanics of command and control were so efficient that bombing crews typically took off less than 10 hours after Harris had made his decisions.<sup>13</sup>

On March 28, 1942, Frederick Lindemann's area-bombing plan, which had been approved by the British War Cabinet, was initiated by Harris against Germany. Harris continued the Lindemann Plan with undiminished ferocity until the end of the war. The British bombings during this period were often terror bombings designed to shatter the morale of the German civilian population, thereby generating an inclination to surrender. The bombings focused on working-class houses built close together because a higher amount of bloodshed was expected compared to bombing higher-class houses surrounded by large yards and gardens.<sup>14</sup>

---

<sup>11</sup> C. Messenger, *op. cit.*, pp. 27-29.

<sup>12</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 47f., 52f., 55.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 53.

<sup>14</sup> Veale, Frederick J. P., *Advance to Barbarism*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1993, pp. 184f.



*The Thousand-bomber raid on Cologne in 1942, painting by W. Krogman*

Harris conducted a massive raid of Cologne, Germany on the night of May 30/31, 1942, when 1,050 British bombers took off from 55 airfields. This raid was a spectacular success, with the *Bomber Command Quarterly Review* calling it “the greatest air operation ever planned and undoubtedly achieved the greatest single success in aerial warfare.” On the night of July 24/25, 1943, British bombers with the help of the U.S. Eighth Air Force began a campaign to destroy Hamburg. These attacks destroyed most of Hamburg and created one of the largest firestorms of the war.<sup>15</sup>

The climax of Bomber Command’s offensive against Germany was reached on the night of February 13-14, 1945, when massive bombing raids were directed against Dresden. The population of Dresden was swollen by a horde of terrified German women and children running from the advancing Soviet army. No one will ever know exactly how many people died in the bombings of Dresden, but estimates of 250,000 civilian deaths appear to be reasonable. The bombings of Dresden served little military purpose; they were designed primarily to terrify German civilians and break their will to continue the war.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>15</sup> C. Messenger, *op. cit.*, pp. 76-78, 128-131.

<sup>16</sup> F.J.P. Veale, *op. cit.*, pp. 185-186, 192-193.



Cologne, 1945

## Results of British Bombings

The RAF bombing campaign played an important role in defeating Germany in World War II. German Minister of Armaments and War Production Albert Speer wrote after the war:<sup>17</sup>

*“The real importance of the air war consisted in the fact that it opened a second front long before the invasion of Europe. That front was the skies over Germany. The unpredictability of the attacks made the front gigantic; every square meter of the territory we controlled was a kind of front line. Defense against air attacks required the production of thousands of anti-aircraft guns, the stockpiling of tremendous quantities of ammunition all over the country, and holding in readiness hundreds of thousands of soldiers, who in addition had to stay in position by their guns, often totally inactive, for months at a time. As far as I can judge from the accounts I have read, no one has yet seen that this was the greatest lost battle on the German side.”*

RAF Bomber Command under Harris disrupted much of Germany’s production, materially assisted the Russians on the Eastern Front, and threw Germany on to the defensive in the air and on the ground. As Adolf Hitler

---

<sup>17</sup> Harris, Arthur, *Bomber Offensive*, Toronto: Stoddart Publishing Co. Limited, 1947, p. xii.

said to Adm. Karl Dönitz, when Dönitz was requesting 200,000 additional naval ratings in 1944:<sup>18</sup>

*“I haven’t got the personnel. The anti-aircraft and night forces must be increased to protect the German cities.”*

Albert Speer estimated after the war that the British air attacks in 1943 cost Germany a loss of 10% of its armaments production. It is important to note that Britain, with its Bomber Command, was doing the majority of the bombing of Germany in 1943. With the addition of the U.S. Eighth Air Force, Speer estimated that Germany in 1944 lost 20% of her armaments production from the Allied bombings.<sup>19</sup>

The effect of the bombing on the success of the military operations in Europe was perhaps best expressed by British Field Marshal Bernard Montgomery after the war:<sup>20</sup>

*“It was a very great pleasure to me, when I came into this room, to see my old friend Sir Arthur Harris – more affectionately known as Bomber Harris – who wielded the mighty weapon of air power to such good purpose that the job of us soldiers on the ground was comparatively simple. And, I would say that few people did so much to win the war as Bomber Harris.”*

Montgomery added:

*“I doubt if this is generally realized.”*

However, Bomber Command’s efforts were not without cost. A total of 47,268 aircrew were killed during Bomber Command operations between September 3, 1939 and May 1945. An additional 8,090 people were killed while undertaking non-operational duties, and 530 ground staff were killed on active service – a Bomber Command death-toll figure of 55,888. In addition, 9,162 people in Bomber Command were wounded in action or on active service.<sup>21</sup> No other branch of the British fighting services suffered such a high rate of death and injury.<sup>22</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> D. Seward, *op. cit.*, p. 224.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 308f.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 300.

<sup>21</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 300f.

<sup>22</sup> C. Messenger, *op. cit.*, p. 191.

## Morality of British Bombings

Contrary to popular belief, Arthur Harris did not originate the concept of area bombing of German cities. Harris correctly wrote after the war:<sup>23</sup>

*“There is a widespread impression, which has often got into print, that I not only invented the policy of area bombing, but also insisted on carrying it out in the face of the natural reluctance to kill women and children that was felt by everyone else. The facts are otherwise. Such decisions of policy are not in any case made by commanders-in-chief in the field but by the Ministries, by the Chiefs of Staff Committee, and by the War Cabinet. [...] The decision to attack large industrial areas instead of key factories was made before I became commander-in-chief.”*

Harris did, however, implement area bombing with a single-minded fervor which has caused his name to be inextricably linked to it.<sup>24</sup> From the moment he headed Bomber Command, Harris’s principal aim was to destroy Germany by relentless bombing until Germany was forced to surrender. Harris believed that, if air power was fully implemented, Germany could be destroyed without the Allied armies having to conduct a land campaign in Western Europe.<sup>25</sup>

Area bombing was an important part of Harris’s strategy. In fact, the United States Strategic Bombing Survey estimated that 60% of Bomber Command’s operational effort during the war had gone into area attacks.<sup>26</sup>

Harris wrote about the area bombings he conducted in the Ruhr:<sup>27</sup>

*“But it must be emphasized that in no instance, except in Essen, were we aiming specifically at any one factory during the Battle of the Ruhr; the destruction of factories, which was nevertheless on an enormous scale, could be regarded as a bonus. The aiming points were usually right in the [civilian] center of the town [...]”*

Harris showed no remorse about area bombings after the war. He wrote:<sup>28</sup>

*“In spite of all that happened at Hamburg, bombing proved a comparatively humane method. For one thing, it saved the flower of the youth of this country and of our allies from being mown down by the military in the field, as it was in Flanders in the war of 1914-1918. But the point is*

<sup>23</sup> A. Harris, *op. cit.*, pp. 88f.

<sup>24</sup> Hastings, Max, *Winston’s War: Churchill, 1940-1945*, New York: Alfred A. Knopf, 2009, pp. 208f.

<sup>25</sup> Neillands, Robin, *The Bomber War: The Allied Air Offensive against Nazi Germany*, New York: The Overlook Press, 2001, p. 204.

<sup>26</sup> A. Harris, *op. cit.*, p. vii.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 147.

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 176.

*often made that bombing is specially wicked because it causes casualties among civilians. This is true, but then all wars have caused casualties among civilians. For instance, after the last war the British Government issued a White Paper in which it was estimated that our blockade of Germany had caused nearly 800,000 deaths – naturally these were mainly of women and children and old people because at all costs the enemy had had to keep his fighting men adequately fed, so that most of what food there was went to them.”*

Harris and other British leaders viewed their area bombings as retaliation for similar German bombings in Warsaw, Rotterdam, Coventry, London and the Baedeker raids.<sup>29</sup> This was the main argument used in the earlier part of World War II to justify area bombings. However, as British author Michael Glover wrote:<sup>30</sup>

*“Civilian air raid deaths in Britain throughout the war amounted to 60,000; in Germany 800,000. There can be little doubt that, considered as retaliation, the imbalance was overwhelming.”*

Harris didn't regret the mass slaughter of innocent civilians at Dresden. In justifying the Dresden bombings, Harris said:<sup>31</sup>

*“Actually Dresden was a mass of munitions works, an intact government center, and a key transportation center. It is now none of these things.”*

Harris also wrote about Dresden:<sup>32</sup>

*“I know the destruction of so large and splendid a city at this late stage of the war was considered unnecessary even by a good many people who admit that our earlier attacks were as fully justified as any other operation of war. Here I will only say that the attack on Dresden was at the time considered a military necessity by much more important people than myself.”*

In British journalist and military historian Alexander McKee's opinion, however, Dresden was bombed more for political rather than military reasons. McKee wrote:

*“The standard whitewash gambit, both British and American, is to mention that Dresden contained targets X, Y and Z, and to let the innocent reader assume that these targets were attacked, whereas in fact the*

<sup>29</sup> R. Neillands, *op. cit.*, p. 392.

<sup>30</sup> C. Messenger, *op. cit.*, p. 210.

<sup>31</sup> Taylor, Frederick, *Dresden: Tuesday, February 13, 1945*, New York: HarperCollins, 2004, p. 378.

<sup>32</sup> A. Harris, *op. cit.*, p. 242.

*bombing plan totally omitted them and thus, except for one or two mere accidents, they escaped."*

There was a tremendous amount of death and misery, but it did not affect the war.<sup>33</sup>

McKee wrote that the railway bridge over the Elbe was a single key point which, if knocked out, would bring rail traffic to a halt for months. However, it was not an RAF target. The rail marshalling yards and the Autobahn bridge outside of Dresden to the west were also important military targets, but they were both never attacked. There was also a *Waffen-SS* barracks with some 4,000 German soldiers in the New Town (Neustadt) area, but this obvious military target was never attacked.<sup>34</sup>

McKee concluded:<sup>35</sup>

*"The bomber commanders were not really interested in any purely military or economic targets, which was just as well, for they knew very little about Dresden; the RAF even lacked proper maps of the city. What they were looking for was a big built-up area which they could burn, and that Dresden possessed in full measure. Any ordinary tourist guide made that obvious; indeed, this vulnerability was built into the history of the city."*

## Postwar Era

Harris was given many awards and was praised by numerous British leaders after the war. Winston Churchill, for example, wrote a letter to Harris on May 15, 1945:<sup>36</sup>

*"Now that Nazi Germany is defeated, I wish to express to you on behalf of His Majesty's government, the deep sense of gratitude which is felt by all the Nations for the glorious part which has been played by Bomber Command in forging the victory. For over two years Bomber Command alone carried the war to the heart of Germany, bringing hope to the people of Occupied Europe and to the enemy a foretaste of the mighty power which was rising against him. [...] All your operations were planned with great care and skill; they were executed in the face of desperate opposition and appalling hazards. They made a decisive contribution to Germany's defeat. The conduct of these operations*

<sup>33</sup> McKee, Alexander, *Dresden 1945: The Devil's Tinderbox*, New York: E.P. Dutton, Inc., 1984, pp. 69, 244.

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 69f., 243f.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 70.

<sup>36</sup> C. Messenger, *op. cit.*, p. 197.

*demonstrated the fiery, gallant spirit which animated your aircrews and the high sense of duty of all ranks under your command. I believe that the massive achievement of Bomber Command will long be remembered as an example of duty nobly done."*

After Harris left Bomber Command in September 1946, he wrote his book *Bomber Offensive* to tell the story of Bomber Command's accomplishments during the war, and to honor the courage and determination of the aircrews who fought under his command. In 1948, Harris moved to South Africa, where he managed the South African Marine Corporation (Safmarine) until 1953. Harris returned to England in 1953, and lived out his remaining years in the Ferry House at Goring-on-Thames. He died on April 5, 1984, eight days before his 92nd birthday.<sup>37</sup>

The controversy around Harris and area bombings lingers to this day. British historians such as A.J.P. Taylor, Geoffrey Best, Michael Glover, and even Robert Saundby, Harris's second-in-command during the entire campaign, have either condemned the area bombings, or expressed doubts about their morality.<sup>38</sup> Certainly, this author thinks the area bombings of Dresden, Pforzheim, Würzburg and other German cities at the end of the war were uncalled for.

However, I don't think Harris should be condemned as a war criminal. The British area bombings had the support of Churchill and other British leaders, and Harris was doing his job as a soldier. Many of the arguments for area bombings also seemed very persuasive in the context of the deadly struggle at the time.<sup>38</sup> Harris deserves credit for his hard work and dedication during the war. There is little doubt that no other leader could have extracted so much from his men in the face of such fearful odds for three long years.<sup>39</sup>

\* \* \*

A version of this article was originally published in the July/August 2021 issue of *The Barnes Review*.

---

<sup>37</sup> H. Probert, *op. cit.*, pp. 352, 365-372, 387-398, 413.

<sup>38</sup> Knell, Hermann, *To Destroy a City: Strategic Bombing and its Human Consequences in World War II*, Cambridge, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 2003, p. 332.

<sup>39</sup> C. Messinger, *op. cit.*, pp. 213f.

# The Beneš Decrees

*Otward Müller*

## Introduction

When Czechia was trying to become a full member of the European Union in the early 200s (it joined on May 1, 2004), representatives of German expellee organization demanded that Czechia first repeal the decrees issued after World War Two that allowed for the expulsion of all ethnic Germans from their homes in what was then reconstituted as Czechoslovakia, and the confiscation of all of their property. The *New Yorker Staats-Zeitung*, America's oldest German-language (or rather bilingual) newspaper, published an article in that context in its issue No. 25 of June 21, 2003 (on page GT-2) titled "Czech Premier against lifting of Beneš Decrees." The first sentence reads as follows:

*"Czech prime minister Vladimir Spidla is flatly opposed to lifting the Beneš Decrees which made thousands of Sudeten Germans refugees."*

First, the genocidal crime of ethnic cleansing committed by the Czechs in 1945/1946 is trivialized by reducing the dimension of this crime by a factor of about 1000, or three orders of magnitudes. Not a few "thousands" but 3.5 million Sudeten Germans were expelled from Czechia after World War Two. This is a typical example for the consistent downplaying of crimes committed by victorious nations and their benefactors. Since the Kosovo war in 1999 of NATO against Serbia, the world knows now that the crime of "ethnic cleansing" even justifies going to war against the guilty country, as U.S. President Clinton and all of NATO have demonstrated.

## Brief History of the Sudeten Germans

Let us review the history of the Sudeten Germans. They and their ancestors had lived peacefully in Bohemia and Moravia for roughly one thousand years. On January 8, 1918, President Woodrow Wilson delivered an address to Congress and proclaimed his "Fourteen Points" for a suggested armistice and later peace agreement. "Point X" reads as follows:<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Charles F. Horne, Walter F. Austin, *Source Records of the Great War*, Vol. VI, National Alumni, New York, 1923/American Legion, Indianapolis, 1931, page 5.

*“The Peoples of Austria-Hungary, whose place among the nations we wish to be safeguarded and assured, should be accorded the freest opportunity of autonomous development.”*

On November 11, 1918, the armistice was signed by Germany under the condition that a peace according to the “Fourteen Points” of President Wilson will be negotiated. In the Versailles “Peace Treaty” signed on June 1919, however, the Sudeten Germans were placed under Czech rule against their will, and in violation of Point X of Wilson’s “Fourteen Points” as well as the armistice agreement. The Sudeten Germans were not “accorded the freest opportunity of autonomous development”



*Genocidal maniac and Czech hero Eduard Beneš*

as promised. The Munich Conference of 1938 corrected that injustice.

## Beneš Memoirs

In his memoirs, Dr. Eduard Beneš, former president of Czechoslovakia, dedicates a whole chapter to “The Transfer of Germans from Czechoslovakia.”<sup>2</sup> On page 210, he writes:

*“It was clear to me immediately after Munich that when the annulment of Munich and of its consequences came in question in the future the problem of State Minorities and especially the problem of the Germans would also have to be solved radically and finally.”*

On page 218, we read:

*“I have been considering all these matters very carefully, I have examined and compared the various plans for a solution of these problems and the least common multiple at which I have arrived is that in the social revolution which will certainly come it will be necessary to rid our country of all the German bourgeoisie, the panGerman intelligentsia*

<sup>2</sup> *Memoirs of Dr. Eduard Beneš. From Munich to New War and the New Victory*, George Allen and Unwin, London, 1954.

*and those workers who have gone over to Fascism. That would be a final solution and, as we are concerned, the only possible solution which we would be able to implement, namely the coupling of our social revolution with the national one."*

Very interesting. Thus, a plan for the radical "Final Solution" of the German question was already in Beneš's mind as early as 1938. The expulsion of the Sudeten Germans has therefore nothing to do with whatever happened between 1938 and 1945. The plan existed already in 1938! There is evidence that this plan existed already at the Pan-Slavic Congress in Prague in 1848!

On page 75 one can read:

*"Before I [Beneš] left the United States, I visited Washington, and on May 28, 1939, had a long conversation with President F.D. Roosevelt. [...] We stayed with Roosevelt for about three and a half hours, during which time I had one of my most important conversations of post Munich times."*

Page 80:

*"He [Roosevelt] added: 'You may be sure that in this war we will not do less for you than in the last'."*

The war Roosevelt was talking about was on May 28, 1939, was still more than three months away. But he already fully supported Beneš and his plans for the time after the war he was sure would come.

On May 13, 1943, Beneš wrote a letter to his government, printed on page 193 of the Memoirs:

*"On the first day I had a discussion lasting 5 hours with Roosevelt in which we covered most of our political problems. The talks took place in a very cordial, friendly and frank atmosphere. [...] My short resume follows: [...]"*

*4. He agrees that after the war the number of Germans in Czechoslovakia must be reduced by the transfer of as many as possible."*

On page 195, we find the reprint of a letter by Beneš dated June 7, 1943:

*"Today I had my final farewell conversation with Roosevelt. [...] (b) He agrees to the transfer of the minority populations from Eastern Prussia, Transylvania and Czechoslovakia. I asked again expressly whether the United States would agree to the transfer of our Germans. He declared plainly that they would. I repeated that Great Britain and the Soviets had already given us their views to the same effect."*

On page 223, we read:

*“The practical aspects of the whole question of our Germans were afterwards dealt with at the Potsdam Conference. [...] in July, 1945, when the transfer of the Germans from our country was internationally approved. It was carried out by us to its conclusion in 1945 and 1946 under the leadership and full and permanent control of the United States of America.”*

What had those poor German farmers and workers of the Sudetenland done to Roosevelt, the United States of America or the American People that Roosevelt wanted them expelled from their centuries-old homelands?

## Summary

1. The victors of the First World War claimed to have fought this war in order to “Make the World Safe for Democracy,” yet they denied the Sudeten Germans – among many other minorities in Europe – the promised democratic right of self-determination (Wilson Point X) by putting them against their will under the rule of the Czechs.
2. The victors of the Second World War carried out the Final Solution of the German Question as planned by Beneš already prior to the war, by ethnically cleansing and expelling the Sudeten Germans from their homelands, in which they had lived already for centuries even before Columbus (re)discovered America.
3. When the issue came up during Czechia’s integration into the European Union, the mass media downplayed the human tragedy with false numbers by replacing “millions” with “thousands” – if they mentioned numbers in at all.
4. About 7-8 million Czechs took the property, the houses, the farms, the factories, the villages, the cities, the fields, the artworks, the furniture, the tools, the machinery, the books (which were probably burned), the churches, the museums, the libraries, etc., etc., of about 3.5 million Germans, although there had never been any armed conflict between Germans and Czechs in their more than thousand years of peaceful co-existence.
5. If making maximum war profit with minimum effort and with no fighting is a feature of a successful politician, then Beneš was probably the most successful politician in world history.

## Conclusion

The Czech Republic should not have become a member of the European Union as long as the Beneš Decrees are on the books. However, except for a few spokespersons of tiny expellee organizations in Germany, representing an ever-shrinking and increasingly disinterested group of geriatric expellees, nobody cared.

Had Czechia been cajoled into revoking the decree, a large number of lawsuits of expelled Germans and their descendants against the current occupiers of their former property could have resulted. This would also have set a precedent for other European countries which enacted similar laws or decrees to expel their German minorities (Poland, Slovenia) or allow and encourage others to do so (UK, France). Never-ending civil litigations for real estate and other property worth potentially billions or trillions of dollars, located in what is now Poland, Russia (northern East Prussia), Slovenia and maybe other countries could have ensued. There was no way any politician in Europe would ever have agreed to that.

Some wounds are simply too deep to ever heal. They either vanish with the affected, deeply wounded population, or go unnoticed when the collective memory of a nation wanes. Today, the German nation's collective memory is in full swing of getting wiped out, and the native German population is getting replaced with immigrants who have no stake in that conflict. With the wounds forgotten and the Germans gone, eternal peace will reign in Europe.

Or maybe some other nation will have different plans.

## REVIEW

---

## Whitewashing the Dachau Show Trials

*John Wear*

Dunphy, John J., *Unsung Heroes of the Dachau Trials: The Investigative Work of the U.S. Army 7708 War Crimes Group, 1945-1947*, Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland & Company, Inc., 2019, 196 pp.

---

The book *Unsung Heroes of the Dachau Trials* deals with the 7708 War Crimes Group of the U.S. Army. The young Americans in this group were responsible for gathering evidence, interviewing witnesses, apprehending suspects and securing convictions in trials held at Dachau conducted by the U.S. Army. Since remarkably little is known about the 7708 War Crimes Group, John J. Dunphy decided to write this book to educate the public about their activities. Dunphy states that he also wanted to preserve the testimony of the War Crimes Group members who agreed to be interviewed.<sup>1</sup>

The desire to provide another refutation of what Dunphy calls “Holocaust denial” also figured in his decision to write this book. He states that he felt compelled to write his book upon learning about the book *Innocent at Dachau*. Dunphy, whose father served in the U.S. Army during World War II, says that researching and writing this book allowed him to see the war through his father’s eyes.<sup>2</sup>

This article discusses some of the mistakes and misunderstandings made by Dunphy and the members of the 7708 War Crimes Group interviewed in this book.

### Dachau Atrocities

Members of the 7708 War Crimes Group held a reunion in Alton, Illinois in September 2000. Ralph Schulz, a veteran of the group who grew up in Alton, said, “I’ll never forget the horror at the atrocities of Dachau.”

---

<sup>1</sup> Dunphy, John J., *Unsung Heroes of the Dachau Trials: The Investigative Work of the U.S. Army 7708 War Crimes Group, 1945-1947*, Jefferson, N.C.: McFarland & Company, Inc., Publishers, 2019, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 2.

Schulz said he “took photographs of a mass grave with the bodies of 135,000 murdered people.”<sup>3</sup>

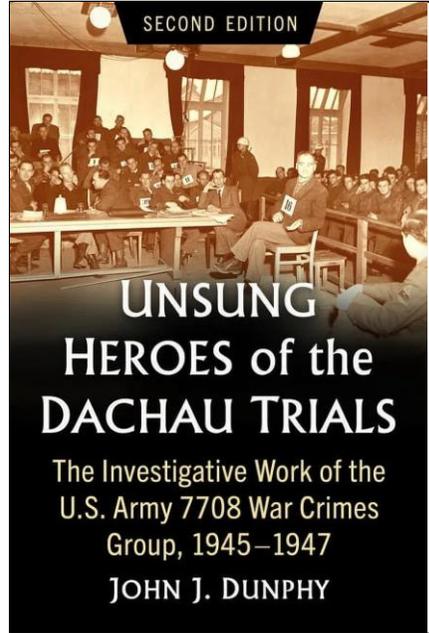
Schulz greatly exaggerated the number of people who died at Dachau. The book *Dachau, 1933-1945: The Official History* by Paul Berben stated that the total number of people who passed through Dachau during its existence is well in excess of 200,000.<sup>4</sup> Berben concluded that while no one will ever know the exact number of deaths at Dachau, the number of deaths is probably only a few thousand more than the official number of 31,951.<sup>5</sup>

More importantly, Schulz also apparently did not understand that most of the inmates at Dachau died of natural causes. The book *Dachau, 1933-1944: The Official History* documents that approximately 66% of all deaths at Dachau occurred during the final seven months of the war. The increase in deaths at Dachau was caused primarily by a devastating typhus epidemic which, in spite of the efforts made by the medical staff, continued to spread throughout the camp. The number of deaths at Dachau includes 2,226 people who died in May 1945 after the Allies had liberated the camp, as well as the deaths of 223 prisoners in March 1944 from Allied bombings of Kommandos.<sup>6</sup>

Schulz said:<sup>7</sup>

*“I can still see the scratches of fingernails on the walls of the gas chambers where people tried to claw up the walls to escape the gas.”*

Today no credible historian thinks that homicidal gas chambers were utilized at Dachau.<sup>8</sup>



<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 4.

<sup>4</sup> Berben, Paul, *Dachau, 1933-1945: The Official History*, London: The Norfolk Press, 1975, p. 19.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 202.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 95, 281.

<sup>7</sup> J.J. Dunphy, *op. cit.*, p. 5.

<sup>8</sup> Cobden, John, *Dachau: Reality and Myth in History*, Costa Mesa, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1991, pp. 28, 44.

Dr. Charles P. Larson, an American forensic pathologist, performed autopsies at Dachau and some of its sub-camps which confirm that most inmates at Dachau died of natural causes. Dr. Larson performed about 25 autopsies a day for 10 days at Dachau and superficially examined another 300 to 1,000 bodies. He autopsied only those bodies that appeared to be questionable. Dr. Larson wrote in regard to these autopsies at Dachau:<sup>9</sup>

*“Many of them died from typhus. Dachau’s crematoriums couldn’t keep up with the burning of the bodies. They did not have enough oil to keep the incinerators going. I found that a number of the victims had also died from tuberculosis. All of them were malnourished. The medical facilities were most inadequate. There was no sanitation. [...]*

*A rumor going around Dachau after we got there was that many of the prisoners were poisoned. I did a lot of toxicological analysis to determine the facts and removed organs from a cross-section of about 30 to 40 bodies and sent them into Paris to the Army’s First Medical laboratory for analysis, since I lacked the proper facilities in the field. The reports came back negative. I could not find where any of these people had been poisoned. The majority died of natural diseases of one kind or another.”*

Dr. Larson did report that a number of inmates had been shot at some of the German camps, and that the living conditions in the camps were atrocious. The average daily caloric intake of the inmates was far short of requirements, thus accounting for the extreme emaciation of many of the inmates. However, in his depositions to Army lawyers, Dr. Larson made it clear that he did not think the deaths at Dachau were part of a program of mass murder. Larson also sincerely believed that although Dachau was only a short ride from Munich, most of the people in the city had no idea what was going on inside Dachau.<sup>10</sup>

## Dachau Retribution

Dunphy downplays the fact that Americans mass murdered German guards when they liberated Dachau. He quotes American Gen. Felix Sparks:<sup>11</sup>

*“The total number of German guards killed at Dachau during that day most certainly did not exceed 50, with 30 probably being a more accurate figure.”*

---

<sup>9</sup> McCallum, John Dennis, *Crime Doctor*, Mercer Island, Wash.: The Writing Works, Inc., 1978, pp. 60-61.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 69.

<sup>11</sup> J.J. Dunphy, *op. cit.*, p. 25.



*Dachau courtroom December 1945 (Wikipedia)*

However, the evidence indicates that almost all of the 560 guards at Dachau were murdered when the Americans took control of the camp.

Dachau was liberated on April 29, 1945, by the I Company of the Third Battalion, 157th Infantry Regiment, 45th (Thunderbird) Division, which was part of the Seventh Army of the United States.<sup>12</sup> Soldiers who liberated Dachau saw a trainload of dead bodies, horrific scenes of sick and dying prisoners, piles of dead bodies strewn around the camp, and smelled a stench in the air from the rotting dead corpses. A soldier writing home about what he had seen at Dachau stated:<sup>13</sup>

*“No matter how terrible, revolting or horrible any newspaper reports are about Dachau; no matter how unreal or fantastic any pictures of it may seem, believe me, they can never half way tell the truth about this place. It is something I will never forget.”*

It was in this environment that American troops committed the mass murder of the German guards at Dachau. The German roll call morning report of April 29, 1945, stated that 560 German guards were stationed at Dachau

<sup>12</sup> Buechner, Howard A., *Dachau: The Hour of the Avenger*, Metairie, La.: Thunderbird Press, Inc., 1986, p. 29.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 5.

on the day it was liberated by American troops. This figure of 560 was reported by Lt. Heinrich Skodzensky and a Swiss Red Cross official when they attempted to surrender the camp to American forces. The vast majority of the 560 German guards at Dachau were murdered by the end of the day.<sup>14</sup>

About 10 SS guards managed to escape by disguising themselves as inmates. However, they were quickly discovered and either shot, beaten to death, or taken prisoner. Approximately another 10 soldiers at Dachau were shot in the guard towers while attempting to man machine guns. Along with perhaps 20 more guards who tried to resist or escape, they are the only guards who can be classified as killed in combat. All of the remaining 520 guards at Dachau were murdered in one way or another.<sup>15</sup>

Escaped or released inmates seeking revenge executed approximately 40 guards. The inmates used weapons obtained from American soldiers or taken from fallen SS troops to kill the German guards.<sup>15</sup> Jack Hallett, one of Dachau's liberators, stated in regard to these executions:<sup>16</sup>

*“Control was gone after the sights we saw, and the men were deliberately wounding guards that were available and then turned them over to the prisoners and allowing them to take their revenge on them. And, in fact, you’ve seen the picture where one of the soldiers gave one of the inmates a bayonet and watched him behead the man. It was a pretty gory mess. A lot of the guards were shot in the legs so they couldn’t move.”*

Approximately another 122 German guards were shot on the spot by American forces. This number includes Lt. Skodzensky, the newly arrived Camp Commander who was stationed at Dachau while recovering from wounds sustained at the Russian front. Eventually the situation was brought under control and the 358 surviving guards were rounded up and herded into an enclosed area and placed under guard. However, a machine gunner from M Company nicknamed “Birdeye” lost control and used a .30 caliber machine gun to murder 12 more German soldiers. This left 346 surviving German guards at Dachau.<sup>17</sup>

American Lt. Jack Bushyhead was left in charge to guard the remaining German prisoners. Acting with what he believed to be compelling justification, Bushyhead lined up the remaining German guards along a high brick

---

<sup>14</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 96.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 97.

<sup>16</sup> Abzug, Robert, *Inside the Vicious Heart: Americans and the Liberation of Nazi Concentration Camps*, New York and Oxford: Oxford University Press, 1985, p. 94.

<sup>17</sup> H.A. Buechner, *op. cit.*, pp. 98f.

wall and disposed of them with bursts of machine gun fire. He then allowed three or four liberated inmates the satisfaction of completing the execution.

First Lt. Howard A. Buechner later asked Bushyhead why he had allowed the mass murder of the remaining German guards. Bushyhead, who was an American Indian, said that he and his ancestors had always known discrimination, persecution and injustice without retribution. When in Dachau he saw death and atrocities far beyond human comprehension, he became an instrument of vengeance. Lt. Bushyhead claimed full responsibility for the murder of the German guards at Dachau.<sup>18</sup>

Accusations were drawn up against at least four officers and five enlisted men for the murder of the German guards at Dachau. Lt. Bushyhead was accused of violating the rules of the Geneva Convention, which protect prisoners of war regardless of atrocities they may have committed. The following is a report of how Gen. Patton handled the illegal American execution of the Dachau guards:<sup>19</sup>

*“After a brief interchange, Patton ordered every officer, who had participated in the Dachau investigation to report to his office. He also demanded that they bring every document and photograph which they had collected. He then asked if they had placed every scrap of evidence in his hands. When assured that nothing had been withheld, he dumped all the papers into a metal wastebasket, asked for a cigarette lighter and personally applied the flame to the documents. The charges against Lieutenant Bushyhead had been dismissed. But, of greater importance, with this act, the written records of the executions at Dachau were stricken forever from the annals of military history. The incident would remain alive only in the minds of men, and here it was buried for more than 40 years. Officially, the hour of the Avenger had never occurred.”*

The court martial charges were dropped and all records of the mass murder of the German guards at Dachau were destroyed. Gen. Patton had decided that to pursue the matter further would have led to adverse publicity. One of the tragedies of this episode is that most of the German guards who were killed were a hastily assembled group of replacements for guards who had fled Dachau. These replacement guards at Dachau were innocent of wrongdoing and should never have been murdered.<sup>20</sup>

---

<sup>18</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 91f., 106.

<sup>19</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 119.

<sup>20</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 107, 120.

## Sworn Statements and Confessions

Bill Kasich, a member of the 7708 War Crimes Group, was quite emphatic about the circumstances under which sworn statements and confessions were made. Kasich assured Dunphy that the American investigators he knew and worked with neither bullied nor beat anyone.<sup>21</sup>

It is possible that all of the investigators working with Kasich acted properly in obtaining sworn statements and confessions. However, many investigators in the war-crimes trials did not act properly. For example, Benjamin Ferencz admitted in an interview that he used threats and intimidation to obtain confessions at the Dachau trials:<sup>22</sup>

*“You know how I got witness statements? I’d go into a village where, say, an American pilot had parachuted and been beaten to death and line everyone up against the wall. Then I’d say, ‘Anyone who lies will be shot on the spot.’ It never occurred to me that statements taken under duress would be invalid.”*

Ferencz, who enjoys an international reputation as a world peace advocate, further related a story concerning his interrogation of an SS colonel. Ferencz explained that he took out his pistol in order to intimidate him:<sup>23</sup>

*“What do you do when he thinks he’s still in charge? I’ve got to show him that I’m in charge. All I’ve got to do is squeeze the trigger and mark it as auf der Flucht erschossen [shot while trying to escape...] I said ‘you are in a filthy uniform sir, take it off!’ I stripped him naked and threw his clothes out the window. He stood there naked for half an hour, covering his balls with his hands, not looking nearly like the SS officer he was reported to be. Then I said ‘now listen, you and I are gonna have an understanding right now. I am a Jew – I would love to kill you and mark you down as auf der Flucht erschossen, but I’m gonna do what you would never do. You are gonna sit down and write out exactly what happened – when you entered the camp, who was there, how many died, why they died, everything else about it. Or, you don’t have to do that – you are under no obligation – you can write a note of five lines to your wife, and I will try to deliver it.’ [...Ferencz gets the desired statement and continues:] I then went to someone outside and said ‘Major, I got this affidavit, but I’m not gonna use it – it is a coerced confession. I want you to go in, be nice to him, and have him re-write*

<sup>21</sup> J.J. Dunphy, *op. cit.*, p. 44.

<sup>22</sup> Brzezinski, Matthew, “Giving Hitler Hell”, *The Washington Post Magazine*, July 24, 2005, p. 26.

<sup>23</sup> Jardim, Tomaz, *The Mauthausen Trial*, Cambridge, Mass.: Harvard University Press, 2012, pp. 82-83.

*it.' The second one seemed to be okay – I told him to keep the second one and destroy the first one. That was it."*

The fact that Ferencz threatened and humiliated his witness and reported as much to his superior officer indicates that he operated in a culture where such illegal methods were acceptable.<sup>24</sup>

Evidence was also presented that many of the defendants at the Dachau trial made their confessions after being tortured. For example, defendant Johann Kick testified:<sup>25</sup>

*"I was under arrest here in Dachau from sixth to 15th of May. During this time, I was beaten all day and night. I had to stand at attention for hours. I had to kneel down on pointed objects. I had to stand under a lamp for hours and look into the light, at which time I was also beaten and kicked. As a result of this treatment my arm was paralyzed for about 10 weeks."*

Kick testified that as a result of these beatings, he signed the confession presented to him by U.S. Lt. Paul Guth.<sup>25</sup> Kick's testimony regarding his torture, however, made no difference to the eight U.S. military officers who presided as judges in the trial.

Defense witnesses at the Mauthausen trial in Dachau repeatedly testified to improper interrogation techniques used by the prosecution. Defendant Viktor Zoller, the former adjutant to Mauthausen commandant Franz Ziereis, testified that Paul Guth said:

*"I received special permission and can have you shot immediately if I want to."*

When Zoller refused to sign a confession, Guth acted as if he was going to shoot Zoller. Zoller still refused to sign the confession and wrote:<sup>26</sup>

*"I won't say another word even though the court might think I am a criminal who refused to talk."*

Defendant Georg Goessl testified that Guth told him to add the words "and were injected by myself" to his statement. If Goessl did not write down what Guth dictated, Guth visually demonstrated to Goessl that he would be hanged. Goessl testified that he then signed the false statement and planned to clear up the matter in court.<sup>27</sup>

---

<sup>24</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 83.

<sup>25</sup> Greene, Joshua M., *Justice at Dachau: The Trials of an American Prosecutor*, New York: Broadway Books, 2003, p. 77.

<sup>26</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 179f.

<sup>27</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 184-187.

Defendant Willy Frey testified that the prosecution witnesses had never seen him before and wouldn't be able to identify him if he didn't have a number hanging around his neck. Frey testified that he had been severely beaten in Mossburg by an American officer. Frey signed his confession only because he was afraid of being beaten again.<sup>28</sup>

Defendant Johannes Grimm testified that he signed a false statement that Lt. Guth had dictated to Dr. Ernst Leiss. When asked why he signed this false statement, Grimm replied:<sup>29</sup>

*"I already described my mental condition on that day. I had memories of the previous interrogations. My left cheekbone was broken and four of my teeth were knocked out."*

Grimm further testified:

*"The only superior I had to obey was Lt. Guth telling me to write this sentence."*

Mauthausen defense attorney Lt. Patrick W. McMahon, in his closing argument to the Dachau Tribunal, said there was grave doubt that the defendants' statements were freely given. Further, the striking similarity of the language made it obvious the statements contained only language desired by the interrogators. McMahon cited numerous examples in which defendants used similar language to say crimes committed at Mauthausen could not be ascribed to any one leader. In regard to shootings to prevent further escapes, McMahon also cited several examples where similar language was used in the defendants' statements.<sup>30</sup>

McMahon said in his closing argument:<sup>30</sup>

*"And so it goes with Drabek, Entress, Feigl, with Trauner, Niedermeyer, Haeger, Miessner, Riegler, Zoller, with Blei, with Eckert, with Striegel, with Eigruber, with Eisenhoefer, with Mack and Riegler. Let the court also note the unbelievable accusations that the affiants make against themselves. It is contrary to normal human conduct. People just don't talk that way about themselves. Beyond any doubt, threats and duress were used to induce the signing of the untruthful statements in evidence."*

Thus, the evidence is overwhelming that large portions of the confessions and statements used at the Dachau trials were obtained under duress. While it is possible that members of the 7708 War Crimes Group did not use or

---

<sup>28</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 201-204.

<sup>29</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 205-210.

<sup>30</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 218.

know about these improper procedures, these forced confessions were nevertheless quite common.

## Otto Skorzeny's Trial

German SS-officer Otto Skorzeny was tried at Dachau after the war. The charges brought against Skorzeny included wrongfully obtaining United States uniforms and using them in combat. It was also alleged that Skorzeny and his men tortured and killed more than 100 U.S. prisoners of war. Additionally, Skorzeny allegedly removed and appropriated insignias of rank, decorations, uniforms and other items from U.S. prisoners of war. Finally, Skorzeny allegedly misappropriated Red Cross food and clothing parcels consigned to U.S. prisoners of war.<sup>31</sup>

Skorzeny and his fellow defendants were found not guilty of all charges at his trial. U.S. Army 7708 War Crimes Group member Bill Kasich expressed his opinion that Skorzeny was acquitted because the Allies felt they could use Skorzeny's skills against the Russians somewhere down the line. Dunphy also expresses surprise that the Dachau court found the defendants not guilty of what he calls blatant violations of the Geneva Convention.<sup>32</sup> However, Skorzeny was found not guilty because Skorzeny's case had gone very poorly for the prosecution.

The American prosecutor summoned a German captain who accused Skorzeny of distributing poison bullets to his commandos to use against Americans during the Battle of the Bulge. The captain testified that he identified the poison bullets by a red ring around the case.

On cross-examination, defense attorney Lt. Col. Robert Durst showed the captain a bullet with a red ring around the case and asked, "Is this the type of bullet you are speaking of?" The captain said "Yes." It only took Durst a few minutes to get the captain to admit that the bullet in Durst's hand was a waterproof bullet, and that the poison bullets were entirely different in appearance. The captain confessed he had lied to the court.<sup>33</sup>

The American-run court then attempted to convict Skorzeny for ordering his men to wear American uniforms during the Ardennes offensive. Skorzeny testified that he had given his commandos orders not to fight while in American uniforms, that they did not fire a bullet while in the disguise, and that his men had abided by the Hague Convention. Skorzeny

---

<sup>31</sup> J.J. Dunphy, *op. cit.*, pp. 93, 99.

<sup>32</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 101f.

<sup>33</sup> Infield, Glenn B., *Skorzeny: Hitler's Commando*, New York: St. Martin's Press, 1981, pp. 136-138.

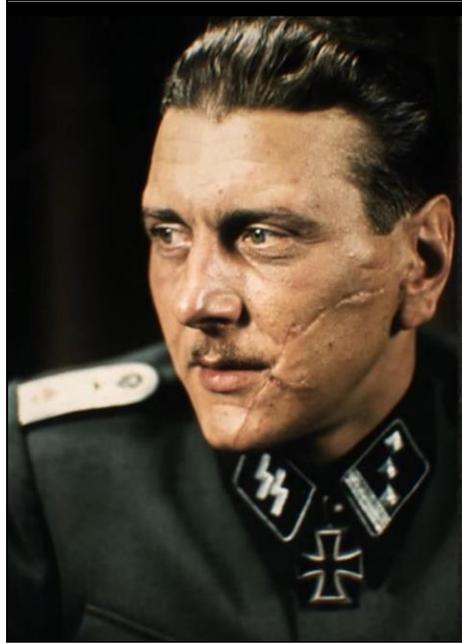
also testified that the American and British had followed the same procedure many times.<sup>34</sup>

The tribunal was not convinced that military units fighting for the Allies had worn German uniforms. Rumors were not acceptable as evidence in this particular court of law. The next day would bring the trial to a conclusion since the tribunal had other prisoners to try. Skorzeny had no further defense, and he didn't sleep that night because he was worried about the trial's outcome.<sup>35</sup>

Skorzeny was surprised the next day when Durst called to the witness stand British Royal Air Force Wing Commander Forrest

Yeo-Thomas. Yeo-Thomas testified that the British Secret Service often wore German uniforms, were always armed, and when trapped, used their guns without hesitation. He also explained that German soldiers were sometimes ambushed so that their papers and uniforms could be taken and used by British agents.<sup>36</sup>

As Yeo-Thomas stepped down from the witness chair, Skorzeny and the other defendants stood at attention in a gesture of appreciation. The tribunal had to acquit the German defendants because otherwise they would have to admit that the victors fought under a different set of rules than the losers. Ironically, Skorzeny had won his case even though he had been defended by an American military lawyer, before a tribunal composed entirely of American military officers, and with his primary witness being a British military intelligence officer.<sup>37</sup>



*Otto Skorzeny*

---

<sup>34</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 139f.

<sup>35</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 140f.

<sup>36</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 141f.

<sup>37</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 142.

## Professional Witnesses and Mock Trials

Dunphy is highly critical of the book *Innocent at Dachau* by Joseph Halow. He also writes that “[Bill] Kasich was familiar with the book and thoroughly despised it.”<sup>38</sup>

The book *Innocent at Dachau* claims that false witnesses were used at most of the American-run war-crimes trials at Dachau. Joseph Halow, a young U.S. court reporter at the Dachau trials in 1947, described some of the false witnesses at the Dachau trials:<sup>39</sup>

“[T]he major portion of the witnesses for the prosecution in the concentration-camp cases were what came to be known as ‘professional witnesses,’ and everyone working at Dachau regarded them as such. ‘Professional,’ since they were paid for each day they testified. In addition, they were provided free housing and food, at a time when these were often difficult to come by in Germany. Some of them stayed in Dachau for months, testifying in every one of the concentration-camp cases. In other words, these witnesses made their living testifying for the prosecution. Usually, they were former inmates from the camps, and their strong hatred of the Germans should, at the very least, have called their testimony into question.”

Stephen F. Pinter, who served as a U.S. Army prosecuting attorney at the American-run trials of Germans at Dachau, confirmed Halow’s statement. In a 1960 affidavit Pinter said that “notoriously perjured witnesses” were used to charge Germans with false and unfounded crimes. Pinter stated:<sup>40</sup>

“Unfortunately, as a result of these miscarriages of justice, many innocent persons were convicted and some were executed.”

The use of false witnesses has also been acknowledged by Johann Neuhäusler, who was an ecclesiastical resistance fighter interned in two German concentration camps from 1941 to 1945. Neuhäusler stated that in some of the American-run trials “many of the witnesses, perhaps 90%, were paid professional witnesses with criminal records ranging from robbery to homosexuality.”<sup>41</sup> The frequent use of such false witnesses calls into question the legitimacy of the Dachau trials.

<sup>38</sup> J.J. Dunphy, *op. cit.*, pp. 8-14.

<sup>39</sup> Halow, Joseph, *Innocent at Dachau*, Newport Beach, Cal.: Institute for Historical Review, 1992, p. 61.

<sup>40</sup> Sworn and notarized statement by Stephen F. Pinter, Feb. 9, 1960. Facsimile in Erich Kern, ed., *Verheimlichte Dokumente*, Munich: 1988, p. 429.

<sup>41</sup> Frei, Norbert, *Adenauer’s Germany and the Nazi Past: The Politics of Amnesty and Integration*, New York: Columbia University Press, 2002, pp. 110f.

American attorney Col. Willis N. Everett, Jr. was assigned to defend the 74 German defendants accused of the Malmédy incident. The trial took place at Dachau from May 16 to July 16, 1946.<sup>42</sup> Everett and his defense staff of lawyers, interpreters and stenographers divided into several teams to interview the defendants. Everett wrote to his family of the experience:<sup>43</sup>

*“Several defendants today said they thought they had had a trial. [...] a Col. sat on the Court and his defense counsel rushed the proceedings through and he was to be hanged the next day so he might as well write up a confession and clear some of his fellows seeing he would be hanged [...] another kind of court had black curtains. [...] The Lt. Col. sat as judge at a black-draped table which had a white cross on it and the only light was two candles on either end. He was tried and witnesses brought in and he was sentenced to death, but he would have to write down in his own handwriting a complete confession. Then the beatings and hang-man’s rope, black hood, eye gougers which they claimed would be used on them unless they confessed. Not a one yet wrote out his statement but each stated that the prosecution dictated their statements and they said it made no difference anyway as they would die the next day. So, on and on it goes with each one of the defendants. The story of each must have some truth because they have each been in solitary confinement.”*

Such use of mock trials to obtain confessions was a disgrace to the American judicial system. Willis Everett was convinced that the Malmédy trial had been an ethical abomination. Approximately 100 of Everett’s friends and acquaintances and some additional American military officers advised Everett to forget about the Malmédy case and live in the present. Everett’s sense of ethics, however, set him on a mission to obtain justice for the Malmédy defendants.<sup>44</sup>

Ultimately, because of Everett’s efforts, none of the Malmédy defendants was executed. They were gradually released from prison courtesy of the Annual Review Board and tensions resulting from the Cold War with the Soviet Union. Jochen Peiper was the last Malmédy defendant to leave prison, receiving his release on December 22, 1956.<sup>45</sup>

---

<sup>42</sup> Parker, Danny S., *Hitler’s Warrior: The Life and Wars of SS Colonel Jochen Peiper*, Boston, Mass.: Da Capo Press, 2014, p. 148.

<sup>43</sup> Weingartner, James J., *A Peculiar Crusade: Willis M. Everett and the Malmédy Massacre*, New York: New York University Press, 2000, pp. 42f.

<sup>44</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 119, 138.

<sup>45</sup> D.S. Parker, *op. cit.*, pp. 194, 200.

## Unfair Burden of Proof and Rules of Evidence

Dunphy writes that anyone wanting to learn the truth about the Dachau trials should read Joshua M. Greene's book *Justice at Dachau: The Trials of an American Prosecutor*. This book provides an introduction to the Dachau trials through the work of William Denson, a Harvard Law School graduate who prosecuted more alleged German war criminals than any other lawyer in the postwar era, and achieved a 100% conviction rate. Of the 177 guards and officers Denson prosecuted, 97 were sentenced to death, 54 to life imprisonment and the rest to sentences of hard labor.<sup>46</sup>

Dunphy writes that "*Justice at Dachau* is a powerful scholarly antidote for anyone who finds it necessary to read *Innocent at Dachau*."<sup>46</sup> In reality, *Justice at Dachau* provides important information why the German defendants at Dachau did not receive a fair trial.

The Dachau tribunal was composed of eight senior U.S. military officers with the rank of at least full colonel. The president of the court, Brig. Gen. John M. Lentz, was the former commanding general of the 3rd Army's 87th Infantry Division.<sup>47</sup> These U.S. military officers with no formal legal training were not qualified to objectively review the evidence presented in the trial.

Lt. Col. William Denson, the chief prosecuting attorney, used the legal concept of common design for establishing that camp personnel at Dachau were guilty of violating the laws and usages of war. The Dachau tribunal accepted Denson's legal concept of common design. In common design, Denson had discovered a legal concept wide enough to apply to everyone who had worked in Dachau.<sup>48</sup> In essence, the Dachau defendants were all assumed to be guilty unless proven innocent.

The rules of evidence used at the Dachau trial were also extremely lax. For example, hearsay evidence presented by the prosecution was routinely allowed by the judges. Such testimony was permitted at the Dachau trial if it seemed "relevant to a reasonable man." This departure from normal Anglo-Saxon law was intended to compensate for the fact that some eyewitnesses had died in the camp.<sup>49</sup>

Lt. Col. Douglas T. Bates, the chief defense attorney, was also not permitted to fully cross-examine all of the prosecution witnesses. For example, prosecution witness Arthur Haulot, a 32-year-old journalist and former lieutenant in the Belgian army, threatened to leave the trial after being ag-

---

<sup>46</sup> J.J. Dunphy, *op. cit.*, p. 14.

<sup>47</sup> J.M. Greene, *op. cit.*, p. 41.

<sup>48</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 42f.

<sup>49</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 47f.

gressively cross-examined by Bates. An hour later, Bates and the other defense lawyers met with Haulot outside of the courtroom. Bates put a friendly arm around Haulot's shoulder and said:<sup>50</sup>

*"We just want to thank you. By speaking up, you got us properly scolded. We were doing what we had to do, and frankly it disgusted us. You won't be bothered like that again."*

Such a change of tactics by the defense counsel would never have occurred if the trial had taken place in an American courtroom. However, at Dachau the defense attorneys were soldiers who took seriously reprimands from their superior officers who were judges in the trial.<sup>51</sup>

Defense attorney Douglas Bates in his closing statement at the first Dachau trial challenged the court's use of the legal concept of common design. Bates said:<sup>52</sup>

*"The most talked-of phrase has been 'common design.' Let us be honest and admit that common design found its way into the judgment for the simple expedient of trying 40 defendants in one mass trial instead of having to try one each in 40 trials. Where is the common design? Conspicuous by its absence, established for the purpose of trapping some defendants against whom there was a shortage of proof – by arguing, for example, that if Schoep was a guard in the camp, then he was equally responsible for everything that went on. There are guards at each gate of this American post today. Is it not far-fetched to say they are responsible for crimes that may be committed within the confines of this large area? If every one of the defendants is guilty of participating in that large common design, then it becomes necessary to hold responsible every member of the Nazi Party and every citizen of Germany who contributed to the waging of total war – and I submit that can't be done.*

*I read this in Life magazine today: 'Justice cannot be measured quantitatively. If the whole of Germany is guilty of murder, no doubt it would be just to exterminate the German people. The real problem is to know who is guilty of what.' Perhaps the prosecution has arrived at a solution as to how an entire people can be indicted as an acting part of a mythical common design.*

*And a new definition of murder has been introduced along with common design. This new principle of law says, 'I am given food and told to feed these people. The food is inadequate. I feed them with it, and they*

<sup>50</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 55-57.

<sup>51</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 57.

<sup>52</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 113-115.

*die of starvation. I am guilty of murder.’ Germany was fighting a war she had lost six months before. All internal business had completely broken down. I presume people like Filleboeck and Wetzel should have reenacted the miracle at Galilee, where five loaves and fishes fed a multitude.*

*There has been a lot of impressive law read by the chief counsel, and it is good law – Miller, Wharton. The sad thing is that little of it is applicable to the facts in this case. Perhaps we have not been diligent enough in seeking applicable law. Some think the prosecution has found applicable law in the Rules of Land Warfare on the doctrine of superior orders. We have no intention of arguing that executions by the German Reich were due process. Nevertheless, we contend that executions were the result of law of the then recognized regime in Germany and that members of the firing squad were simple soldiers acting in the same capacity as in any military organization in the world....*

*If law cloaks a bloodbath in Germany, the idea of law will be the real victim. Lynch law, of which we have known a good deal in America, often gets the right man. But its aftermath is a contempt for the law, a contempt that breeds more criminals. It is far, far better that some guilty men escape than that the idea of law be endangered. In the long run, the idea of law is our best defense against Nazism in all its forms.*

*In closing, I ask permission to paraphrase a great statesman. Never in the history of judicial procedure has so much punishment been asked against so many on so little proof.”*

Despite its unfairness, William Denson refused to acknowledge that the legal concept of common design should not apply in this case. Denson stated:<sup>53</sup>

*“I do not want the court to feel that it is necessary to establish individual acts of misconduct to show guilt or innocence. If he participated in this common design, as evidence has shown, it is sufficient to establish his guilt.”*

## Conclusion

*Unsung Heroes of the Dachau Trials* is useful in learning the views of some of the surviving members of the U.S. Army 7708 War Crimes Group. However, its attempt at establishing the justice and fairness of the Dachau trials is totally unconvincing.

---

<sup>53</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 112.

Benjamin Ferencz acknowledges the unfairness of the Dachau trials:<sup>54</sup>

*“I was there for the liberation, as a sergeant in the Third Army, General Patton’s Army, and my task was to collect camp records and witness testimony, which became the basis for prosecutions. [...] But the Dachau trials were utterly contemptible. There was nothing resembling the rule of law. More like court-martials. [...] It was not my idea of a judicial process. I mean, I was a young, idealistic Harvard law graduate.”*

Ferencz states that nobody including himself protested against such procedures in the Dachau trials.<sup>54</sup>

The defendants did not receive a fair and impartial hearing in the Dachau trials. The use of interrogation methods designed to produce false confessions, lax rules of evidence and procedure, the presumption that the defendants were guilty unless proven innocent, American military judges with little or no legal training, unreliable eyewitness testimony, and the inability of defense counsel to aggressively cross-examine some of the prosecution witnesses ensured the conviction of most of the defendants in the Dachau trials.

---

<sup>54</sup> Stuart, Heikelina Verrijn and Simons, Marlise, *The Prosecutor and the Judge*, Amsterdam: Amsterdam University Press, 2009, p. 17.

---

## PROFILES IN HISTORY

---

### Two Faces of Heroism

Wolfgang Fröhlich and Admiral Sir Tom Phillips

*Peter Rushton*

Ending a sad month for *H&D*, following the loss of our comrades John Bean and Ian Carser, we learned that the great Austrian revisionist – 70-year-old chemical engineer Wolfgang Fröhlich, who earlier this year was awarded the Robert Faurisson International Prize – has died. His longstanding comrade Franz Radl informs us: “As I was told he had to spend several weeks in the intensive care unit because of his Covid-19-illness.”

This tragic news arrived just as I was writing a historical article for this website about the events of December 1941, and it seems now strangely appropriate to combine the two, and reflect on two different but complementary faces of heroism with regard to the Second World War and its leg-



*Wolfgang Fröhlich, holding up his 2021 Robert Faurisson Award (Prix International Robert Faurisson 2021, troisième édition)*

---



*Wolfgang Fröhlich appeared as an expert defense witness at the 1998 trial of Jürgen Graf (above left) and was himself arrested five years later.*

*Alongside German-Canadian revisionist Ernst Zündel (above right), Fröhlich became (in the words of Prof. Robert Faurisson) one of the first victims of President George W. Bush and Rudolph Giuliani in their efforts to crush revisionism.*

acy for us in the 21st century.

Wolfgang Fröhlich's heroism was that of a man who speaks the truth as he sees it, with the benefit of specialist technical knowledge and scholarship, knowing that the personal consequences will be catastrophic. In this respect (though from Catholic Austria) he stood in the tradition of Martin Luther who reputedly said in 1521 when summoned to recant his 'heresy': "Here I stand, I can do no other." There is no reliable record that he actually said those words, but he did defy his inquisitors, and we know that he did say: "I cannot and will not recant anything, since it is neither safe nor right to go against conscience."

Beginning in the 1990s, Wolfgang Fröhlich similarly stood by his seriously researched and thoughtfully expressed views which amount to the most serious 'heresy' of our times: challenging historical orthodoxy regarding the purported extermination of six million European Jews in 'homicidal gas chambers' on the orders of Adolf Hitler.



*Wolfgang Fröhlich (second right, background) with fellow speakers at the 2006 Tehran Conference, including his attorney Dr. Herbert Schaller (center) and Lady Michèle Renouf (far right).*

This challenge began when Fröhlich appeared as an expert defense witness during the trial of Swiss revisionist Jürgen Graf and his publisher Gerhard Förster in 1998. By that time he had for a few years been distributing revisionist texts to Austrian politicians, journalists and others. Based on his own expertise as a specialist in the use of poison gas for exterminating vermin, Fröhlich had concluded that the ‘official’ story about ‘homicidal gas chambers’ being used to kill Jews and others with hydrogen cyanide (‘Zyklon B’) in German ‘extermination camps’ was scientifically impossible.

Even after the Graf trial, it took some time before Fröhlich himself was troubled by the authorities. In 2001 he published a 368-page book entitled *Die Gaskammer Lüge (The Gas Chamber Lie)*. This led to a warrant for his arrest, but no immediate proceedings followed.

It was not until June 2003 that Fröhlich was arrested, an event which according to Prof. Robert Faurisson seems to have been linked to a speech in Vienna by President George W. Bush’s special envoy on combatting ‘anti-semitism’, the notorious Rudolph Giuliani, later right-hand-man to President Donald Trump.

Giuliani demanded action against revisionists, writing in the *New York Times* that “revisionist viewpoints put us at risk of a repetition of race-based genocide.” Washington demanded, and Vienna obeyed. Wolfgang Fröhlich was arrested on 21st June 2003 and spent twelve of the next sixteen years in prison – the rest of the time on trial or awaiting trial. During one of these intervals of semi-liberty, in 2006 Fröhlich attended the Tehran International Conference to Review the Global Vision of the Holocaust – an event offered uniquely by Iran as being open to all sides of debate on this topic – accompanied by his indefatigable Viennese attorney, Dr Herbert Schaller. He received an ovation from the Iranian audience after simply telling them that he was legally prevented by the Austrian authorities from expressing his views even in Tehran.

Even after his release in March 2019, Fröhlich spent the rest of his life as a condemned criminal without normal pension and other citizen’s rights. He was even labelled by prosecutors (in true Stalinist fashion) as a criminal ‘lunatic’ as punishment for the lucid, rational expression of his historical and scientific views. During his last two years, Fröhlich was engaged in a series of legal battles to expose the unprofessional conduct of ‘expert’ psychiatric witnesses who had been prepared to parrot the prosecution’s line.

During one of Fröhlich’s court ordeals in 2015, Prof. Robert Faurisson wrote:

*“I know Wolfgang Fröhlich. He masters his subject. He expresses himself with moderation. He is not an excited or fanatical person. On the contrary! He honours his country and historical science.*

*His fate is upsetting. We must always remember the degree of ignominy to which the ‘elites’ who rule the German-speaking world have sunk and, in particular, the German or Austrian magistrates capable of sending a man of this quality to prison for thirteen years.”*

Wolfgang Fröhlich’s heroic stand for truth and justice is sure to survive his death, and inspire future generations as Europe recovers its dignity, sovereignty and traditions.

By contrast another very different hero – Admiral Sir Tom Phillips – was lost in the mists of history until I found a document in the wartime diaries of Hugh Dalton, the minister in Churchill’s wartime government who took charge of the ‘dirty tricks’ department of Britain’s war effort, the Special Operations Executive.

Admiral Phillips was a hero of a type familiar to students of Greek tragedy – where one often finds a man trapped by circumstance, who has no alternative but to confront his fate.

In June 1940, just a month after Churchill had taken over as Prime Minister and taken Britain over the brink into ‘total war’ – Admiral Phillips told Dalton that this war was a disaster for Britain and was the consequence of several appalling decisions that had alienated countries that should have been our allies.

*“He does not care anything about the Italians, who are a worthless lot, but the Spaniards are a very different story. To have Spain as an enemy would jeopardise the whole of our control, both of the western Mediterranean and the Atlantic sea routes. It is unthinkable that we should have been brought to such a point. We backed the Bolsheviks in Spain in 1936 and ‘37 against the only man who, in modern times, has been able to make Spain strong. The horrors committed by the Bolsheviks in Spain were seen by our sailors and are on record.*

*This was the climax of a foreign policy which had first adopted an attitude towards Germany which made war with her inevitable; had then successively alienated Japan, Italy, and now, finally, Spain. The French had not been fighting in these last weeks. This was because they too had become Bolsheviks. Weygand [the French supreme commander from May-June 1940] had said that the only tough troops in France were the Poles, and that if he had had ten more Divisions of them, he would have won the battle.”*

Despite his perception that this war was a disaster for his country, Admiral Phillips took command of British naval forces in the Far East in October 1941. Immediately after Pearl Harbor he set out on his flagship HMS *Prince of Wales* to confront Japanese forces (the very forces whom he believed should have remained British allies – a view also taken by his former colleague, the ex-Director of Naval Intelligence, Admiral Sir Barry



*Admiral Sir Tom Phillips (1888-1941) died eighty years ago this month in a war that he deeply opposed, seeing it as the consequence of disastrous decisions by British governments.*

Domvile, who by this time had been interned without trial in England for opposing Churchill's war policy).

On 10th December 1941, the *Prince of Wales* and her fellow battleship HMS *Repulse* were sunk by Japanese air attack. Admiral Sir Tom Phillips – who had so strongly opposed the entire war policy – went down with his ship.

Had he the opportunity, no doubt the Admiral – like Wolfgang Fröhlich – would echo Martin Luther:

*“I cannot and will not recant anything, since it is neither safe nor right to go against conscience.”*

Piece by piece, their fellow Europeans will recover accurate knowledge of their own history.

George Orwell wrote in 1984:

*“Who controls the past controls the future: who controls the present controls the past.”*

Our task, in our present, is to recover that control.

---

## BOOK ANNOUNCEMENT

---

### The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz First German and Second English Edition

*Authored by Carlo Mattogno and Franco Deana*

Carlo Mattogno, Franco Deana, *The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz: A Technical and Historical Study*. 3 Parts, 2nd English and first German edition, Castle Hill Publishers, Uckfield, 2021, 6"×9" paperback. Subtitle Part 1: *History and Technology*, 498 pages, index, bibliography, glossary, b&w illustrated, ISBN: 978-1-59148-275-8. Subtitle Part 2: *Documents*, 472 pages, 505 b&w illustrations, ISBN: 978-1-59148-276-5. Subtitle Part 3: *Photographs*, 233 pages, 364 color and 22 b&w illustrations, ISBN: 978-1-59148-277-2. This is Volume 24 of our prestigious series *Holocaust Handbooks*. The eBook version is accessible free of charge at [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com). The current edition of this work can be purchased as print or eBook from Armreg Ltd. at <https://armreg.co.uk>.

In 2019, an anonymous German volunteer took on translating this massive technical work. By mid-2020, he was 2/3 done with it when he suddenly disappeared (without ever submitting any of his translation work). After failing to give any feedback by mid-2021, I decided to start from scratch and do it myself. It was ready to go at the end of October 2021, but our attempt to set up a new distribution chain in Europe outside of the UK has delayed our switching this book free, as we hoped to set up this book for the new system. In early December, we switched free the new, 2nd, slightly expanded and corrected English edition of this book that was edited and produced parallel to the German edition, and the German edition followed a couple of weeks later.

Normally I wouldn't announce a mere second edition with that much fanfare, but this has been a major effort taking many months, nay, years of hard work, albeit mostly for the German edition.

---

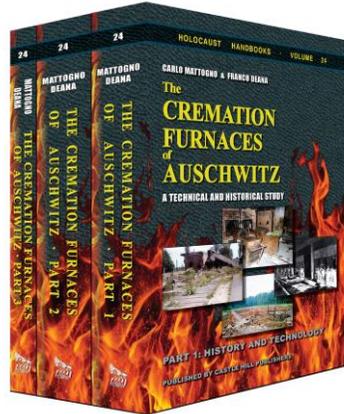
**F**ew objects of utter evil have inspired human imagination more than the ominous gas ovens of Auschwitz. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, the baseline of absolute evil. Here is where millions are said to have been murdered and obliterated in the gas ovens by the Na-

zis. But that's where the problem begins, because there was no such things as a "gas oven." What did exist, though, were cremation furnaces used to turn into ashes the remains of deceased inmates. Survivors claim that thousands of corpses were burned in them every day, and that smoke and flames shot out of the crematory chimneys.

The present study investigates the Auschwitz cremation furnaces from the bottom up. In the first section, the authors summarize the principles of combustion technology and briefly explain the chemical and physical processes of corpse cremations. Next they sketch out the development of modern cremation techniques with emphasis on Germany, and they investigate the results of several scientific cremation experiments conducted over the past 100+ years. Based on this data and on numerous scientific publications on cremations, they establish important benchmark figures, such as how long it takes to cremate a corpse, and how much fuel is needed.

The second section analyzes in depth the activities of the German company Topf & Sons, who manufactured the cremation furnaces at Auschwitz and other Nazi camps. Authors Mattogno and Deana next describe in detail the history and properties of the different types of furnaces installed. They then calculate cremation durations and fuel consumptions for each of the furnaces based on scientific experiments, documented data from actual cremations in similar furnaces, and mathematical calculations. They show that witness statements about gargantuan cremation capacities are wildly exaggerated, and they also prove that it was physically impossible for flames to emerge from the Auschwitz crematory chimneys.

This book ends with an overview of the cremation furnaces installed at other German concentration camps by other companies, and it briefly explains the legal framework within which cremations were conducted in WWII-era Germany both outside and inside its camp system.

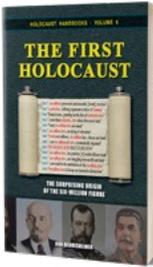


# HOLOCAUST HANDBOOKS

This ambitious, growing series addresses various aspects of the “Holocaust” of the WWII era. Most of them are based on decades of research from archives all over the world. They are heavily referenced. In contrast to most other works on this issue, the tomes of this series approach its topic with profound academic scrutiny and a critical attitude. Any Holocaust researcher ignoring this series will remain oblivious to some of the most important research in the field. These books are designed to both convince the common reader as well as academics. The following books have appeared so far, or are about to be released.

## SECTION ONE: General Overviews of the Holocaust

**The First Holocaust. The Surprising Origin of the Six-Million Figure.** By Don Heddesheimer. This compact but substantive study documents



propaganda spread prior to, during and after the FIRST World War that claimed East European Jewry was on the brink of annihilation. The magic number of suffering and dying Jews was 6 million back then as well. The book details how these Jewish fundraising operations in America raised vast sums in the name of feeding suffering Polish and Russian Jews but actually funneled much of the money to Zionist and Communist groups. 6th ed., 206 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#6)

**Lectures on the Holocaust. Controversial Issues Cross Examined.** By Germar Rudolf. This book first explains why “the Holocaust” is an important topic, and that it is essential to keep an open mind about it. It then tells how many mainstream scholars expressed doubts and subsequently fell from grace. Next, the physical traces and documents about the various claimed crime scenes and murder weapons are discussed. After that, the reliability of witness testimony is examined. Finally, the author argues for a free

exchange of ideas on this topic. This book gives the most-comprehensive and up-to-date overview of the critical research into the Holocaust. With its dialogue style, it is easy to read, and it can even be used as an encyclopedic compendium. 4th ed., 597 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#15)

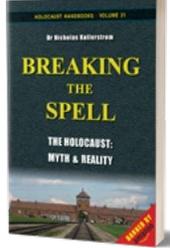
**Breaking the Spell. The Holocaust, Myth & Reality.** By Nicholas Kollerstrom. In 1941, British Intelligence analysts cracked the German “Enigma” code. Hence, in 1942 and 1943, encrypted radio communications between German concentration camps and the Berlin headquarters were decrypted. The intercepted data



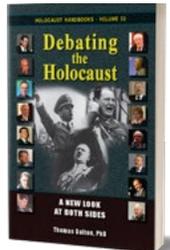
Pictured above are the first 52 volumes of scientific studies that comprise the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. More volumes and new editions are constantly in the works. Check [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) for updates.

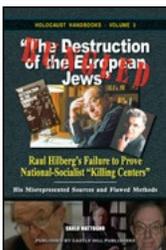
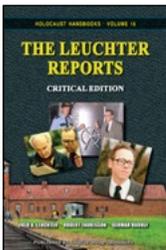
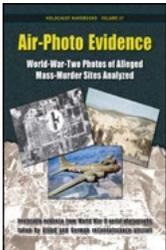
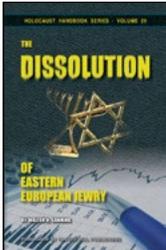
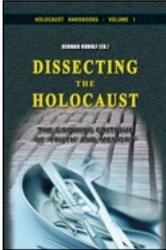
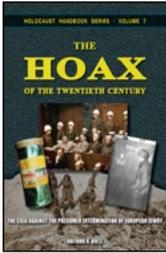
refutes the orthodox “Holocaust” narrative. It reveals that the Germans were desperate to reduce the death rate in their labor camps, which was caused by catastrophic typhus epidemics.

Dr. Kollerstrom, a science historian, has taken these intercepts and a wide array of mostly unchallenged corroborating evidence to show that “witness statements” supporting the human gas chamber narrative clearly clash with the available scientific data. Kollerstrom concludes that the history of the Nazi “Holocaust” has been written by the victors with ulterior motives. It is distorted, exaggerated and largely wrong. With a foreword by Prof. Dr. James Fetzler. 7th ed., 286 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index. (#31)



**Debating the Holocaust. A New Look at Both Sides.** By Thomas Dalton. Mainstream historians insist that there cannot be, may not be, any debate about the Holocaust. But ignoring it does not make this controversy go away. Traditional scholars admit that there was neither a budget, a plan, nor an order for the Holocaust; that the key camps have all but vanished, and so have any human remains; that material and unequivocal documentary evidence is absent; and that there are serious problems with survivor testimonies. Dalton juxtaposes the traditional Holocaust narrative with revisionist challenges and then analyzes the mainstream’s responses to them. He reveals the weaknesses of both sides, while declaring revisionism the winner of the current state of the debate.





4th ed., 342 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#32)

**The Hoax of the Twentieth Century. The Case against the Presumed Extermination of European Jewry.** By Arthur R. Butz. The first writer to analyze the entire Holocaust complex in a precise scientific manner. This book exhibits the overwhelming force of arguments accumulated by the mid-1970s. Butz's two main arguments are: 1. All major entities hostile to Germany must have known what was happening to the Jews under German authority. They acted during the war as if no mass slaughter was occurring. 2. All the evidence adduced to prove any mass slaughter has a dual interpretation, while only the innocuous one can be proven to be correct. This book continues to be a major historical reference work, frequently cited by prominent personalities. This edition has numerous supplements with new information gathered over the last 48 years. 5th ed., 572 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#7)

**Dissecting the Holocaust. The Growing Critique of 'Truth' and Memory.** Edited by Germar Rudolf. *Dissecting the Holocaust* applies state-of-the-art scientific techniques and classic methods of detection to investigate the alleged murder of millions of Jews by Germans during World War II. In 22 contributions—each of some 30 pages—the 17 authors dissect generally accepted paradigms of the “Holocaust.” It reads as excitingly as a crime novel: so many lies, forgeries and deceptions by politicians, historians and scientists are proven. This is the intellectual adventure of the 21st Century. Be part of it! 4th ed., 611 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#1)

**The Dissolution of Eastern European Jewry.** By Walter N. Sanning. Six Million Jews died in the Holocaust. Sanning did not take that number at face value, but thoroughly explored European population developments and shifts mainly caused by emigration as well as deportations and evacuations conducted by both Nazis and the Soviets, among other things. The book is based mainly on Jewish, Zionist and mainstream sources. It concludes that a sizeable share of the Jews found missing during local censuses after the Second World War, which were so far counted as “Holocaust victims,” had either emigrated (mainly to Israel or the U.S.) or had been deported by Stalin to Siberian labor camps. 3rd ed., foreword by A.R. Butz, epilogue by Germar Rudolf, and an update by the author containing new insights; 264

pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography (#29).

**Air-Photo Evidence: World-War-Two Photos of Alleged Mass-Murder Sites Analyzed.** By Germar Rudolf (editor). During World War Two both German and Allied reconnaissance aircraft took countless air photos of places of tactical and strategic interest in Europe. These photos are prime evidence for the investigation of the Holocaust. Air photos of locations like Auschwitz, Majdanek, Treblinka, Babı Yar etc. permit an insight into what did or did not happen there. The author has unearthed many pertinent photos and has thoroughly analyzed them. This book is full of air-photo reproductions and schematic drawings explaining them. According to the author, these images refute many of the atrocity claims made by witnesses in connection with events in the German sphere of influence. 6th edition; with a contribution by Carlo Mattogno. 167 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index (#27).

**The Leuchter Reports: Critical Edition.** By Fred Leuchter, Robert Faurisson and Germar Rudolf. Between 1988 and 1991, U.S. expert on execution technologies Fred Leuchter wrote four reports on whether the Third Reich operated homicidal gas chambers. The first on Auschwitz and Majdanek became world-famous. Based on various arguments, Leuchter concluded that the locations investigated could never have been “utilized or seriously considered to function as execution gas chambers.” The second report deals with gas-chamber claims for the camps Dachau, Mauthausen and Hartheim, while the third reviews design criteria and operation procedures of execution gas chambers in the U.S. The fourth report reviews Pressac's 1989 tome about Auschwitz. 4th ed., 252 pages, b&w illustrations. (#16)

**Bungled: "The Destruction of the European Jews". Raul Hilberg's Failure to Prove National-Socialist "Killing Centers."** By Carlo Mattogno. Raul Hilberg's magnum opus *The Destruction of the European Jews* is an orthodox standard work on the Holocaust. But how does Hilberg support his thesis that Jews were murdered *en masse*? He rips documents out of their context, distorts their content, misinterprets their meaning, and ignores entire archives. He only refers to “useful” witnesses, quotes fragments out of context, and conceals the fact that his witnesses are lying through their teeth. Lies and deceptions permeate Hil-

berg's book, 302 pages, bibliography, index. (#3)

**Jewish Emigration from the Third Reich.** By Ingrid Weckert. Current historical writings about the Third Reich claim state it was difficult for Jews to flee from Nazi persecution. The truth is that Jewish emigration was welcomed by the German authorities. Emigration was not some kind of wild flight, but rather a lawfully determined and regulated matter. Weckert's booklet elucidates the emigration process in law and policy. She shows that German and Jewish authorities worked closely together. Jews interested in emigrating received detailed advice and offers of help from both sides. 2nd ed., 130 pages, index. (#12)

**Inside the Gas Chambers: The Extermination of Mainstream Holocaust Historiography.** By Carlo Mattogno. Neither increased media propaganda or political pressure nor judicial persecution can stifle revisionism. Hence, in early 2011, the Holocaust Orthodoxy published a 400-page book (in German) claiming to refute "revisionist propaganda," trying again to prove "once and for all" that there were homicidal gas chambers at the camps of Dachau, Natzweiler, Sachsenhausen, Mauthausen, Ravensbrück, Neuengamme, Stutthof... you name them. Mattogno shows with his detailed analysis of this work of propaganda that mainstream Holocaust historiography is beating around the bush rather than addressing revisionist research results. He exposes their myths, distortions and lies. 2nd ed., 280 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#25)

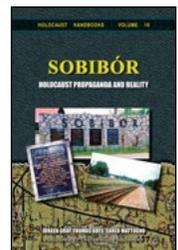
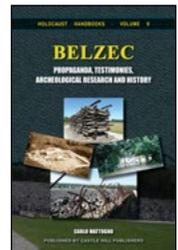
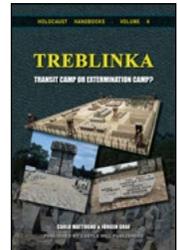
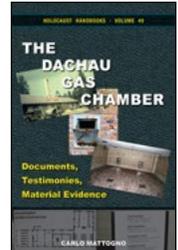
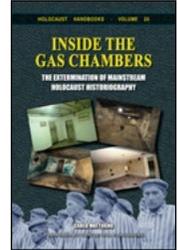
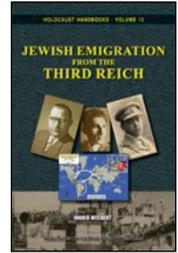
## SECTION TWO: Specific non-Auschwitz Studies

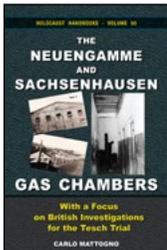
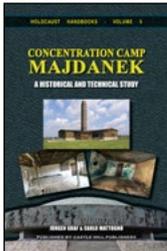
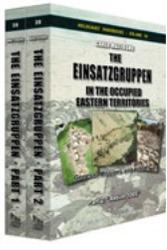
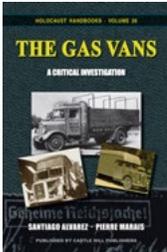
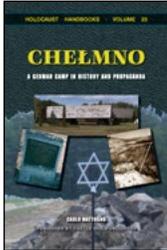
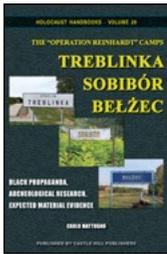
**The Dachau Gas Chamber.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study investigates whether the alleged homicidal gas chamber at the infamous Dachau Camp could have been operational. Could these gas chambers have fulfilled their alleged function to kill people as assumed by mainstream historians? Or does the evidence point to an entirely different purpose? This study reviews witness reports and finds that many claims are nonsense or technically impossible. As many layers of confounding misunderstandings and misrepresentations are peeled away, we discover the core of what the truth was concerning the existence of these gas chambers. 154 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#49)

**Treblinka: Extermination Camp or Transit Camp?** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. It is alleged that at Treblinka in East Poland between 700,000 and 3,000,000 persons were murdered in 1942 and 1943. The weapons used were said to have been stationary and/or mobile gas chambers, fast-acting or slow-acting poison gas, unslaked lime, superheated steam, electricity, Diesel-exhaust fumes etc. Holocaust historians alleged that bodies were piled as high as multi-storied buildings and burned without a trace, using little or no fuel at all. Graf and Mattogno have now analyzed the origins, logic and technical feasibility of the official version of Treblinka. On the basis of numerous documents they reveal Treblinka's true identity as a mere transit camp. 3rd ed., 384 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#8)

**Belzec: Propaganda, Testimonies, Archeological Research and History.** By Carlo Mattogno. Witnesses report that between 600,000 and 3 million Jews were murdered in the Belzec Camp, located in Poland. Various murder weapons are claimed to have been used: Diesel-exhaust gas; unslaked lime in trains; high voltage; vacuum chambers; etc. The corpses were incinerated on huge pyres without leaving a trace. For those who know the stories about Treblinka this sounds familiar. Thus, the author has restricted this study to the aspects which are new compared to Treblinka. In contrast to Treblinka, forensic drillings and excavations were performed at Belzec, the results of which are critically reviewed. 142 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#9)

**Sobibor: Holocaust Propaganda and Reality.** By Jürgen Graf, Thomas Kues and Carlo Mattogno. Between 25,000 and 2 million Jews are said to have been killed in gas chambers in the Sobibór camp in Poland. The corpses were allegedly buried in mass graves and later incinerated on pyres. This book investigates these claims and shows that they are based on the selective use of contradictory eyewitness testimony. Archeological surveys of the camp are analyzed that started in 2000-2001 and carried on until 2018. The book also documents the general National-Socialist policy toward Jews, which never included a genocidal "final solution." In conclusion, Sobibór emerges not as a "pure extermination camp", but as a transit camp from where Jews were deported to the occupied eastern territories. 2nd ed., 460 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#19)





**The "Operation Reinhardt" Camps Treblinka, Sobibór, Belzec.** By Carlo Mattogno. This study has its first focus on witness testimonies recorded during World War II and the immediate post-war era, many of them discussed here for the first time, thus demonstrating how the myth of the "extermination camps" was created. The second part of this book brings us up to speed with the various archeological efforts made by mainstream scholars in their attempt to prove that the myth is true. The third part compares the findings of the second part with what we ought to expect, and reveals the chasm between facts and myth. 402 pages, illustrations, bibliography, index. (#28)

**Chelmno: A Camp in History & Propaganda.** By Carlo Mattogno. At Chelmno, huge masses of Jewish prisoners are said to have been gassed in "gas vans" or shot (claims vary from 10,000 to 1.3 million victims). This study covers the subject from every angle, undermining the orthodox claims about the camp with an overwhelmingly effective body of evidence. Eyewitness statements, gas wagons as extermination weapons, forensics reports and excavations, German documents – all come under Mattogno's scrutiny. Here are the uncensored facts about Chelmno, not the propaganda. This is a complementary volume to the book on *The Gas Vans* (#26). 2nd ed., 188 pages, indexed, illustrated, bibliography. (#23)

**The Gas Vans: A Critical Investigation.** By Santiago Alvarez and Pierre Marais. Did the Nazis use mobile gas chambers to exterminate 700,000 people? Are witness statements believable? Are documents genuine? Where are the murder weapons? Could they have operated as claimed? Where are the corpses? In order to get to the truth of the matter, Alvarez has scrutinized all known wartime documents and photos about this topic; he has analyzed a huge amount of witness statements as published in the literature and as presented in more than 30 trials held over the decades in Germany, Poland and Israel; and he has examined the claims made in the pertinent mainstream literature. The result of his research is mind-boggling. Note: This book and Mattogno's book on Chelmno were edited in parallel to make sure they are consistent and not repetitive. 2nd ed., 412 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#26)

**The Einsatzgruppen in the Occupied Eastern Territories: Genesis, Missions and Actions.** By C. Mattogno. Before invading the Soviet Union, the German authorities set up special units meant to secure the area behind the German front. Orthodox historians claim that these units called *Einsatzgruppen* primarily engaged in rounding up and mass-murdering Jews. This study sheds a critical light onto this topic by reviewing all the pertinent sources as well as material traces. It reveals on the one hand that original war-time documents do not fully support the orthodox genocidal narrative, and on the other that most post-"liberation" sources such as testimonies and forensic reports are steeped in Soviet atrocity propaganda and are thus utterly unreliable. In addition, material traces of the claimed massacres are rare due to an attitude of collusion by governments and Jewish lobby groups. 2nd ed., 2 vols., 864 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#39)

**Concentration Camp Majdanek. A Historical and Technical Study.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. At war's end, the Soviets claimed that up to two million Jews were murdered at the Majdanek Camp in seven gas chambers. Over the decades, however, the Majdanek Museum reduced the death toll three times to currently 78,000, and admitted that there were "only" two gas chambers. By exhaustively researching primary sources, the authors expertly dissect and repudiate the myth of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. They also critically investigated the legend of mass executions of Jews in tank trenches and prove it groundless. Again they have produced a standard work of methodical investigation which authentic historiography cannot ignore. 3rd ed., 358 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#5)

**The Neuengamme and Sachsenhausen Gas Chambers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Friedrich Jansson. The Neuengamme Camp near Hamburg, and the Sachsenhausen Camp north of Berlin allegedly had homicidal gas chambers for the mass gassing of inmates. The evaluation of many postwar interrogation protocols on this topic exposes inconsistencies, discrepancies and contradictions. British interrogating techniques are revealed as manipulative, threatening and mendacious. Finally, technical absurdities of gas-chambers and mass-gassing claims unmask these tales as a mere regurgitation of hearsay stories from other

camp, among them foremost Auschwitz. 2nd ed., 238 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#50)

**Concentration Camp Stutthof and Its Function in National Socialist Jewish Policy.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. Orthodox historians claim that the Stutthof Camp near Danzig, East Prussia, served as a “makeshift” extermination camp in 1944, where inmates were killed in a gas chamber. Based mainly on archival resources, this study thoroughly debunks this view and shows that Stutthof was in fact a center for the organization of German forced labor toward the end of World War II. The claimed gas chamber was a mere delousing facility. 4th ed., 170 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#4)

### SECTION THREE: Auschwitz Studies

**The Making of the Auschwitz Myth: Auschwitz in British Intercepts, Polish Underground Reports and Postwar Testimonies (1941-1947).** By Carlo Mattogno. Using messages sent by the Polish underground to London, SS radio messages sent to and from Auschwitz that were intercepted and decrypted by the British, and a plethora of witness statements made during the war and in the immediate postwar period, the author shows how exactly the myth of mass murder in Auschwitz gas chambers was created, and how it was turned subsequently into “history” by intellectually corrupt scholars who cherry-picked claims that fit into their agenda and ignored or actively covered up literally thousands of lies of “witnesses” to make their narrative look credible. 2nd edition, 514 pp., b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#41)

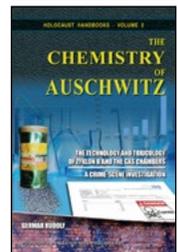
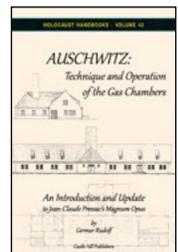
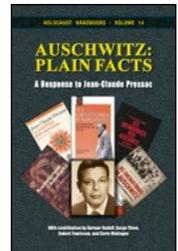
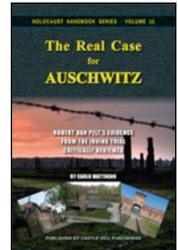
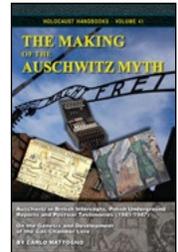
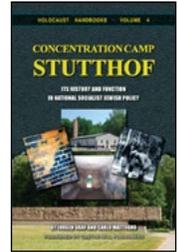
**The Real Case of Auschwitz: Robert van Pelt's Evidence from the Irving Trial Critically Reviewed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Prof. Robert van Pelt, a mainstream expert on Auschwitz, became famous when appearing as an expert during the London libel trial of David Irving against Deborah Lipstadt. From it resulted a book titled *The Case for Auschwitz*, in which van Pelt laid out his case for the existence of homicidal gas chambers at that camp. This book is a scholarly response to Prof. van Pelt—and Jean-Claude Pressac, upon whose books van Pelt's study is largely based. Mattogno lists all the evidence van Pelt adduces, and shows one by one that van Pelt misrepresented and misinterpreted every single one of them.

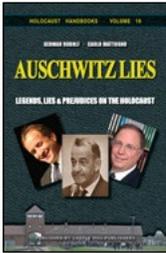
This is a book of prime political and scholarly importance to those looking for the truth about Auschwitz. 3rd ed., 692 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, bibliography, index. (#22)

**Auschwitz: Plain Facts: A Response to Jean-Claude Pressac.** Edited by Germar Rudolf, with contributions by Serge Thion, Robert Faurisson and Carlo Mattogno. French pharmacist Jean-Claude Pressac tried to refute revisionist findings with the “technical” method. For this he was praised by the mainstream, and they proclaimed victory over the “revisionists.” In his book, Pressac's works and claims are shown to be unscientific in nature, as he never substantiates what he claims, and historically false, because he systematically misrepresents, misinterprets and misunderstands German wartime documents. 2nd ed., 226 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary bibliography, index. (#14)

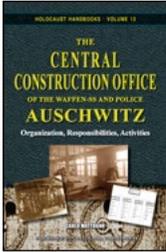
**Auschwitz: Technique and Operation of the Gas Chambers: An Introduction and Update.** By Germar Rudolf. Pressac's 1989 oversize book of the same title was a trail blazer. Its many document reprints are valuable, but Pressac's annotations are now outdated. This book summarizes the most pertinent research results on Auschwitz gained during the past 30 years. With many references to Pressac's epic tome, it serves as an update and correction to it, whether you own an original hard copy of it, read it online, borrow it from a library, purchase a reprint, or are just interested in such a summary in general. 144 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography. (#42)

**The Chemistry of Auschwitz: The Technology and Toxicology of Zyklon B and the Gas Chambers – A Crime-Scene Investigation.** By Germar Rudolf. This study documents forensic research on Auschwitz, where material traces reign supreme. Most of the claimed crime scenes – the claimed homicidal gas chambers – are still accessible to forensic examination to some degree. This book addresses questions such as: How were these gas chambers configured? How did they operate? In addition, the infamous Zyklon B is examined in detail. What exactly was it? How did it kill? Did it leave traces in masonry that can be found still today? Indeed, it should have, the author concludes, but several sets of analyses show no trace of it. The author also discusses in depth similar forensic research conducted by other scholars. 4th ed., 454 pages, more than 120 color and over 100 b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#2)

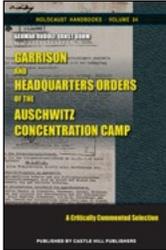




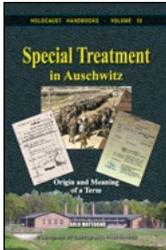
**Auschwitz Lies: Legends, Lies and Prejudices on the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno and Gernar Rudolf. The fallacious research and alleged “refutation” of revisionist scholars by French biochemist G. Wellers (attacking Leuchter’s famous report, #16), Polish chemist Dr. J. Markiewicz and U.S. chemist Dr. Richard Green (taking on Rudolf’s chemical research), Dr. John Zimmerman (tackling Mattogno on cremation issues), Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman (trying to prove it all), as well as researchers Keren, McCarthy and Mazal (who turned cracks into architectural features), are exposed for what they are: blatant and easily exposed political lies created to ostracize dissident historians. 4th ed., 420 pages, b&w illustrations, index. (#18)



**Auschwitz: The Central Construction Office.** By Carlo Mattogno. When Russian authorities granted access to their archives in the early 1990s, the files of the Auschwitz Central Construction Office, stored in Moscow, attracted the attention of scholars researching the history of this camp. This important office was responsible for the planning and construction of the Auschwitz camp complex, including the crematories which are said to have contained the “gas chambers.” This study sheds light into this hitherto hidden aspect of this camp’s history, but also provides a deep understanding of the organization, tasks, and procedures of this office. 2nd ed., 188 pages, b&w illustrations, glossary, index. (#13)



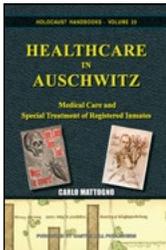
**Garrison and Headquarters Orders of the Auschwitz Camp.** By Gernar Rudolf and Ernst Böhm. A large number of the orders issued by the various commanders of the Auschwitz Camp have been preserved. They reveal the true nature of the camp with all its daily events. There is not a trace in them pointing at anything sinister going on. Quite to the contrary, many orders are in insurmountable contradiction to claims that prisoners were mass murdered, such as the children of SS men playing with inmates, SS men taking friends for a sight-seeing tour through the camp, or having a romantic stroll with their lovers around the camp grounds. This is a selection of the most pertinent of these orders together with comments putting them into their proper historical context. 185 pages, b&w ill., bibl., index (#34)



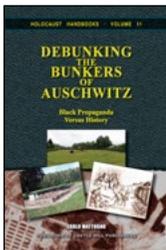
**Special Treatment in Auschwitz: Origin and Meaning of a Term.** By Carlo Mattogno. When appearing in German wartime documents, terms like

“special treatment,” “special action,” and others have been interpreted as code words for mass murder. But that is not always true. This study focuses on documents about Auschwitz, showing that, while “special” had many different meanings, not a single one meant “execution.” Hence the practice of deciphering an alleged “code language” by assigning homicidal meaning to harmless documents – a key component of mainstream historiography – is untenable. 2nd ed., 166 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#10)

**Healthcare at Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno. In extension of the above study on *Special Treatment in Auschwitz*, this study proves the extent to which the German authorities at Auschwitz tried to provide health care for the inmates. Part 1 of this book analyzes the inmates’ living conditions and the various sanitary and medical measures implemented. It documents the vast construction efforts to build a huge inmate hospital inside the Auschwitz-Birkenau Camp. Part 2 explores what happened to registered inmates who were “selected” or subject to “special treatment” while disabled or sick. This study shows that a lot was tried to cure these inmates, especially under the aegis of Garrison Physician Dr. Wirths. Part 3 is dedicated to this very Dr. Wirths. The reality of this caring philanthropist refutes the current stereotype of SS officers. 398 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#33)



**Debunking the Bunkers of Auschwitz: Black Propaganda vs. History.** By Carlo Mattogno. The “bunkers” at Auschwitz-Birkenau, two former farmhouses just outside the camp’s perimeter, are claimed to have been the first homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz specifically equipped for this purpose. They supposedly went into operation during the first half of 1942, with thousands of Jews sent straight from deportation trains to these “gas chambers.” However, documents clearly show that all inmates sent to Auschwitz during that time were properly admitted to the camp. No mass murder on arrival can have happened. With the help of other wartime files as well as air photos taken by Allied reconnaissance aircraft in 1944, this study shows that these homicidal “bunkers” never existed, how the rumors about them evolved as black propaganda created by resistance groups in the camp, and how this propaganda was transformed into a false reality by “historians.” 2nd ed.,



292 pages, b&w ill., bibliography, index. (#11)

**Auschwitz: The First Gassing. Rumor and Reality.** By Carlo Mattogno. The first gassing in Auschwitz is claimed to have occurred on Sept. 3, 1941 in a basement. The accounts reporting it are the archetypes for all later gassing accounts. This study analyzes all available sources about this alleged event. It shows that these sources contradict each other about the event's location, date, the kind of victims and their number, and many more aspects, which makes it impossible to extract a consistent story. Original wartime documents inflict a final blow to this legend and prove without a shadow of a doubt that this legendary event never happened. 4th ed., 262 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#20)

**Auschwitz: Crematorium I and the Alleged Homicidal Gassings.** By Carlo Mattogno. The morgue of Crematorium I in Auschwitz is said to be the first homicidal gas chamber there. This study analyzes witness statements and hundreds of wartime documents to accurately write a history of that building. Where witnesses speak of gassings, they are either very vague or, if specific, contradict one another and are refuted by documented and material facts. The author also exposes the fraudulent attempts of mainstream historians to convert the witnesses' black propaganda into "truth" by means of selective quotes, omissions, and distortions. Mattogno proves that this building's morgue was never a homicidal gas chamber, nor could it have worked as such. 2nd ed., 152 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#21)

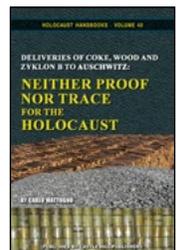
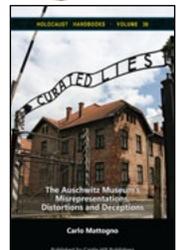
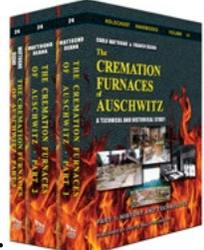
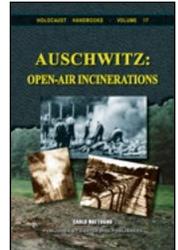
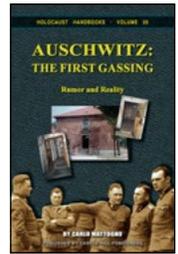
**Auschwitz: Open-Air Incinerations.** By Carlo Mattogno. In 1944, 400,000 Hungarian Jews were deported to Auschwitz and allegedly murdered in gas chambers. The camp crematoria were unable to cope with so many corpses. Therefore, every single day thousands of corpses are claimed to have been incinerated on huge pyres lit in trenches. The sky was filled with thick smoke, if we believe witnesses. This book examines many testimonies regarding these incinerations and establishes whether these claims were even possible. Using air photos, physical evidence and wartime documents, the author shows that these claims are fiction. A new Appendix contains 3 papers on groundwater levels and cattle mass burnings. 2nd ed., 202 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#17)

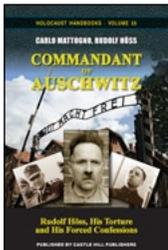
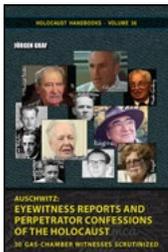
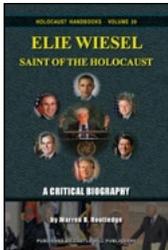
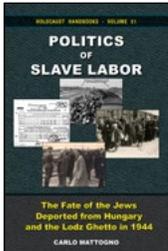
**The Cremation Furnaces of Auschwitz.** By Carlo Mattogno & Franco Deana. An exhaustive study of the early history and technology of cremation in general and of the cremation furnaces of Auschwitz in particular. On a vast base of technical literature, extant wartime documents and material traces, the authors establish the nature and capacity of these cremation furnaces, showing that these devices were inferior makeshift versions, and that their capacity was lower than normal. The Auschwitz crematoria were not facilities of mass destruction, but installations barely managing to handle the victims among the inmates who died of various epidemics. 2nd ed., 3 vols., 1201 pages, b&w and color illustrations (vols 2 & 3), bibliography, index, glossary. (#24)

**Curated Lies: The Auschwitz Museum's Misrepresentations, Distortions and Deceptions.** By Carlo Mattogno. Revisionist research results have put the Polish Auschwitz Museum under enormous pressure to answer this challenge. They've answered. This book analyzes their answer. It first exposes the many tricks and lies used by the museum to bamboozle millions of visitors every year regarding its most valued asset, the "gas chamber" in the Main Camp. Next, it reveals how the museum's historians mislead and lie through their teeth about documents in their archives. A long string of completely innocuous documents is mistranslated and misrepresented to make it look like they prove the existence of homicidal gas chambers. 2nd ed., 259 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#38)

**Deliveries of Coke, Wood and Zyklon B to Auschwitz: Neither Proof Nor Trace for the Holocaust.** By Carlo Mattogno. Researchers from the Auschwitz Museum tried to prove the reality of mass extermination by pointing to documents about deliveries of wood and coke as well as Zyklon B to the Auschwitz Camp. If put into the actual historical and technical context, however, as is done by this study, these documents prove the exact opposite of what those orthodox researchers claim. This study exposes the mendacious tricks with which these museum officials once more deceive the trusting public. 184 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#40)

**Mis-Chronicling Auschwitz. Danuta Czech's Flawed Methods, Lies and Deceptions in Her "Auschwitz Chronicle".** By Carlo Mattogno. The *Auschwitz Chronicle* is a reference book for the history of the Auschwitz





Camp. It was published in 1990 by Danuta Czech, one of the Auschwitz Museum's most prolific and impactful historians. Analyzing this almost 1,000-page long tome one entry at a time, Mattogno has compiled a long list of misrepresentations, outright lies and deceptions contained in it. They all aim at creating the otherwise unsubstantiated claim that homicidal gas chambers and lethal injections were used at Auschwitz for mass-murdering inmates. This literary mega-fraud needs to be retired from the ranks of Auschwitz sources. 324 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#47)

**The Real Auschwitz Chronicle.** By Carlo Mattogno. Nagging is easy. We actually did a better job! That which is missing in Czech's *Chronicle* is included here: day after day of the camp's history, documents are presented showing that it could not have been an extermination camp: tens of thousands of sick and injured inmates were cared for medically with huge efforts, and the camp authorities tried hard to improve the initially catastrophic hygienic conditions. Part Two contains data on transports, camp occupancy and mortality figures. For the first time, we find out what this camp's real death toll was. 2 vols., 906 pp., b&w illustrations (Vol. 2), bibliography, index. (#48)

**Politics of Slave Labor: The Fate of the Jews Deported from Hungary and the Lodz Ghetto in 1944.** By Carlo Mattogno. The deportation of the Hungarian Jews to Auschwitz in May-July 1944 is said to have been the pinnacle of this camp's extermination frenzy, topped off in August of that year by the extermination of Jews deported from the Lodz Ghetto. This book gathers and explains all the evidence available on both events. In painstaking research, the author proves almost on a person-by-person level what the fate was of many of the Jews deported from Hungary or the Lodz Ghetto. He demonstrates that these Jews were deported to serve as slave laborers in the Third Reich's collapsing war economy. There is no trace of any extermination of any of these Jews. 338 pp., b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#51)

## SECTION FOUR: Witness Critique

**Elie Wiesel, Saint of the Holocaust: A Critical Biography.** By Warren B. Rudledge. This book analyzes several of Wiesel's texts, foremost his

camp autobiography *Night*. The author proves that much of what Wiesel claims can never have happened. It shows how Zionist control has allowed Wiesel and his fellow extremists to force leaders of many nations, the U.N. and even popes to genuflect before Wiesel as symbolic acts of subordination to World Jewry, while at the same time forcing school children to submit to Holocaust brainwashing. This study also shows how parallel to this abuse of power, critical reactions to it also increased: Holocaust revisionism. While Catholics jumped on the Holocaust band wagon, the number of Jews rejecting certain aspect of the Holocaust narrative and its abuse grew as well. This first unauthorized biography of Wiesel exposes both his personal deceits and the whole myth of "the six million." 3rd ed., 458 pages, b&w illustration, bibliography, index. (#30)

**Auschwitz: Eyewitness Reports and Perpetrator Confessions.** By Jürgen Graf. The traditional narrative of what transpired at the infamous Auschwitz camp during WWII rests almost exclusively on witness testimony from former inmates as well as erstwhile camp officials. This study critically scrutinizes the 30 most important of these witness statements by checking them for internal coherence, and by comparing them with one another as well as with other evidence such as wartime documents, air photos, forensic research results, and material traces. The result is devastating for the traditional narrative. 372 pages, b&w illust., bibl., index. (#36)

**Commandant of Auschwitz: Rudolf Höss, His Torture and His Forced Confessions.** By Carlo Mattogno & Rudolf Höss. From 1940 to 1943, Rudolf Höss was the commandant of the infamous Auschwitz Camp. After the war, he was captured by the British. In the following 13 months until his execution, he made 85 depositions of various kinds in which he confessed his involvement in the "Holocaust." This study first reveals how the British tortured him to extract various "confessions." Next, all of Höss's depositions are analyzed by checking his claims for internal consistency and comparing them with established historical facts. The results are eye-opening... 2nd ed., 411 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#35)

**An Auschwitz Doctor's Eyewitness Account: The Tall Tales of Dr. Mengele's Assistant Analyzed.** By Miklos Nyiszli & Carlo Mattogno.

Nyiszli, a Hungarian physician, ended up at Auschwitz in 1944 as Dr. Mengele's assistant. After the war he wrote a book and several other writings describing what he claimed to have experienced. To this day some traditional historians take his accounts seriously, while others reject them as grotesque lies and exaggerations. This study presents and analyzes Nyiszli's writings and skillfully separates truth from fabulous fabrication. 2nd ed., 484 pages, b&w illustrations, bibliography, index. (#37)

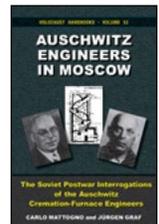
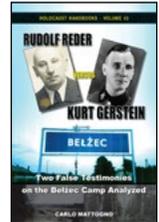
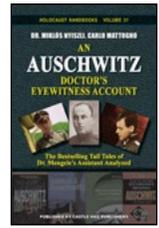
**Rudolf Reder versus Kurt Gerstein: Two False Testimonies on the Belzec Camp Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. Only two witnesses have ever testified substantially about the alleged Belzec Extermination Camp: The survivor Rudolf Reder and the SS officer Kurt Gerstein. Gerstein's testimonies have been a hotspot of revisionist critique for decades. It is now discredited even among orthodox historians. They use Reder's testimony to fill the void, yet his testimonies are just as absurd. This study thoroughly scrutinizes Reder's various statements, critically revisits Gerstein's various depositions, and then compares these two testimonies which are at once similar in some respects, but incompatible in others. 216 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#43)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz I: Nine Eyewitness Testimonies Analyzed.** By Carlo Mattogno. The 1979 book *Auschwitz Inferno* by alleged former Auschwitz "Sonderkommando" member Filip Müller has a great influence on the perception of Auschwitz by the public and by historians. This book critically analyzes Müller's various post-war statements, which are full of exaggerations, falsehoods and plagiarized text passages. Also scrutinized are the testimonies of eight other claimed former *Sonderkommando* members: D. Paisikovic, S. Jankowski, H. Mandelbaum, L. Nagraba, J. Rosenblum, A. Pilo, D. Fliamenbaum and S. Karolinskij. 304 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#44)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz II: The False Testimonies by Henryk Tauber and Szlama Dragon.** By Carlo Mattogno. Auschwitz survivor and former member of the so-called "Sonderkommando" Henryk Tauber is one of the most important witnesses about the alleged gas chambers inside the crematoria at Auschwitz, because right at the war's end, he made several extremely detailed depositions about it. The same is true for Szlama Dragon, only he claims to have worked at the so-called "bunkers" of Birkenau, two makeshift gas chambers just outside the camp perimeter. This study thoroughly scrutinizes these two key testimonies. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#45)

**Sonderkommando Auschwitz III: They Wept Crocodile Tears. A Critical Analysis of Late Witness Testimonies.** By Carlo Mattogno. This book focuses on the critical analysis of witness testimonies on the alleged Auschwitz gas chambers recorded or published in the 1990s and early 2000s, such as J. Sackar, A. Dragon, J. Gabai, S. Chasan, L. Cohen and S. Venezia, among others. 232 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#46)

**Auschwitz Engineers in Moscow: The Soviet Postwar Interrogations of the Auschwitz Cremation-Furnace Engineers.** By Carlo Mattogno and Jürgen Graf. After the war, the Soviets arrested four leading engineers of the Topf Company. Among other things, they had planned and supervised the construction of the Auschwitz cremation furnaces and the ventilation systems of the rooms said to have served as homicidal gas chambers. Between 1946 and 1948, Soviet officials conducted numerous interrogations with them. This work analyzes them by putting them into the context of the vast documentation on these and related facilities. The appendix contains all translated interrogation protocols. 254 pages, b&w illust., bibliography, index. (#52)



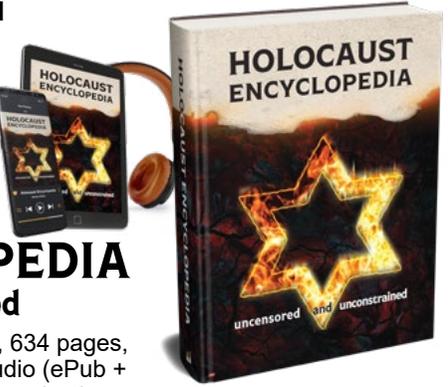
For current prices and availability, and to learn more, go to [www.HolocaustHandbooks.com](http://www.HolocaustHandbooks.com) – for example by simply scanning the QR code on the right.



**Three decades of unflinching archival and forensic research by the world's most knowledgeable, courageous and prodigious Holocaust scholars have finally coalesced into a reference book that makes all this knowledge readily accessible to everyone:**

## **HOLOCAUST ENCYCLOPEDIA** **uncensored and unconstrained**

Available as paperback or hardcover, b&w or color, 634 pages, 8.5"×11"; as eBook (ePub or PDF) and eBook + audio (ePub + mp3); more than 350 illustrations in 579 entries; introduction, bibliography, index. **Online at [www.NukeBook.org](http://www.NukeBook.org)**



We all know the basics of “The Holocaust.” But what about the details? Websites and printed encyclopedias can help us there. Take the 4-volume encyclopedia by Israel’s Yad Vashem Center: *The Encyclopedia of the Holocaust* (1990). For every significant crime scene, it presents a condensed narrative of Israel’s finest Holocaust scholars. However, it contains not one entry about witnesses and their stories, even though they are the foundation of our knowledge. When a murder is committed, the murder weapon and the crime’s traces are of crucial importance. Yet Yad Vashem’s encyclopedia has no entries explaining scientific findings on these matters – not one.

This is where the present encyclopedia steps in. It not only summarizes and explains the many pieces that make up the larger Holocaust picture. It also reveals the evidence that confirms or contradicts certain notions. Nearly 300 entries present the essence of important witness accounts, and they are subjected to source criticism. This enables us to decide which witness claims are credible.

For all major crime scenes, the sometimes-conflicting claims are presented. We learn how our knowledge has changed over time, and what evidence shores up the currently valid

narrative of places such as Auschwitz, Belzec, Sobibór, Treblinka, Dachau and Bergen-Belsen and many more.

Other entries discuss tools and mechanisms allegedly used for the mass murders, and how the crimes’ traces were erased, if at all. A few entries discuss toxicological issues surrounding the various lethal gases claimed to have been used.

This encyclopedia has multiple entries on some common claims about aspects of the Holocaust, including a list of “Who said it?” This way we can quickly find proof for these claims.

Finally, several entries address factors that have influenced the creation of the Holocaust narrative, and how we perceive it today. This includes entries on psychological warfare and wartime propaganda; on conditions prevailing during investigations and trials of alleged Holocaust perpetrators; on censorship against historical dissidents; on the religious dimension of the Holocaust narrative; and on motives of all sides involved in creating and spreading their diverse Holocaust narratives.

In this important volume, now with 579 entries, you will discover many astounding aspects of the Holocaust narrative that you did not even know exist.

# BOOKS ON HISTORY, THE HOLOCAUST AND FREE SPEECH

On the next six pages, we list some of the books available from ARMREG that are not part of the series *Holocaust Handbooks*. For our current range of products, visit our web store at [www.ARMREG.co.uk](http://www.ARMREG.co.uk).

**Inconvenient History, Annual Volumes 1 through 15.** For more than 15 years now, the revisionist online journal *Inconvenient History* has been the main publishing platform for authors of the revisionist school of historical thought. *Inconvenient History* seeks to maintain the true spirit of the historical revisionist movement; a movement that was established primarily to foster peace through an objective understanding of the causes of modern warfare. After a long absence from the print-book market, we are finally putting all volumes back in print. Various page ranges, pb, 6"×9", illustrated.

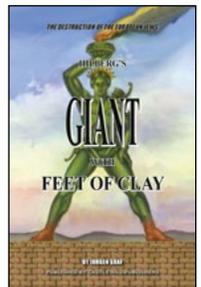
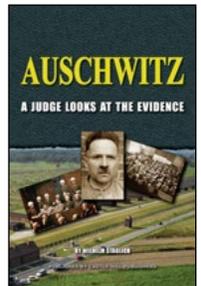
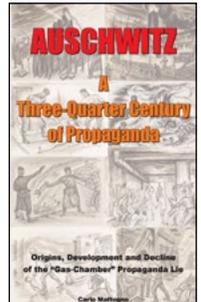
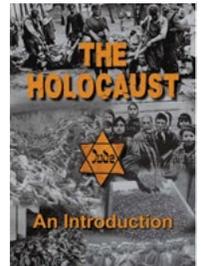
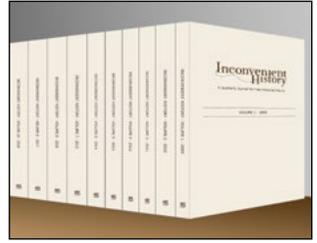
**The Holocaust: An Introduction.** By Thomas Dalton. The Holocaust was perhaps the greatest crime of the 20th Century. Six million Jews, we are told, died by gassing, shooting, and deprivation. But: Where did the six-million figure come from? How, exactly, did the gas chambers work? Why do we have so little physical evidence from major death camps? Why haven't we found even a fraction of the six million bodies, or their ashes? Why has there been so much media suppression and governmental censorship on this topic? In a sense, the Holocaust is the greatest murder mystery in history. It is a topic of greatest importance for the present day. Let's explore the evidence, and see where it leads. 128 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index.

**Auschwitz: A Three-Quarter Century of Propaganda: Origins, Development and Decline of the "Gas Chamber" Propaganda Lie.** By Carlo Mattogno. Wild rumors were circulating about Auschwitz during WWII: Germans testing war gases; mass murder in electrocution chambers, with gas showers or pneumatic hammers; living people sent on conveyor belts into furnaces; grease and soap made of the victims. Nothing of it was true. When the Soviets captured Auschwitz in early 1945, they reported that 4 million inmates were killed on electrocution conveyor belts discharging their load directly into furnaces. That wasn't true either. After the war, "witnesses" and "experts" added more claims: mass

murder with gas bombs, gas chambers made of canvas; crematoria burning 400 million victims... Again, none of it was true. This book gives an overview of the many rumors and lies about Auschwitz today rejected as untrue, and exposes the ridiculous methods that turned some claims into "history," although they are just as untrue. 125 pp. pb, 6"×9", ill., bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Auschwitz: A Judge Looks at the Evidence.** By Wilhelm Stäglich. Auschwitz is the epicenter of the Holocaust, where more people are said to have been murdered than anywhere else. The most important evidence for this claim was presented during two trials: the International Military Tribunal of 1945/46, and the German Auschwitz Trial of 1963-1965. In this book, Wilhelm Stäglich, a former German judge, reveals the incredibly scandalous way in which Allied victors and German courts bent and broke the law in order to come to politically foregone conclusions. Stäglich also exposes the superficial way in which historians are dealing with the many incongruities and discrepancies of the historical record. 3rd edition 2015, 422 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Hilberg's Giant with Feet of Clay.** By Jürgen Graf. Raul Hilberg's major work *The Destruction of the European Jews* is generally considered the standard work on the Holocaust. The critical reader might ask: what evidence does Hilberg provide to back his thesis that there was a German plan to exterminate Jews, to be carried out in the legendary gas chambers? And what evidence supports his estimate of 5.1 million Jewish victims? Jürgen Graf applies the methods of critical analysis to Hilberg's evidence, and examines the results in the light of revisionist historiography. The results of Graf's critical analysis are devastating for Hilberg. Graf's analysis is the first comprehensive and systematic examination of the leading spokes-



person for the orthodox version of the Jewish fate during the Third Reich. 3rd edition 2022, 182 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Exactitude: Festschrift for Prof. Dr. Robert Faurisson.** By R.H. Countess, C. Lindtner, G. Rudolf (eds.) Faurisson probably deserves the title of the most-courageous intellectual of the 20th and the early 21st Century. With bravery and steadfastness, he challenged the dark forces of historical and political fraud with his unrelenting exposure of their lies and hoaxes surrounding the orthodox Holocaust narrative. This book describes and celebrates the man and his work dedicated to accuracy and marked by in-submission. 146 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill.

**Auschwitz – Forensically Examined.** By Cyrus Cox. Modern forensic crime-scene investigations can reveal a lot about the Holocaust. There are many big tomes about this. But if you want it all in a nutshell, read this booklet. It condenses the most-important findings of Auschwitz forensics into a quick and easy read. In the first section, the forensic investigations conducted so far are reviewed. In the second section, the most-important results of these studies are summarized. The main arguments focus on two topics. The first centers around the poison allegedly used at Auschwitz for mass murder: Zyklon B. Did it leave any traces in masonry where it was used? Can it be detected to this day? The second topic deals with mass cremations. Did the crematoria of Auschwitz have the claimed huge capacity? Do air photos taken during the war confirm witness statements on huge smoking pyres? This book gives the answers, together with many references to source material and further reading. The third section reports on how the establishment has reacted to these research results. 2nd ed., 128 pp. pb., b&w ill., bibl., index.

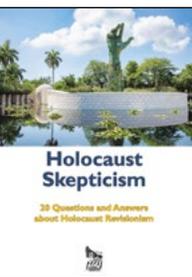
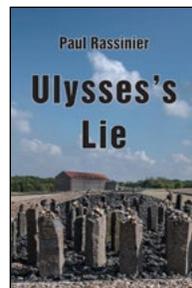
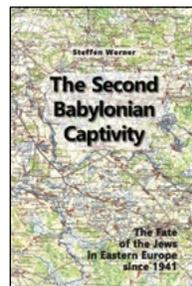
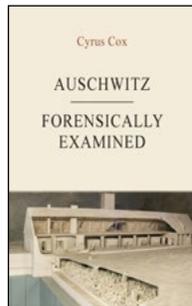
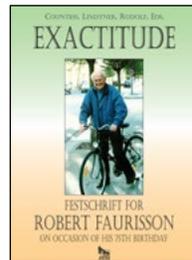
**Ulysses's Lie.** By Paul Rassiner. Holocaust revisionism began with this book: Frenchman Rassiner, a pacifist and socialist, was sent first to Buchenwald Camp in 1944, then to Dora-Mittelbau. Here he reports from his own experience how the prisoners turned each other's imprisonment into hell without being forced to do so. In the second part, Rassiner analyzes the

books of former fellow prisoners, and shows how they lied and distorted in order to hide their complicity. First complete English edition, including Rassiner's prologue, Albert Paraz's preface, and press reviews. 270 pp. 6"×9" pb, bibl, index.

**The Second Babylonian Captivity: The Fate of the Jews in Eastern Europe since 1941.** By Steffen Werner. "But if they were not murdered, where did the six million deported Jews end up?" This objection demands a well-founded response. While researching an entirely different topic, Werner stumbled upon peculiar demographic data of Belorussia. Years of research subsequently revealed more evidence which eventually allowed him to propose: The Third Reich did indeed deport many of the Jews of Europe to Eastern Europe in order to settle them there "in the swamp." This book shows what really happened to the Jews deported to the East by the National Socialists, how they have fared since. It provides context for hitherto-obscure historical events and obviates extreme claims such as genocide and gas chambers. With a preface by Germar Rudolf. 190 pp. pb, 6"×9", b&w ill., bibl., index

**Holocaust Skepticism: 20 Questions and Answers about Holocaust Revisionism.** By Germar Rudolf. This 15-page brochure introduces the novice to the concept of Holocaust revisionism, and answers 20 tough questions, among them: What does Holocaust revisionism claim? Why should I take Holocaust revisionism more seriously than the claim that the earth is flat? How about the testimonies by survivors and confessions by perpetrators? What about the pictures of corpse piles in the camps? Why does it matter how many Jews were killed by the Nazis, since even 1,000 would have been too many? ... Glossy full-color brochure. PDF file free of charge available at [www.armreg.co.uk](http://www.armreg.co.uk). This item is *not* copyright-protected. Hence, you can do with it whatever you want: download, post, email, print, multiply, hand out, sell, drop it accidentally in a bookstore... 19 pp., 8.5"×11", full-color throughout.

**Bungled: "Denying the Holocaust" How Deborah Lipstadt Botched Her Attempt to Demonstrate the Grow-**



**ing Assault on Truth and Memory.** By Germar Rudolf. With her book *Denying the Holocaust*, Deborah Lipstadt tried to show the flawed methods and extremist motives of “Holocaust deniers.” This book demonstrates that Dr. Lipstadt clearly has neither understood the principles of science and scholarship, nor has she any clue about the historical topics she is writing about. She misquotes, mistranslates, misrepresents, misinterprets, and makes a plethora of wild claims without backing them up with anything. Rather than dealing thoroughly with factual arguments, Lipstadt’s book is full of *ad hominem* attacks on her opponents. It is an exercise in anti-intellectual pseudo-scientific arguments, an exhibition of ideological radicalism that rejects anything which contradicts its preset conclusions. **F for FAIL.** 2nd ed., 224 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

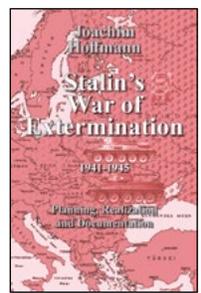
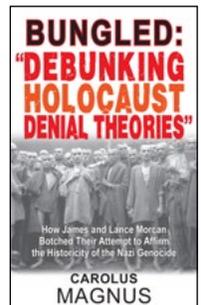
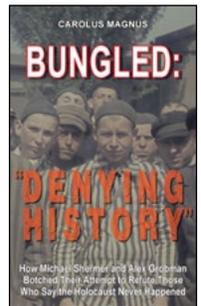
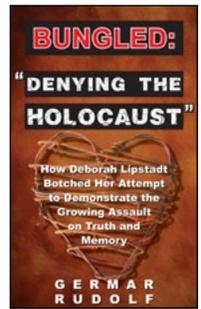
**Bungled: “Denying History”. How M. Shermer and A. Grobman Botched Their Attempt to Refute Those Who Say the Holocaust Never Happened.** By Carolus Magnus (C. Mattogno). *Skeptic Magazine* editor Michael Shermer and Alex Grobman from the Simon Wiesenthal Center wrote a book claiming to be “a thorough and thoughtful answer to all the claims of the Holocaust deniers.” As this book shows, however, Shermer and Grobman completely ignored almost all the “claims” made in the more than 10,000 pages of more-recent cutting-edge revisionist archival and forensic research. Furthermore, they piled up a heap of falsifications, contortions, omissions and fallacious interpretations of the evidence. Finally, what the authors claim to have demolished is not revisionism but a ridiculous parody of it. They ignored the known unreliability of their cherry-picked selection of evidence, utilized unverified and incestuous sources, and obscured the massive body of research and all the evidence that dooms their project to failure. 162 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Bungled: “Debunking Holocaust Denial Theories”. How James and Lance Morcan Botched Their Attempt to Affirm the Historicity of the Nazi Genocide.** By Carolus Magnus. The novelists and movie-makers James and

Lance Morcan have produced a book “to end [Holocaust] denial once and for all” by disproving “the various arguments Holocaust deniers use to try to discredit wartime records.” It’s a lie. First, the Morcans completely ignored the vast amount of recent scholarly studies published by revisionists; they don’t even mention them. Instead, they engage in shadowboxing, creating some imaginary, bogus “revisionist” scarecrow which they then tear to pieces. In addition, their knowledge even of their own side’s source material is dismal, and the way they back up their misleading or false claims is pitifully inadequate. 144 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Stalin’s War of Extermination 1941-1945.** By Joachim Hoffmann. A German government historian documents Stalin’s murderous war against the German army and the German people. Based on the author’s lifelong study of German and Russian military records, this book reveals the Red Army’s grisly record of atrocities against soldiers and civilians, as ordered by Stalin. Since the 1920s, Stalin planned to invade Western Europe to initiate the “World Revolution.” He prepared an attack which was unparalleled in history. The Germans noticed Stalin’s aggressive intentions, but they underestimated the strength of the Red Army. What unfolded was the cruelest war in history. This book shows how Stalin and his Bolshevik henchman used unimaginable violence and atrocities to break any resistance in the Red Army and to force their unwilling soldiers to fight against the Germans. The book explains how Soviet propagandists incited their soldiers to unlimited hatred against everything German, and he gives the reader a short but extremely unpleasant glimpse into what happened when these Soviet soldiers finally reached German soil in 1945: A gigantic wave of looting, arson, rape, torture, and mass murder... **428 pp. pb, 6”x9”, bibl., index, b&w ill.**

**Who Started World War II: Truth for a War-Torn World.** By Udo Walendy. For seven decades, mainstream historians have insisted that Germany was the main, if not the sole culprit for unleashing World War II in Europe. In the present book this myth is refuted. There is available to the



public today a great number of documents on the foreign policies of the Great Powers before September 1939 as well as a wealth of literature in the form of memoirs of the persons directly involved in the decisions that led to the outbreak of World War II. Together, they made possible Walendy's present mosaic-like reconstruction of the events before the outbreak of the war in 1939. This book has been published only after an intensive study of sources, taking the greatest care to minimize speculation and inference. The present edition has been translated completely anew from the German original and has been slightly revised. 500 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl., b&w ill.

**The Day Amazon Murdered Free Speech.** By Germar Rudolf. Amazon is the world's biggest book retailer. They dominate the U.S. and several foreign markets. Pursuant to the 1998 declaration of Amazon's founder Jeff Bezos to offer "the good, the bad and the ugly," customers once could buy every title that was in print and was legal to sell. However, in early 2017, a series of anonymous bomb threats against Jewish community centers occurred in the U.S., fueling a campaign by Jewish groups to coax Amazon into banning revisionist writings. On March 6, 2017, Amazon caved in and banned more than 100 books with dissenting viewpoints on the Holocaust. In April 2017, an Israeli Jew was arrested for having placed the fake bomb threats. But Amazon kept its new censorship policy: They next culled any literature critical of Jews or Judaism; then they enforced these bans at all its subsidiaries, such as AbeBooks and The Book Depository; then they banned books other pressure groups don't like; finally, they bullied Ingram, who has a book-distribution monopoly in the US, to enforce the same rules by banning from the entire world-wide book market all books Amazon doesn't like... 3rd ed., 158 pp. pb, 6"×9", bibl., color illustrations throughout.

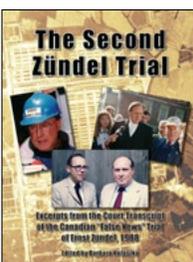
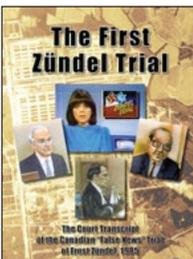
**The First Zündel Trial: The Transcript.** In the early 1980s, Ernst Zündel, a German living in Toronto, was indicted for allegedly spreading "false news" by selling copies of Harwood's brochure *Did Six Million Really Die?*, which challenged the accuracy of the orthodox Holocaust narrative. When

the case went to court in 1985, so-called Holocaust experts and "eyewitnesses" of the alleged homicidal gas chambers at Auschwitz were cross-examined for the first time in history by a competent and skeptical legal team. The results were absolutely devastating for the Holocaust orthodoxy. For decades, these mind-boggling trial transcripts were hidden from public view. Now, for the first time, they have been published in print in this new book – unabridged and unedited. 820 pp. pb, 8.5"×11"

**The Holocaust on Trial: The Second Trial against Ernst Zündel 1988.** By Ernst Zündel. In 1988, the appeal trial of Ernst Zündel for "knowingly spreading false news about the Holocaust" took place in Toronto. This book is introduced by a brief autobiographic summary of Zündel's early life, and an overview of the evidence introduced during the First Zündel Trial. This is followed by a detailed summary of the testimonies of all the witnesses who testified during the Second Zündel Trial. This was the most-comprehensive and -competent argument ever fought in a court of law over the Holocaust. The arguments presented have fueled revisionism like no other event before, in particular Fred Leuchter's expert report on the gas chambers of Auschwitz and Majdanek, and the testimony of British historian David Irving. Critically annotated edition with a foreword by Germar Rudolf. 410 pp. pb, 6"×9", index.

**The Second Zündel Trial: Excerpts from the Transcript.** By Barbara Kulaszka (ed.). In contrast to Ernst Zündel's book *The Holocaust on Trial* (see earlier description), this book focuses entirely on the Second Zündel Trial by exclusively quoting, paraphrasing and summarizing the entire trial transcript... 498 pp. pb, 8.5"×11", bibl., index, b&w ill.

**Resistance Is Obligatory!** By Germar Rudolf. In 2005, Rudolf, dissident publisher of revisionist literature, was kidnapped by the U.S. government and deported to Germany. There a show trial was staged. Rudolf was not permitted to defend his historical opinions. Yet he defended himself anyway: Rudolf gave a 7-day speech-proving that only the revisionists are scholarly in their approach, whereas



the Holocaust orthodoxy is merely pseudo-scientific. He then explained why it is everyone's obligation to resist, without violence, a government which throws peaceful dissidents into dungeons. When Rudolf tried to publish his defence speech as a book, the public prosecutor initiated a new criminal investigation against him. After his probation time ended in 2011, he dared publish this speech anyway... 2nd ed. 2016, 378 pp. pb, 6"x9", b&w ill.

**Hunting Gernar Rudolf: Essays on a Modern-Day Witch Hunt.** By Gernar Rudolf. German-born revisionist activist, author and publisher Gernar Rudolf describes which events made him convert from a Holocaust believer to a Holocaust skeptic, quickly rising to a leading personality within the revisionist movement. This in turn unleashed a tsunami of persecution against him: lost his job, denied his PhD exam, destruction of his family, driven into exile, slandered by the mass media, literally hunted, caught, put on a show trial where filing motions to introduce evidence is illegal under the threat of further prosecution, and finally locked up in prison for years for nothing else than his peaceful yet controversial scholarly writings. In several essays, Rudolf takes the reader on a journey through an absurd world of government and societal persecution which most of us could never even fathom actually exists in a "Western democracy"... 304 pp. pb, 6"x9", bibl., index, b&w ill.

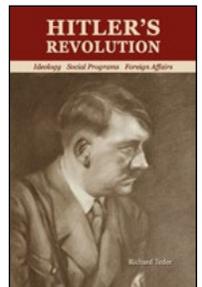
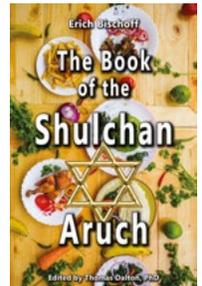
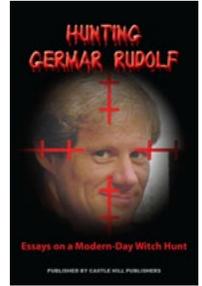
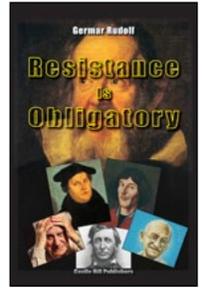
**The Book of the Shulchan Aruch.** By Erich Bischoff. Most people have heard of the Talmud-that compendium of Jewish laws. The Talmud, however, is vast and largely inscrutable. Fortunately, back in the mid-1500s, a Jewish rabbi created a condensed version of it: the Shulchan Aruch. A fair number of passages in it discuss non-Jews. The laws of Judaism hold Gentiles in very low regard; they can be cheated, lied to, abused, even killed, if it serves Jewish interests. Bischoff, an expert in Jewish religious law, wrote a summary and analysis of this book. He shows us many dark corners of the Jewish religion. 152 pp. pb, 6"x9".

**Hitler's Revolution: Ideology, Social Programs, Foreign Affairs.** By Richard Tedor. Defying all boycotts, Adolf

Hitler transformed Germany from a bankrupt state to the powerhouse of Europe within just four years, thus becoming Germany's most popular leader ever. How was this possible? This study tears apart the dense web of calumny surrounding this controversial figure. It draws on nearly 200 published German sources, many from the Nazi era, as well as documents from British, U.S., and Soviet archives that describe not only what Hitler did but, more importantly, why he did it. These sources also reveal the true war objectives of the democracies – a taboo subject for orthodox historians – and the resulting world war against Germany. This book is aimed at anyone who feels that something is missing from conventional accounts. 2nd ed., 309 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Hitler on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. That Adolf Hitler spoke out against the Jews is beyond obvious. But of the thousands of books and articles written on Hitler, virtually none quotes Hitler's exact words on the Jews. The reason for this is clear: Those in positions of influence have incentives to present a simplistic picture of Hitler as a blood-thirsty tyrant. However, Hitler's take on the Jews is far more complex and sophisticated. In this book, for the first time, you can make up your own mind by reading nearly every idea that Hitler put forth about the Jews, in considerable detail and in full context. This is the first book ever to compile his remarks on the Jews. As you will discover, Hitler's analysis of the Jews, though hostile, is erudite, detailed, and – surprise, surprise – largely aligns with events of recent decades. There are many lessons here for the modern-day world to learn. 200 pp. pb, 6"x9", index, bibl.

**Goebbels on the Jews.** By Thomas Dalton. From the age of 26 until his death in 1945, Joseph Goebbels kept a near-daily diary. It gives us a detailed look at the attitudes of one of the highest-ranking men in Nazi Germany. Goebbels shared Hitler's dislike of the Jews, and likewise wanted them removed from the Reich. Ultimately, Goebbels and others sought to remove the Jews completely from Europe—perhaps to the island of Madagascar. This would be the "final solution" to the Jewish Question. Nowhere in the



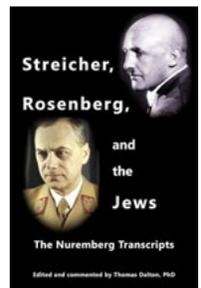
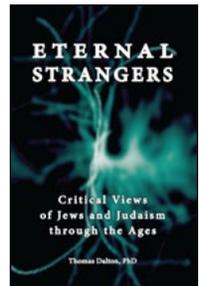
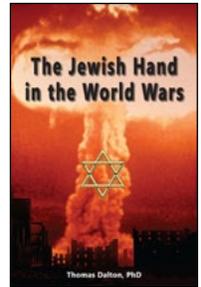
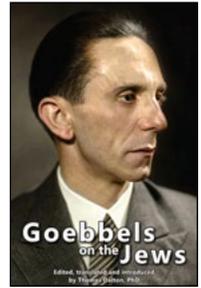
diary does Goebbels discuss any Hitler order to kill the Jews, nor is there any reference to extermination camps, gas chambers, or any methods of systematic mass-murder. Goebbels acknowledges that Jews did indeed die by the thousands; but the range and scope of killings evidently fall far short of the claimed figure of 6 million. This book contains, for the first time, every significant diary entry relating to the Jews or Jewish policy. Also included are partial or full transcripts of 10 major essays by Goebbels on the Jews. 274 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

**The Jewish Hand in the World Wars.** By Thomas Dalton. For many centuries, Jews have had a negative reputation in many countries. The reasons given are plentiful, but less-well-known is their involvement in war. When we examine the causal factors for wars, and look at their primary beneficiaries, we repeatedly find a Jewish presence. Throughout history, Jews have played an exceptionally active role in promoting and inciting wars. With their long-notorious influence in government, we find recurrent instances of Jews promoting hard-line stances, being uncompromising, and actively inciting people to hatred. Jewish misanthropy, rooted in Old Testament mandates, and combined with a ruthless materialism, has led them, time and again, to instigate warfare if it served their larger interests. This fact explains much about the present-day world. In this book, Thomas Dalton examines in detail the Jewish hand in the two world wars. Along the way, he dissects Jewish motives and Jewish strategies for maximizing gain amidst warfare, reaching back centuries. 2nd ed., 231 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

**Eternal Strangers: Critical Views of Jews and Judaism through the Ages.** By Thomas Dalton. It is common

knowledge that Jews have been disliked for centuries. But why? Our best hope for understanding this recurrent 'anti-Semitism' is to study the history: to look at the actual words written by prominent critics of the Jews, in context, and with an eye to any common patterns that might emerge. Such a study reveals strikingly consistent observations: Jews are seen in very negative, yet always similar terms. The persistence of such comments is remarkable and strongly suggests that the cause for such animosity resides in the Jews themselves—in their attitudes, their values, their ethnic traits and their beliefs.. This book addresses the modern-day "Jewish problem" in all its depth—something which is arguably at the root of many of the world's social, political and economic problems. 186 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.

**Streicher, Rosenberg, and the Jews: The Nuremberg Transcripts.** By Thomas Dalton. Who, apart from Hitler, contrived the Nazi view on the Jews? And what were these master ideologues thinking? During the post-war International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, the most-interesting men on trial regarding this question were two with a special connection to the "Jewish Question": Alfred Rosenberg and Julius Streicher. The cases against them, and their personal testimonies, examined for the first time nearly all major aspects of the Holocaust story: the "extermination" thesis, the gas chambers, the gas vans, the shootings in the East, and the "6 million." The truth of the Holocaust has been badly distorted for decades by the powers that be. Here we have the rare opportunity to hear firsthand from two prominent figures in Nazi Germany. Their voices, and their verbatim transcripts from the IMT, lend some much-needed clarity to the situation. 330 pp. pb, 6"×9", index, bibl.



For current prices and availability visit [www.ARMREG.co.uk](http://www.ARMREG.co.uk)

Academic Research Media Review Education Group Ltd (ARMREG)  
86-90 Paul Street, London, EC2A 4NE, UK